

C 452,530

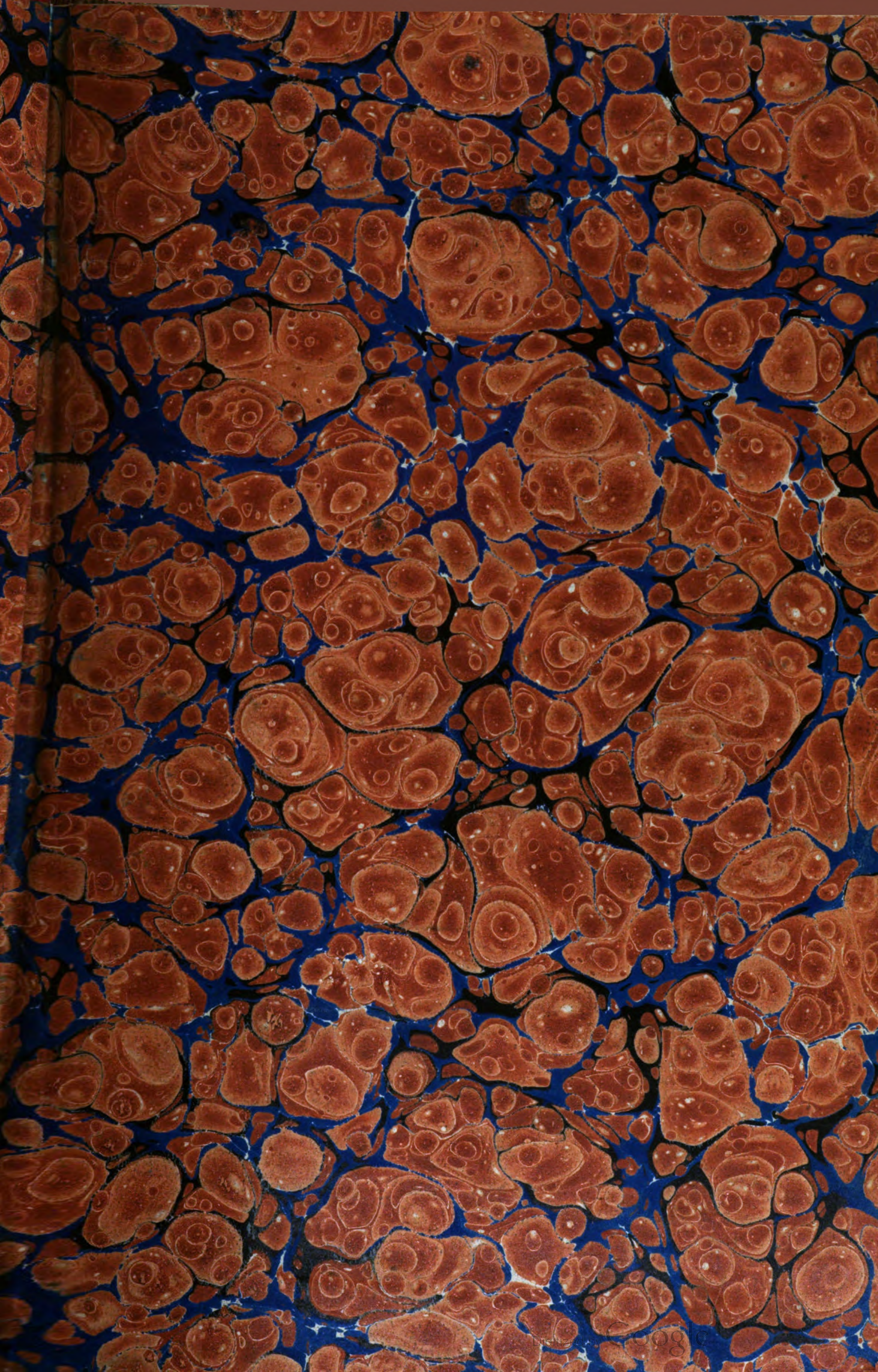




*In Memory of*  
**STEPHEN SPAULDING**  
*1907 - 1925*  
*CLASS of 1927*  
**UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN**

W.H. & B. 1927







China)

1931  
823

Imports relating to the China war,  
= 1856-58.



Stephen S  
Miss  
3-19.

SS

# PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

## PROCEEDINGS

OF

### HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES

AT

## CANTON.

WITH

## APPENDIX.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.



DS  
740.3  
17



Stephen Spaulding memo  
Masso  
3-19-56

SS-3635

## LIST OF PAPERS.

### PAPERS RELATING TO THE PROCEEDINGS OF HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES AT CANTON.

No.					Page
1.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Seventeen Inclosures.	..	..	..	October 13, 1856 1
2.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Three Inclosures.	..	..	..	October 15, — 13
3.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	..	December 10, — 15
4.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Five Inclosures.	..	..	..	October 16, — 16
5.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One hundred and fifteen Inclosures.	..	..	..	October 23, — 19
6.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Five Inclosures.	..	..	..	January 3, 1857 94
7.	Mr. Hammond to the Secretary of the Admiralty	..	..	..	January 10, — 103
8.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	..	January 10, — 103
9.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Fourteen Inclosures.	..	..	..	November 18, 1856 103
10.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	November 24, — 115
11.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond One Inclosure.	..	..	..	January 17, 1857 116
12.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Thirty-seven Inclosures.	..	..	..	November 25, 1856 118
13.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	December 12, — 137
14.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	December 16, — 138
15.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Seven Inclosures.	..	..	..	January 29, 1857 139
16.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond One Inclosure.	..	..	..	January 29, — 144
17.	The Chairman of the East India and China Association of London to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	January 6, — 145
18.	Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Asso- ciation of London	..	..	..	January 7, — 146
19.	The Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	January 29, — 146
20.	Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Asso- ciation of Liverpool	..	..	..	January 31, — 147



## Appendix.

### (A.)

#### PAPERS RESPECTING THE RIGHT OF BRITISH SUBJECTS TO HAVE FREE ENTRANCE INTO CANTON.

No.	Page
1. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	June 21, 1848 149
2. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	September 19, — 151
3. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	July 20, — 152
4. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	October 7, — 154
5. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	October 23, — 155
6. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	December 30, — 158
7. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	December 29, — 159
8. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. .	December 29, — 160
9. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	March 5, 1849 162
10. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Four Inclosures.	January 26, — 162
11. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	February 21, — 165
12. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Four Inclosures.	March 19, — 170
13. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. .	March 22, — 175
14. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	March 30, — 175
15. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. .	March 31, — 178
16. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Five Inclosures.	April 18, — 179
17. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. .	April 23, — 185
18. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. . One Inclosure.	June 25, — 191
19. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. . Two Inclosures.	July 16, — 193
20. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	May 18, — 194
21. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	August 18, — 197
22. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Four Inclosures.	May 25, — 198
23. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	June 22, — 201
24. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	August 29, — 205
25. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	October 31, — 206
26. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Four Inclosures.	September 17, — 206
27. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	November 23, — 209
28. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	October 7, — 209
29. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	November 20, — 210

### (B.)

Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Nanking, August 29, 1842 .. .. .	.. .. . 213
--	-------------

### (C.)

Supplementary Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Hoomun-Chae, October 8, 1843 .. .. .	.. .. . 217
--	-------------

### (D.)

Convention signed at Bocca Tigris, April 4, 1846 .. .. .	.. .. . 223
--	-------------

### (E.)

Commissioner Keving's Agreement, April 6, 1847 .. .. .	.. .. . 225
--	-------------



Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's  
Naval Forces at Canton.

---

No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, October 13, 1856.*

THERE is not sufficient time to send to your Lordship a great mass of correspondence between Mr. Consul Parkes and myself, with its many inclosures, connected with an outrage committed by the Chinese authorities on the British flag, and the very unsatisfactory proceedings of the Imperial Commissioner.

My letter to Mr. Parkes, dated the 11th, will convey to your Lordship my views of the case, in which I am happy to have the complete concurrence of Her Majesty's Naval Commander-in-chief, who has dispatched Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel" to give immediate effect to the instructions which have been given.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S. 14th October.—I find, in consequence of the willing exertions of our functionaries, I am able to send to your Lordship copies of the whole of the correspondence connected with the "Arrow" affair, which I am glad to do, as so important a question is involved.

J. B.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 8, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the British lorch "Arrow," while lying with her colours flying in the river near the Dutch Folly, was suddenly boarded this morning by a force of Chinese officers in a war-boat of large size and heavy armament, who pinioned and carried away nearly the whole of her crew, leaving only two out of fourteen men on board, and added to this act of violence, the significant insult of hauling down the national ensign.

Having satisfied myself of the fact, and ascertained that the war-boat remained with the captured crew still on board in the immediate vicinity of the lorch, I repaired on board to claim the men before they should be conveyed to a distance, and to explain to the officers, if it were possible that they had acted in error, the gross insult and violation of national rights which they had committed, and the heavy responsibilities they thus incurred. I informed them, and had a magistrate's officer with me who could verify my statement, that I had already demanded from the civil authorities an investigation of the subject, and called upon them if they had any charge to prefer against the prisoners to bring them in their custody to the Consulate, where due examination might be had.

[110.]

B



To this they refused to accede, stating that they had reported the matter to their superior officers and must await orders, and intimating very distinctly that they would oppose with force, any attempt on my part to take the men under my charge.

I returned, therefore, to the Consulate, and have addressed the Imperial Commissioner, the letter I beg to inclose in copy.

The officers on board the war-boat stated to me, as the reason of their proceedings, that one of the crew of the lorcha is the father of a noted Koo-lan pirate, and being authorized to seize this old man whenever they found him, and hearing that he was on board the "Arrow" they considered themselves at liberty to carry him away without any previous reference to me, lest this should lead to his escape. I did not understand that they had any distinct charge against the other eleven men, but heard that they wanted them for the information or evidence they considered they would be able to give against the said pirate.

Since writing the above (at a late hour in the evening) a writer whom I left on board the war-boat to watch proceedings, has returned and reported that all the prisoners have been conveyed into the city.

I shall be glad to receive any support or instructions that your Excellency may consider the case requires.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 8, 1856.*

I HASTEN to bring to your Excellency's notice an insult of a very grave character, which calls for immediate reparation.

This morning, shortly after 8 o'clock, a Chinese war-boat boarded an English lorcha, the "Arrow," lying at anchor in the river near the Dutch Folly, and regardless of the remonstrances of her master, an Englishman, seized, bound, and carried off, twelve of her Chinese crew, and hauled down the English colours which were then flying. Hesitating to rely solely on the master's account of so gross an outrage, I at once dispatched people to make inquiries, and found that the facts were as he had stated, and that the war-boat, said to be under the command of Leang-kwo-ting, a Captain (Show-pe) in the Imperial service, after leaving the lorcha, had dropped down the river, and was lying off the Yung-tsing Gate, with the crew of the lorcha still on board as prisoners.

On receiving this intelligence, I proceeded in person to the war-boat, accompanied by Her Majesty's Vice-Consul, and explained to the officer whom I found in charge, named Le-yung-shing, the gravity of the error committed by the said war-boat in boarding and carrying off, by force of arms, the crew of an English vessel, and the gross indignity offered to the national flag by hauling down the lorcha's ensign. I also required him to bring his prisoners to the British Consulate, there to await examination; but this he refused to do, and upon my claiming them, and insisting upon their being delivered to me, he made a display of force, and threatened me with violence if I attempted to take them with me.

I have, therefore, to lay the case before your Excellency, confident that your superior judgment will lead you at once to admit that an insult so publicly committed must be equally publicly atoned. I therefore request your Excellency to direct that the men who have been carried away from the "Arrow," be returned by the Captain, Leang-kwo-ting, to that vessel in my presence; and if accused of any crime, they may then be conveyed to the British Consulate, where, in conjunction with proper officers deputed by your Excellency for the purpose, I shall be prepared to investigate the case.

At the same time that I address your Excellency on this subject, I am submitting, both to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Commodore in command of Her Majesty's naval force in this river, a report of what has



occurred, and I should add, that the said lorch being at present detained here in consequence of the seizure of her crew, has a claim upon your Excellency's Government for the expenses which this delay occasions her.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir, *Hong Kong, October 10, 1856.*

I HAVE had a conference with his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief on the subject of your despatch dated 8th October, reporting the improper proceedings of Chinese officers in carrying away the crew and lowering the flag of a British vessel called the "Arrow," and which I find is registered in the name of a Chinese settler in this colony.

Sir Michael Seymour will instruct Commodore Elliot to discuss with you the most appropriate means of obtaining redress for the wrong which has been done. I trust the Imperial Commissioner will not hesitate to order becoming reparation on the representation you have made.

Should he fail to do so, you will not sanction any overt act of violence without receiving instructions from hence, after reporting what may have taken place.

But you may be assured support will not be wanting to you in maintaining the rights of Her Majesty's subjects and the lawful protection to which the British flag is entitled from the Chinese.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, *Canton, October 9, 1856.*

WITH reference to my despatch of last night, reporting the grave violation of national rights committed yesterday by Chinese officials on board the British lorch "Arrow," I have now the honour to inclose copy of the letter I addressed Commodore Elliot, of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," at present anchored, I believe, at Chuen-pee.

The whole of the day has passed without the receipt of any communication from the Imperial Commissioner or any other Chinese official relative to this outrage. In the hope of inducing the Imperial Commissioner to view the matter in the grave light which it deserves, I have again called his attention to it in a letter this moment despatched. I have also taken in the course of the day several depositions confirmatory of the facts set forth in my letter of yesterday.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 5 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Commodore Elliot.*

Sir, *Canton, October 8, 1856 (midnight).*

AN outrage, involving a gross insult to our flag, has been committed this morning by Chinese officers on board the British lorch "Arrow." The particulars you will find related in the inclosed copy of a letter which, failing reparation at the hands of the actors in the matter, I have just addressed to the Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of these provinces.\*

\* Inclosure 2

Since doing so, I have just heard that the captured crew of the "Arrow" have been taken from the war-boat into the city. I can at present form no opinion as to the course affairs may take, but fear that even if the Imperial Commissioner do not entirely countenance the proceedings of his officers, he may still withhold from me the satisfaction I have claimed.

The presence of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" at Whampoa, or of any prompt mark of support that you could render me, might have the effect of materially strengthening my position, and I hasten, therefore, to lay the circumstances before you, in the hope that you will be pleased to take such steps therein as you may consider the exigency authorizes or requires.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring*

Sir,

*Canton, October 10, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, in translation, the reply of the Imperial Commissioner, received at noon this day, to my representations relative to the "Arrow" outrage.

The nine men enumerated at the close of his letter were returned to me at the same time; but I refused to receive them, because they were not delivered in the manner I had demanded; but I doubt not the Assistant Magistrate will put them on board the lorcha, in obedience to the orders given him to this effect by the Imperial Commissioner.

Nothing, it appears to me, can be more unsatisfactory than the reply of the Imperial Commissioner, who offers no redress or apology, but upholds the acts of his officers throughout, and denies that the lorcha is British-owned. This he maintains on the evidence of one of the lorcha's crew, who being a prisoner in the hands of the Mandarins was ready, doubtless, to conform his statements to their wishes. He declares that the lorcha belongs to one Soo-a-hing, respecting whom, however, no information is afforded.

I should mention that the "Arrow" is sailing under a Colonial certificate of registry, renewable annually, bearing the date Hong Kong, 27th September, 1855, and the number 27. She is therein said to belong solely to "Fong-a-ming of Victoria, Hong Kong, Chinese trader," but the place and date of her build is not given. Her master's name is Thomas Kennedy, a native of Belfast, and a very respectable man of his class, who informs me that he was engaged by Mr. Block (Danish Consul at Hong Kong) as nominal master of the lorcha, which he has hitherto believed to belong to Mr. Block's comprador, and he supposes that it is the comprador's name which appears on the register.

The immediate dispatch of this evening's post-boat obliges me to close this despatch without further remark; but I may add that Commodore Elliot has communicated to me his intention of moving Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" up to Whampoa at once.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 7 in No. 1.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

*October 10, 1856.*

YEH, Commissioner, Governor-General of the Kwang Provinces, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

At about 8 o'clock on the morning of the eleventh day (9th October), and again about 4 o'clock on the same day, I received the two written representations of the said Consul, and well considered their contents.

The Prefect of Canton was ordered by me to examine the twelve men,



Le-ming-tae and others, seized on board the lorcha, but prior to the issue of these directions I had already been informed by certain subordinate naval authorities, that these seamen, Le-ming-tae and others, were the perpetrators of the piracy committed at San-chow-tang in St. John's Island on the eighth day of the eighth month (6th September) on the merchant vessel belonging to Hwang-leen-vral, who wears the decoration of the fifth rank.

In the matter of this piracy, Hwang-leen-vral deposed as follows :—

I belong to the small town of Sin-hen, in the usual division of Chin-trun, in the district of Shun-tic. On the eighth day of the eighth month (6th September), I arrived, in my vessel, off San-chow-tang, in the district of Sin-ning, where I fell in with a large pirate fleet. Being supported by my crew, I opened fire upon the pirates in self defence, and fought them from 7 o'clock until 4. I observed that they had with them a lorcha, and a Tsih-pang (name of a certain class of boat) and two or three foreigners. On our side we had but two sailing junks, and being unable with these to resist the superior force of the pirates, they carried us by the board, and plundered us of all our cargo, consisting of between five or six piculs of indigo, aniseed, hides, coarse paper, and paddy.

I am able to recognize one of the pirates. He wore a red turban, and a red girdle, has lost one or two of his front teeth, and cheered on his crew to keep up their fire. I threw myself into the water and escaped, but of those who were with me, Ayun received a sword cut, and a lad from Keang-man, and two other men named A-sze-tsae and Ta-a-sze, received gun-shot wounds. All these four have since died of their wounds, which were very severe. On the 10th instant (8th October), I came up to Canton, and recognized as I sailed past this lorcha (the "Arrow"), one of the men who had fought against me on the eighth day (? of the 8th moon as above mentioned). I immediately reported the circumstance to the naval authorities of the sea-cruizing force, and with them went and seized the twelve criminals, Le-ming-tae and others. Of the twelve criminals who have now been taken into custody, I am certain that Le-ming-tae, *alias* Leang-ming-tae, was one of those pirates who attacked me in the manner described.

The following deposition was made by Woo-ajen :

I come from the end of Cha-chuen at Macao in the district of Heang-shan. This lorcha, the "Arrow" belongs to Soo-a-ching, who began to build it on the 14th day of the 7th month, of the 4th year of Heen-fung (7th August, 1854). On the very day that the lorcha was completed he obtained a register for her through the foreign firm Po-lô (? F. H. Block of Hong-Kong) for which he paid 1,000 dollars. He also engaged the foreigner A-loo (? Arrow) to serve in the lorcha at the rate of 30 dollars per month. Hitherto she has made voyages along the coast to Foo-chow, Amoy, and Shanghai, trading in rice, pulse, and general merchandize. I am aware that Le-ming-tae is also known by the name of Leang-ming-tae. On the 23rd day of the 8th month of the present year (21st September) Kaou-laou-jih, the helmsman of our vessel,\* engaged Le-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo, to assist in the navigation of our vessel. On the evening of the 25th day of the 8th month (23rd September), we were sitting alone in the bow of the vessel, when Le-ming-tae told me that on the 6th day of the 8th month (4th September), he, with Leang-keen-foo, and more than thirty other men, joined themselves to five or six Tsih-pang boats and plundered the junks belonging to Hwang-leen-Kae off San-chowtang, in the district of Sin-ning, none of the remaining ten men (of our crew) Tang-a-kee and others took part in the piracy, and I certainly had no share in it. What I state is perfectly true.

It is clear from the above reports and depositions that the officers had good reasons for seizing these men, among whom there are several great offenders, Woo-a-jen, (Le-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo) must be again very strictly examined, but I have directed that the Assistant Magistrate Heu take the remaining nine, namely Leang-a-paon, Leang-mee-kee, Leang-a-tac, Leang-a-yen, Leang-a-on, Ho-a-pih, Yuen-a-ke, Leang-king-jen, and Tang-a-kee, and return them to their vessel.

\* The "Arrow," it is believed, is here meant.—H. S. P.

As to what the Consul states, relative to the lorcha being reimbursed the expense consequent on her detention, I find that as the lorcha was built by Loo-a-ching, who obtained a register for her through Po-lo (? Mr. Block) to whom he paid 1,000 dollars. She is not a foreign lorcha, and it is useless therefore to enter into any discussion respecting her.

Names of the nine men who are herewith sent back :—

Tang-a-kee, Leang-king-jen, Yuen-a-ke, Ho-a-pih, Leang-a-on, Leang-a-yen, Leang-a-tae, Leang-mei-ke, Leang-a-paon.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 12th day.*

Inclosure 8 in No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 11, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency sundry despatches, with their inclosures, connected with the seizure of several Chinamen at Canton, in a vessel (the "Arrow") bearing the British flag.

As I have had the honour of discussing with your Excellency the various points at issue, and the satisfaction of finding a perfect concurrence of opinion as to the course of action to be adopted, I shall be glad if you will give the needful instructions to the naval authorities, and return the despatches when done with.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 9 in No. 1.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 11, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of this date, and herewith beg to return the inclosures to the same, and a copy of an order I have addressed to Commodore the Honourable C. G. J. B. Elliot, Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," on the subject.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 10 in No. 1.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commodore Elliot.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 11, 1856.*

SIR JOHN BOWRING, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, having reported to me the outrage committed on a lorcha under British colours at Canton, and having conferred with his Excellency on the subject of a despatch he has this day written to Mr. Consul Parkes at Canton, in which he puts forth that, should the Chinese authorities refuse to give satisfaction for the insult, it would be expedient to seize an Imperial junk; I have to desire you will lose no time in conferring with Mr. Parkes, after he has received Sir John Bowring's despatch, and act according to the determination both you and the Consul may ultimately come to.



To facilitate the object, I herewith send the "Coromandel," and request you will send her back when no longer required.

You will report your proceedings by every opportunity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

P.S.—Since writing the foregoing, I have received the accompanying copy of the despatch to Mr. Parkes, which you can return at your convenience.\*

Inclosure 11 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 11, 1856.*

I HAVE just had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, giving me instructions in the matter of the "Arrow" outrage.

I am glad to inform your Excellency that I have already had an opportunity of discussing the whole subject with Commodore Elliot, that officer having very considerably come up to Canton last evening in one of the steam passage-boats, on finding that the depth of water in the river did not permit of the "Sybille" crossing the second bar.

Commodore Elliot fully concurs, I believe, in the view I take of the case as it now stands, namely, that if any reparation be due for so gross an insult, it is only by active measures on our own part that such reparation can be obtained. To this simple position does the letter of the Imperial Commissioner which I yesterday forwarded to your Excellency, reduce the question. It conveys, as your Excellency will doubtless observe, not only a distinct denial of redress, but also an equally clear refusal to enter into any further consideration of the matter through the usual process of negotiation. It is not only a denial of justice in this particular case, but it constitutes a rule which, unless the Imperial Commissioner finds it inconvenient to persist in it, he will follow on any similar occasion in future. It is, in effect, a declaration on his part that he will respect neither British flag nor British register, whenever any Chinese states to him that a vessel so provided is not British-owned. Your Excellency will doubtless note upon whose information he declares the lorcha to be owned by a wholly different party to the person named in the register, viz., one of the crew, who may possibly not be correctly informed on the point of the real ownership, and who was lying bound with thongs before his interested inquisitors at the time he made his statement.

With the allegations brought against Le-ming-tae, *alias* Leang-ming-tae, it appears to me we have little to do. He may have committed the crimes imputed to him, and Hwang-leen-kae may have been as quick as he states himself to have been in discerning him on board the "Arrow." That he should have avowed his crime, and told (as stated by the Imperial Commissioner) the story to Woo-a-jen, a stranger to him, it would seem, only two days after he shipped on board the lorcha, seems improbable; but that also is beside the main question, which is, are British ships to be subject, whenever information happens to be laid against any of the men on board, to be boarded by the Chinese military without any communication being made to the Consul, to have their national flag hauled down, and their crews carried away as prisoners? And is the Imperial Commissioner to be at liberty to declare a vessel to be Chinese-owned, in the face of an assurance given by the British Consul of her British nationality, and of his own admission of her being in possession of foreign papers? In this case he evidently considers that this presumption excuses him from affording any further explanation, not to say apology, in respect to the insult and outrage that might otherwise have been considered as inadvertently committed.

The Imperial Commissioner does not impeach the character or occupation of the "Arrow," and not only has no charge to bring against the vessel he has

\* Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

thus subjected to violence, but himself bears testimony (through the mouth of his witness Woo-a-jin), to the regularity of the trade in which she is engaged. I should here mention that the "Arrow" is well known as a trader to the legal ports. She entered from Macao with rice on the 3rd instant, reported her arrival at the Consulate, and deposited her papers, which have remained to this time in my possession. She was to have left for Hong-kong on the 8th instant, the day on which her crew were seized.

I have only to add, with all due submission, the opinion I entertain that the inviolability of the British flag may in this case be satisfactorily and easily vindicated by reprisals on one or more of the war-boats of the Chinese force by which the violence was committed, and which are still at anchor in the river, without danger or prejudice, I would rather say with benefit, to our general interests.

I beg to inclose copies of the depositions of Thomas Kennedy and John Leach, and of the statement of Chin-a-shing, as confirmed by Leang-a-yung, giving full particulars of the manner in which the lorcha was boarded by the Mandarins.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 12 in No. 1.

*Depositions.*

THOMAS KENNEDY, aged 21 years, a native of Belfast, duly sworn. states:—

Between 8 A.M. and 8½ A.M. yesterday morning, 8th October, I was on board the lorcha "Dart," which was at anchor about 150 yards below the Dutch Folly, my own vessel the "Arrow," was lying about 50 yards a-head of the "Dart" nearer the Dutch Folly within easy hailing distance, also at anchor. I was sitting on the deck of the "Dart," when I saw two Chinese boats, each having Mandarins on board in uniform, and about twenty seamen besides the officers; in all, there might be about sixty men. Some of the officers had official caps, with feather tails to their caps; I did not take any notice at the moment whether they were armed. A little after I saw the boats pass, the Captain of the "Chusan" lorcha, who was also on board the "Dart," remarked to me that these Mandarin boats were lying alongside my lorcha, I answered they are probably sending some passengers to Hong Kong. As we were looking on, I saw one of the Mandarin seamen, who had a badge on his breast and another on his back, and a uniform cap on his head, haul down the English ensign from the mizen gaff. I immediately afterwards saw the Blue Peter, which was flying at the foremast head, hauled down, but could not see the man that did so, because the view was interrupted at the moment. I then got on board a sampan with the Captains of the "Dart" and "Chusan," and pulled alongside the "Arrow;" it was about slack water. By the time I reached the "Arrow," I found that all my crew had been taken out, and were in the Mandarin boats alongside, bound by their elbows being tied behind their backs. I noticed that the old man who acted as a sort of priest on board was bound with a thicker rope and more completely secured; he was also separated entirely from the others. I asked my boy when I went on board, who hauled the ensign down; he said it was one of the Mandarin Chinamen. I asked particularly if it was one of my men, and he said again it was the Mandarin's people. Immediately after I came on board they shoved off. I tried to ask what was the occasion of this conduct, but was unable to understand the reply; I asked why the flag was hauled down, and could get no satisfactory answer. I hoisted the flag again. Nothing was taken from the ship; but as I passed aft to hoist the flag, they called out to me "yu na ma" and "vrae tae." I turned round and asked why they made use of such language, and the officers shook their hands at the seamen and made them keep quiet. They wished to take all the men away, but I asked them to leave two men to take charge of the



vessel, and they did so. I understand a little Chinese, and asked them myself to leave two men; they then went away.

(Signed) THOMAS KENNEDY.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 9th day of October, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,  
*Vice-Consul.*

JOHN LEACH, aged 21, native of London, duly sworn, states—

I was on board my own vessel the "Dart," lying about 150 yards below the Dutch Folly, and about 50 yards below the "Arrow." Between 8 and 9 yesterday morning the masters of the "Chusan" and "Arrow" lorchas were on board breakfasting with me. We three were sitting aft together, when I saw two Mandarin boats pass up the river, each having some thirty men on board, seamen and Mandarins. The seamen had on badges in front and behind, and the officers had long gowns and caps. Two of the Mandarin officers had knives by their sides. I saw the two boats go alongside the "Arrow;" afterwards I saw the English ensign hauled down by one of the Mandarin soldiers, with a badge in front and another behind. I saw the Blue Peter hauled down, but could not discern who hauled it down. I went on board the "Arrow" with my two friends, and when we got alongside, I found the crew of the "Arrow" in the Mandarin boats alongside, bound; one, in particular, more securely bound than the others. This man was in a place by himself.

When we went on board, I heard the captain ask his boy in Chinese, who hauled the flag down. I understand enough Chinese to know that the answer was, the Mandarin's people. Afterwards, I saw that they left two men of the crew, who were going over the ship's side into the boats. This was at the captain's request.

I have heard the deposition of Thomas Kennedy read over to me, and fully confirm the statements contained in it.

(Signed) JOHN LEACH.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 9th day of October, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,  
*Vice-Consul.*

The examination of CHIN-A-SING, one of the crew of the lorcha "Arrow," before Mr. Consul Parkes at Canton, October 9, 1856.

Early on the morning of the 8th October three or four Chinese war-boats called "towmangs" left their anchorage at the Dutch Folly, and dropped down the river, passing close to our lorcha the "Arrow." One of them I saw come to an anchor not far below us, and she immediately sent away two pulling boats which pulled up to the lorcha and boarded us. There might have been eighteen or twenty men in each boat; they were all dressed in uniform—a few only were armed; two of them, I noticed, had swords. There was one Mandarin in one boat and three Mandarins in the other. The first-named Mandarin wore a crystal button and a feather on his cap, the others opaque white buttons; at least I can speak with certainty to two of them being thus decorated; and one of the latter also wore a feather.

They all had personal attendants with them, who held cotton umbrellas over them to screen them from the sun. All four Mandarins boarded the lorcha, and were followed by their men, and another person who pointed out to the Mandarins an old man, one of our crew who was known among us both by the surname Le and the surname Leang. The Mandarins ordered their men to seize and bind this old man, and then addressing themselves to the crew, told us to be quiet as they did not wish to hurt us. Immediately afterwards, however, they said they should require us to go with them, and we were ordered into the boats. At the same time that this order was given, I heard the Mandarin, who wore the crystal button, cry out, "This is not a foreign

lorcha, for there is no foreigner in command ; haul down her ensign." Several of us assured the Mandarin that we had an European captain. I saw one of the soldiers, in obedience to the command of the Mandarin, haul down the ensign, which was flying at the time on the mizen-mast, and which he flung on the deck without unreefing it from the halyards. As the crew were being passed into the boat, our captain came on board ; I heard him demand of the officers what they were doing to his vessel, and I heard him cry out, "Who hauled down the flag?" Some of us replied, "The Mandarins;" on which he ran aft and hoisted it again. The Mandarins said they did not believe he was the captain, and immediately went into their boats and pushed off, taking with them eleven of our crew, besides the old man Le, and leaving only myself and Leang-a-yung on board. Old Le looked much alarmed. We heard it then stated for the first time that he was the father of Le-a-kuer a pirate.

Before me,  
 (Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,  
 Consul.

---

LEANG-A-YUNG, on being examined by the Consul, deposed to the same facts as Chin-a-shing. He distinctly saw the flag hauled down by one of the soldiers. He and another man were busily engaged in a sampan unmooring the lorcha at the moment when the Mandarins boarded.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,  
 Consul.

---

Inclosure 13 in No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 13, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatch dated 11th instant. Your views have been anticipated by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief and myself, as you will have seen by my communication of the same date.

I wait with some anxiety to hear the result of the "Coromandel's" visit.

I find, on inquiry at the Harbour-master's, that the register of the "Arrow" has not been regularly presented at his office according to the regulations.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 14 in No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 11, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatches dated 9th and 10th, with their inclosures, on the subject of the arrest of sundry Chinamen on board a vessel called the "Arrow," bearing the British flag, and commanded by a subject of Her Majesty.

The question presents two important inquiries ; 1st, the rights of the vessel in question, and 2nd, the conduct of the Chinese authorities.

It appears, on examination, that the "Arrow" had no right to hoist the British flag ; the licence to do so expired on the 27th of September, from which period she has not been entitled to protection. You will send back the register to be delivered to the Colonial Office.

But the Chinese had no knowledge of the expiry of the licence, nor do they profess that they had any other ground for interference than the supposition



that the owner is not a British subject; that, however, is a question for this Government, who granted the register, and it is clear that the Chinese authorities have violated the 9th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which requires that all Chinese malfaisants in British ships shall be claimed through the British authorities.

You will inform the Imperial Commissioner that I require an apology for what has taken place, and an assurance that the British flag shall, in future, be respected; that forty-eight hours are allowed for this communication, which being passed, you are instructed to call on the naval authorities to assist you in enforcing redress.

You will add, that on any sufficient evidence being given that British ships or British subjects have been engaged in piratical practices, they will be proceeded against without hesitation; and that, on application to the proper authority, Chinese offenders will not be harboured on board British vessels; but that all proceedings must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty.

If these representations fail, the senior naval officer will be authorized to seize and keep in his possession one of the Imperial junks, which he will hold until redress be obtained, or further instructions be received from his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

This letter has been communicated to his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, who will give the needful instructions to the Senior Naval Officer.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 15 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

*Canton, October 12, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of the representation I addressed the Imperial Commissioner this morning, in conformity with the instructions contained in your Excellency's despatch of yesterday.

I trust that I read these instructions aright in believing them to mean that I am to require, in writing, from the Imperial Commissioner an apology for what has occurred, and an assurance of respect for the British flag in future, in addition to the demand made in my letter to the Imperial Commissioner of the 8th instant (forming inclosure in my despatch of that date) for the restoration of matters to their original position, in the same public manner in which they had been disturbed, and for the due observance of the Treaty in respect to the mode in which any of the "Arrow's" crew, charged with offences against the laws, are to be surrendered to the Chinese Government. Being instructed by your Excellency to inform the Imperial Commissioner that all proceedings of this nature "must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty," I conclude that it is your Excellency's intention to have these conditions strictly complied with in the present case; and this, I respectfully submit, can only be done by all the men who were carried away from the lorcha on the 8th instant being again returned by the authorities to their vessel, and by the formal delivery, through the British Consul, of those of their number who are claimed by the Chinese authorities. It was because my demand in reference to these two points had not been complied with, that I refused to receive a part only of the crew when sent to me on the 10th instant by the Imperial Commissioner, twelve men having been carried off, and only nine returned, and publicity being, in the latter case, as much avoided as it was courted on the occasion of their capture. None of the men have yet been sent on board the lorcha, and I therefore presume that they still remain in the charge of the authorities.

I also forward, as directed by your Excellency, the register of the "Arrow." When this document was deposited with me on the 3rd instant, the year for which it was granted had expired five days previously; but if the statement of the master is to be believed, it was because the lorcha was then at sea, and he s

not been in the waters of the colony since the 1st September last, that timely application had not been made for its renewal. He states that on the day named he sailed in her for Canton, and proceeded thence to Macao, where he lay a fortnight painting and refitting; then loaded again outside Macao, re-entered that port, discharged a portion of his cargo there, and brought the remainder, consisting of rice, on to Canton; after delivery of which he was to have left, on the day on which his crew were seized, in ballast for Hong-Kong, prior to proceeding, as he believes, in charter to Ningpo.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 16 in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 12, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to state to your Excellency, that on the receipt at noon, on the 10th instant, of your Excellency's "Declaration," relative to the seizure by Chinese Naval Officers of twelve of the crew of the British lorcha "Arrow," I at once forwarded it to his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and requested his instruction in the case.

These instructions, which I have now received, are to this effect:—

That as it is clear that the Chinese authorities have violated the 9th Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which requires that all Chinese malfaisants in British ships shall be claimed through British authorities, I am to inform your Excellency that Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary requires you to furnish me with an apology for what has taken place, and an assurance that the British flag shall in future be respected; that if forty-eight hours are allowed to pass without compliance on your Excellency's part with this demand, I am then to concert with the naval authorities the measures necessary for enforcing redress.

I am also to add that on any sufficient evidence being given that British ships or British subjects have been engaged in piratical practices, they will be proceeded against without hesitation, and that on application to the proper authority, Chinese offenders will not be harboured on board British vessels, but that all proceedings must take place according to the conditions of the Treaty.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 17 in No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 13, 1856.*

IN reply to your despatch of 12th instant, it is undoubtedly my intention that the apology of the Imperial Commissioner shall be in writing; and the requirement that the conditions of the Treaty be strictly fulfilled, necessarily implies the return of the arrested Chinamen to the ship, and their delivery to the authorities (if delivered) by and through you. As to the *modus faciendi*, I shall leave that to be arranged by the Commodore and yourself.

I will consider the regranting the register of the "Arrow," if applied for; but there can be no doubt, that after the expiry of the licence, protection could not be legally granted.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 2.

*Sir John Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, October 15, 1856.*

JUST in time to enable me to communicate the correspondence before the departure of the mail, I receive from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch with inclosures, dated Canton, 14th instant, by the copies of which your Lordship will observe that his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner has refused the redress demanded for the violation of Treaty in the case of the "Arrow."

I wait the development of events and further conferences with the Admiral, whose co-operation has been as satisfactory to me as zealous for the public service, in order to decide on a future course of proceeding.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 14, 1856.*

IN continuation of my previous despatches relative to the seizure by the Chinese authorities of the crew of the British lorch "Arrow," I have the honour to inform your Excellency that yesterday passed without any notice being taken by the Imperial Commissioner of the demand for satisfaction which, by your Excellency's instructions, I was directed to make, and allow him two days to consider.

I therefore addressed him at 7 o'clock this morning the letter I have the honour to inclose, and by this means heard, through the inquiries of my messenger, that the Imperial Commissioner would shortly send a reply to my letter of the 12th. It was eventually delivered to me at 10 o'clock, and from the translation of it which I beg at once to submit, your Excellency will perceive that it is altogether unsatisfactory, no indication being therein given by the Commissioner of his readiness to comply with the Treaty, by claiming the men now seized through me, no apology or expression of regret being offered for what has occurred, nor any reliable assurance afforded that Chinese officers will not again act in the same unwarrantable manner.

On receipt of this reply from the Imperial Commissioner, I at once communicated it to Commodore Elliot, who being equally dissatisfied with its terms, determined to give effect without delay to his instructions, by enforcing the redress which has thus been twice refused. He accordingly left at 12 o'clock in the "Coromandel" for Whampoa, to bring up from Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" a force sufficient to take possession of an Imperial war-junk, moored in front of the Custom-house, unless he may happen to find one in a more convenient situation further down the river. It is a significant circumstance, that every one of the war-junks, which during the last few days have been at anchor before the city, have now left the neighbourhood, and an examination of the river, made this morning by Commodore Elliot and myself, for some distance on both sides of the factories, disclosed the above junk as the only one remaining.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.



Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 14, 1856, 7 A.M.*

AT noon on the 12th instant, I had the honour to communicate to your Excellency the instructions I had received from his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, relative to the seizure of the lorcha "Arrow," by a Chinese naval force, and I requested your Excellency to reply to me in the terms which you would see by my letter I had been instructed to demand. I now again beg to address your Excellency, to remind you that at noon to-day the two days given for your Excellency's reply will have elapsed, and I trust that your Excellency will see fit to signify to me within the time appointed your readiness to redress the wrong which has been committed by your non-compliance with the provisions of the Treaty in the manner indicated in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

*October 14, 1856.*

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

At the hour of Wei (from 1 to 3, P.M.) on the 14th day of the 9th month (12th October) I received the statement addressed me by the Consul, which I have well considered.

I find in reference to the twelve men, Le-ming-tae and others, who were seized on board the lorcha, that by my direction the Prefect of Canton examined them clearly and thoroughly, and duly submitted to me in his report copies of the truthful depositions he had taken; whereupon the three men, Woo-a-jen, Le-ming-tae, and Leang-keen-foo, were reserved for further and more strict examination, and the Assistant Magistrate Hew was directed to take the remaining nine, Leang-a-paon and others, and return them to their own vessel. These particulars were also distinctly communicated to the Consul in the declaration which, as the records show, I then addressed him.

But he has now forwarded to me another "statement" on this subject, on which I have to remark that it is stated in the deposition of Woo-a-jen that "this lorcha belongs to Soo-a-Ching, who began to build her on the 14th day of the 7th month of the 4th year of Heen-fung (7th August, 1854), and on the day on which she was completed he bought for her from the foreign firm of Polo (Block), a register, for which he paid 1000 dollars, and he also engaged the foreigner Aloo (Arrow?) to take care of the vessel, paying him 30 dollars a month as wages."

Thus it had been ascertained by the previous examination, that this lorcha is not the property of a foreigner; and at the time when the naval officers seized the twelve men, and brought them to my ya-mun, I directed that they also should be examined as to the matter; and they stated that when they went to the lorcha to seize the men, they saw no foreigner on board, that at that time no flag had yet been hoisted on board the lorcha, that they heard that the flag was stowed away below, but they themselves saw nothing of it; therefore they seized the men and brought them away.

Hereafter, Chinese officers will on no account without reason seize and take into custody the people belonging to foreign lorchas; but when Chinese subjects build for themselves vessels, foreigners should not sell registers to them, for if this be done, it will occasion confusion between native and foreign ships, and render it difficult to distinguish between them. Thus may all parties conform their proceeding to the condition of the 9th Article of the Treaty.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 16th day.*

No. 3.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, December 10, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatches of the 13th and 15th of October, reporting what had passed in regard to the seizure, by the Chinese authorities at Canton, of the crew of the lorcha "Arrow," sailing under British colours.

I have consulted the law officer of the Crown on this matter, and I have now to state to you, that I am of opinion that this act of the Chinese authorities constitutes an infraction of Article IX of the Supplementary Treaty.

The only possible defence open to them appears to be, that the "Arrow" was not "an English merchant ship" within the true intent and meaning of the Treaty; but Article XVII, Rule I, in Supplementary Treaty, recognizes and includes this particular class of vessel; she had a British master, British colours and papers, and even if her licence had been improperly granted in August 1854, this was a matter of British internal regulation, and to be dealt with by the British authorities. This point is evidently an after-thought on the part of the Chinese, and the only evidence of it is the uncorroborated assertion of one of the crew whilst in custody. No British lorcha would be safe if her crew were liable to seizure on such grounds.

I have further to observe, that there do not seem to have been any such circumstances of urgency in this case as would afford any justification or excuse for the arbitrary conduct of the Chinese authorities, who were, probably, emboldened by the absence of any Her Majesty's ships from Canton. The "Arrow" was bound to Hong Kong, and if any of her crew could be identified as having been guilty of piracy, or were even suspected of it, there would have been no difficulty in securing their apprehension and delivery, had the Chinese authorities taken the course indicated by Article IX, viz., communicating with the British Consul. Only two of her crew were charged with piracy, viz., Le-ming-tae, and Liang-kien-foo, the third detained (Woo-a-jen) is apparently only wanted as a witness; and there was not the slightest pretext for seizing the other nine, who were afterwards released.

The accidental and temporary absence of the British master on board a neighbouring vessel, could not affect the question. The British flag is clearly proved (by the deposition of Kennedy and Leach) to have been hauled down by the Chinese Mandarin crew, notwithstanding the denial of this fact by the Imperial Commissioner; but even if the flag had not been actually flying at the moment, it is obvious that the national character of the lorcha was well known to the authorities.

The expiration of the "Arrow's" sailing licence on September 27, previous to her seizure, does not appear to have been known to the Chinese authorities; and this, again, is a matter of British regulation which would not justify seizure by the Chinese.

The principle involved in this case is most important, and the demands made by Mr. Consul Parkes appear to me to be very moderate under the circumstances. I consider that the re-delivery of the three men still detained, and a subsequent formal demand for their extradition before they are given up again, should be insisted on as a *sine qua non*. They must be considered as having been forcibly taken in breach of Treaty, and without any justification or excuse, from on board a British vessel, and illegally detained in custody by the

orders of the Imperial Commissioner, with full knowledge of all the circumstances and in defiance of a formal demand by the British Consul.

Under all the circumstances of the case, I approve of the intention to seize and hold one of the Imperial junks as security for the redress which the High Commissioner has been called upon to afford in this case.

I have only to add, that I conclude you will have caused a strict inquiry to be made into the circumstances connected with the grant of the licence to the *Archa* in the year 1854.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 4.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, October 16, 1856.*

AS it is possible that the steamer which departs to-day may arrive in time for the last mail *via* Galle, I take the opportunity of sending to your Lordship copies of the correspondence which has been received and dispatched to-day in reference to the seizure of an Imperial junk at Canton, in conformity with the instructions given, as stated in my despatch dated yesterday, and I am happy to report the very satisfactory manner in which the service has been performed, and trust the result will ensure not only becoming reparation for the violation of Treaty in the case of the "Arrow," but a guarantee against the repetition of such irregularities.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 15, 1856.*

BY an early boat I have an opportunity of reporting to your Excellency that the measures adopted yesterday by Commodore Elliot, for enforcing the redress refused by the Imperial Commissioner in the matter of the "Arrow," has been attended with complete success, so far as the contemplated seizure of an Imperial junk was concerned.

Having been joined at Whampoa by Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," Commodore Elliot directed that vessel to proceed to and anchor above the barrier, and came on in Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel," with the boats of the "Sybille" in tow. Anchoring opposite a fleet of armed vessels which the Canton Government have been lately collecting below the Dutch Folly, Commodore Elliot selected from among them a large junk flying Government ensigns, and mounting ten or twelve guns, hauled her out into the channel, and took possession of her. Prior to his doing so, I had accompanied the Commodore on board the junk, and had advertised the crew, and so far as I could do so the people in the surrounding vessels, that no harm should happen to them, if they offered no resistance. Owing to the difficulty of moving a heavy craft in a swift tideway, time was necessarily occupied in these proceedings, and though they occasioned considerable excitement, and not a little uproar, among the Chinese fleet, which must have been heard in the Governor-General's residence, distant in a direct line not more than 200 yards, I am glad to add

that armed collision was avoided, and, with the exception of slight damage to one or two of the junks that had to be cut adrift, none, I believe, was done to either party. The excitement, however, I am glad to say, did not extend to the factories, where very few persons had any knowledge of what was going on.

Commodore Elliot's arrangements, which have secured this satisfactory result, will doubtless receive commendation from the proper quarter, and it would be presumptuous in me to remark upon them. He proceeded to Whampoa last night with the captured junk, and returns to Canton this morning.

The night having passed without any communication from the authorities, I have just addressed the Imperial Commissioner the letter I have the honour to inclose, in order that he may be correctly informed of what has taken place, and not be able to ignore the proceedings in event of his being indifferent to the fate of the captured junk. He will also gather from this communication that I do not look upon the matter as settled, and will thus be induced, I trust, to concede the apology and redress that have been demanded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 15, 1856.*

AT about 10 A.M. yesterday, I received your Excellency's "Declaration," which I regretted to see evinced no desire on your Excellency's part to grant the satisfaction demanded in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant; it compelled me, therefore, as had been previously intimated to your Excellency, to concert with the naval authorities the measures necessary for enforcing redress.

Having waited until 1 o'clock, the Commodore in command of Her Majesty's Naval Forces in this river passed the barrier in a powerful steamer, and anchoring her by the Leih-tih Forts, came on to Canton in another steamer, and having selected one of the largest junks from the fleet of Chinese war vessels at anchor below the Hae-choo Fort (Dutch Folly), hauled her out from among them, and took possession of her.

I have to inform your Excellency that a naval force is now before the forts at Whampoa, those of the Leih-tih barrier, and also at this city, and to remind you that the matter which has compelled this menace remains still unsettled. Deeply is it to be regretted that it should have been occasioned by the disregard, on your Excellency's part, of reason, justice, and the obligations of the Treaty.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 4.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 16, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch, dated yesterday, communicating to me the seizure of an Imperial junk in conformity with instructions given for your guidance, should the Viceroy refuse the required reparation.

I have to express my entire satisfaction with your proceedings and those of the Commodore on this occasion.

D



I send you copy of two despatches I have written to the Imperial Commissioner, one dated 12th (whose receipt you do not acknowledge), and the other this day, which I inclose for delivery.

You will of course take care that the apology of the Imperial Commissioner, and the promise that the British flag shall be respected in future, be in writing, and not conveyed to you through any irregular or unofficial channel.

I have, &c.,  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 4.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 12, 1856.*

I HAVE received a communication from the Consul at Canton, stating the officers of your Excellency have boarded a vessel bearing the British flag, and in violation of Treaty law, without any reference to the Consul, carried away sundry persons, and lowered the flag which was flying on board.

I cannot pass over this outrage, and must require an apology for it, and an assurance that such conduct will not be repeated. I have instructed the Consul to wait forty-eight hours for your Excellency's reply; and, if it be not satisfactory, Her Majesty's forces are instructed to take the measures which the urgency of the case requires.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 4.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 16, 1856.*

I INFORMED your Excellency by my communication of the 12th instant, that unless prompt reparation were afforded for the outrage committed on the lorch "Arrow," bearing the British flag, the naval authorities would receive instructions to enforce the observance of the conditions of the Treaty which have been violated by officers of your Excellency.

I regret to find that your Excellency did not comply with my reasonable requirements, and that in consequence an Imperial junk has been captured by the Naval Forces of Her Britannic Majesty.

I trust that the measure I have felt compelled to take will suffice to show to your Excellency the grave consequences which may follow any further hesitation on your part to fulfil the Treaty engagements, and prevent those ulterior proceedings which I may otherwise feel it necessary to adopt.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 3.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, October 23, 1856.*

IN continuation of my despatch dated the 16th instant, I have now to report to your Lordship the events which have occurred since the date of that communication.

No satisfaction having been obtained from the Imperial Commissioner, Mr. Consul Parkes, wisely judging that a conference with the naval Commander-in-chief and myself would be very useful, came down to Hong Kong on the morning of the 20th instant, and after a long and interesting discussion, it was decided that Mr. Parkes should give in writing a succinct account of what had occurred, and that such suggestions as obtained the general concurrence of Sir Michael Seymour and myself should be embodied in a despatch, to be acknowledged by me, and which should serve as a general outline of proceedings intended to be taken. I beg to refer to Mr. Parkes' communication of 20th instant, and my answer thereto.

It was thought that, as the measures to be adopted required secrecy in order to ensure their success, and as preparations for my departure, and the needful arrangements for the temporary transfer of the Government of Hong Kong during my absence, could hardly be made without more publicity than would be desirable, it was better I should remain in the colony, having previously decided with the Admiral on the line of action to be pursued in the various contingencies that might present themselves. His Excellency departed in Her Majesty's ship "Calcutta" on the 21st, at break of day.

On the 23rd instant I received from Mr. Consul Parkes the despatch dated 22nd, which, with its sundry inclosures, I now forward. By the same steamer two communications reached me from the Imperial Commissioner, both dated 21st, the one being a reply to my letter of the 12th, the other to that of 16th instant (forwarded to your Lordship as Inclosures Nos. 4 and 5 in my despatch of the 16th instant). Translations of these unsatisfactory communications I now inclose.

Late on the evening of the 23rd, the despatch reached me dated same day, conveying the communication to Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour that the requirements sent to the Imperial Commissioner had not been fulfilled; and I received at the same time the despatch from the Admiral written in the morning advising me that the four Barrier Forts had been captured and dismantled without any casualty on the side of Her Majesty's naval forces.

I regret to say that even this state of things did not produce submission on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, and on the morning of the 24th Mr. Consul Parkes' despatch of the 23rd (dated 4 P.M.) brought me copy of a further communication he had made to his Excellency Yeh.

On the 26th instant I received from Her Majesty's Consul the despatches dated 24th and 25th, and from the naval Commander-in-chief of the later date, announcing further completely successful operations against the forts in the immediate neighbourhood of the city of Canton, accompanied by no loss of life on our side, and small resistance on the part of the Chinese; but a communication from the Imperial Commissioner speaks of the "people" not submitting to the proceedings of the British naval forces. Every measure will be taken to show the "people" that any misfortunes which may happen are attributable to the Mandarins.

The despatch from Sir Michael Seymour dated 26th was received on the 27th, and as I had an intimation that a small number of Sappers would be exceedingly useful to assist the operations intended, I desired the Military Commandant of Hong Kong to provide a small body from the garrison. Seventeen men, under the command of Captain Rotton of the Royal Artillery, were immediately dispatched in a Portuguese steamer about to depart for Canton.

October 27, 1856.—A little before midnight I received the despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated same day, conveying a communication from the Imperial Commissioner and the Consul's reply. To Mr. Parkes I replied, as per inclosure, requesting him, should a proper opportunity offer, to remind the Imperial Commissioner, who had referred to the proceedings of Sir John Davis in 1847, that if, instead of being

shamefully violated, the engagements then entered into by the Chinese authorities had been honourably kept, the present calamities would never have occurred.

*October 29, 1856.*—Yesterday passed without my receiving any communication from the Consul; but this morning the despatch of the previous day arrived, bringing further reports of the military operations of the naval Commander-in-chief, and two documents emanating from the Imperial Commissioner, one addressed to the United States' Consul, announcing that he must "now engage in war" with the English, and the other a proclamation addressed to the "military and people, householders, and others," calling upon them "to exterminate the troublous English villains," and offering a reward of thirty dollars for every life that should be taken. Mr. Parkes' despatch affords ground to hope that the people are beginning to estimate the perilous character of the contest in which the Viceroy has so imprudently engaged them.

*October 30, 1856.*—A despatch from the Admiral, dated yesterday, brings down to that date the account of his operations. I find that incendiary placards are posted against the walls of Canton, calling upon the people to destroy the English barbarians; but I learn from many quarters that the Chinese are beginning to doubt whether their city is so impregnable as they have hitherto deemed it to be, and whether the "barbarians" are so easily to be exterminated as the common people have been taught to believe.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated yesterday, reporting that he had conveyed to the Imperial Commissioner, through a Mandarin of rank, our demands to hold personal intercourse with the Canton authorities; and stating that overtures had been made to the Admiral on the part of the rebels to lend their cooperation. I have here to state that advances have been made to me by the same party here, and I have refused to receive or allow to enter the port with his fleet a person claiming to hold an Admiral's commission from the Nankin insurgents.

In the course of the day, 30th, a second despatch was received from Mr. Parkes (also dated 29th instant) announcing that the city and the public offices had been entered by Her Majesty's marine forces, with the casualty of only five marines wounded, all proceedings having been characterized by the same prudence and courage which have been displayed from the commencement of action to the present hour.

*October 31, 1856.*—I have to-day received from Sir Michael Seymour his account of the successful breach of the city wall, the entrance of our scamen and marines into the city, the destruction of one of the gates, and the visiting and inspecting the public offices of the Imperial Commissioner, with a small loss of life. I lament to report that no evidence is yet given of any disposition on the part of the Viceroy to enter upon amicable negotiations. In view of the responsibility he has incurred, and which would probably lead to his degradation and decapitation, he may conclude that his position cannot be deteriorated. He is reported to be inaccessible to the representations of his subordinates.

The gentry and scholars of Canton have put forth a public announcement, of which the materials no doubt were furnished by the authorities. It contains, however, a strange admission that the military officers employed in the search for robbers "do not understand Treaties."

*November 1, 1856.*—Mr. Consul Parkes' despatch of yesterday, with its inclosures, will give your Lordship information of events which have taken place at Canton. The removal of the Chinese houses to the north of the factories will secure them against that danger (from fire) which has always been a source of anxiety, and though the contemplation of the loss of property by innocent parties occasioned by the accidental fires which have been the consequence of these hostile operations, is a melancholy one, I cannot but hope that the ultimate benefit produced by this description of adversity will more than compensate for the transient evil. I trust the letter of the Admiral (Inclosure 45) to the Imperial Commissioner may at last awaken him to a sense of the perilous policy he is pursuing, and I am most anxious to appear in the field in order to terminate by amicable negotiations the mischiefs and miseries of the present state of affairs.

A second despatch from Mr. Parkes conveys a proclamation from the Imperial Commissioner to the people, and as I have reason to believe that his Excellency Yeh will propose to refer the question of opening the city again to the Emperor, I have in my reply instructed Mr. Parkes to consent to no such reference.

*November 2, 1856.*—The communication from Mr. Parkes of yesterday incloses translation of a letter from the Imperial Commissioner to the Admiral, repeating

his erroneous statements as to the facts connected with the seizure of the men on board the "Arrow" and pretending that Sir George Bonham had, by his interdiction against British subjects entering Canton in 1849, abandoned the right of admission established by Treaties. I forward copy of my reply to the Consul. I need not say that the pretensions of his Excellency Yeh are a mere subterfuge, and that he cannot be ignorant of the correspondence with his predecessors on the subject of our right to enter the city, still less can he have forgotten my communications to himself on this matter, which have always repudiated the averment that Her Majesty's Government had ever abandoned the right recognized and confirmed by the Emperor in the Treaty of 1846, and which the Imperial Commissioner Keying agreed with Sir John Davis in April 1847, should be brought into full effect in April 1849.

As I learn every attempt is made at Canton to represent the British authorities as in league with the rebel party, I beg to forward translation of a communication brought to the Government offices by a deputation the day before yesterday. The document was delivered to the Colonial Secretary, I having refused to hold any personal intercourse with the parties, or in any way to take a part in the intestine quarrels of the Chinese people.

A second despatch, dated yesterday, has reached me from Mr. Parkes. It brings the Admiral's reply to the Imperial Commissioner, of which I doubt not your Lordship will concur in my approval. As to the application for 200 Chinese coolies to assist in the works of demolition, I immediately summoned the Executive Council of the colony, and we were unanimous in the opinion that it would be undesirable to send up this contingent. I have given some of the reasons in my despatch to Mr. Parkes. A large proportion of the Hong Kong population is affiliated to the secret societies in China, and the probable mischiefs resulting from their presence under official sanction would, in my judgment, counterbalance any possible good the class required, principally belong to the Haka races, who are at deadly enmity with the Cantonese, and whose outbreaks would with difficulty be restrained.

*November 4, 1856.*—I forward copy of the despatch dated yesterday from Mr. Consul Parkes, and of my answer to the same. I hope that the gentry and the people of Canton will be enabled to form a true estimate of the realities of their position, and that their pressure may act upon the Viceroy.

I afterwards received the communication from the Admiral of the same date announcing the resumption of offensive operations. Up to the last accounts no symptoms of surrender are exhibited by his Excellency Yeh.

*November 5, 1856.*—I have received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, conveying a communication from the Imperial Commissioner to the naval Commander-in-chief, with the reply. I need scarcely repeat to your Lordship that it is quite impossible the Chinese authorities should be ignorant of the fact that Her Majesty's Government never abandoned nor authorized the abandonment of our right to enter the city of Canton. I accompany copy of my letter on this subject to the Consul dated this day.

I have also to forward copy of a letter from Sir Michael Seymour, requiring the presence of a certain number of coolies, and of my answer thereto, consenting to their being forwarded. I consider the urgent request of the Admiral, with his accompanying reasons, sufficient to outweigh the objections to this measure, and hope your Lordship will approve of the conditions which I have attached to this somewhat questionable proceeding.

I have also to-day received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, a synopsis of the most important documents which have been put forward by the Chinese in justification of their proceedings; and a temperate statement addressed to the natives by my directions, explaining to them the true state of things, and deploring the necessity of these hostile demonstrations, which have been forced upon us by the Imperial Commissioner. This document I propose to circulate in the colony as well as in Canton and its neighbourhood.

*November 5, 4 P.M.*—Captain Cowper having come down from Canton, for the purpose of engaging coolies to assisting the removal the of ruins near the factories, has found so many difficulties in accomplishing the object that he has abandoned it, and I confess, as your Lordship will see by my communication of this day to the naval Commander-in-chief, I by no means regret that the project has fallen through.

*November 6, 1856.*—As it is of great importance that the Chinese should be



generally informed respecting the origin and continuance of our hostile proceedings, I have desired Mr. Consul Parkes to send to Macao a certain number of the statements he has circulated at Canton (Inclosure 67.) I have reason to believe, that a salutary impression has already been produced by the issue of the document.

*November 8, 1856.*—I have now to forward copies of despatches with its inclosures from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated 5th and 6th instant, conveying information that the Imperial Commissioner had compelled further hostile operations, by which it was shown that the most remote parts of the city are at the mercy of the British naval forces. The latter despatch of the 6th instant (Inclosure 74), reports the brilliant achievement of the destruction of a fleet of twenty-three Chinese war junks, and the capture of the French Folly Fort, the only one on the river in the neighbourhood of the city which remained in the possession of the Chinese.

I forward also to your Lordship copy of the communication of the 6th November, from the naval Commander-in-chief, and of the answers which I have addressed to his Excellency and to Mr. Consul Parkes.

I inclose translation of an address, stated to be from the whole population of Canton, forwarded by the merchant Howqua, and of the reply which I have sent to the same.

Mr. Wade returned yesterday from Canton, bringing with him from Mr. Consul Parkes an emphatic testimony of the public services he has rendered during his stay in Canton, in the high appreciation of which, as indeed, of every servant of Her Majesty, I very cordially concur.

*November 9, 1856.*—I have to-day received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, inclosing another unsatisfactory communication from the Imperial Commissioner, and informing me that an attempt, happily unsuccessful, had been made to destroy Her Majesty's ships by fire.

Finding that sales of gunpowder have been made in this colony to agents of the Chinese Government to be employed, no doubt, against the ships and subjects of Her Majesty, I issued in the "Hong Kong Gazette" of the 8th instant, a Proclamation prohibiting such sales, and I directed circulars to be sent to all the magistrates, commanding them to grant no licences for the export of gunpowder without the special authority of the Government.

*November 10, 1856.*—I inclose translation of a proclamation of the Imperial Commissioner issued on the 5th instant to the whole population of Canton. I scarcely need point out to your Lordship its resolute and defiant character.

I have thought it desirable to strengthen the Admiral's position by a communication to his Excellency Yeh, in which I have referred to sundry despatches of Sir George Bonham, demonstrating that the plea of our having abandoned the right to enter the city is altogether groundless.

*November 11, 1856.*—The despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, convey copy of another notification to the Imperial Commissioner from the naval Commander-in-chief, with an account of interviews between Mr. Parkes and deputations of gentry who waited on him to discuss the present state of affairs at Canton. Your Lordship will not fail to remark with satisfaction that these deputations admitted the reasonableness of our demands, and threw the whole blame upon the personal policy of his Excellency Yeh. There can be little doubt that he has seriously compromised himself by making false reports to the Emperor as to the surrender of our right to enter the city. I forward copy of my reply of this day to Mr. Parkes.

I received also to-day copy of a letter to Mr. Parkes from the Consulates of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, Hamburg, and Bremen, in Canton, stating that they had no armed force for the protection of the property of the subjects of their several Governments, and requesting that their claims for injuries resulting from present hostilities might be identified with those of British subjects. Mr. Parkes writes that "their interests have been cared for equally with those of all other foreigners in the measures taken by the naval authorities for the general protection of the factories;" and I have instructed Mr. Parkes to state that every friendly assistance which can properly be accorded will not be wanting, but that it will be well the attention of the Imperial Commissioner should be called by those authorities to the responsibilities he is incurring by exposing the interests of neutral and friendly nations to peril.

I beg also to forward copy of a despatch from Mr. Parkes, covering correspondence between the French authorities and the Imperial Commissioner, in reference

to the proclamation of Yeh, offering a premium for the delivery of the heads of Englishmen, and dissenting from his Excellency's opinion as to the justice of our quarrel.

*November 12, 1856.*—To-day I received from Mr. Parkes a despatch, covering translation of a letter from the Imperial Commissioner to the French Consul, recommending the removal of French subjects from Canton to Macao, and that the French Imperial frigate "La Virginie" should be directed to return to Macao. |

Mr. Parkes forwarded, at my request, to Mr. Stewart at Macao a number of copies of the statement (Inclosure No. 67), in Chinese, respecting the causes that have led to the present position of affairs, and I have to inclose copy of Mr. Stewart's reply to Her Majesty's Consul at Canton.

*November 14, 1856.*—The two despatches now forwarded have been received this day from Mr. Parkes. They give the details of conversations with deputations of the Chinese gentry and officials who waited on the Consul on the 8th, 9th, and 12th instant. If these gentlemen are to be believed, the conduct of the Imperial Commissioner is not approved by influential people of Canton. The despatches also bring translation of another communication (Inclosure No. 103), from the Imperial Commissioner to the Admiral, asserting that the proclamation offering money for the heads of Englishmen was forced upon him by the exasperated people. There is no offer to withdraw the proclamation, which has been extensively circulated even in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong, so that I have felt myself compelled to announce to the Magistrate of Kowloon (opposite the island), that if effect be given to it, and any Englishman be kidnapped or exposed to danger in consequence, I will hold the Mandarin at Kowloon personally responsible. I inclose copy of my acknowledgment of Mr. Parkes' despatch, and approval of the able manner in which he has conducted the conferences with the Chinese deputations.

I have a private letter from the Admiral, informing me that the Bogue Forts were yesterday captured, and hope to receive the official report in time for the mail. In the present state of matters, it is my purpose to seek a conference with the United States' and French diplomatic authorities, and to proceed to Canton with the view of discussing the farther steps to be taken.

On surveying, from its very origin, a matter which has now grown into dimensions involving the whole of our diplomatic relations with China, I hope your Lordship will sanction the course which has been adopted. I deem the protection of the British flag from all outrage and insult a paramount duty. Wherever it appears in these waters engaged in lawful commerce, I think it my bounden obligation to secure from unwarrantable molestation and violence, all who live and labour under its shadow. I could not allow the Imperial Commissioner to contest the right or to limit the security which that flag should give to all who are privileged to unfurl it, and in taking upon myself, with the cordial concurrence of the naval Commander-in-chief, to demand respect for it according to the guarantee of Treaties, I venture to anticipate the approval of Her Gracious Majesty and of Her Majesty's Government.

I have just received the communication from the Imperial Commissioner, dated 12th instant, of which I inclose translation. It is but the repetition of statements again and again repudiated, and I send at the same time copy of my reply, dated to-day.

*November 15, 1856.*—I have now (just before the time for closing the mail) received the Admiral's official report of the capture of the Bogue Forts, which has been conducted with a perfect union of skill and valour. I also forward copies of two despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, to which I have only to refer, and to express my thorough approval of the course which has been pursued. My reply to the Admiral's despatch (Inclosure No. 109) I now forward.

We shall of course maintain our positions.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 20, 1856.*

HAVING been directed by your Excellency to confer with Commodore Elliot as to the steps it might be advisable to take relative to the aggression committed by Chinese officers on the British lorch "Arrow," and for which, although it is now twelve days since it occurred, no apology or satisfaction has been offered by the Imperial Commissioner, I proceeded to Whampoa for this purpose yesterday evening, and learned from the Commodore that his instructions only authorize him to seize an Imperial junk wherever one can be found, and that Her Majesty's steamer "Barracouta" had just returned from an unsuccessful search of the river from Whampoa to the Bogue.

Being instructed by your Excellency in the same despatch "to avoid all menace of a specific character, as the course to be pursued will of course depend upon the development of events," and finding that Commodore Elliot's orders gave no further scope to his action than that I have above named, I determined to come at once to Hong Kong to learn the real views of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, and to respectfully submit to you my opinion on the present position of affairs.

This your Excellency has allowed me free opportunity of doing, at the conference you have this morning held with his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and I proceed, by your Excellency's direction, to make brief note of the measures I have advocated, as necessary at the present juncture to be at once adopted.

I hold it to be of the first importance, not only for the preservation of our national character, but also to secure immunity from outrage, on the part of the Chinese military, to a large class of vessels now engaged in our trade at Canton, that the Imperial Commissioner be compelled to concede the demands that have in this case been made, these being simply that his Excellency shall observe the provisions of Article IX of the Supplementary Treaty, offer an apology for its violation in the present instance, and give an assurance that the British flag shall in future be respected, and no similar aggression be again repeated. I need not refer to the correspondence that has already taken place, except to show that neither the redress, the apology, nor the assurance required have yet been given; the only approach to the latter appears in the Imperial Commissioner's letter to me of the 14th instant, wherein he states that "hereafter Chinese officers will on no account, without reason, seize and take into custody the people belonging to foreign" (not British) "lorchas." Of the meaning which his Excellency attaches to the words "without reason" we have, I think, sufficient proof in his previous letter to me of the 10th instant, wherein, in defending the conduct of his officers in this matter, he observes that they "had good reason for seizing the men (*i.e.* the crew of the "Arrow") because there were several great offenders among them." It is in effect as if he had said that his officers, instead of committing any wrong on this occasion, have done what is perfectly right; but it is only when they have reasons, such as existed in the present case, for interfering with British vessels, that they will thus conduct themselves in future. That is, that whenever a Chinese goes (as in the present instance) to the Chinese military, and charges any Chinese serving on board a British ship with the commission of any crime, the Chinese military may board that vessel, without any reference being made to the British Consul, and by force of arms sweep away her crew to a Chinese prison, and haul down her colours.

That the Imperial Commissioner is resolved on this unjustifiable mode of procedure is clearly shown by his tacit refusal to surrender the crew of the "Arrow," and to observe in their case the Treaty stipulations, which require that any among them who are charged with offences be claimed through the British Consul. During the last two days a report has been current among the Chinese at Canton that he has already beheaded Le-ming-tae, one of the men of the "Arrow" charged with piracy, with a view to whose apprehension all these proceedings have been taken. This report may want confirmation; but I have good grounds for knowing that the Imperial Commissioner has declared that he will not give up the three men of the

"Arrow's" crew, whom he wishes to retain, in order to submit to their being delivered to him through the intervention of the British Consul.

No remark is needed from me to point out to your Excellency that if this violation of the treaty be permitted, there is no longer any safety for that small class of vessels belonging to this colony, and consisting of lorchas, schooners, and now of steamers also, which are specially protected and encouraged by the last Article of the Supplementary Treaty, and the crews of which, with the exception of their officers, consist almost wholly and invariably of Chinese.

Not so much, therefore, with the view of punishing the insolence of the Imperial Commissioner as of protecting our own immediate interests, and avoiding irreparable injury to our prestige, already more than once compromised at Canton, I now respectfully record my opinion that the recourse to reprisals, already authorized by your Excellency in this case, be persisted in with all the means and vigour that it is in the power of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to bring into operation. The seizure of a junk on the spot where the outrage on the "Arrow" was committed would have served, it was hoped, as a sufficient warning of the dangerous consequences of a refusal of justice. But in place of its being so regarded by the Imperial Commissioner this step has been treated by him with scorn. Your Excellency's two communications (to say nothing of mine) which have since been delivered, remain in his hands unnoticed, and as time wears on he appears only the more confirmed in his determination to withhold from us all satisfaction. As my messenger was informed by one of his Excellency's orderly officers, who received one of the letters I had to forward, the Imperial Commissioner objects to comply with the Treaty because it will be "inconvenient" to him to do so.

I advise, therefore, and I do so with all the deference due to the superior judgment of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, and with a deep sense of the responsibility which I, as the officer charged with the care of British interests at Canton, in offering this advice incur, that as we have searched the river, and found no war junks, (and anything less than the seizure of a fleet would, I am now convinced, have had no effect on the Imperial Commissioner,) our operations should now be directed against the forts between Whampoa and Canton.

The Imperial Commissioner, I submit, should again be summoned to grant the satisfaction already demanded within twenty-four hours, failing which we should then take possession of the four Barrier Forts. I cannot conceive it possible that his Excellency will then withhold compliance with our demands, but should he still continue contumacious, a similar course should then be pursued with the forts at Canton, and it would be exceedingly advisable, I think, that the residence of his Excellency, which is not far from the water-side, should also in that case feel the effects of the bombardment. But I consider it altogether indispensable to the safety of our great interests at Canton, that prior to the commencement of these operations a force sufficient for the protection of the foreign factories should be placed in position before them.

I advocate attack on the Barrier Forts in the first instance because they stand by themselves, and are not surrounded, as are those at Canton, by the dwellings of the people, who should be exempted, whenever it is in our power to do so, from any disastrous consequences accruing from the acts of their authorities, and will, it may be hoped, see the justice of offensive measures being aimed by us solely against the latter. And should we be driven to the extremities I have here anticipated, I then think that our proceedings would lose much of their effect if we leave the forts in the condition in which we find them; but that one or more should, as far as possible, be destroyed, to mark by their ruins, for a time at least, that aggression, when unprovoked and unatoned, may be visited with signal retribution.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.



## Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 22, 1856.*

I HAVE now to officialize the receipt of your despatch, dated 20th instant, which, having been written after the conference which took place at Government House, and read in the presence of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, has obtained our general concurrence.

You were requested to return without delay to Canton, and to make a written communication to the Imperial Commissioner, advising him that unless within twenty-four hours the requisitions demanding the observance of Treaty obligations were complied with ulterior measures would be adopted.

These twenty-four hours being passed and no satisfactory reply received from the Imperial Commissioner, you will immediately communicate with Sir Michael Seymour at Whampoa, who will take such measures as the gravity of the case requires.

You will not fail to advise me by every fit opportunity of the results of your proceedings.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 22, 1856, 7 P.M.*

I REGRET to have to inform your Excellency that the final demands for satisfaction in the matter of the "Arrow" outrage, which I was instructed by your Excellency to present to the Imperial Commissioner, have not been complied with; the twenty-four hours allowed his Excellency for this purpose having expired at 6 o'clock this evening.

On my way from Hong Kong I communicated with Commodore Elliot at Whampoa, and reached Canton at noon yesterday. I then wrote the inclosed letter to the Imperial Commissioner, in which I endeavoured to once more place clearly before him the simple nature of the redress demanded for a flagrant wrong, and delivered it into his hands at 6 o'clock.

Various reasons seemed to render it advisable that I should apprise both the British and foreign communities of the precise position of affairs, and I therefore circulated among them last night a copy of my letter to the Imperial Commissioner, and have had the gratification of learning that the demands themselves and the manner in which they have been made, have given general satisfaction to our merchants.

I also communicated this letter to the United States' Consul and French Vice-Consul, and both these functionaries have admitted to me the justice of our demands, and have intimated, as I understand, to the Imperial Commissioner, that they look to him to protect the interests of their respective citizens and subjects. Captain Foote, of the United States' sloop-of-war "Portsmouth," has already brought up a force of marines and sailors to the factories, for the protection of American property.

At half-past 8 this morning I received the inclosed letter from the Imperial Commissioner, purporting to be an answer to my representation of the 15th instant, conveying a sort of assurance that the Consul should be applied to in future in cases of Chinese offenders being found on board foreign lorchas, and offering to surrender ten of the men taken from the "Arrow." I pointed out in my reply that all the

men taken away must be returned, and that the course prescribed by Treaty must be followed in this as well as in future cases.

Shortly before noon twelve men were brought to me, but no officer of rank or letter of apology accompanied them, and I explained to the officer in whose charge they were that the latter was as indispensable as the men, and that they must be given up in the manner demanded in my letter of the 8th October. He returned to the Imperial Commissioner, taking the men with him, and I have since heard nothing more from that quarter.

At 5 o'clock I reminded the Imperial Commissioner in a note how small a portion of the time allowed him then remained. But this elicited no further approach to amends, and after waiting until 7 o'clock I made known to the community, in the annexed circular, this very unsatisfactory result.

It only remains for me to communicate these particulars immediately to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, who, I have heard, has been seen at the second bar.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 21, 1856, 6 P.M.*

ON the morning of the 8th instant, the British lorcha "Arrow," when lying among the shipping anchored before this city, was boarded, without any previous reference being made to the British Consul, by a large force of Chinese officers and soldiers in uniform, who, in the face of the remonstrances of her master, an Englishman, seized, bound, and carried away twelve Chinese out of her crew of fourteen, and hauled down her colours.

I reported all the particulars of this public insult to the British flag and grave violation of Article IX of the Supplementary Treaty to your Excellency the same day, and appealed to you to afford satisfaction for the insult, and cause the provisions of the Treaty to be in this case faithfully observed.

But your Excellency, with a strange disregard both of justice and Treaty engagements, has offered no reparation or apology for this injury; and by retaining the men you have seized in your custody, signify your approval of this violation of the Treaty, and leave Her Majesty's Government without any assurance that similar aggressions shall not again occur.

Your Excellency was warned by what took place on the evening of the 14th instant, of the dangerous consequences to which a refusal of justice might lead; but your Excellency treats with indifference that warning, and also the several protests made to you not only by me but by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I am therefore instructed by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to inform your Excellency that twenty-four hours, to count from the delivery of this representation, are allowed your Excellency to accede to the demands made to you in my letters of the 8th and 12th instant; and in the event of those demands not being complied with within the time named, Her Majesty's naval officers will then have recourse to force to compel complete satisfaction.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 5 in No. 5.

*Circular to the British and Foreign Community at Canton.*

*Canton, October 21, 1856, 6 P.M.*

THE Undersigned circulates, for the information and guidance of the British and foreign community at this port, the accompanying copy of a letter which in the spirit of the instructions of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, he has addressed and has this evening delivered to the Imperial Commissioner and Viceroy of these provinces.\*

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,  
*Her Britannic Majesty's Consul officiating.*

## Inclosure 6 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul at Canton.

On the 17th day of the 9th month (15th October), I received your statement, representing that your demands had not been complied with.

I, the Minister, have therefore considered the matter, and find that the party who was plundered by the pirates went and seized subjects of China on board a lorcha, built by a Chinese in China. It is a matter, therefore, in which, from the first, foreigners have no concern. The lorcha, too, had the flag of no foreigner hoisted at the time, nor was there any foreigner on board the lorcha. Therefore (the men) were apprehended and taken before the tribunals.

Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you, the said Consul, shall of course be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner), in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs.

You further inform me in the statement under acknowledgment, that a naval force has seized and retains possession of a large junk, forming one of the fleet of vessels at anchor below the Hae-choo Fort (Dutch Folly.)

I find that the junk in question is a trading junk, and the property of Chinese merchants who, although faultless, have been suddenly involved in trouble by the act of the said Consul. Where in the Treaty will he find authority for such proceedings as these? I, the Minister, in my course of action must not exceed the rules of strict propriety, nor go beyond the bounds of the laws in any punishment that I impose.

Nine of the twelve men who were seized on the 10th day (8th October) were returned on the 12th day (10th October) to you the said Consul, but you refused to receive them. At the present moment the examinations of ten of these men have been taken and completed, and these men shall be immediately given over to you, the said Consul, if you are content to receive them. In the event, however, of your again declining to do so, then I, the Minister, shall myself set them at liberty.

This declaration is sent in reply to your statement.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 23rd day (21st October, 1856).*

\* Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

## Inclosure 7 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

Canton, October 22, 1856.

I HAD the honour to receive at half-past 8 this morning, your Excellency's declaration of yesterday's date, in which you state that "the lorcha ('Arrow') had the flag of no foreigner hoisted (at the time that she was boarded), nor was there any foreigner on board the lorcha; therefore, the men were apprehended and taken before the tribunals. Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you the said Consul, shall of course be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner), in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs."

I should state to your Excellency that I hold such clear and conclusive proofs of the facts which your Excellency attempts to deny, namely, that the lorcha had the British ensign flying when boarded, and had an Englishman on board, that no doubt or question in respect thereto can for a moment be admitted.

I should further state to your Excellency that British interests alone are placed under my care or control, and not those of other foreign nations. Whenever, therefore, lawless characters conceal themselves on board a British vessel, it will be very proper that reference should be made to me in the manner stated by your Excellency, and that I should cooperate with the local authorities in the measures necessary for their apprehension; but, in the case of a vessel under any other but a British flag, I cannot be called upon to interfere.

But not only is it on all future occasions that this course should be pursued, it must also be adopted in the present instance.

As to the offer of your Excellency to send back ten of the "Arrow's" crew, it is my duty to represent to you that twelve men having been carried away, the same twelve men must be returned, and in the manner previously demanded; that is, they should be taken by Chinese officers to their vessel and given over to me there. If but one of their number be missing, I cannot undertake to receive them. But it is very far from my intention to give these men, when thus surrendered to me, their liberty; I shall receive them, but only to detain them in safe custody until all the requirements of the Treaty in their case shall have been fulfilled.

To resume; my letters of the 8th and 12th instaut contain, as I have often had occasion to state to your Excellency, the satisfaction required in the case; namely, an apology for what has occurred, an assurance that it shall not be repeated, and the strict fulfilment of the provisions of the Treaty in the proceedings necessary to be taken with the "Arrow's" crew; and I should add, that if your Excellency cannot assure me that these demands will be conceded, it is in vain for you to again address me on the subject.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 8 in No. 5.

*Circular to the British and Foreign Community at Canton.*

Canton, October 22, 1856, 7 P.M.

THE Undersigned, with reference to his circular of yesterday evening, informs the British and foreign community with great regret that the Imperial Commissioner has not yet complied with the demands which were then presented.

The task of exacting the satisfaction claimed devolves, therefore, from this time on Her Majesty's naval officers.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,  
*Her Britannic Majesty's Consul officiating.*



## Inclosure 9 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., &c., makes a communication in reply :

On the 15th I received a letter from your Excellency, with the contents of which I made myself acquainted.

When the twelve men on board the lorcha were seized by my marines I deputed an officer with instructions to examine them strictly, to take an exact note of their evidence, and to make report to me ; and the examination over, I desired Heu, magistrate of Nan-hae, to put Leang-a-paon and eight others on board their vessel again. At the same time I particularly informed Consul Parkes of this, but he would not let them remain.

Your letter under acknowledgment informs me that Consul Parkes had reported that a British vessel flying a British flag had been boarded by some Chinese officials who had torn down the flag and made prisoners of the crew.

The chief sufferer [in the act of piracy alleged against the lorcha] did here identify men serving on board the lorcha as the guilty parties. They were accordingly seized, and, as soon as they were brought to my court examined by an officer deputed by me. From the confession of Leang-a-paon, it appears that the lorcha was built by Soo-a-ching, was finished on the 7th August, 1854 ; that, the same day, a register for her was obtained from the foreign house of Poluh (Poluk, Block ?) for the sum of one thousand dollars, and that a foreigner, by name Alov (Arrow ?) was put in charge of the vessel at a salary of thirty dollars a month. It was established on the trial that Leang-ming-tae and Leang-keen-foo were guilty. The lorcha is not the property of a foreigner at all, and [as to the flag] when [the captors] brought the men they had seized to my court they stated in reply to questions which I desired should be put to them, that at the time they went to the lorcha to make the seizure, no flag was flying on board the vessel, that they were told the flag was down in the hold, but they did not see it. If no flag were flying, how could a flag have been hauled down ? And [as to the arrest] the seizure of Chinese criminals is the legal obligation of Chinese officials. Their so proceeding is in no way an interference with matters of foreign concernment. I have long experience of your Excellency's intelligence and impartiality, and I put it to you, would Chinese officials have attempted a seizure on board a foreign vessel without a reason ?

I shall be obliged to your Excellency to prohibit foreigners from selling registers for vessels built by Chinese, from this time forward. [Obedience to such a prohibition] will have the desirable effect of preventing confusion of [British and Chinese] one with another, with the consequent difficulty of distinguishing between them ; and will more or less enable us on both sides to proceed in accordance with the Treaty.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th moon, 23rd day (21st October, 1856).*

## Inclosure 10 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH. Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply,

On the 18th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 16th instant.

Having already deputed an officer to make examination of the twelve criminals seized on board a lorcha by the officers of our marine, I was fully prepared at once to hand over Leang-a-paon and nine others to Consul Parkes, should he be disposed to receive them : should he decline them, inasmuch as the lorcha was built by Soo-a-

ching, a Chinese, and her crew were Chinese, it was of course in my power to release the men or not as I might see fit.\*

It has now come to my knowledge, however, that a British man-of-war has, without any notice, carried away a Chinese merchant junk, and as your letter under acknowledgment had mentioned "that a Chinese man-of-war had now been seized by the British naval forces, a step which you regretted," I have caused inquiry to be made, and have ascertained for a fact that the vessel seized is a merchant junk, and one that is constantly trading up and down the Canton river.

Now is there laid down in the Treaty any such course as this, by which distress is suddenly brought upon the innocent person? The whole question amounts to this: a lorcha built by a Chinese purchased a British flag: [that did not make her a British vessel.] As to the other matter, when our marines boarded the lorcha they saw no flag; how then could they have hauled one down? Let your Excellency give this your careful attention.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th moon, 23rd day (21st October, 1856).*

Inclosure 11 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 23, 1856, 8 A.M.*

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of the letter in which I informed the Naval Commander-in-chief last night that the Imperial Commissioner had not granted the satisfaction demanded.

This letter was despatched by Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel," at 11 o'clock A.M., but I have not since received any intelligence of the movements of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 12 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 22, 1856, 11 P.M.*

IT is with deep regret that I inform your Excellency that the Imperial Commissioner and Viceroy of these provinces has been so ill-judged as to withhold up to this hour the satisfaction demanded for the outrage committed by his officers on the "Arrow" lorcha.

That your Excellency may know the form in which our final demands were presented, I have the honour to inclose copy of the representation containing these, which, as your Excellency is already aware, I was directed by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to forward to the Imperial Commissioner, allowing him twenty-four hours for compliance, and which I accordingly delivered to his Excellency yesterday at 6 o'clock P.M.

I add two extracts from my letter to the Imperial Commissioner of the 8th and 12th, referred to in the above inclosure, from which your Excellency will learn that the demands authorized by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary consist of the surrender of the "Arrow's" men in the particular manner therein described, an apology for what has occurred, and an assurance that the British flag shall be respected in future.

\* There is here an uncertainty, apparently intentional, as to the course of events, caused by the particular use of certain particles indicating the time and other conditions. The Chinese teacher understands the passage to mean that the men *were* tendered to the Consul, the moment their examination was over; that the Consul refusing to receive them, they have *not yet* been set at liberty.

By way of complying with the demand for the above-mentioned assurance, the Imperial Commissioner wrote me this morning: "Hereafter, if any lawless characters conceal themselves on board foreign lorchas, you, the said Consul shall, of course, be informed of the same by declaration (from the Imperial Commissioner) in order that you may act in conjunction (with the Chinese authorities) in the management of such affairs."

This may perhaps be considered a sufficient assurance, though the word "British" in place of "foreign" should have been used.

As to the surrender of the men, his Excellency offered, early this morning, to give up ten of them, but twelve having been seized, I declined to receive a smaller number. He then forwarded the twelve, but not in the manner required in my letter of the 8th and demanded that I should at once return two of them, without any "proper officer" being deputed to conduct with me the necessary examination. I again declined to receive them on these conditions, or in any other manner than that described in my letter of the 8th, and the men were again taken away.

Finally, no apology of any kind has been tendered.

Thus your Excellency will see that, although the Imperial Commissioner may be said to have yielded to one of the three demands, there yet remain two which he has not complied with, and it cannot therefore be maintained, I submit, that he has offered the satisfaction which the case requires.

It appears to me, therefore, that I have no alternative but to place the matter in the hands of your Excellency; and as my letter to the Imperial Commissioner was circulated among the British and Foreign community last evening, they are already apprized of the resort to force which this violation of Treaty rights on the part of the Imperial Commissioner may at once occasion.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 13 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 24, 1856.*

WITH your despatch, dated yesterday, I received the most satisfactory report from his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, announcing the capture of the Barrier Forts.

I have conveyed to Sir Michael Seymour an opinion that if his Excellency and yourself agree on the fitness of the opportunity, it would be well if the *vexata quæstio* of our entrance into the city should now be settled; at least, as far as to secure us an official reception there. This would be a crowning result to the successful operations of Her Majesty's naval forces; and at such conference with the Imperial Commissioner many local arrangements might be made.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 14 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

*"Coromandel," off the Barrier Forts,  
October 23, 1856, 9 A.M.*

Sir,

I HAVE the satisfaction to inform your Excellency, that in furtherance of the decision come to in our conference on the morning of the 20th instant, at which Her Majesty's Consul at Canton was present, I have this day taken possession of the four forts known as the Barrier Forts, without casualty on our side, but with the loss of four or five killed on the part of the Chinese, solely arising from their ill-judged resistance to our forces, two of the forts having fired upon us with guns in position and small arms.

After rendering the forts incapable of interfering with our operations in the river, I shall proceed to Canton, where I shall continue such further operations as circumstances may render necessary.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 15 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 24, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, and to express my high satisfaction at the prompt, able, and successful manner in which the naval operations have been carried on in accordance with the arrangements made at our conference of the 20th instant.

I cannot doubt that the Imperial Commissioner will now feel the absolute necessity of complying with the demands which have been made, and I have to add that if your Excellency and the Consul should concur with me in opinion that the circumstances are auspicious for requiring the fulfilment of Treaty obligations as regards the city of Canton, and for arranging an official meeting with the Imperial Commission within the city walls, I shall willingly come to Canton for that purpose, and request you will kindly give me the means of conveyance thither.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 16 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 23, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report the arrival at this city this afternoon of his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and to inform your Excellency that the forces under his orders have taken and dismantled the four Barrier Forts between Canton and Whampoa; and it is believed that the fort which forms the only defence of that branch of the river, called the Macao Passage, is also already in our hands.

These operations have been conducted, I am glad to state, without any loss or injury having been sustained on our side.

I beg to inclose copy of a letter which, by the direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I have just addressed the Imperial Commissioner, and sincerely trust that this will at last induce him to grant the satisfaction he has so obstinately and unjustifiably withheld.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 17 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 23, 1856, 4 P.M.*

I HAVE to report to your Excellency the arrival at this city of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, and to inform you that the forces under his Excellency's command have this morning possessed themselves of the four Barrier Forts, and the Macao Fort, and have completely dismantled and rendered them wholly unavailable for offensive purposes.

By his Excellency's orders I am to inform your Excellency, that however much he may regret this resort to force, which your Excellency, by your violation of the

F

Treaty, has compelled, he will proceed with the destruction of all the defences and public buildings of this city and Government vessels in the river unless you at once comply with every demand that has been made.

Should these movements occasion or lead to the destruction of any British property, the British Government will demand from that of China full compensation for the same.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 18 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, October 24, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that no answer or communication of any sort having been received from the Imperial Commissioner to the letter which, by the direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I addressed him yesterday, operations were again commenced at noon to-day against the forts in the immediate vicinity of this city; and the "Bird's-nest Fort" in the Macao Passage, the Red Fort opposite the factories, and the two Shareen forts, have been taken possession of in the course of the afternoon with a very slight opposition, and without injury on our side. All these forts, I believe, have already been rendered defenceless, and it is a subject of sincere congratulation that while the deepest humiliation is by these operations inflicted upon the Vicroy and his Government, the persons and property of the people remain almost entirely unscathed.

Up to this hour, however (8 P.M.), the Imperial Commissioner still withholds notice or apology, and no opportunity therefore has yet been afforded for approaching by peaceable argument the *vexata quæstio* to which your Excellency's despatch of to-day refers.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 19 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, October 25, 1856.

LATE last evening I received from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh a communication (which I inclose in copy and translation), repeating many of the previous misstatements relative to the "Arrow" lorcha, ignoring the authority of your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief, in respect to the recent operations, and threatening us, as usual, with the anger of the populace. The tone of the communication, however, I think, shows that his Excellency no longer views with indifference the present position of affairs, and is more desirous than before for an adjustment of the difficulty.

Having laid this communication before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, a reply was sent this morning, pointing out to the Imperial Commissioner that freer intercourse with the authorities was necessary to prevent a recurrence of these evils. It may indeed with truth be said, that want of personal access to the Government of Canton, which is denied to us by the gates of this city being closed against us, has been the occasion of the present trouble; for could I have seen Yeh, or any influential authority, at the commencement of this affair, it is very probable that I might have convinced them of the injustice and danger of their proceedings, and prevailed on them to adopt a more politic and becoming course.

To-day we have experienced, to some extent, the popular commotion to which his Excellency refers. The train-bands, it is said, have been armed and called out by Yeh; and I regret to report, that at noon to-day a body of these men came into collision with a guard of our marines, and two of the former were shot. An alarm had been raised that a force was approaching to attack the factories, and our guards



advancing into the street, in the rear of the factories, were there attacked by a number of armed men, and had to fire upon them to compel them to retire. Considerable excitement of course prevails, hostile placards are thickly posted about the streets, and many serious rumours are afloat, but our force, I am glad to believe, is sufficient for any emergency.

I beg to inclose copy of a protest on the part of Russell and Co., against these operations, which was forwarded to me officially yesterday, but without remark, by the United States' Consul

The Dutch Folly Fort was taken possession of this morning by our troops without resistance.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 20 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., makes this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul.

At 5 P.M. on the 23rd instant I received your statement, informing me that the naval Commander-in-chief of your honourable nation had arrived with his forces at Canton, having the same morning taken possession of the Barrier Forts and Macao Forts, all of which had been completely dismantled, and their ammunitiou, &c., destroyed.

I, the Minister, had been made aware of these circumstances before your communication reached me.

I find that the rules of propriety have hitherto been invariably observed by your honourable country in your commercial intercourse with China. Now, when the twelve men or criminals were seized on board the lorcha, on the 8th October, I at once deputed a special officer to conduct their examination. He found that nine of their number had committed no offence, and on the 10th instant they were returned by an officer to their lorcha; but you, the Consul, declined to receive them. Early on the morning of the 22nd instant I forwarded to you, with a declaration, Leang-ming-tai and Leang-keen-foo, the two criminals concerned in the case, Woo-a-yin, the witness, and the above-mentioned nine men; in all twelve. The same day, at 12 o'clock I received a statement, in which you make no allusion to this circumstance. This lorcha was built by the Chinese Soo-a-ching. When she was boarded by the (Chinese) soldiers, they were not aware that she was a foreign lorcha. She was anchored near the Hai-choo Fort (Dutch Folly), and she was originally a Chinese vessel. It is an established regulation with the lorchas of your honourable nation, that when they come to anchor they lower their colours, and do not rehoist them until they again get under weigh. We have clear proof that when this lorcha was boarded her colours were not flying; how then could they have been taken down? Who could have incited you, the said Consul, to attack on the morning of the 23rd instant the Barrier Forts, burning the forts and wounding and killing six of the soldiers? and again, on the 24th instant, to attack and burn the Macao Passage Forts, when three of our soldiers received contusions? It was because I, the Minister, am at peace with your honourable nation that the soldiers in no instance offered resistance. But if you, the said Consul, should thus of your own will again resort to violence, and occasion commotion among the people of this city, who will not submit to such proceedings, then I, the Minister, shall find it difficult to employ persuasion on your account. I therefore inform you of this beforehand.

Furthermore, your honourable nation has hitherto revered the spirits of Heaven and the Sabbath-day, and justice and propriety are held by you in esteem. But does the destruction of forts correspond with such professions? You, the said Consul, should well consider this.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 26th day, 7 p.m. (October 24, 1856).*

## Inclosure 21 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

Canton, October 25, 1856.

I HAVE received your Excellency's declaration of last night, and have laid it before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

He directs me to inform your Excellency that he considers such a communication, being for the most part a repetition of previous statements, to be at this time entirely out of place.

His Excellency having been compelled to take much trouble in order to redress a wrong committed by your Excellency, it will be necessary to guard against the recurrence of such difficulties, by providing freer means of communication between your Excellency and Her Majesty's officers.

In the matter of the "Arrow," many communications were addressed your Excellency, both by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Consul, of which your Excellency took no notice. They were, therefore, unable to convince your Excellency by personal argument, of the injustice you were persisting in, and hence the present difficulties have been brought about.

The twelve men sent to the Consulate at noon on the 23rd, together with the communication from your Excellency which accompanied them, were returned, because the demands made in my letters of the 8th and 12th October has not been complied with, as was clearly explained at the time to the Nan-hae (Assistant Magistrate) who brought them. Can it be possible that he did not represent these particulars to your Excellency? If so, it is another proof of the dangerous consequences which the want of direct personal communication between Her Majesty's officers and your Excellency's entails, and how indispensable such communication has become.

His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief directs me to add that, when your Excellency is prepared to arrange these questions satisfactorily, and furnish the reparation demanded for the outrage committed on the "Arrow," he will then desist from further operations. And, as he is careful to respect the property of the people he is not apprehensive that these movements, which are directed solely against your Excellency's Government, will incite hostility on their part.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 22 in No. 5.

*Messrs. Russell & Co. to the Consul of the United States at Canton.*

Sir,

Canton, October 22, 1856.

WE would call your attention to circular issued by the British Consul at this port yesterday and this evening, whereby we are informed that Her Britannic Majesty's naval officers are on the point of attempting to obtain by force certain demands made by his Government against the Chinese authorities; and would request that you will record our protest against the said British Government, and its officials, civil, naval, or military, and any acts of theirs, by which we or our constituents may incur loss of property through fire, or any other direct or indirect result of the action of the said British officials.

We need not enter upon the reasons that induce us to record this protest further than to state, that they are founded upon the rights of neutral residents, in disputes that arise between representatives of other countries, who have made no formal declaration of war, and yet propose to use forcible measures to the manifest danger of life and property of said neutrals. We conclude you will communicate our protest to the British authorities officially, but it remains with you to decide the propriety of that course of procedure.

We would hereby record the fact that we have received no notice, although we assume that the intended forcible measures are to be of a nature to endanger foreign property.

We are, &c.  
(Signed) RUSSELL & CO.

Inclosure 23 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 27, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatches dated 24th and 25th instant, and to express my gratification at the state of things which these despatches announce.

I have every confidence in your making the development of events instrumental in placing all our future relations on a better foundation, and quite approve of the manner in which you have initiated the discussion of the city question, whose settlement is perhaps even more desirable for the Chinese authorities than for ourselves.

I have read the Imperial Commissioner's unsatisfactory letter, and observe the protest sent by Messrs. Russell and Co. to the United States' Consul. I need not repeat to you my wish that in all local arrangements it will be desirable to act as far as possible in communion with the Consular authorities, especially of the Treaty powers.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 24 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Encounter," at Canton, October 25, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency of my proceedings since my letter of the 23rd instant.

After rendering the guns in the forts which I had taken possession of useless, I set fire to the buildings, and then proceeded to Canton, where I found the "Encounter" lying close off the factories. I had sent the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" to secure the free navigation of the Blenheim Reach, and on my arrival I found that those ships had taken possession of the Blenheim and Macao Forts without resistance. The latter I retain temporary possession of.

Yesterday morning I proceeded down the Macao Reach, when I met the "Barracouta," and at a given signal the fort opposite the factory and the Bird's-nest Fort were taken quiet possession of, as were afterwards the two forts called (I think) Chamin, commanding the passage. The guns were rendered unserviceable.

I shall continue my offensive operations against the Chinese Government, avoiding as much as possible any injury to life or private property, until satisfaction is rendered by the Imperial Commissioner.

A sufficient party of Royal Marines is on shore for the protection of the factory.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 25 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 27, 1856.*

I HAVE received with extreme satisfaction your Excellency's report (dated 25th instant) of the capture of the Blenheim Reach Fort, that of the Macao

Passage, the Red and Cha-min Forts, and of your intention, with as much regard as possible for life and private property to continue your hostile operations until satisfaction is obtained from the Imperial Commissioner. I am also gratified to find that the factories are adequately protected.

I can only renew my congratulations on the most successful issue of all your naval operations, and hope our diplomacy may be equally auspicious.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 26 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir John Bowring.*

Sir, "Coromandel," at Canton, October 26, 1856.

I BEG to acquaint your Excellency that my proceedings yesterday were confined to the taking of the fort called the Dutch Folly without opposition.

To-day being Sunday is kept as a day of rest. I propose resuming offensive operations to-morrow.

The "Encounter," "Sampson," "Barracouta," and "Coromandel," are at anchor off the factory, and the "Comus" guarding the barrier in the Macao Passage of the river.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 27 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, Canton, October 27, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the Admiral's communication made through me to the Imperial Commissioner, on the 25th instant, has elicited from the latter only a defiant reply, copy of which I inclose. The Admiral has accordingly informed the Imperial Commissioner in a letter I am now dispatching (copy of which I also beg to forward) that he must resume offensive operations.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 28 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to Mr. Parkes, the British Consul:

At noon on the 25th October, I received your statement and have well considered it.

On the morning of the 22nd October I addressed you a declaration, and with it sent you the twelve men, thus, therefore, returning to you the whole number that had previously been seized. You the said Consul received (the letter and men), and thus had knowledge (of the fact). Was not this proceeding in accordance with (the demands made in) your letters of the 8th and 12th October? Why then did you, as before, refuse to receive them, and proceed without reason to burn and destroy the forts of this city?

But I, the Minister, also know full well what you the said Consul have in view. For a certainty, it is nothing less than a desire on your part to imitate the course taken by the Envoy Davis in the spring of 1847. Little, indeed, you know that in China the people form the basis of the nation; and that the people of Kwang-tung are very different from (other communities).

As to what you say in your "statement" under acknowledgment about the property of the people, (let me inform you) that the forts you destroyed on the 23rd and 24th of October were all built or repaired at the cost of the people, to guard against the attacks of thieves or rebels. The destruction you have committed has, therefore, fallen upon the people, and the people being enraged at these proceedings trouble will inevitably ensue.

But you the said Consul must alone decide whether what I now say is to be believed or not.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 28th day (October 26, 1856).*

Inclosure 29 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 27, 1856.*

I HAVE received and laid before his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief your letter of yesterday afternoon.

A reference to my previous letters of the 8th, 12th, and 22nd October will show very clearly that your Excellency has never yet offered the satisfaction demanded in the matter of the "Arrow," and you now refuse to entertain the proposal for direct personal intercourse made to you by the naval Commander-in-chief in my letter of the 25th. His Excellency therefore directs me to inform you that he shall resume his offensive operations, and that your Excellency is alone responsible for all the evil consequences that may ensue.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 30 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 28, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday, and regret to observe that the unabated obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner has necessitated the continuance of offensive operations.

I notice in the declaration of his Excellency, dated 26th instant, that a reference is made to the proceedings of Sir John Davis, in 1847. You may find a proper opportunity of reminding the Imperial Commissioner that if, instead of being shamefully violated, the promises and engagements then entered into by the Chinese authorities had been faithfully and honourably kept, all the existing calamities would have been avoided.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 31 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 28, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that at 1 o'clock yesterday his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief opened fire upon the residence of the Imperial Commissioner from Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," distant about 1,100 yards. Due notice had been previously given to the Consuls of the Treaty Powers, and as far as possible to the Chinese in the vicinity. To enable them to escape with as little injury as possible, the firing was confined to only one gun, with intervals between each shot of ten minutes, and was continued until 5 P.M. I have as yet received no reliable account of the damage inflicted.



Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta" had previously moved up to a position abreast of the heights at the back of the city, where, to judge from the number of the tents, a considerable force had encamped. She threw shell at these, and at the forts on the heights, but with limited effect, as, on account of the great distance, she had difficulty in getting within range.

Being very anxious to explain our proceedings at greater length than I have yet been able to do to the influential gentry of Canton, I sent this morning to Howqua, and found that he was then on his way to see me of his own accord. To him I related every particular of this unfortunate difference; showed him the correspondence that had passed between the Imperial Commissioner and myself, and gave him copies of the letter written by direction of the Admiral to Yeh on the 25th, and Yeh's reply of the 26th. As these papers distinctly prove how his Excellency has refused to the last to submit to any accommodation, I begged him to communicate the information I gave him to the other gentry, which he promised to do, and blamed Yeh for having occasioned the collision. He was clearly informed that satisfaction in the matter of the "Arrow," and free intercourse with the authorities in future, constitute the whole of our demands.

The events of yesterday have increased the passion of the Commissioner. Yesterday a proclamation, translation of which I inclose, appeared in his name, offering a reward of thirty dollars for the head of every Englishman; and this morning he addressed to the foreign Consuls the letter of which I also append a translation, informing them that he considered himself at war with the English, and could not afford them protection.

Firing accordingly recommenced to-day about 1 P.M. from guns placed by the Admiral in the Dutch Folly, which opened on the wall of the city just opposite that fort, and between it and the residence of the Commissioner.

The people of the locality had previously removed. After about an hour's firing, fire broke out on the spot, and as this, which is now burning, threatens the factories to some extent, parties of men are now occupied in pulling down Hog Lane, and some of the houses abutting on the rear of our houses. Fire either on land or water is our chief source of apprehension.

Rumours are afloat that active movements on the part of rebels within the city may be at once expected, and I have it from one quarter that to-morrow, being the 1st day of the 10th month, was the day fixed some time ago for a rising of malcontents; their plans having been laid without regard to the present foreign dispute.

I inclose a printed copy, which I have not time to translate, of a statement of the present difficulty, its causes and particulars, addressed in the name of the people of Canton to the foreign Consuls and merchants, and the English merchants also.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 32 in No. 5.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

YEH, the Governor-General, proclaims the following:

The English barbarians have attacked the provincial city, and wounded and injured our soldiers and people. Their crimes are indeed of the most heinous nature.

Wherefore I herewith distinctly command you to join together to exterminate them, and I publicly proclaim to all the military and people, householders and others, that you should unite with all the means at your command, to assist the soldiers and militia in exterminating these troublous English villains, killing them whenever you meet them, whether on shore or in their ships. For each of their lives that you may thus take you shall receive, as before, thirty dollars. All ought to respect and obey, and neither oppose nor disregard this special proclamation.

*Ileen-fung, 6th year, 9th month, 30th day (October 28, 1856).*

## Inclosure 33 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to the United States' Consul at Canton.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General, &c., addresses this declaration to the Consul of the United States.

On receiving from you the said Consul an application for protection for the persons and families of your nation, I, the Minister, addressed you a distinct reply, as is on record. When the British Consul made his first attack upon the forts, and wounded some four soldiers and people, I, the High Minister, in consideration of the many years we have had peace with the British nation, looked upon the matter indulgently, and in that view continued negotiations. But now that Consul Parkes, without any sense of propriety, has opened fire upon the provincial metropolis itself, the whole population, both of the city and suburbs, are highly incensed; and as they cannot be appeased we must now engage in war. The circumstances admit no other alternative. Being thus, therefore, engaged with military movements, I fear I shall be unable, from the want of leisure, to attend to the protection of the people of your nation. I therefore advertise you beforehand, that if you, in consequence, suffer any loss, the British Consul Parkes is alone responsible, and you should compel him to indemnify you for the same.

9th month, 29th day (October 27, 1856).

## Inclosure 34 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 29, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch dated yesterday, and trust the steps taken by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, which appear to me equally prudent and efficient, will induce the Imperial Commissioner to form a due estimate of his position and ours.

I quite approve of the steps you have taken to convey to the non-officials and to the people at large a correct statement of the causes and consequences of the present hostile action.

I need not add, that whenever the success of Her Majesty's forces shall have prepared the way for becoming official intercourse with the authorities, I shall be most happy to proceed to Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 35 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Encounter," at Canton, October 29, 1856.*

IN continuation of my letter of the 26th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that the measures which had been taken to compel the High Commissioner to yield compliance with our just demands having proved of no avail, I opened fire at 1 P.M. on the 27th on the Governor's compound in the new city, from the stern pivot-gun of the "Encounter," and continued it till sunset, at intervals of from five to ten minutes. The "Barracouta" at the same time also shelled the troops on the hills at the back of the city from a position at the head of Sulphur Creek.

No change in the state of affairs having followed, I yesterday resumed offensive operations from the Dutch Folly, where I had placed two guns in position, having previously given the fullest warning to the inhabitants in the vicinity to remove their persons and property, an occupation they were engaged in during the whole of the

previous night. Our fire in the direction of the city wall, aided by a conflagration of a large portion of the houses in our line of attack, has materially furthered our object of opening a clear passage between the Dutch Folly and the walls of the city, and will, I have reason to hope, facilitate our further operations.

The fire has reopened on the city walls this morning earlier than I intended in consequence of the Chinese mounting guns on the walls opposite the Dutch Folly.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 36 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 30, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, advising the continuance of hostile operations consequent upon the unsubdued obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner, I venture to hope that the pressure will be soon irresistible, and the final results all we could reasonably anticipate.

In addition to the small body of artillery, sent up to be placed under your Excellency's orders, we have thought it desirable to despatch an officer of engineers, (Captain Cowper,) who will be at your disposal for any service required at his hands.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 37 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 29, 1856.*

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, and I am glad to report that I had an opportunity of forwarding to the Imperial Commissioner, this morning, your Excellency's remarks upon the reference made by him to the proceedings of Sir John Davis in 1847. Howqua had asked me yesterday whether any deputy of the Imperial Commissioner would be received, and having assured him that I would meet a suitable functionary, though the Admiral could not, the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo came this morning in the room of the Prefect of Canton, who is reported to be ill. It appeared, however, that he was not empowered by the Imperial Commissioner to make any proposals, but simply to hear our demands. By direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, I stated to him that the present troubles being entirely owing to the want of proper communication between the British and Chinese authorities, and the violation of repeated engagements on the part of the latter to rectify an evil, which existed at no other port, his Excellency would continue operations until he was informed that the Imperial Commissioner was prepared to allow to all foreign Representatives free personal access to all the authorities at Canton. I also mentioned to him, as instructed by the Admiral, that partizans of the revolutionary factions in this city had intimated to the latter their wish to cooperate with him in an attack on the city, but that the Admiral had declined all connection with their proceedings, and I contrasted this forbearance with the savage disposition evinced by Yeh in his proclamation of yesterday. The deputy, who was accompanied by Howqua, promised to deliver all that I had said to the Imperial Commissioner, and to return again if the latter was disposed to accede to the Admiral's demand.

The fire which broke out yesterday afternoon burnt fiercely until the evening, but subsided during the night. It has removed many of the houses between the Dutch Folly and the city wall, leaving the latter bare for a considerable space. The Admiral continues his fire upon the wall, and hopes to effect a breach by the evening.

I beg to inclose a Chinese copy of the letter forwarded yesterday in translation, in which the Imperial Commissioner informed the foreign Consul that he considered himself at war with the English. Also a copy in Chinese of Yeh's proclamation, differing from the one from which I made my translation yesterday, in that he therein directs all the heads of the Englishmen killed in obedience to his behest to be forwarded to his office.

I avail of this opportunity to forward to your Excellency a translation of the first letter addressed by Yeh to the foreign Consuls in reply to their application to him for protection.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 38 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to the Consul of the United States at Canton.*

(Translation.)

IP (YEH), Governor-General of the two Provinces of Kwang-tung and Kwang-si, &c., herewith acknowledges the receipt of the Consul's communication, in which he states that as difficulties have arisen between the English and Chinese Governments, which are likely to lead to immediate hostilities, he asks on behalf of American citizens full protection, both of their persons and property, &c.

I have read this communication, and fully understand it. Americans engaged in business in this province are on terms of mutual friendship with the Chinese; but the English, on account of twelve Chinese robbers, who were seized on the 8th instant, and who on the 22nd were all returned to them, have, without any reason, suddenly on the 23rd and 24th instant made an attack upon the forts, killing and wounding many of the soldiers. As I have been on friendly terms for so many years with the English nation, none of the soldiers returned the fire. If, however, Mr. Consul Parkes continues to act as he pleases in this violent manner, I fear that the people of the whole province will become excited and occasion great disturbance, so that it will be difficult for me to restrain them.

In reference to this matter, who is in the right and who is in the wrong, all countries must have principles of justice by which to decide.

What reason is there in thus disturbing the quiet of the people of all countries?

In reference to the question of protection, I will exert myself to the utmost to afford such protection; but I fear that among the sailors on these English war vessels, small and great, there are a number of robbers from Hong Kong. If these robbers continue to come and entice others also from other places, for the purpose of plunder, how can I search them out? Would it not be well for the Consul to address Mr. Consul Parkes, and to say clearly to him that this commotion is all occasioned by the English, without any cause and without any fault on the part of the Chinese.

In reference to evil-disposed persons who may spring up in this province, the officers, both civil and military, will spare no pains to guard against them, and to afford the desired protection.

A necessary reply to O. H. Perry, Esquire, United States' Consul.  
9th moon, 26th day (October 24, 1856).

Inclosure 39 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 29, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the firing from the Dutch Folly on the wall of the city, referred to in my despatch of this morning, effected at about 1 P. M. a breach, which being pronounced practicable, preparations were made for storming, and at about 3 P. M. the English colours were planted on the wall by Captain Bate. The storming party consisted, for the most part, of

marines. The marines then spread to the right, and possessed themselves of the Tsing-hai gate, penetrating also a short distance into the city, to disperse some scattered troops of Chinese soldiers, who kept up a straggling fire, from houses, across lanes, and other points of cover. The Tsing-hai gate being found, contrary to expectations, very small, and completely commanded by higher buildings in its immediate neighbourhood, the Admiral resolved upon blowing it up instead of retaining it. While this was being effected, a field-piece, planted in the breach, cleared the approaches to the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner, and the Admiral, at the head of a body of marines, marched through the buildings, but the position being, like the Tsing-hai gate, an untenable one, and completely commanded by our guns in the Dutch Folly, all idea of occupation was abandoned, and the force retired to their boats.

This achievement has been accomplished with a loss of only five casualties on our side, and as a little more firing will widen the breach, so that we can march in and out at pleasure, the city is as much under our command as if we held a position on the walls.

I have been with the naval Commander-in-chief since 2 o'clock, and thus shared with his Excellency the gratification of an entry into the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner. This humiliation is the more deserved as his arrogance would not allow him to concede the request for a peaceable admission made to him again this morning by his own deputy, as I have already reported.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 40 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 30, 1856.*

I HAVE now to acknowledge your despatch of yesterday, reporting that you had represented, through the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo, the necessity of personal official intercourse with the Mandarins of Canton and the fatal consequences of the non-existence and refusal of that intercourse. This is a point to be urgently pressed and every occasion taken to remind the authorities that the first condition under which their city was spared in 1847 was that the impediments to such intercourse should be removed in 1849—a condition recklessly violated.

You will state to the authorities, on proper opportunity, that I have refused to allow the rebel fleet to enter this harbour, and that all overtures for cooperation on the part of the insurgents have been hitherto repudiated by me. This ought to be appreciated by the Imperial authorities.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—Since writing the above I have received your despatch dated yesterday, containing the gratifying intelligence that the city had been entered by Her Majesty's marine forces, the Yamun of the Imperial Commissioner visited by the Admiral and yourself, and our great object of hostile action thus satisfactorily accomplished. I feel every confidence in the continued exercise of those admirable qualities, mingled sagacity and valour, which have been hitherto so remarkably displayed.

J. B.

Inclosure 41 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Encounter," at Canton, October 30, 1856.*

REFERRING to my letter of the 29th, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that a practicable breach having been made yesterday about 2 P.M. in the new city wall, from the guns in the Dutch Folly, a strong detachment of



seamen and Royal Marines took possession of the city wall ; destroyed, by blowing up one of the gates, entered the city, and having visited and inspected the house and premises of the Governor, the forces were re-embarked at sunset, and returned to their respective quarters.

Little opposition was offered by the Chinese troops beyond a scattered fire from the streets and houses, from which we sustained a loss of two Marines killed, and twelve men wounded, one since dead.

The High Commissioner having made no concession, I have re-opened fire this morning, with a view to maintain the breach, and preserve the facilities it offers for re-entering the city, if necessary.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 42 in No. 5.

*Chinese Notification.*

(Translation.)

A PUBLIC announcement of all the gentry and scholars of the city of Canton.

When, some time since, native banditti had raised disturbances, our soldiers swept away every one of them to destruction, and merchants and people, both native and foreign, were then enabled to live in peace and pursue business with satisfaction. Could there be a better state of things than this? Lately, (however,) we have heard that the English authorities have suddenly forced their way into the river with ships of war and steamers, setting fire to and destroying batteries, and wounding and killing soldiers, with the utmost degree of unreasoning perversity. Fortunately, however, the soldiers of our batteries did not return their fire, to prevent (its being said that) we have turned our backs upon the Treaty and disregarded the claims of friendship.

It appears that heretofore many of the lorchas which run upon the Canton river have been breaking the laws both by smuggling and trading in salt,\* there are records of their repeated offences, and they are universally detested by the Mandarins and people. On the present occasion, lorcha No. 27 had the audacity to afford concealment to Leming-tac and other robbers on their passage to Canton, but the English authorities in the first place, if they respected the Treaty, ought, according to it, to hand over persons discovered to be robbers to the Chinese Mandarins to deal with, and as the master who was in charge of the said lorcha, secreted (robbers) and concealed the circumstance from the Consul, if there was an irregularity the fault is his and not our officers.

The lorcha in question, moreover, was in the employ of Soo-a-ching, a Chinese, its sailing letter having been obtained under false pretences through the master aforesaid ; it was in no respect an English lorcha, having nothing at all in common with those genuine ships of war or trading vessels that come from foreign countries. And further still, those military officers of ours, whose duty it is to search for robbers, though adroit in seizing them, do not understand Treaties, which is a thing, indeed, of every day occurrence.

When our Mandarins heard the circumstances, with an uncalled-for indulgence they set free all the twelve criminals in a way, it may be said, the most friendly and most courteous, but, who would have thought it? the English authorities have openly violated the Treaty in attacking our batteries with cannon, setting fire to and destroying them, and wounding and killing our soldiers. Is there also, we would ask, any principle of right in operations such as these?

In our humble opinion, the batteries all along the river banks were erected originally for the protection of the people, and now that they have been suddenly burned down, it is to the people in truth that the injury has been done.

Every body's blood is boiling with indignation, but we can only ask the officials and merchants of other countries, and the principal English merchants themselves,

\* This article of commerce being the subject of a legalized monopoly.

to look into and consider the unreasonable perversity of the English authorities, and the manner in which they have disregarded Treaty obligations. Do not say that we, Chinese, have not observed the principles of right.

---

Inclosure 43 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 31, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that yesterday passed without any overture being made on the part of Yeh to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

Leisurely firing was kept up on the city wall from the Dutch Folly during the greater part of the day with the view of widening the breach ; and Captains Cowper and Rotton were engaged in the demolition of Chinese houses adjoining the factories in the rear, to protect the latter from destruction in the event of fire breaking out in that quarter.

A second conflagration which broke out accidentally near the Tsing-hae gate on the evening of the 29th, consumed, I am sorry to say, a large number of the houses of the people, and among them the dwellings of the Rev. Messrs. French and Preston, American missionaries.

The circumstance of Mr. Keenan, United States' American Consul at Hong Kong, having followed our troops into the breach on the 29th, accompanied by a sailor from one of the United States' ships-of-war, carrying an American ensign, has been animadverted on by Captain Foote, the Commander of the United States' naval force, in a protest which he has distributed among the community of which I beg to inclose a copy

Our losses on that occasion, I deeply regret to say, have proved to be heavier than what I stated in my despatch of the 29th ; being in all two killed and twelve wounded, one mortally. The exposure at the last moment of embarkation of one of our boats to the fire of a wall piece, occasioned this serious increase in the list of casualties I first reported.

On the evening of yesterday his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief addressed a letter to the Imperial Commissioner, pointing out that the obstinacy and discourtesy of the latter had compelled him to continue aggressive measures, step by step, until he had effected an entrance into the city with as little loss or injury to the persons and property of the people as was possible under the circumstances ; that the city now lay at his mercy, and could be destroyed without difficulty, if any cause should impose upon the Admiral so sad a necessity ; but that the prevention of such a necessity lay in the hands of the Commissioner, who, by immediate consultation with the Admiral, had it in his power to terminate at any moment the present condition of things.

I beg to inclose copy of this letter.

Many applications having been made to me for the registers of ships in port, it appeared to me that under present circumstances I was warranted in surrendering these, or receiving from consignees a guarantee that all duties due under Treaty, on the vessels thus accommodated, should be paid upon demand. In this manner the registers of seven vessels have been given up.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 44 in No. 5.

*Notification by Commander Foote of the United States' Navy.*

THE Undersigned has been informed that the American flag was this day borne on the walls of Canton, through the breach affected by the British naval forces. This unauthorized act is wholly disavowed by the Undersigned, in order that it may not be regarded as compromising in the least degree the neutrality of the United States.

The United States' naval forces are here for the special protection of American interests ; and the display of the American flag in any other connexion is hereby forbidden.

(Signed)           ANDREW H. FOOTE,  
*Commander United States' Navy, Senior Officer present,  
Commanding United States' Naval Forces, Canton.*

Inclosure 45 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 30, 1856.*

WHEN the Prefect of Ling-chow-foo was sent yesterday to the British Consulate by your Excellency, for the purpose of ascertaining what demands I had to make, I instructed the British Consul to state to him, for the information of your Excellency, that, convinced as I am that were the right of access to the authorities within the city that has been invariably conceded at the other ports similarly in force at Canton, no such contingency could arise as the present, in which the impossibility of otherwise effecting any satisfactory arrangement had rendered necessary the proceedings of the last few days, what I had now to insist upon was simply this, that the foreign representatives should have here the same access to the authorities as at the other ports.

Your Excellency sent no reply to my message, and according to the intention of which I had given notice to your deputy, I breached the wall of the city, and thus obtained access to your Excellency's official residence, which I visited yesterday afternoon. This object accomplished, I withdrew my troops.

I may observe, that it has been wholly with a view to the preservation of life that my operations have been hitherto so deliberately conducted. Even yesterday, when entering the city, no blood was shed save where my men were assailed, and the property of the people was in every case respected. The fires which have broken out during the last two days were not, either, designedly caused by us. They were but a lamentable consequence of the measures to which your Excellency's conduct has compelled me reluctantly to resort.

I have now one remark to make, to which I request your Excellency's particular attention. The lives and property of the entire city population are at my mercy, and could be destroyed by me at any moment that any event might impose upon me so sad a necessity. The prevention of any such necessity is entirely in the hands of your Excellency. I have been constrained to move onward, proceeding from one step to a farther, by the pertinacity and discourtesy with which your Excellency has persisted in evading the just and simple claims advanced by us in the first instance. It is now for your Excellency, by immediate consultation with me, to terminate a condition of things of which the present evil is not slight, but which, if not amended, can scarcely fail to be productive of the most serious calamities.

I have, &c.

(Signed)           M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 46 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 1, 1856.*

I AM now in receipt of your despatch dated yesterday.

I quite approve of the removal of the Chinese houses to the north of the factories, which will secure the foreign residents from danger, to which they have long been exposed.

I am not surprised at the protest of Captain Foote, of the United States' navy, against the unauthorized proceedings of the United States' Consul of Hong Kong.

The letter to the Imperial Commissioner of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief is most appropriate ; and the refusal of his Excellency Yeh, under the circumstances, to meet Sir Michael Seymour, would be the crowning evidence of indomitable perversity. If the Imperial Commissioner grant an official interview to the Admiral, you are authorized to make becoming arrangements for my official reception by the Viceroy, with a view to the accommodation of all local questions.

I am desirous that every means should be taken to explain the true state of things alike to the authorities and to the people of Canton.

With reference to the departure of British vessels, you are quite authorized in delivering their papers on receiving promissory notes payable to your order on demand for the specific sums due, a general or conditional promise to pay will not be a safe guarantee. You must require a separate declaration of duties due, but the promissory note must be a distinct document in the usual commercial form.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 47 in No. 5.

*Proclamation by Commissioner Yeh.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., issues these urgent and distinct orders to quiet the minds of the people.

The rebels of the Hung faction have now combined with the English ships to attack the provincial city, with no other object, it certainly may be inferred, than that of spoliation and destruction. I, the Governor-General, have now however posted soldiers and militia in every direction, and have made such secret arrangements as should ensure the complete annihilation of this hateful brood, and thus appease the anger of the people. It only remains for the whole population, whether military, householders, or others, to preserve quiet minds, guard their own property, and maintain in their several streets a careful watch after traitorous spies, whom they should search out and apprehend. You should not therefore give way to alarm or think of removing (from the city), but will of course join with each other in measures of revenge. If you can indeed seize any of the Hung rebels, and can prove them to be such, a reward of thirty dollars shall be paid you at my office for every one of them so seized, whether dead or alive. And this I hereby make known by proclamation to all classes of the people for their information and guidance.

A special proclamation.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th month, 2nd day, (30th October, 1856).*

Inclosure 48 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 1, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatch of yesterday, inclosing the Viceroy's proclamation to the people.

I think there should be no delay in putting forth a Declaration, that we have taken no part in the intestine quarrels of the Chinese people ; but that the imprudence and rashness of the Chinese authorities is most inexcusable, who, in addition to civil war, have brought upon the people the misery of a quarrel with potent Western Nations, who require, and will enforce, respect for the Treaties entered into with the Emperor of China.

If the Imperial Commissioner should propose any reference to the Emperor, with regard to the opening of the city, you will consent to no such reference. The Emperor is engaged by the Convention signed by Sir John Davis and Keying, on the 4th April, 1846, to admit us to the city of Canton, and the Imperial Commissioners who have succeeded Keying, have all been advised, again and again, that the right to enter the city had never been withdrawn, though its exercise had been

delayed, from a hope that the Chinese authorities would have seen the wisdom and the necessity of respecting Treaty engagements.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 49 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication.

I have this day received your Excellency's letter of the 1st instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

The relations between your Excellency's country and the Chinese, ever since the commencement of commercial intercourse between them, have been none other than those of politeness, and when on the 8th ultimo the twelve prisoners were seized on board the lorcha, having ascertained from the officer I deputed to conduct the investigation, that nine of the number were innocent, I directed an officer, on the 10th ultimo, to put them on board their vessel again. Mr. Consul Parkes refused to receive them.

Early on the morning of the 22nd ultimo, I wrote to Consul Parkes, and at the same time forwarded to him the twelve men, namely, Leang-ming-tae, Leang-keen-foo, convicted on the inquiry I had instituted, and Woo-a-jen, together with the nine men previously tendered, but Consul Parkes would neither receive the twelve prisoners nor my letter.

The lorcha, it appears, was built by Soo-a-ching, a Chinese; she was not a foreign vessel at all, and her British flag had been purchased through the merchant Block, as was clearly established by the admission of the prisoner Woo-a-jen, when under examination. It was not known at the time that my executive went to seize persons on board her, that the lorcha was a foreign vessel: she was anchored in the neighbourhood of the Dutch Fort. She was built by the Chinese Soo-a-ching. As to the question of the flag, it has been the invariable rule with lorchas of your Excellency's nation to haul down their ensign when they drop anchor, and to hoist it again when they got under weigh. When the lorcha was boarded, in order that the prisoners might be seized, it has been satisfactorily proved that no flag was flying; how then could a flag have been hauled down? Yet Consul Parkes in one despatch after another pretends that satisfaction is required for this insult offered to the flag.

There has been, in truth, no breach of Treaty committed; and after so many years of peaceful understanding between our two nations, why without cause a military operation should be undertaken I am utterly unable to explain.

In reference to the admission into the city, I must observe that in April 1849, his Excellency the Plenipotentiary Bonham issued a public notice at the factories here, to the effect that he thereby prohibited foreigners from entering the city. The notice was inserted in the newspapers of the time, and will, I presume, have been read by your Excellency. Add to this, that exclusion of foreigners from the city is by the unanimous vote of the whole population of Kwang-tung. It may be supposed how little to their liking has been this storming of the forts, and this destruction of their dwellings; and, apprehensive as I am of the evil that may hence befall the officials and citizens of your Excellency's nation, I can suggest nothing better than a continued adherence to the policy of the Plenipotentiary Bonham as the direct course to be pursued. As to the consultation (proposed by your Excellency), I have already some days since deputed Tsëang, Prefect of Ling-chow-foo. I accordingly reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief, &c. &c.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th moon, 3rd day (31st October, 1856).*



## Inclosure 50 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 1, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch dated to-day, inclosing translation of a communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, in answer to the letter from his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

It is important, it should be fully understood, that though Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir George Bonham, did not in April 1849 enforce the undoubted right of Her Majesty's subjects to enter the city of Canton, he never made any surrender of that right, and that the Imperial Commissioners have been again and again advised that this right, guaranteed by the Emperor himself on the surrender of Chusan, and ordered by his Excellency Keying, in 1847, to have full effect in 1849, has been always insisted on by Her Majesty's Government, and is now demanded by me, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 51 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Hung to Sir J. Bowring.*

HUNG-SEU-TSUNG, of the Celestial Kingdom of Taiping, holding the Imperial Commission as Commander-in-chief for the reduction of the two Kwang, and appointed a Prince of the Empire, lays this letter, with a hundred compliments, before his Excellency the Minister Plenipotentiary of Great Britain, and respectfully begs to make a statement.

In the Sin-hae year (1851), I had the high honour to receive instructions from my Royal Brother, the Taiping Emperor, at Yunganchow, in Kwangsi, to return to Kwang-tung and raise soldiers, to commence the good cause and recover that province. At Hwaheen, however, as an army was being assembled, and before the movement had yet commenced, the attention of the Mandarin dogs having been awakened, the result was the apprehension of more than two hundred of our men, who were carried off to Canton and decapitated, whilst I myself escaped from the place by flight.

In the ninth moon of the Kea-yin year (October 1854), I arrived in Hong Kong, and attended with reverence (upon the teachings) of Christian Ministers, relying upon them for reformation and eternal happiness, and in the third moon of the present year (April, 1856), I was again honoured with an Imperial Commission to reduce the two Kwang.

In the course of the sixth moon (July 1856), I received Woo-see-ying and his followers upon their arrival here. He is an old leader, who had previously fought in the province of Fuhkeen, and who, in obedience to orders, had come all the way from your settlement at Singapore with war junks, which he had equipped for the conquest of Canton. Having encountered a storm, however, his junks were driven away to the east and west, hence the continued delay and inability on our part to commence operations.

On the the 23rd instant a number of our fighting men, who had been defeated in the western waters returned to Hong Kong, and reported that our war junks, to the number of fifty, had had a general engagement with the forces of the Tartar Government upon the 20th and 21st October, in the western waters upon the Chinese coast; but unfortunately upwards of ten of our large junks had been burned, and as for the other small craft, they knew not where they had fled to, nor could they even divine their position, or say whether they were in existence or not. (Thus we are) utterly destitute of cannon and other weapons of war, as well as of supplies, and although there are now more than ten small junks at anchor in

Hong Kong, still the vessels are but few, and with the small number of their guns' are, in fact, useless as a means of carrying on warlike operations.

Yesterday I heard that the naval forces of your honourable country had engaged the Government soldiers at the city of Canton, and won a great victory that will lead to the capture of the place, which we certainly shall witness. But I and my associates blush to think that from the smallness of our supplies and fewness of our vessels, our wish to aid you is ineffectual. When we lay our hands upon our hearts and think we are troubled beyond measure, and yet have no resource.

My soldiers and captains, and the high officers associated with me, are all Canton men, and as our fathers and brothers and property have been made away with by the Mandarin dogs of the Tartar Government, and countless numbers of us have been trampled on and murdered, when we see now that the forces of your honourable country have attacked Canton, and our own deficiency in supplies and vessels, it cannot but inexpressibly torment us.

Yesterday I deliberated again and again with all the great Ministers, but we were all unable to devise anything (feasible). We look up (then) to your Excellency, to your country's wealth, and to her soldiers' valour. Take pity on our poverty, compassionate our wants, and, as formerly you had friendly intercourse with our party, we humbly beg of you to think of those friendly feelings, and aid us against the object of our common hatred. Grant us a loan of supplies, or lend us steamers, and give orders to your police to appropriate thirty or fifty of the junks lying in Hong Kong, for the use of our soldiers, and we will proceed straight up the river to Polo, and there land, and fighting on shore will utterly exterminate the vagabond (followers) of the Tartar Government, and call to our standard and take under our protection, the inhabitants of all the villages in the neighbourhood of the provincial capital; in the first place, to repay your kindness in protecting and countenancing us, and secondly, to gratify our desires of vengeance. Having reached the place aforesaid and landed, we would at once give up the junks taken at Hong Kong to the steamers to tow back to that place, and, if you approve upon searching the place aforesaid, and remaining there three days, we would thankfully repay all the expenses incurred by the steamers.

This looked at in a public or private point of view would be good in every respect, I trust you will consider it, and I shall never forget your kindness.

Dated Ping-chen year, 10th moon, 2nd day (30th October, 1856).

P.S.—I have a further request to make. On the 27th instant, Shaon-kwang-leang, one of my officers, had three war junks undergoing repair at Yang-chueu-chow, in Hong Kong, when a traitor along with some of your police, whose aid he had procured, seized upon the three junks, men, guns, and all, and had them put in custody, his intention being to prevent my setting out with my followers on a certain day.

As the present is an important crisis for warlike operations, I humbly beg that you will throw open the prison doors, and kindly sanction the junks being given up, and the men set free, thus enabling me to have the necessaries for carrying on hostilities. You would thus overwhelm me with obligations.

---

Inclosure 52 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 1, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of the reply which it is the intention of the naval Commander-in-chief to make to the communication of the Imperial Commissioner received this morning, and in view of the threatened resumption of offensive operations, I beg particularly to recommend to your Excel-

lency's attention the inclosed letter which has been just delivered to me by Captain Cowper of the Royal Engineers, and to solicit the despatch of the coolies therein applied for.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 53 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 1, 1856.*

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's reply of the 31st ultimo : I must positively decline any further argument on the merits of the case of the lorcha "Arrow." I am perfectly satisfied of the facts as represented to your Excellency by Mr. Consul Parkes, and that the just demands of the Consul were not acceded to by your Excellency. The men who had been publicly seized on board the "Arrow" were not publicly restored to their vessel as he had requested, nor was the required apology made for the violation of his jurisdiction by your Executive.

The whole course and issue of the lengthy correspondence arises out of a matter which might, in the first instance have been easily adjusted, have determined me, as I have already told you, to insist, on behalf of the foreign representatives, on the same right of access to the authorities as has been invariably conceded at the other ports ; the exercise of this right being, in my belief, our sole security against the recurrence of misunderstandings like the present, involving proceedings so distasteful to myself and so disastrous to you.

Your Excellency's reply refers me to the notification of the British Plenipotentiary in 1849, prohibiting foreigners from entering Canton. Now I must remind you, that although we have indeed serious matter of complaint against the Chinese Government for breach of the promise given in 1847 to admit foreigners into Canton at the end of two years, my demand now made is in no way connected with former negotiations on the same subject ; neither am I demanding the admission of any but the foreign officials, and this only for the simple and sufficient reasons above assigned.

On my proposal to treat personally with your Excellency you do me the honour to remark that you sent a Prefect some days ago. I am compelled, therefore, to regard your Excellency's whole letter as unsatisfactory in the extreme, and have only to add, that unless I immediately receive an explicit assurance of your assent to what I have proposed I shall at once resume offensive operations.

The deliberateness with which I have so far proceeded should have convinced you of my reluctance to visit the shortcoming of their authorities upon the inhabitants of Canton. The responsibility of what may now befall them rests on your Excellency.

Should you persist in your present line of policy, you leave me but one course to pursue ; and you will learn when it is too late that we have power to execute what we undertake.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 54 in No. 5.

*Captain Cowper to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

Canton, November 1, 1856.

WITH reference to a conversation I had the honour to hold with you to-day, on the subject of removing the *débris* of the houses recently pulled down in Hog-lane and the Street of the Thirteen Factories, I do now recommend and solicit that you will apply to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, the Governor of Hong Kong, for 200 coolies to be sent up to be employed in this service; and I further suggest that the Chinese Overseer in the Surveyor-General's Department, by name Cheong Assow, be sent up with them to superintend and give them orders.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) WILLIAM COWPER.

## Inclosure 55 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

Hong Kong, November 2, 1856.

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday. I altogether approve of the communication to the Imperial Commissioner, intended to be sent by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

I have given to the proposal for sending up 200 Chinese coolies my most deliberate and thoughtful attention; and having consulted the Executive Council of the Colony, I am sorry to be compelled to decline compliance (at all events for the present) with Captain Cowper's suggestion. The requirement put forward involves serious questions of policy, and its execution might be attended with consequences (not immediately foreseen) of a very embarrassing character, and, moreover, would probably be deemed practically inconsistent with the maintenance of that neutrality which, by Her Majesty's Government, I am strictly commanded to observe. Nothing but considerations of extreme urgency would justify me in bringing such auxiliaries into the field; and unless the desirableness of their presence were attested by a requisition from the naval Commander-in-chief, who has charge of the military measures of offence and defence, the Colonial Government would not be disposed to sanction the interference of a body of men, many of whom are notoriously affiliated to the secret political societies of China.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 56 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, November 3, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatches of the 1st instant.

Your Excellency will have learned from the letters of the naval Commander-in-chief to the Imperial Commissioner, and particularly from the last of these, copy of which was inclosed in my despatch of the 1st instant, that the former has not on this occasion revived the question of the right of entry by foreigners in general into the city of Canton, but has made a demand, which although connected with this question, and calculated to ensure, in the end, the exercise of this long-denied right, is yet in itself a separate and distinct claim, clearly based on Treaty rights, and rendered necessary by the gross misconduct of the Chinese authorities in the very matter which has led to the present unfortunate position of affairs.

And, however desirable it may be to obtain a full recognition of all our rights

in reference to the city of Canton, by making it accessible to the foreign public, there can be little doubt that the want of free personal communication between the foreign Representatives and the authorities, is the principal evil, of the exclusion to which we have been subjected. It was this which prevented our obtaining the redress demanded in the outrage of the "Arrow;" and most justly, therefore, may the naval Commander-in-chief insist upon its removal, wholly irrespective of antecedents.

The last letter of the naval Commander-in-chief to the Imperial Commissioner was delivered early yesterday morning into the hands of Howqua, and Mr. Wade and myself exerted ourselves to the best of our ability to impress upon him a just idea of the gravity of the crisis, that the Imperial Commissioner, and possibly the gentry also, of which Howqua is the head, were urging on without due regard to that liberty of action which is clearly allowed them by the instructions of the Emperor in reference even to the City question, and might with greater reason be exercised by them on such an occasion, and with reference to such demands as the present.

No notice has yet been taken of this letter, and the naval Commander-in-chief will thus be compelled to again resume offensive operations in the course of this morning.

The people will now be fully acquainted with the cause of these proceedings, Mr. Wade having, with infinite pains, drawn up a very full statement of all the occurrences, which he has most fortunately succeeded in getting printed, and several hundred copies were yesterday circulated both at Canton and Whampoa.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 57 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 4, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatch dated yesterday.

The course taken by the Admiral in demanding the right of intercourse with the high authorities, is, in my judgment, well advised, and will, I trust, ultimately lead to the recognition of the more general right of entrance into the city, which, if left in abeyance, has never been surrendered.

I am particularly gratified with the information that the Chinese gentry and people will be fully informed of the true state of matters, and trust their action upon the Imperial Commissioner may assist in bringing about some satisfactory arrangements.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 58 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Encounter," at Canton, November 3, 1856.*

SINCE my letter of proceedings of the 30th ultimo, I have confined my operations to maintaining the breach in the city wall, which the Chinese have continually evinced a disposition to close; also to clearing away the Chinese buildings in rear of the factory.

On the 30th ultimo and 1st instant, I wrote the two letters to the High Commissioner of which your Excellency has received copies from Mr. Consul Parkes, as well as a copy of the High Commissioner's reply to the first. The result has been my resuming offensive operations, this day, against the Government buildings in the city, from the "Encounter," Sampson," and the Dutch Folly, which, as far as can be at present ascertained, will be continued to-morrow.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 59 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 4, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, announcing the resumption of offensive operations.

I think under present circumstances it is desirable to convey to your Excellency a copy of a communication drafted at the Foreign Office, and sent by Sir George Bonham under Lord Palmerston's instructions to the Imperial Commissioner on the 21st of August, 1849.

In a communication, dated 6th of July, made to the India and China Association, by order of Lord Palmerston, it is stated "Her Majesty's Government have no intention to renounce the right of entering the city of Canton."

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 60 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 4, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of translation of a despatch from his Excellency Yeh, received yesterday afternoon, by which your Excellency will observe that he persists in the line of policy he has adopted throughout the present struggle. Also copy of the reply of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to the above despatch, which is on the point of being forwarded, and in which your Excellency's instructions have been kept in view.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 61 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 2nd instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

In the case of the lorcha, you say that on the representation of Consul Parkes I should have caused the men publicly seized on board that vessel, to have been publicly returned to her, and that it was incumbent on me to admit that their capture by my executive was a mistake. No foreign flag was seen by my executive at the time of the capture, and, as in addition to this, it was ~~ascertained~~ on the examination of the prisoners by the officer deputed to conduct it, that the lorcha was in no respect a foreign vessel, I maintain that there was no mistake committed.

In the next place, the twelve men were all handed back to the Consul, when the examination was over, but he declined to receive them; there was not, then, any refusal to return the men to their vessel.

As to what is said in the letter under acknowledgment respecting that rule of intercourse between foreign officials and the native authorities that has always obtained at other ports, it has been found that the people of Kwang-tung are extremely fierce and violent, differing in nature from the people of other provinces. In 1848 there was a long controversial correspondence on this subject between my predecessor Seu, and the British Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bon-



ham, and Mr. Bonham being satisfied that an interview within the city was utterly out of the question, addressed a letter to Seu, on April , 1849, in which he said: "At the present time I can have no more [or, still less can I have] discussion with your Excellency on this subject." He further issued a notice from the factories, to the effect that no foreigner was to enter the city, which was inserted in the papers; and he communicated this to the British Government.\* There was not a Chinese or foreigner of any nation, who did not know that the question was never to be discussed again; and, as is shown by the records, His Majesty the Emperor was informed, in a memorial drawn up by myself, the then Governor of the Province, together with the late Commissioner Seu, that Mr. Bonham had stated in his correspondence that this question could not be discussed, and had issued a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering the city.

Assuming that your Excellency has long been aware of this, I am utterly unable to explain what is meant, in the letter under acknowledgment, by the statement that the present demand is in no way connected with the negotiations of former years, and that it is only for the admission of foreign officials into the city.

As to former negotiations, Mr. Bonham stated in correspondence that discussion of this question could not be renewed, and issued a prohibitory notice on the subject. Your Excellency's proposition having reference to the very same question (as that mooted by Mr. Bonham), how can it be said to have no connection with it? and when Mr. Bonham has said that this question could be no more discussed by him, it is to be inferred that it can still less be discussed by your Excellency.

To conclude, our two countries have been many years on friendly terms; without cause you have in one day come upon us with hostilities, the result of which has been intolerable misery to the people. Let your Excellency ponder well, what is no vain fiction of mine, that hundreds and thousands of them have been for days past clamorously tendering their services, ardent and united, for the defence of the city.

I accordingly reply, availing, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 6th day. (November 3, 1856.)*

Inclosure 62 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 4, 1856.*

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's letter of yesterday, referring me to the correspondence between your Excellency's predecessor and Mr. Bonham, our late Plenipotentiary.

The perusal of all that is on record will show you that, although, when the Chinese Government declined, in 1849, to fulfil the promise given in 1847, the right of entry into Canton was for the moment waived, it was distinctly informed, at the time, and since, that our claim was in no respect abandoned. My demand, however, as I have already told you, is entirely distinct from any former proposition on the subject.

It is useless to restate my reasons for insisting upon it, and I have only to add that, until it is acceded to, I have no alternative but to persist in the course you have compelled me to adopt.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

\* The manner in which this is put is uncourteous, especially when contrasted with the form of mentioning a reference to the Chinese Government a little farther on.

## Inclosure 63 in No. 5.

*Sir John Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 5, 1856.*

I HAVE your despatch of yesterday, with the correspondence between his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner and his Excellency the British naval Commander-in-chief.

Care must be taken to show the Chinese authorities that the right to enter the city is not a novel demand now put forward by the naval Commander-in-chief, but a right acknowledged and confirmed by reiterated promises and engagements—a right that the British Government has never surrendered, nor shown any disposition to surrender—of which their Excellencies Keying, Seu, and Yeh, have all been again and again advised, as is on record.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 64 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 4, 1856.*

MR. CONSUL PARKES having handed to me your Excellency's despatch to his address, of the 2nd instant, on the subject of his requisition for coolies to assist in removing the *débris* of the native houses, which greatly endanger the safety of the factories, and have therefore, with your Excellency's approval, been partially destroyed, I beg to represent to your Excellency that it appears to me that the object of Mr. Parkes' application has not been rightly understood, and as native labour for the purpose specified is naturally unprocurable in this neighbourhood, and it is impossible for me to impose such a task upon our own men, I beg your Excellency to allow Captain Cowper, who has offered to be the bearer of this despatch, to bring up to Canton any coolies that he may find readily obtainable, and willing to undertake the said service, avoiding those of the political connection referred to by your Excellency.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 65 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 5, 1856.*

I AM exceedingly desirous of meeting your Excellency's wishes, and, having conferred with Captain Cowper, he will be authorised to convey, or cause to be conveyed, to Canton, such a number of coolies as will, in his judgment, be needful for removing the ruins to the north of the factories, and giving to them a permanent security against hostility or incendiarism.

I need not express to your Excellency my anxiety that the proceedings of these people should be so controlled as to admit of no well-grounded accusation of our having violated that neutrality which Her Majesty's Government requires all its functionaries to respect, in reference to the Civil contentions in China.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 66 in No. 5.

*Memoranda of various Papers put in Circulation during the Operations of the British Navy.*

Canton, November 3, 1856.

1. THE official circular of the 31st October, mentioned that the Sub-Prefect Tsin had reported to the Governor-General that the troops had killed two of the English vagabonds who had scaled the wall at the Tsing-hae Gate; also that certain buildings, guard, stations, &c., on the wall had been destroyed by fire, and that the city gate in question had been now blocked up.

2. A notification of the 30th October, issued by the Official Committee of Cooperation states that the city being in imminent danger from bad characters ("tsih fi," rebels or thieves), the regulations for the watch and ward of the city in force in 1854 are to be revived, and people going in and out are to wear register tickets, that spies may be guarded against, &c.

3. Another of the 31st October, from the same body or from the Commissariat Department of it, calls on the military to be on the alert at the present crisis "while we are engaged in the extermination of the English barbarian outlaws." They are to be particular about the passes before-mentioned, to seize suspicious characters, and keep a good look-out all night, be the weather what it may.

4. A paper in poetical prose setting forth the goodness of the Emperor to the people and to foreigners, whom he has allowed to trade; also the goodness of the authorities. The English barbarians, ferocious by nature, have shown themselves insensible of this, and have not been moved to repentance by the long suffering of the authorities, their conduct is offensive to Heaven, and has so outraged public feeling that the ninety-six hamlets and the twenty-four hamlets are united in heart against them. The population of these put down the rebels, and are equally prepared to put down this rising of the English barbarians, &c.

N.B.—The above is a very common-place effusion, although as a composition it is pretentious in style.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

## Inclosure 67 in No. 5.

(Translation from the Chinese.)

*Notification of Mr. Parkes, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Canton, issued by order; for the removal of misconceptions, by declaration of the truth, to the end that confidence may be restored to the public mind.*

IN every discussion there is a position which is the correct one; nor can a just conclusion upon the merits of any question be arrived at until the arguments on both sides shall have been heard.

The Governor-General, Yeh, has been at great pains, ever since the approach of the British forces under command of the Admiral, his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, to inflame the public mind by the circulation of unfounded statements on the subject; and it is to counteract the evil effect but too probably to be apprehended from these, that Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary has instructed the Consul to issue a notification of the plain truth to the gentry and people of the city and suburbs of Canton.

At Hong Kong, being a British Colony, it is competent for the owner of any vessel of any country, when he shall have obtained the requisite security, to make application, through the proper official channels, to the supreme authority for a Colonial Register. Under this the vessel hoists a British ensign, and the register once issued, she is regarded in all respects as a British vessel, while

those on board her become alike responsible to British control, and entitled to British protection. The conditions of this colonial registration were communicated, some months ago, to the Governor-General by the Minister Plenipotentiary, who is also Governor of the Colony, and a translation of the Colonial Ordinance was inclosed to him in his Excellency's despatch.

Meanwhile, the lorcha "Arrow," a vessel duly registered as above, having come up to Canton in the earlier part of October, information, it appears, was given to the authorities by a person who had been robbed by pirates at sea, that one of the delinquents was serving as a sailor on board the lorcha. Now, by the Treaty between England and China, all authority over British vessels at any of the five ports is vested in the Consuls. The proper course, therefore, if any question had been raised against the lorcha, as she was flying British colours in the port of Canton—being one of the five—would have been, to call on the British Consul to inquire into the case, and take the necessary steps. Without any reference, however, to the Consul, a party of the local marine boarded the vessel, tore down her ensign, seized twelve men who were on board, and carried them into the city.

The Consul, of course, as soon as he became aware of this violation of his jurisdiction, reported it to his superior, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary. He at the same time made his complaint to his Excellency Yeh, as Imperial Commissioner, accompanying his statement of the facts by a request that his Excellency would cause the seamen who had been carried off from the vessel to be restored to her publicly, in order that due atonement might be made for the affront that had been offered to his authority as Consul. He added, that if it were still desirable to examine the parties, he was prepared to conduct an inquiry with any officer of his own rank, who might be deputed for the purpose.

The Governor-General replied, that the lorcha was not a foreign vessel. He sent back some of the men, but nine of the twelve that had been taken; but these the Consul did not think it right to receive; and, under the instruction of the Plenipotentiary, he now demanded, besides restoration of the whole number, a letter of apology for their seizure, and assurance that nothing of the kind should occur again—to be given within forty-eight hours.

The Plenipotentiary himself wrote to the Commissioner on the 12th October, to the same effect, adding that, unless the required satisfaction were accorded within the period assigned, it would be left to the naval Commander-in-chief to exact it.

This letter reached Canton on the 15th October, but was left without answer for eight days. His Excellency Yeh then sent a reply, in which he repeated what he had already said to the Consul. To the requisition made by the latter, he paid no more attention than before.

His Excellency the Admiral, unwilling to resort to force without due deliberation, waited from one day to another, until the 21st October, when the Consul, under farther instructions from the Plenipotentiary, addressed a last letter to the Imperial Commissioner. He was now told, that unless he conceded what had been asked for by 6 o'clock in the evening of the following day, the naval forces would act.

At noon of the following day, an officer of low rank was sent with the twelve seamen to the Consulate, with a message from his Excellency Yeh, that two of them were criminals, and must be sent back to him immediately.

The Consul, in reply, put in the hands of the officer sent, two extracts from his letters before referred to, reciting the substance of his requisition, and the form in which it was to be complied with: namely, that the men, publicly removed from the vessel, should be as publicly restored to her, and that a letter of apology should be written. At 8 in the evening came another despatch from his Excellency Yeh, requesting the Consul to inform him why his despatch of the morning had not been acknowledged.

It being thus apparent that farther protraction of the correspondence would be of no advantage to the settlement of the question at issue, there remained no alternative but to place the matter in the hands of the Admiral. His Excellency, unwilling to inflict unnecessary injury upon the inhabitants, confined himself in the first instance to the capture of some of the forts along the river; this done, he directed the Consul to warn the Governor-General, that if he persisted in refusing to listen to us, more serious proceedings would be rendered inevitable. The Governor-General proposing nothing, the Admiral proceeded

to possess himself of the remaining forts along the Canton river. He then breached the city wall, and blew up the Tsing-hai gate.

Now his Excellency has been brought to this point by no intention of his own; he has been simply driven onward by the determined obstinacy, and extreme discourtesy, of the Governor-General. The original claim advanced was, comparatively speaking, of no great magnitude. Less could not have been demanded than the formal rendition of a crew unauthorisedly seized without reference to the Consul. To the high official of a nation, with whom the rule and practice of what is due from man to man are so important a consideration, what could have been so easy as to acknowledge an error committed, and to give assurance that none such should be repeated?

How widely different a course was pursued. For several years past the authorities at Canton have entrenched themselves in inaccessibility to foreign officials, pleading always that the people are opposed to the admission of foreigners within the walls. It has hence resulted that discussions, which might have been disposed of in a single interview, have endured through months of correspondence, and this, too, without any satisfactory result. The present case commences with an insult to our flag, that is to say, an insult is put upon our dignity as a State; this is followed by the unauthorised seizure of sailors subject to British control and protection; we complain, and our assertions are contradicted; no attention is paid to our application made, once and again, for reasonable redress; we are constrained to threaten force, and our menaces are similarly disregarded; and last, after repeated delays, we make some demonstration of our power, and the Governor-General Yeh, forgetting that our act is the consequence of his own obstinacy and discourtesy, proclaims to the people that we are in league with the rebels, and sets a price on our heads.

Would barbarism and ignorance have gone the length of such a declaration? Will the people of China, knowing and practising the duty of man to man, believe the fact when it is told them?

To conclude, this quarrel is not with the people; our proceedings have not originated in anything done by the people. They have been caused by the obstinacy and discourtesy of the chief authority, and for any calamity that may result from them, the chief authority is singly responsible. There is but one means of escape from it, and this is in the hand of the chief authority, who, if he lose no time in meeting our high authorities, will be enabled, by arranging matters on a satisfactory footing with them, to put an end to the existing peril, and to prevent the recurrence of like misfortune in the time to come.

Think how completely at our mercy are the lives and property of the entire population of the city; and with what facility, in one moment of time, we could effect their utter destruction—a terrible contingency! You are told this in no spirit of boasting; the power of our nation is too well known to require that we should indulge in self-glorification; but simply because we have no wish to see a long continuance of these hostilities, so cruel to the feelings of the people and so injurious to their interests.

*November 1, 1856.*

---

Inclosure 68 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 5, 1856.*

INSUPERABLE difficulties have presented themselves in obtaining the assistance of Chinese coolies in this colony to remove the ruins in the neighbourhood of the factories, and, in consequence, after a conference with the military Commandant, it has been decided to send a body of from seventy to eighty gun-lascars by whose aid, I hope, the objects will be accomplished.

I confess I am on the whole glad that it has not been found practicable to call in the Chinese people from this colony as auxiliaries in any shape. The farther information I have received shows that the step might have led to considerable inconvenience and perplexity. The only volunteers who have

come forward are of the rebel faction, whose avowed purpose is "vengeance," and who would have been glad to have been conveyed to Canton under the protection of the British flag.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 69 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 6, 1856.*

MR. ADKINS has brought to me some copies of your statement in Chinese giving a faithful account of the events which have led to the commencement, and compelled the continuance, of hostile operations at Canton.

I have directed the police to give publicity to them in this Colony.

I would suggest the desirableness of your forwarding some copies of the same to Macao, and that they be sent to Mr. Patrick Stewart, with a suggestion that he should request the Governor to allow them to be made known in that locality.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 70 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 5, 1856.*

IN my brief despatch of yesterday, inclosing further correspondence between his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief and the Imperial Commissioner, I omitted to notice the operations against the city, which had been resumed on the previous day. The Chinese anticipated an attack, in some degree, by a desultory matchlock and wall-piece fire from the south-western angle of the city wall, upon the inmates of the factories, whenever they made their appearance on the house-tops, or in any conspicuous position. This movement on the part of our assailants was, however, easily kept in check, and at about noon the Dutch Folly, and Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Sampson," commenced to throw shot and shell, at moderate intervals, into the yamuns of the Tartar General and Governor of the Province, both being situate at the back of the city, and surrounded, as is usually the case with public buildings of this description, with large trees and open court-yards, which separate them from the more populous and more densely-built dwellings of the people. The distance of these yamuns from the Dutch fort, in a direct line, is about 2,000 yards, and from the position of the ships about 500 yards farther.

At the close of the day the letter forwarded to your Excellency in my despatch of yesterday morning, was received from the Imperial Commissioner. It left the Admiral no alternative but to continue the attack, and for about three hours yesterday shot and shell were again fired in the same direction from the fort, and Her Majesty's ships above named, now rejoined by the "Barracouta." His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief had it also in view to open fire upon the fort and buildings which surmount the Kwang-yin-shan hill, situated, as your Excellency is aware, at the extreme rear of the city, and constituting, in the eyes of the Chinese, a position altogether impregnable, at least from the river face; but it was found to be beyond the range of guns of the calibre then in the fort, and this movement had accordingly to be delayed until heavier artillery could be provided for the purpose.

This was accomplished, with great labour, in the course of last night, and this morning three heavy guns were placed in the fort, and the firing of to-day, which was continued for about three hours, was directed principally against the Kwang-yin shan hill. The amazement of the Chinese must have equalled their consternation at finding this position, which they had imagined secure from all



attack, to be within the range of a gun throwing 68-pound and shell, several of which fell in the very centre of the fortification.

It is a subject of congratulation that no conflagration has attended the bombardment of the last three days, and, though it is impossible to estimate, at this distance, the extent of the destruction caused by our guns, there is reason to believe that this has been mainly limited to the public buildings at which attack has been aimed.

The Chinese sharpshooters have continued, from day to day, to annoy the factories, but I have not yet heard of any injury having resulted from their fire. This, and a futile attempt made on the night of the 3rd instant to blow up the boat-house, in which our principal guard is stationed, form the only instances of attack, whether on the part of the Government or people, that we have yet to note. Rumour, indeed, is not idle in representing that great numbers of braves from Wang-chut-ke (where our countrymen were murdered in 1847) and other villages, incited by the head-money offered by the Imperial Commissioner, are striving to carry out his threats of extermination; but we do not yet see among the people around us signs of that deep hostility which he would wish us to believe our proceedings have awakened.

In addition to the proclamation addressed to them in my name of the origin and occasion of the present troubles, the correspondence that has passed between the Admiral and the Imperial Commissioner has also been printed and circulated as widely as our means will admit. These papers are most eagerly received by the common classes of Chinese, who must by this time be tolerably well-informed, both of the cause of quarrel and our demands.

An address, purporting to emanate from the whole population of the city, but coming, in reality, it may be concluded, from the gentry who have hitherto supported the Government in opposing our entry into the city, was delivered this morning at the Consulate by Howqua. It was drawn up in triplicate, one copy being addressed to your Excellency, another to the naval Commander-in-chief, and a third to myself. As usual, it contains an appeal to our humanity; urges the futility and danger of our contending against a strong tide of popular opposition or of hate; dwells on the injury that present proceedings may cause to our commerce, to which they believe all our other interests are subservient.

Mr. Wade furnishes your Excellency with a translation of the copy to your Excellency (which, together with that to the naval Commander-in-chief, had to be returned for correction in the style of address), and I now beg to inclose a copy of the Admiral's reply, the tone of which will, I doubt not, receive your Excellency's approval.

At the close of to-day another letter was received from the Imperial Commissioner, of which Mr. Wade has already supplied the translation herewith inclosed. Though still unfavourable to our demands, the fact of its having been written at all denotes, I think, additional concern in the mind of the Commissioner, and this was also visible in the appearance of Howqua when he called at the Consulate this morning to deliver the public address.

In another communication, however, to the United States' Consul, copy of which I also forward, the Imperial Commissioner, possibly with a view of working on our fears, uses much more hostile language, and advises the removal of Americans from Canton, that they might not be involved in the struggle between the people and the English, which he declares to be unavoidable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 71 in No. 5.

*Reply of Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to an Address forwarded by the Merchant Howqua.*

November 5, 1856.

HIS Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief has read with some surprise a paper, purporting to be an address from all the people of Canton, in which it is stated that serious injury has been inflicted on the inhabitants during the last few days, &c.

There is no part of the city which the guns cannot reach, and, with the means at the disposal of the force, its utter destruction is perfectly practicable at any moment, should such a measure appear necessary. Let the people be well assured of this. Still nothing has hitherto been aimed at but the official residences and public buildings, the present misunderstanding being due to no act of the people, but to the obstinacy and discourtesy of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. This will be seen in the papers herewith forwarded to the petitioners, who are farther recommended to lose no time in urging his Excellency Yeh to accede to the simple and reasonable demands of the Commander-in-chief. All present danger will thus be averted, and the future will be secured against any similar disturbance of the peace.

Inclosure 72 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to the Consul of the United States.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your representation of this date, in which you inform me that your vessels of war are here for the purpose of protecting the lives and property of American citizens, and that they have taken no part whatever with the British force in its attack on the city.

On the subject of protection, to which your letter adverts, I have expressed myself fully, as you will find if you refer to it, in my letter of the 27th ultimo. Our two nations have been many years on good terms, and it, of course, behoves us to abide by the Treaty in all our proceedings: at present the whole city population is in such a state of tumult and indignation, so determined that one side or the other, the English or themselves, shall succumb, that I fear I shall be unable to take proper care of your mercantile community, and think it therefore best that, as soon as possible, they should move out of harm's way.

It is entirely owing to the violence and indecency of the British that your countrymen are subjected to alarms and risks; my power is by no means inadequate to your protection.

A necessary reply.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 7th day. (November 4, 1856.)*

Inclosure 73 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 4th instant, I received your Excellency's communication of the 3rd, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

As to the question of admission into the city, your Excellency is already aware that a long correspondence having passed on the subject, between my predecessor Seu, and the British Plenipotentiary Mr. Bonham, it was with the full conviction that the temper of the Canton people is fierce and violent, and, in fact, different from that of the people at the other ports, that Mr. Bonham wrote the words, "Henceforth the matter shall be no more discussed," and issued a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering the city, which was inserted in the newspapers; the above being true, and not in any way false averments of mine. (When, therefore), the letter under acknowledgment states that, "although, when the promise given in 1847 was broken in 1849, the claim of the British Government was for the moment waived," &c., (I must observe that) this was all owing to the fact that the Kwangtung people were unanimously

opposed (to your admission). The Kwangtung people of the present day are the Kwangtung people of 1849. If admission into the city had been practicable in 1849, there would have been no occasion for the prohibitory notice of Mr. Bonham. Your Excellency's proposition being identical with his, will not discussion, I would have you ask yourself, of the question of admission to which the Kwangtung people were opposed before, be in all likelihood less easy now, when they have been subjected to grievous affliction, than it was in 1849?

As to the correspondence of which your letter says a "perusal of all that is on record will show," &c., there is no part of it with which I am not conversant, and I am regarding as final the latest decision laid down therein. In the administration of all matters in China, the rule adhered to is, that which Heaven (or nature) shows, is the right one to pursue. The chief consideration is the people.

It is said in the book of history, "Heaven sees as my people see: Heaven hears as my people hear:" that is to say that what the people are averse to, Heaven (the Deity) is averse to. Is not this an additional reason why I should be unable to constrain (the people)? I must add that, as it is the habit of your Excellency's nation to adore the spirit of Heaven, it behoves you, in my opinion, so much the more to conform in your actions to the principle given us by Heaven.\*

Let your Excellency maturely consider this.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish your Excellency prosperity.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir M. Seymour, K.C.B., Naval Commander-in-chief, &c.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 8th day. (November 5, 1856.)*

Inclosure 74 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 6, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that the operations conducted by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief with the object of compelling the Imperial Commissioner to afford the redress and safe assurance for the future that he so obstinately persists in withholding, have been crowned to-day by a brilliant achievement. Movements on the part of the Chinese calculated to attract suspicion had been observed in the neighbourhood of the French Folly Fort for some days past; a fleet of twenty-three war junks, mounting eight, ten, or more guns, had been placed in line under the guns of the forts, and when Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel" passed down the river two days ago, she was menaced both by the junks and fort, which appeared at one time to contemplate an attack. For the safety of his own vessels, therefore, the Admiral considered it necessary to possess himself of these junks, this also being nothing more than what he had threatened to do in the first instance, unless Yeh complied with his demands.

The "Barracouta," "Coromandel," and boats of the squadron, proceeded down the river at daylight this morning for the above purpose, and it soon became evident that an action, which was courted both by the junks and fort, was inevitable. The result of the engagement, which lasted nearly an hour, was the capture of the fort and the whole of the junks after a very hot resistance on the part of the latter, which, owing to this difficulty, had to be destroyed.

I regret that I cannot dwell more particularly on the details of an engagement which is exceeding creditable to the bravery not only of our men, but of the Chinese also. I can only point out in a word to your Excellency that the Admiral has now attacked the Chinese Government in all the principal assailable points, and it now remains, in the event of our meeting with further opposition on the part of the Commissioner, to consider the importance and the manner in which we are to maintain the position in which we now find ourselves,

\* ["Heaven" written in the translation with a capital may be taken as a synonym for the Deity; without it, for nature.]

and from which it would be infinitely dangerous to us to recede. I beg to inclose copy of the reply of the Admiral to the Imperial Commissioner's letter of last night.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 75 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir, *Canton, November 6, 1856.*

I AM in receipt of another letter from your Excellency, dated yesterday.

I have nothing to add to what I have before written, except that I observe with much regret that no satisfactory result is to be anticipated from a protracted correspondence.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 76 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, *"Encounter," at Canton, November 6, 1856.*

SINCE my communication of the 3rd instant, my operations have been limited, first, to showing the authorities that it is in our power to throw shot and shell to reach the most distant of the city forts and Government buildings; and this morning, in consequence of a most menacing number of war-junks having collected under the protection of the French Folly fort, it appearing absolutely necessary, for the security of our position, that they should be dispersed or destroyed, the "Barracouta" and "Coromandel" steam-vessels, with our armed boats, successfully accomplished this service, though, I regret to state, not without the loss of one man killed and three wounded.

Considerable resistance was offered, and the fire from the junks and fort, in the early part of the operation, was stoutly maintained.

This security of our position here will now be the main object of our exertions.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 77 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir, *Hong Kong, November 8, 1856.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 6th instant, informing me that shot and shell have been thrown into the most distant of city forts and Government buildings, and announcing the destruction of a large number of Chinese war junks, and the capture of the French Folly fort.

I have to express to your Excellency my great and admiring sense of the consummate skill and prudence with which the military operations have been directed, and to all concerned my thorough appreciation of the promptitude, zeal, and bravery, which have given them such successful results. Whatever may have been the importance of the question which necessitated the first appeal to hostilities, it has now assumed a character seriously involving all our present and future relations with China; and I am of opinion that everything possible should be done to give effect to Treaties which have been pertinaciously and recklessly violated. A small and turbulent fraction of the population of China cannot be allowed to supersede the engagements of their Emperor to the Sovereign of Great Britain.

I submit to your Excellency, that the next step to be taken should be a

K

notice to the Imperial Commissioner, that unless within a period to be fixed by you, your reiterated demands are complied with the Bogue Forts will be destroyed.

I think it should also be stated, that the object of our entering the city is to carry forward a work of peace and amity; to put a stop to the miseries whose infliction has been rendered imperative by the resistance to lawful requirements, and to prevent their recurrence on any future occasion.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 78 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 8, 1856.*

I HAVE received your two despatches dated 5th and 6th instant, with their inclosures, and have to renew my thanks to you for the continued and efficient zeal by which Her Majesty's service and the public interests have been promoted.

I hope the demonstration of our power will not be without its results, and that our forbearance will not be misunderstood by the Government and people.

I have conveyed to his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief the expression of my opinion that matters have now assumed a gravity involving the whole of our present and future relations with China; and that a small and unruly portion of the Chinese population must not be allowed to abrogate the Treaty engagements of the Emperor of China to the Queen of Great Britain.

I have suggested to Sir Michael Seymour that, after notice to the Imperial Commissioner, the Bogue Forts should be destroyed, unless his Excellency's demands are complied with.

It is desirable it should be made known, alike to the authorities and the people, that the entrance into the city is desired for no hostile or unfriendly object, but for the purpose of terminating present miseries, and preventing their recurrence.

I have communicated to the Admiral my thankful sense of the admirable manner in which the military operations have been directed and carried out; and of the valuable services rendered by the destruction of the Chinese war-junks, and the capture of the French Folly fort.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 79 in No. 5.

[THE document translated below was sent in triplicate to the British Consulate, from the house of the Chinese merchant Howqua, on the morning of the 5th of November, 1856; one copy was intended for Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, one for the naval Commander-in-chief, and one for Her Britannic Majesty's Consul. The superscription gave no intimation of the contents of the envelope, nor of the name or station of the writer. On opening the envelopes it was found that the character used in addressing their Excellencies the Plenipotentiary and the Commander-in-chief, was not a proper one, the high official rank of those officers considered; Howqua was accordingly sent for, and the papers being delivered to him, he presently returned them, corrected.

The words translated by the second person are, almost invariably, "honourable country" or "nation,"—"kwei kwo" in the original, which is throughout respectful in form.]

*Address of the Inhabitants of the whole City to his Excellency the Plenipotentiary of Great Britain.*

Every question has its rights, every position its contingencies of advantage and disadvantage. We cannot refrain from stating those incidental to the present one for the benefit of your Excellency's nation.

We, the Cantonese, who have been born and brought up in this place, some of us in the public service, some of us in trade, whatever our vocation, have each one and all our property, our very food and raiment, in this city, and to all of us, hundreds of thousands in number, the city is our base and our foundation.

Your nation has traded at Canton for more than a century, during which it may be said that between you and ourselves, the Cantonese, there have been relations of friendship, and not of hostility.

The late affair of the *lorcha* was a trifle; it was no case for deep-seated animosity, as a great offence that could not be forgotten; yet you have suddenly taken up arms, and for several days you have been firing shell, until you have burned dwellings and destroyed people in untold numbers.

It cannot be either told, how many old people, infants and females, have left their homes in affliction. If your countrymen have not seen this, they have surely heard, have they not, that such is the case?

What offence has been committed by the people of Canton that such a calamity should befall them?

Again, it has come to our knowledge that you are insisting on official receptions within the city. This is, doubtless, with a view to amicable relations; but when your only proceeding is to open a fire upon us which destroys the people, supposing that you were to obtain admission into the city, still, the sons, brothers, and kindred of the people whom you have burned out and killed will be ready to lay down their lives to be avenged on your countrymen, nor will the authorities be able to prevent them.

The authorities are able to accord you admission into the city, but they are not able to assure to such of your countrymen as do enter a perfect immunity from harm.

If, then, your countrymen were admitted, could you always have a large force here for their protection. A protecting force cannot remain here any great length of time; and if death and wounds were to be the condition of your entering it, what boon would your admission into the city be, even were you to obtain it?

There is another point. Although shell have been flying against the city for several days, burning buildings and destroying life, no fire has been returned by the troops. This is really friendly and conceding; it is enough to content you. And as you resorted to hostilities for a small matter, so now,\* for the sake of the people's lives, you may suspend them; and, considering what has been achieved at the present stage of proceedings, there allow them to terminate. Why add another difficulty to the existing one, and so cause an interruption of the friendly understanding between our countries?

To conclude; it is not well to trust power too far; neither is it right to let a feud so confirm itself that it cannot be ended.

There is one point of which you lose sight. You do not remember that our authorities are subject to promotion, translation, and similar changes of office, which may remove them from Kwang-tung; in the twinkling of an eye its whole establishment may be changed. But the native trader has been here, generation after generation, from father to son, from grandsire to grandson, for hundreds and thousands of years, without interruption of the line. You do not reflect upon the distant future, that to inflict injury on the Canton people is to make enemies of thousands and millions of men; that the longer the feud endures the deeper rooted it will be; that the more protracted the struggle the more impetuous will be the zeal for it. Is it in your power to go the extreme length of injury that can be inflicted?

To resolve on this is truculently to contemplate the extermination of every living being in Canton, is to contemplate the total abandonment of its trade. What in that case would be your gain! And if resolved to go this length, how are you to dispose of the French, the Americans, and other foreign nations?

This is the unanimous declaration, made with sincerity and earnestness, of the Cantonese. We submit it in the hope that your Excellency will deign to consider it, and we respectfully present our wishes for your Excellency's peace and prosperity.

Representation made by the whole population of Canton.

\* "Now," that is, having now taken such ample satisfaction.



## Inclosure 80 in No. 5.

*Reply of Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary to an Address purporting to be from the whole Population of the City of Canton.*

*Hong Kong, November 10, 1856.*

HIS Excellency Sir John Bowring, &c., has received an address purporting to be from the whole population of Canton, deprecating a continuance of the operations of the British naval forces now before that city, and in particular objecting to the demand made by his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, for unrestricted intercourse between the native and foreign authorities.

The operations in which the British navy are engaged have been rendered necessary by the obstinacy and discourtesy of the Governor-General Yeh. His Executive having insulted the British flag, and seized persons subject to British control and protection, he has withheld the reparation required of him. To the present hour he has neither expressed regret for what was done, nor has he promised that the like shall not be done again. He has, consequently, compelled the Admiral to proceed from one coercive measure to another; and although every care has been taken by his Excellency the Admiral to spare the lives and property of the people, many, doubtless, have suffered much. The responsibility of their suffering must be laid upon the Governor-General, and upon him alone.

As to the admission of foreigners into the city, this is a treaty-right, undisputed at the rest of the ports. The petitioners themselves do not dispute it, for they say truly, "the authorities can concede it." Were it other than a treaty-right, no such concession could be made by the authorities. But they add that "the authorities, having conceded it, cannot protect those who avail themselves of it against the people." This is to entail on foreigners the necessity of teaching the people that, if interfered with by any one in the exercise of a right conceded by the Government, they can protect themselves.

The interests of commerce, which, according to the petition, are to be so seriously prejudiced by the enforcement of this claim, must derive their main security from a faithful observance of treaty-provisions. It is by the violation of these alone that they are in risk of being jeopardized. These interests are, indeed, most important; but they are not so dear to the British nation as its honour, nor is a British Minister at liberty to give them precedence where the national honour is involved.

Petitioners have been misled on this occasion. To prevent the recurrence of small misunderstandings, which experience shows may grow to serious consequences, his Excellency the Admiral, with the full concurrence of his Excellency the Plenipotentiary, insists that there shall henceforth be unrestricted freedom of intercourse between the native authorities within, and the foreign Representatives without, the city. This simple and reasonable request the Governor-General has mixed up with the past discussions regarding the Treaty rights. Petitioners will do well at once to move his Excellency, with all speed, to abandon this false and dangerous position. If they neglect to make this appeal to him, they will share, not only the calamitous consequences of his stubbornness, but at the same time the serious responsibility of not averting these in due season.

His Excellency has tested the power with which he has to deal; he must have seen with what certainty that which is threatened is accomplished. Let the petitioners reflect that more sudden and terrible things are yet in its hands to do, and let them earnestly press their chief authority to yield, while it is yet time.

---

 Inclosure 81 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 6, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency the return to-night to Hong Kong, with my full concurrence, of Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, and to

state that I am most grateful to that able officer for the public services he has rendered during his stay at Canton, of the value of which it is impossible for me to form too high an estimate.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 82 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 8, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a letter received yesterday afternoon by Admiral Seymour from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, but regret to have to state, at the same time, that an act of hostility committed shortly before daylight this morning, shows that little dependence is to be placed on a tone more conciliatory than that of any other communication. At the time named, four fire-junks were sent down upon Her Majesty's ships at anchor in the Macao Passage; the drift of the tide prevented three of them approaching within a dangerous proximity, but the fourth shot up into a column of flame, and exploded close under the bows of the "Barracouta." Fortunately, however, that vessel was able to slip her cable, and has escaped without injury.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 83 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., &c., &c., makes this communication to his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, naval Commander-in-chief, &c.

I have received your letter of yesterday, in which, in acknowledging my communication of the 5th instant, your Excellency observes: "I have nothing to add to what I have before written, except to observe, with much regret, that no satisfactory result is to be anticipated from a protracted correspondence."

This communication I have well considered, and have now to remark that the several replies I have made to your communications have been so exceedingly clear and distinct, that your Excellency, I conclude, must, at an early stage of these proceedings, have understood all that I advanced. To resume, however, the rules which should guide us in the transaction of the affairs of our two nations should be based upon divine principles; by this course may we carry with us the opinion of our fellow-men, and not by resorting to force at the mere inclination of either party.

I should request your Excellency to again carefully examine all my previous communications, and I avail, &c.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th month, 10th day. (November 7, 1856.)*

---

Inclosure 84 in No. 5.

*Proclamation.*

BY his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Knight, LL.D., Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China.

Whereas it has been brought to the notice of his Excellency the Governor that sales of gunpowder have been recently made here to persons acting on behalf of a Chinese force at Canton under the command of Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, who have committed acts of hostility in breach of Treaties against Her Majesty's subjects there, and are now engaged in open conflict with Her Majesty's forces; and whereas it is necessary at once to prohibit and prevent such sales:

It is hereby notified, that the operation of Clause 5 of Ordinance No. 1 of 1855 (now in force under Ordinance No. 1 of 1856) shall be, and the same is, suspended from this date; and no permit for the sale of arms or ammunition will be issued till further notice.

The exception as to European gunpowder in quantities under five pounds will still have effect.

And it is further notified, that, with the exception last above-mentioned, any persons contravening this Proclamation will, over and above the penalties contained in Section 5 of the said Ordinance, incur the danger of the pains and penalties due to their misdemeanour at the common law.

By his Excellency's Command,  
(Signed) W. T. MERCER,  
Colonial Secretary.

God save the Queen.

Given at Victoria, Hong Kong, this 5th day of November, 1856.

---

Inclosure 85 in No. 5.

*Proclamation issued at Canton by the Governor-General.*

(Translation.)

November 5, 1856.

YEH, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a Proclamation to the whole population of Canton, the military, tradespeople, and others:

Whereas the English barbarians have commenced disturbances on a false pretence, their real object being admission into the city, the Governor-General, referring to the unanimous expression of objection to this measure on the part of the entire population of Canton in 1849, has flatly refused to concede this, and is determined not to grant their request, let them carry their feats and machinations to what length they will.

Lest, however, you should feel ill at ease on other points, his Excellency considers it his duty to issue a notice to you, the military, tradespeople, and others, to continue to follow your vocations peacefully, not giving way to alarm, nor allowing yourselves to be misled by the fabrications of traitorous Chinese.

The Governor-General having resolved to abide by the proposition as it stood, and considering that in the maintenance of the city-defences is involved the immediate security of the people, and the prospect of peace and order for a long time, has assembled a very large force, and he is decided in his own mind as to the course he is to pursue.

He has heard that you, as well, the inhabitants of the city and suburbs, thousands and tens of thousands in number, loyal and brave every one, are every one ready to give evidence of your patriotic ardour. This is most praiseworthy. By uniting heart and hand you will show your gratitude to the Emperor above, while, below, you give safety to your houses and families. Let one spirit animate the authorities and the people. This is the earnest wish of the Governor-General.

Let every one tremble and obey. A special Edict.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 8th day. (November 5, 1856.)*

---

## Inclosure 86 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 10, 1856.*

HIS Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, Sir M. Seymour, has communicated to me copies of his late correspondence with your Excellency.

In the hope of preventing a recurrence of the present unfortunate state of things at Canton, his Excellency has proposed that, as elsewhere, there should be free intercourse between the authorities within and foreign Representatives without the city. This proposition your Excellency declines to entertain. You insist not only in confounding it with the past discussions of the Treaty right of all foreigners to enter the city, but in maintaining that the right itself is shown to have been definitively abandoned in a despatch from my predecessor, Mr. Bonham, dated 9th April, 1849.

The passage cited is not quoted in full by your Excellency. Referring to the non-fulfilment of the engagement entered into in 1847, Mr. Bonham proceeds, "although entered into by Keying, and confirmed by your Emperor, it (the engagement) has not been carried out; the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance. The discussion of it cannot, at present, be farther prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my Government."

Your Excellency seeks to construe as declaratory of its cessation for evermore, words simply signifying that discussion of our Treaty right was suspended until further report of its repudiation could be made to Her Majesty's Government. Pending this reference Mr. Bonham called on British subjects to abstain from entering Canton.

That the British Government never abated an iota of its claim, is shown by Mr. Bonham's letter of the 21st of August, 1849. This was written under instructions of Viscount Palmerston, then Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and his Excellency Seu was requested to transmit it to Peking. The assumption of Seu himself, in his reply, dated 27th August, 1849, that the discussion was no more to be renewed, was at once rejected by Mr. Bonham, and your Excellency must be well aware that ever since my return to this country as Minister Plenipotentiary, the subject has been foremost amongst those of which I have had occasion to advise your Excellency the British Government looked for a satisfactory adjustment.

I beg to refer you particularly to my communications of the 25th April, 10th July, and 27th December, 1854, and of the 11th June, 1855.

The tenour of your correspondence with Sir M. Seymour obliges me once more to remind you that the Treaty right of British subjects to be admitted into Canton, has never been abandoned by the British Government. But this right is not at the present moment under discussion. The Admiral is simply insisting on certainty of access to the local authorities; and with good reason. Had the British Consul been able to obtain such access on the day that the lorcha's flag was torn down and her crew unlawfully seized, the affair might have been settled in a single interview; as it was, letter after letter had to be addressed to your Excellency; several you allowed to remain for days without a reply, and to this hour you have neither apologised for the misconduct of your executive, nor have you given any sufficient assurance that henceforward our flag and jurisdiction shall be respected.

Your Excellency's pertinacity in ignoring your obligations on these points, has rendered necessary a series of coercive measures; and it is to avoid the future necessity of a course as opposed to our interests as it is offensive to our feelings, that the Admiral has made to you this simple proposition.

I have only to add, that I heartily concur with his Excellency in the necessity and propriety of what he has proposed.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 87 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 10, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of the 8th instant, and to express to your Excellency my grateful appreciation of the favourable notice you are pleased to take of my proceedings during the present troubles.

His Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief concurs with your Excellency as to the expediency of attacking the Bogue Forts. The fall of these fortifications would probably be a greater blow to the Imperial Commissioner than any that has yet been inflicted, and one that would fall solely on the Government. But irrespective of considerations of this nature, it is likewise a step which is essential to our safety so long as the Imperial Commissioner maintains his present hostile attitude.

Sir Michael Seymour was of opinion, however, that it would not be advisable to communicate to the Imperial Commissioner his intention to attack these forts until quite prepared to do so; and in the letter which was accordingly forwarded last evening, and of which copy in English and Chinese is inclosed, he is simply threatened with a resumption of active operations, unless he comply within twenty-four hours with Sir Michael Seymour's demands.

There is little hope of his doing so while the Bogue Forts, for the defence of which considerable preparations have been made, and other resources on which he relies, remain unassailed.

I should inform your Excellency that on the 8th instant, and again yesterday, I had an excellent opportunity of discussing the causes of the present misunderstanding, and the nature and object of our demands, with a highly respectable deputation of the gentry who waited upon me for the purpose. They admitted, especially on the latter occasion, the perfect reasonableness of those demands, and considering the relation they hold to the Government, disapproved, with much more frankness than might have been expected, the opposition of Yeh, which they gave me distinctly to understand they did not support. Their arguments were almost entirely confined to an expression of the difficulty, if not the impossibility of retreat on the part of the Imperial Commissioner upon his own responsibility, from the position in reference to the city question, which he had assumed in 1849, and had since maintained; and hinted that he might be prevailed on to receive the Admiral or your Excellency outside the city, but could never assent, without instructions from Peking, to the entry of foreign authorities within the walls.

I replied, with the approval of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, that the demands once made must be persisted in; that the Imperial Commissioner had repeatedly been informed that they were different to the city question of 1849, and therefore could be dealt with by the Imperial Commissioner, if he really sought for an opportunity of accommodating present differences, as a separate matter, and one which his instructions from the Emperor gave him ample power to adjust in the manner required; and that as Yeh based his opposition, in his representations to the British Government, on the hostile feeling of the people, which the deputation disclaimed, it was in their power to facilitate an adjustment by advising the Imperial Commissioner to concede to demands so moderate and reasonable, and advanced solely because they had been found indispensable to the preservation of peace and amity, and the prevention, in future, of disasters like the present. They stated, on leaving me, their intention of addressing the Imperial Commissioner to this or a similar effect; informed me that they had already conferred with the principal officers of Government on the subject; but that all of them had hitherto found that the Imperial Commissioner remained immovable.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 88 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

Canton, November 9, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 7th instant, in which you disclaim the adoption of forcible measures, and appeal to higher principles as the proper guide of our actions.

I deeply regret that your Excellency should not, at an earlier date, have kept these principles in view, for it is owing to the utter disregard of them on your Excellency's part, as evinced by your violation of Treaty engagements, your discourtesy and inattention to my demands, that the present unwilling resort to force has been rendered unavoidable. Neither is it creditable to your Excellency that, in the employment of force on your part, you should have recourse to measures so opposed to civilized practices as that of offering a reward for the indiscriminate murder of Englishmen. I inclose you a copy of one of these proclamations, the original of which, under your Excellency's seal, is in possession of Her Majesty's Consul.

I take this opportunity to repeat the demands already so clearly presented to your Excellency, in my letters of the 30th October and 1st November, and to again state that your Excellency's compliance therewith is the only solution of the present difficulty that I can accept. The fulfilment of the particular Treaty engagements, which is the sole object of those demands, is now proved to be indispensable for the preservation of peace and amity, and the prevention in future of disastrous misunderstandings like the present. I therefore, once again, warn your Excellency that active operations will be recommenced, unless I receive, within twenty-four hours, your assent to all I have required. The experience of the last fortnight should have convinced your Excellency of the futility of seeking to incite the people to support you in your unjust and personal policy, and I therefore trust you will well consider the danger of the crisis you persist in urging on.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 89 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

Hong Kong, November 11, 1856.

I HAVE received your despatch dated yesterday.

The capture of the Bogue Forts will, I am persuaded, be an important auxiliary to our present and future influence; and I am quite satisfied with the general announcement made to the Imperial Commissioner as to the intentions of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

I am glad to find that the deputation of gentry, which waited on you on the 8th and 9th, admitted the reasonableness of our demand, and threw the responsibility of the existing state of things upon his Excellency Yeh personally.

The communication of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, dated 9th instant, to the Imperial Commissioner is, in all respects, appropriate.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.



Inclosure 90 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 10, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a letter which I received on the 27th ultimo from the Consul of Prussia and Saxony, the Acting Consul for the Netherlands and the Acting Consul for Hamburg and Bremen, requesting such protection as it is possible for the British Government to afford them during the present troubles, and for the identification of their claims with our own in the event of losses being sustained. I had inadvertently omitted to submit this application to your Excellency at the time I received it, and the writers have now reminded me of it. I need not add that their interests have been cared for equally with those of all other foreigners in the measures taken by the naval authorities for the general protection of the factories.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 91 in No. 5.

*The Consuls of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, and Hamburg and Bremen, to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 27, 1856.*

WE, the undersigned Consuls, would respectfully beg to represent to you, and through you to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, that we have no armed forces here to protect our property, and that of the several subjects of our Governments, and that during the state of difference between Her Britannic Majesty's Government and the Chinese authorities, to which we are perfectly neutral, we consider our property more or less endangered. We therefore feel it our duty to say that we are about to send a representation to the Imperial Commissioner, claiming protection of the property under our care, but that in the meantime, knowing the inefficiency of Chinese protection, we look upon the British authorities to grant as much protection as they can possibly let us have, and that, should, in the course of active measures, any positive loss occur to us, or to subjects of our several states, we beg the British authorities will identify our claim upon the Chinese authorities with their own, and insist upon indemnification of losses sustained by subjects of our states, as well as on that of Her Britannic Majesty's own subjects.

We have, &c.

(Signed)

RICHARD CARLOWITZ,

*Consul for Prussia and Saxony.*

I. DES AMORIE VAN DER HOEVEN,  
*Netherland Consul in China.*

W. NISSEN,

*Acting Consul for Hamburg and Bremen.*

Inclosure 92 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 11, 1856.*

YOUR despatch dated yesterday conveys copy of communication from the Consulates of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands, and Hamburg and Bremen, asking protection, in consequence of existing troubles, for the interests they represent.

You will assure these gentlemen that they shall have all the benefit of the measures taken for the security of the persons and property of Her Britannic Majesty's subjects within the factories, and that any becoming assistance which Her Majesty's servants can afford will be cheerfully and

readily given. As the interruption to commerce, and the damage resulting from existing difficulties, are solely attributable to the obstinacy and faithlessness of the Chinese authorities, they will do well to remind the Imperial Commissioner of the serious responsibilities to which he is liable, should the interests of neutral and friendly nations become involved in consequence of his proceedings.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 93 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 10, 1856.*

THE French Vice-Consul, M. Bovet, has shown me a translation of a letter received by the Count de Courcy from the Imperial Commissioner, advising the removal of French subjects from Canton; also a communication from the Count de Courcy to the Imperial Commissioner, protesting in very appropriate terms against the recent proclamations of the Commissioner, offering rewards for the indiscriminate murder of all classes of Englishmen.

The lives of all other foreigners, equally with those of British subjects, are of course imperilled by this inhuman and uncivilized proceeding, and I believe the United States' Consul at this port has also expressed his disapprobation of it, though in less forcible language than that used by the Count de Courcy.

Lest your Excellency should not already be in possession of both these documents, I beg to inclose copies; and for the same reason, I also add a copy of the reply of the French Chargé d'Affaires to the first communication of the Imperial Commissioner to the Foreign Consuls at Canton (a translation of which was forwarded in my despatch of the 28th ultimo), in which his Excellency charges the English with being the cause of the present troubles, and with having brought up native robbers from Hong Kong, but the Count de Courcy informs the Imperial Commissioner that he does not concur in his Excellency's opinions.

I have &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 94 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to the Count de Courcy.*

(Traduction.)

*Canton, le Novembre 3, 1856.*

J'AI reçu le 6 de la 10ème (le 3 Novembre) une dépêche de votre Excellence et j'ai pris connaissance de son contenu.

Il est de fait que les soldats de notre empire ont arrêté sur une lorcha quelques Chinois, et qu'ensuite les Anglais, sous le prétexte que nous avons déchiré leur pavillon, ont brûlé les forts et ont tiré sur la ville de Canton. Alors le Vice-Consul de votre noble nation (Bovet) m'a adressé un exposé pour me demander protection, et je lui ai répondu le 26 de la 9ème lune. La dépêche que je reçois en ce moment de votre Excellence me fait connaître que le dit Vice-Consul vous a adressé un rapport à ce sujet.

Quant à la protection dont vous me faites mention dans votre dépêche, je me suis expliqué clairement, en ce qui la concerne, dans la déclaration que j'ai adressée le 29 de la lune dernière au dit Vice-Consul, et vous pourrez vous en convaincre si vous voulez bien prendre connaissance de ce document. Nos deux empires sont depuis longues années dans des rapports de bonne intelligence et d'amitié; il est donc de mon devoir d'agir conformément au Traité. Mais à présent, comme le peuple de Canton ne peut pas se soumettre aux exigences des Anglais, comme nous nous trouvons au moment où la force va décider, je crains qu'il ne nous soit difficile de prêter toute l'attention qu'il faut avoir

envers les négociants et le peuple de votre noble nation. Ainsi il me semble mieux qu'ils changent de résidence le plus tôt possible, afin qu'ils ne viennent pas à souffrir. Les Anglais ont fait appel à la violence : ils sont la cause de tout ce qui se passe ; ce sont eux qui ont attiré sur les sujets de votre noble royaume ces embarras et ces craintes, mais ce n'est pas moi qui ne veux pas les protéger.

J'adresse en conséquence cette réponse au Vice-Consul en lui souhaitant toutes les prospérités.

C'est là le but de la présente communication.

La réponse ci-dessus est adressée à M. le Comte de Courcy.

Le 6 de la 10ème lune, de la 6ème année de Heen-fung.

Inclosure 95 in No. 5.

*Count de Courcy to Commissioner Yeh.*

*Macao, le 5 Novembre, 1856.*

JE viens de recevoir la dépêche que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'adresser en réponse à ma communication du 26 courant.

M. le Vice-Consul de Sa Majesté Impériale à Canton vient de m'adresser des exemplaires d'une proclamation et d'un avis qui ont été affichés sur les murs de la ville, le 1 et le 3 courant. La première promet \$ 30 au nom de votre Excellence, et la seconde 100 taels au nom du "Comité de Coopération," à tout Chinois qui coupera la tête d'un Anglais.

Bien que ces deux documents soient revêtus de caractères qui paraissent attester leur authenticité, je ne puis croire, Noble Commissaire Impérial, qu'ils émanent de votre initiative ou que vous les avez autorisés.

Votre Excellence sait bien que ce n'est pas ainsi que les nations civilisées se font la guerre, et que la raison et l'équité protestent hautement contre cet encouragement donné à la perfidie et à l'assassinat.

Mes nationaux et les sujets de Sa Majesté Britannique portent le costume Européen. Il pourrait donc arriver que les instincts pervers de la populace venant à être excités par les odieuses proclamations, elle ne confondit dans l'accomplissement de ses aveugles vengeances les Français et les Anglais. S'il arrivait qu'un des sujets de mon grand empire en devint la victime, je me verrais dans l'obligation de considérer le Gouvernement de votre Excellence comme responsable de ce forfait.

Je viens d'ailleurs de m'entendre avec l'Amiral Commandant les forces navales Françaises, qui est arrivé hier seulement de Shanghai, afin qu'il envoie sur-le-champ à Canton un détachement de ses soldats pour y protéger notre pavillon et nos intérêts.

(Signé) COMTE DE COURCY.

Inclosure 96 in No. 5.

*Count de Courcy to Commissioner Yeh.*

*Macao, le 26 Octobre, 1856.*

M. LE VICE-CONSUL de Sa Majesté Impériale à Canton vient de m'adresser un rapport pour me rendre compte des graves événements dont la capitale des deux Kwangs est en ce moment le théâtre, et il m'a transmis en même tems des copies de la correspondance à laquelle ils ont donné lieu entre son Excellence et lui.

Les passages suivants de la réponse que votre Excellence a faite à la communication de M. F. Bovet ont particulièrement fixé mon attention : " Dans cette affaire, écrivez-vous à M. le Vice-Consul de Sa Majesté Impériale, pour qui est le droit ? Toutes les nations savent de quel côté il se trouve, et peuvent le dire. Mais, assurément, ceux qui sont la cause de tout

ce désordre n'ont pas la raison pour eux." Vous ajoutez plus loin:—"Je pourrais me trouver impuissant pour contenir le peuple. Il est mieux de vous entendre avec le Consul Anglais. Il en est responsable, puisque sans raison légitime il agit de la sorte."

Il ne m'appartient pas, Noble Commissaire Impérial, de me faire auprès de vous l'interprète des sentiments qui animent tous les Représentants des Puissances étrangères, mais, en ce qui me concerne, votre Excellence me permettra de ne pas partager l'opinion qu'elle exprime à M. le Vice-Consul de France sur l'origine du conflit qui vient d'éclater.

J'espère, d'ailleurs, que vous aurez pris de mesures afin de protéger ceux de mes nationaux qui résident à Canton contre les violences de la populace Chinoise.

Votre Excellence n'a pas oublié, sans doute, que, dans le cas où ils auraient à en souffrir, l'Article XXVI de notre Traité en rendrait son Gouvernement responsable.

Je profite, &c.

(Signé) COMTE DE COURCY.

Inclosure 97 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 10, 1856.*

THE Consuls of France and the United States have received this evening from the Imperial Commissioner another communication calling on them to remove from this port their respective subjects and citizens, to avoid the danger of the hostilities which he again repeats it is his intention to engage in with the English.

I have translated for M. Bovet the Commissioner's letter, and am thus able to inclose a copy to your Excellency.

I have also seen the same letter addressed to the United States' Consul, in which the Imperial Commissioner, after repeating all that he states to M. Bovet, treats also of the attack on the "Kumfa" steamer in a tone which cannot, I presume, be regarded as satisfactory by the United States' authorities. He simply informs Mr. Perry that the parties who fired on the "Kumfa" did not know that she was an American vessel, this being the same misstatement which his Excellency made in the case of the "Arrow," although in both instances it can be established by many witnesses that one vessel had American colours flying, and the other English, at the time when they were severally attacked; and to guard against a recurrence of such violence he desires that all American vessels shall be enjoined never again to visit the place where the outrage was committed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 98 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to M. Bovet.*

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes known by declaration to the French Consul Bovet the following particulars.

When I, the Great Minister, received on a previous date a representation from you the said Consul, requesting me to afford you the protection which the troubles between the English nation and China appeared to you to render necessary, and also when the Envoy of your honourable nation, De Courcy, addressed me a communication informing me that a vessel of war had been dispatched to Canton to protect French interests, I replied to you, as is on record, to the effect that the population of Canton had become so incensed with the English for their repeated attacks upon the forts that they had resolved to oppose them, and that one or the other, either the

English or themselves, must succumb. Fearing, therefore, that at such a crisis, I should find it difficult to take proper care of the people of your honourable nation, it appeared to me that the best course would be for them to move away to Macao; and, accordingly, on the first day of the tenth month (29th October), I wrote to you the said Consul to that effect.

The excitement and confusion consequent on the hostilities which are now occurring will render it difficult also for us to discern to what nation the vessels of war belong; and, as De Courcy, the Envoy of your honourable nation, is himself a resident of Macao, the more reason is there that all (French) subjects should be directed to remove to that place, by which means they may escape harm or loss. And, as the vessel of war that has come up to Canton can be of no use, she also should be directed to return at the same time to Macao, lest any injury should befall either the vessel or those on board, and lest harm or suspicion should be occasioned (by her presence) in the minds of the people.

The measures which I thus propose is in my opinion of the highest importance; and, as I, the Great Minister, am at peace with your honourable nation, it is with the utmost earnestness that I convey to you beforehand this special notice of the steps to be taken.

For this purpose I address you this necessary declaration.

*Heen-fung, 6th year, 10th month, 13th day. (November 10, 1856.)*

Inclosure 99 in No. 5.

*Mr. Stewart to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Macao, November 9, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, together with the documents therein mentioned. This morning I called on the Governor, who, without a moment's hesitation, gave permission for my having the proclamations you sent me posted up in Macao, but as I think so large a paper may be soon torn down, I intend to-morrow commencing the distribution of them amongst the shopkeepers and the few merchants still here, requesting them to hand over some of the proclamations to their friends at Casa Branca and Hangshan.

If you will send me fifty more copies of the proclamation, I shall have much pleasure in distributing them amongst persons who are likely to carry them into the country.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) PAT. STEWART.

Inclosure 100 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 12, 1856.*

I HAVE now the honour to forward to your Excellency copies of the Minutes of the conversations I held with the deputation of the Canton gentry on the 8th and 9th instant, the result of which was given in my despatch of the 10th instant. Their conversation with me was very satisfactory; but it is by no means certain that they maintain the same tone in other quarters. Our cause could be greatly promoted if they would agree to the address which I urged them to present to the Imperial Commissioner; but, up to yesterday afternoon, they had not done so, probably because they themselves may be committed nearly as deeply as the Government to the support of the exclusive policy hitherto persisted in.

Yesterday afternoon the Imperial Commissioner sent a reply to the the Admiral's letter of the 9th, of which Mr. Wade, who arrived here yesterday morning, has prepared the translation I herewith inclose. The threatened resumption of operations has had the little effect anticipated, but it

is clear, from the long defence into which the Commissioner enters, that the Admiral's condemnation of the discreditable measures taken by him to excite the populace against us has had some weight.

I have &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 101 in No. 5.

*Minute of Conversations.*

Canton, November 8, 1856.

THE undersigned deputation of the gentry of Canton waited to-day, by appointment, on Mr. Consul Parkes :

Tsow-che-yuh, Ex-judge of the Province of Hoopih, retired.

Yu-wan-chaon, late Acting Judge of the Province of Szechnen, absent on leave.

Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua), Hong Merchant, holding the rank and decoration of Treasurer of a Province.

Loo-wan-wei, Hong Merchant, holding the rank and decoration of Commissioner of Gabelle.

Yih-king-lan, ditto, ditto, King-qua.

Leang-lun-choo, ditto, ditto, ditto.

Iwan-she-yung, ditto, ditto, Ming-qua.

Mr. Parkes, on receiving the deputation, expressed to them the gratification he felt at having this opportunity afforded him of explaining to such respectable and influential representatives of the Canton gentry the causes of the present unfortunate misunderstanding, and of showing to them that an easy and effectual mode of settlement lay, as he had reason to believe, in their hands. Having ascertained from the deputation that they had already examined the proclamation published in Mr. Parkes's name, and the printed correspondence that had passed between his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief and the Imperial Commissioner, Mr. Parkes stated that those papers contained all the demands that had been made, and the grounds on which they were based, and pointed out that free access to the authorities, which was mutually enjoyed at all other ports and denied to us only at Canton, was now found to be indispensable for the prevention of miseries and misunderstandings like the present, and for promoting peace and friendly intercourse between the English and the people of Canton. The only extraordinary feature in the case was the opposition on the part of the Imperial Commissioner to what was only a partial exercise of a Treaty right, and performance of solemn engagements entered into, not only by the Emperor of China, but the local Government of Canton. The Imperial Commissioner assigned, as the reason for this opposition, that the feeling of the people was against the measure. Mr. Parkes, for his part, doubted whether they could be charged with conduct so unreasonable, or that they would array themselves against their own Emperor, and support their local authorities in the violation of Treaty engagements, a policy always fraught with danger, and, in this instance, the sole cause of the present troubles.

The deputation regretted that all questions connected with the entry into the city had not been settled at the opening of the port (in 1843), as there were now many difficulties in the way of their arrangement.

Mr. Parkes replied, that the Chinese people or Government should be the last parties to employ such an argument. From the very commencement the English Government had claimed the recognition of all their rights at Canton, and, in deference only to the requests of the former Imperial Commissioner Keying, and his earnest assurances that everything should be eventually settled in conformity with our wishes, had we assented to a postponement of the desired settlement from year to year. Breach of promise, and a denial of justice, had led to the armed expedition of 1847, when solemn engagements were again entered into, only, however, to be broken again in 1849. On the



latter occasion we had also refrained from enforcing our rights, and our moderation had been misinterpreted by the Governor-General Seu, and his colleague, the present Imperial Commissioner, Yeh ; but they had been, again and again, informed that those rights had never been surrendered. Mr. Parkes, however, was particular in pointing out to the deputation, that the present demands were separate entirely from the antecedents he had named. An outrage and violation of Treaty had been committed (all the particulars connected with the seizure of the lorcha's crew, and the proofs of the vessel's nationality, were here gone into) ; we had no access to the authorities but by letter ; a single interview would have settled the matter, but we could only write, and our letters were not noticed. How different the course pursued at the other ports, and the consequence is exemption at those places from all such troubles as the present. There the authorities of both nations are constantly in personal communication, and any difficulty, as it arises, can be discussed and settled. At Canton, on the contrary, difficulties are only allowed to grow important, and many matters are often left wholly disregarded, for the want of proper opportunities of explanation or discussion. The remedy, Mr. Parkes observed, is evident : the want of access to the authorities had occasioned the present troubles, and might at any time cause a recurrence of them ; therefore his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, to whom such proceedings as those he is now engaged in are most distasteful, had determined to remove the origin of the evil, and thus prevent the possibility of having to proceed to similar extremities in future.

The deputation admitted that the British Government had reason to complain of the conduct of the Imperial Commissioner in the matter of the " Arrow," but urged that we had exacted ample satisfaction by our attacks on the forts and city, which had not returned our fire. They also admitted that the Admiral's demand for access in future to the authorities was perfectly just and reasonable, but that it would be difficult for the Imperial Commissioner on account of the part he had taken with reference to the city question, to accede to it. And they begged that the Admiral would consider the distress his operations were bringing upon their city, and agree to a settlement of the difference.

Mr. Parkes stated that he must undeceive the deputation, if they were under the impression that the Imperial Commissioner had not, however ineffectually, met force by force. The Barrier Forts, the first ones that had been attacked, fired on our ships ; a body of braves assailed us on the 25th October ; soldiers on the city walls had constantly fired on the inmates of the factories, and had kept up a fire upon our troops the day they entered the city ; the French Folly fort and junks anchored under it had also hotly engaged two of our steamers for nearly an hour, and attempts had been made to blow up our houses and to burn our ships. Fair fight would never be complained of, but it was universally held to be very discreditable to the Imperial Commissioner that he should have recourse to such uncivilized measures as offering rewards for the indiscriminate murder of all Englishmen. This he had done at a very early stage of the proceedings : he had also issued circular letters to the foreign consuls, declaring that he would wage war with the English ; and it was these proceedings that had in a great measure compelled the Admiral to continue offensive operations. And yet, all this trouble was occasioned by the Imperial Commissioner's opposition to what the deputation themselves admitted was a just and reasonable demand. As to the difficulty of acceding to it, the only one assigned by the Imperial Commissioner was general hostility on the part of the people to foreigners, an opinion in which Mr. Parkes, from his own observation, was not inclined to concur.

The deputation distinctly asserted that hostility on the part of the people was not the true reason of the Commissioner's opposition, the onus of which he sought to throw upon the shoulders of the people, instead of taking it upon himself. Still they considered that his position was a difficult one ; that, looking to antecedents, he could not consent to the entry even of officials into the city, and, that they hoped that some plan could be devised for getting over the difficulty in a manner that he could consent to.

Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that the position of the Admiral was equally entitled to consideration ; that he had made a demand, taking special care that it was a most just and moderate one, and that that demand

could not be withdrawn. With the Commissioner the question was one of individual reputation; with us it was one of national honour. If the Commissioner's position was a difficult one, it was one of his own making; and yet it appeared to him (Mr. Parkes) that the difficulty was one which, if the Commissioner desired, might at once be overcome. His Excellency's instructions from the throne, in the question respecting the entry of foreigners into the city, which was a much more extensive one than the present, were in effect that he and the Viceroy Seu should be guided by a kind regard for the feelings of the people, and should act as circumstances might direct. The deputation had borne testimony to the feelings of themselves and of the people; they could have no objection to the English authorities entering the city when occasion required, to meet the various local authorities, settle their public business, and return again: this was different to the general right of entry, involving a right of residence within the walls, as was the case at the other ports, and which might possibly hurt the prejudices of some of them. Where, therefore, in the face of such instructions from the Emperor, and such feelings on the part of the people, lay the Commissioner's difficulty? If individual considerations only prompted the policy he was pursuing, these could not be allowed to stand in the way of our demands, which were based on the most public and purest motives.

Looking therefore to the real cause of quarrel, it was impossible to believe either that the Commissioner's threats of war would receive the approval of the Emperor, or that the latter would sanction the unreasonable opposition and animosity that the Imperial Commissioner displayed. He had classed us, in the incendiary proclamation he had issued, with the view of exciting popular feeling against us, with the rebels he had subdued a short time previously, and had erroneously supposed that we might be made to succumb in the same way and by the same means.

The deputation again acquiesced in the justice and reasonableness of all that Mr. Parkes advanced in reference to the Admiral's demands; and merely urged that the Imperial Commissioner's obstinacy was altogether uncontrollable, and that they could not influence him; and they deprecated injury to the population of the whole city for the fault of one man. At the same time, they had no plan or measure to propose for overcoming the difficulty.

Mr. Parkes observed to them that every consideration had been shown the people; forts, public buildings, or armed vessels being the only objects that had been attacked, and that the Admiral, acting in a very different spirit to that which prompted the Imperial Commissioner to offer a reward for our heads (an original copy of the proclamation to this effect, under the Commissioner's own seal being exhibited by Mr. Parkes to the deputation, and loudly disapproved of by them), would continue this forbearance, if they would restrain their braves from attacking us, or firing our houses or ships. But that it was their special duty, or else the responsibility of the Imperial Commissioner's acts would be shared in by them, to do all in their power to influence him to accede to the Admiral's demands: that words were no proof of their proceedings in such a case, and that they should therefore place on record, in the form of a public address to the Imperial Commissioner, pointing out the advisability as well as the justice of compliance, those opinions which they had not hesitated to express to Mr. Parkes, and in the face of which it was difficult to conceive that his Excellency would persist in his present course, so dangerous to the best interests of the people he had to govern, and so likely to occasion great embarrassments to the Government at Peking.

The deputation approved of this proposal, and undertook to call a meeting of the gentry to consider whether it admitted of being carried into effect.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 102 in No. 5.

*Minutes of Conversations.*

Canton, November 9, 1856.

THE deputation of yesterday waited again upon the Consul, their number being increased on this occasion by—

Hwang-lo-che, Ex-Treasurer of the Province of Che-keang.

Leu-fuh-poo, Honorary Clerk of a Department of the Board of Punishment.

Pwan-yaou-pin, holding rank of a Sub-Prefect employed in Hoopih Province.

They informed the Consul that after leaving him yesterday, they had reconsidered all that had been said, and had this morning had an interview with the Commissioners of Finance, Justice and Gabelle, the highest officers in the province next to the Imperial Commissioner, the Tartar General and Governor of Kwang-tung being absent. From them they learned that the resolution of the Imperial Commissioner not to receive foreign officials within the city remained unshaken, and, as it would be of no avail to submit to him a proposal which they knew he would not entertain, they came again to the Consul to see if it would be possible to effect any other arrangement.

Mr. Parkes again pointed out that the Admiral's demand was of too simple a nature to admit of any alteration. Access to the authorities had been found indispensable for the efficient transaction of public business, and the maintenance of a good understanding, and any change in this demand would, in effect, be an abandonment of it. The Admiral could give the best reasons for the demand, and could the deputation or the Imperial Commissioner advance any valid argument for not acceding to it? The deputation stated that the stubbornness of the Imperial Commissioner formed the only obstacle to the desired arrangement. To that stubbornness the Admiral could not be expected to bend.

The deputation suggested that danger might attend the entry of foreign officials into the city, and Mr. Parkes having inquired at whose hands this was to be apprehended, the deputation explained their remark to apply to vagabonds or bad characters. Mr. Parkes replied that no fears need be entertained on that point, as there was little doubt we should be able to protect ourselves, but in a manner that might be very inconvenient to the people, if the Chinese officers proved themselves unable to control their own people.

The deputation at once avoided further discussion on this point, and then suggested that arrangements might be made for the Consul being constantly visited by officers of suitable rank outside the city, but Mr. Parkes reminded the deputation that similar proposals had been made and agreed to on former occasions, but had never been kept by the Chinese Government; that several years had now elapsed since either Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary or Consul had been visited by suitable Chinese officers, who would not come when sent for; and the ideas entertained on the subject by the Imperial Commissioner were clearly seen in his late behaviour. The Consul had in vain asked for an officer to meet him, in order to investigate all the particulars connected with the seizure of the "Arrow's" crew; and, when the Admiral demanded an interview with the Imperial Commissioner, the latter insulted the Admiral by sending to him an unemployed Prefect, an officer of very subordinate rank.

The deputation hinted the possibility of the Imperial Commissioner being persuaded to meet the Admiral outside the city; to which Mr. Parkes observed that a visit from the Imperial Commissioner, however desirable in itself, would be of no use in respect to the future, unless his Excellency came prepared to promise the Admiral the unrestricted intercourse he had demanded.

The deputation again urged the difficulty of the Imperial Commissioner's position, and that his antecedent conduct in reference to the city question,

made it impossible for him to yield on the present occasion; and they impressed on Mr. Parkes the desirability of moving the Admiral to make some other demand, or devise some other method than that of the entry of officials into the city, by which these differences might be accommodated and trade resumed. Mr. Parkes observed that the difficulty, according to their own showing, was simply one of the Commissioner's own creation; and that if his Excellency now found himself embarrassed by any antecedent breach of faith or act of injustice, he must bear the consequences of his own wrong, instead of turning it to his own advantage; and that he certainly could not be expected to make a sacrifice of our honour, which he had to remind the deputation was dearer to us than our trade, to save the Commissioner the inconvenience of deviating from a mistaken and unfriendly policy. At the same time, Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that the Commissioner's position, although scarcely deserving of it, had however received from the Admiral the utmost consideration, knowing the Commissioner's previous conduct in reference to the City question, that question had not been reopened by the Admiral; he simply demanded that the authorities of the two nations should have free personal communication with each other. Nothing could be clearer than the right and the necessity of the measure; it could injure no one, could offend no prejudice, and the denial of it, therefore, could only betoken an unfriendly, not to say hostile, disposition, which certainly should not exist on the part of that high functionary, the Imperial Commissioner, who was charged with the preservation of amicable relations between the two nations. Mr. Parkes again impressed upon the deputation that personal considerations alone could be assigned as the motives of the Commissioner's policy, and to these it was out of the question that we could longer submit; and that it was he only who was seeking to identify the present demand of intercourse between officials with the previous question of the admission of all foreigners into the city, to reside, build, or do anything they desired (as at the other ports), in order that he might entrench himself behind the opposition formerly shown to that measure; but which was not applicable to the present matter, which bore no concern whatever to the people.

As to commercial considerations, Mr. Parkes pointed out to the deputation that these affected the people of Canton, who had all their interests centred in the place, to a much greater extent than the British community, who could transfer their trade to the other ports; and that, although the Admiral had given them the clearest proofs of his desire to protect private property, the residences and storehouses of the Canton gentry and merchants might at any moment be imperilled by an attack on the part of the misguided "braves," or by our ships being assailed with fire-boats, in the manner that had already been attempted.

The deputation then suggested a suspension of hostilities, pending a reference by the Imperial Commissioner to Peking, to which Mr. Parkes replied that he could not anticipate the Admiral or Plenipotentiary's opinion of such a proposition, whenever it should emanate from an authorized source; but that it would be natural to suppose that it would be one of our first cares to ensure correct information being conveyed to the Court, of the causes of misunderstanding that had led to the late operations, and of our position here with the city of Canton at our feet, a position which it was not likely any reference of the Commissioner to Peking could induce us to relinquish, but rather to maintain, in order that we might hold a sufficient guarantee that such reference was properly made, and received from the Supreme Government beoming attention.

A member of the deputation observed that, if the Imperial Commissioner admitted English officials into the city, he would have to extend the same privilege to the functionaries of other countries, and that, if it were not for the latter contingency, he might be disposed to accede to the Admiral's demand. (It was evident that no reliance could be placed on such an observation.)

In conclusion, Mr. Parkes assured the deputation that it could not be doubted that the Imperial Commissioner had the power, if he had the wish, of effecting the settlement required by the Admiral, and that the gentry had the means at their disposal of greatly assisting in the task. Let them show

to the Imperial Commissioner, in a public address, that, in the r opinion it would be far better and more honourable to comply with so simple and just a demand, than to persist in an unfriendly course, which, being opposed to solemn treaty engagements, would place them in the wrong in the eyes of their country and of the world ; and the Imperial Commissioner must respect such an expression of opinion, as it would remove his sole plea of opposition, —hostility on the part of the people. The deputation on leaving again assured Mr. Parkes that if they could draw up an address of this nature, they would do so, but that all their experience of the Imperial Commissioner's character gave them little room for hope that he would allow himself to be influenced by other opinions than his own.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 103 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

(Translation.)

November 11, 1856.

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 10th instant I received a letter from your Excellency dated the 9th instant, with a copy of a proclamation appended to it.

As to the imputation that I am vainly seeking to incite the people to a rupture, in support of an unjust and personal policy, I would ask, by what person have they really been incited to a rupture in this case ?

The seizure of some criminals on the part of the Chinese Government, a small matter, having been misrepresented as a hauling down of your flag, on the 23rd, 24th, and 25th ultimo, you opened fire on the different forts of the city. To this, in consideration of the peaceful relations so many years subsisting between us, I made no rejoinder whatever. Had I not referred myself to the higher principles (which your letter accuses me of not keeping in view), I should have shown no such forbearance. But when, following up this on the 27th and 28th, you opened a fire on the city by which numberless houses were consumed with considerable loss of life, the whole population, thus subjected to calamity, gnashed their teeth in anger.

At the time you took possession of the forts, although the gentry and mercantile community of the whole city put forth placards, I did not issue any proclamation. But when you had continued firing without notice on the old city and the new, from the 27th October to the 5th instant, the people came crowding to my court in hundreds of thousands, demanding why, after all the years that the English had traded at Canton, to their great advantage, without any cause of complaint against them, the people of Canton, they should be subjected suddenly to such suffering at the hands of the English ; declaring that they were ready and eager to subscribe funds, to be deposited in the public hall, for the provision of the necessaries of war, and the expenses of rewarding merit, and requiring me with instance to publish a scale of rewards. With the public mind thus impatient (of your acts), I could not but concede what was requested, and accordingly, on the 27th, I issued my proclamation. But did the idea originate with me ? The people's placards were out before my proclamation was issued. Wherein, then, have I been moving the people ?

As to another observation in your letter, let your Excellency well remember that, without any injury done to the English by the people of Canton, your Excellency fired at once into the city, and ask yourself whether this consists with the forms of war as waged by a great state, or whether this is the practice of civilization.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 14th day. (November 11, 1856.)*

---

## Inclosure 104 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, November 12, 1856.

ON the arrival here yesterday of Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade with the reply of your Excellency to the address of the gentry of Canton, I intimated to the deputation with whom I have lately been in communication, that I should be glad to deliver it to them, if they would attend at the Consulate for the purpose. They accordingly called to-day, at 1 o'clock, and were received by Mr. Wade and myself. The opportunity of ascertaining whether they had endeavoured since I last saw them to influence the Imperial Commissioner to entertain our demands was not neglected, and in the course of the earnest conversation which ensued they assured us they had done so, but without success, at an interview with the Commissioner to which they had been admitted on the 10th instant. They repeated their disapproval of Yeh's proceedings, and were again urged to accord their opinions in writing, in the form of an address, either to the Imperial Commissioner or to your Excellency.

They promised on leaving to give this proposal their serious consideration.

Mr. Wade has drawn up a minute of what occurred at the meeting, which I have the honor to inclose.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 105 in No. 5.

*Minute of Meeting.*

November 12, 1856.

THE undersigned persons, gentry and scholars of Canton, attended by appointment at the British Consulate, at one o'clock, to receive a reply to their address of the 5th instant, to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John Bowring, &c. :—

Yu-wan-chaon  
Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua)  
Liang-lun-choo  
Luh-fuh-poo  
Chang-weir-ping  
Yih-king-lan (Kingqua)  
Pwang-she-yung (Mingqua)  
Shin-she-yun.

All these have been mentioned in the earlier minutes, with the exception of Chang-weiping, an ex-Prefect of great literary reputation, and Shin-she-yun, a member of the Hanlyn College. These two live within the city, and were said to have been added to the deputation for that reason. The rest reside in the suburbs.

They were received by Mr. Parkes, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, and Mr. Wade, Chinese Secretary.

The tone and bearing of the whole party at first was confident, and augured no advance towards any method of adjustment. With the exception of Howqua, whose face lengthened considerably as he read the close of Sir John Bowring's reply, no one seemed much moved by the perusal of that document, which was not handed in until after some minutes' conversation. But, towards the end of the conference there was some show of a desire to conciliate. This was mainly owing to the production of Yeh's last letter to the Admiral, in which he justifies his offer of rewards for the heads of foreigners, as having been forced on him by the ardour of the gentry and the people. They condemned this with some emphasis; indeed they had more or



less condemned Yeh throughout, but delicately, and, on the whole, inclining less to admit that Yeh had given us extreme provocation than to tax us with undue violence in the steps taken to obtain redress, involving as these had done much suffering on the part of the people.

The chief spokesman was Yu-wan-chaou.

The conference began by Mr. Parkes inquiring whether they had made to Yeh the representation promised on the 9th instant. They had waited, said Yu, on Yeh, but with no written address. Yeh had told them that the admission of foreigners into Canton was out of the question: a thing contrary to the Emperor's wishes and the feelings of the people. So, added Yu, there is nothing for it. In answer to a farther question, Yu said that, in accordance with Mr. Parkes' suggestion, they had called Yeh's attention to the wording of the rescript believed to have been sent down by the Emperor, in 1849, when the city question had been last discussed. This runs, "Respect the feelings of the people, and shape your course according to circumstances." Yeh had said that he was respecting the feelings of the people, and would in the present case move as circumstances might require.

This, observed Mr. Parkes, promised nothing but more trouble and suffering.

Yu then revived the old argument, that the Treaty nowhere mentions a right of entry into the city. To this it was rejoined that the Treaty, so read, would equally prohibit walks in the suburbs, and residence anywhere but at Whampoa. The Treaty accords equality of intercourse. This is a dead letter so long as our officials are refused access to the residences of the native authorities. This practice, said Chang, the eldest of the deputation, could never be adopted at Canton, because it was a novelty: but, it was observed, it was equally so at the other four ports in 1842, and yet it had been at once allowed at all these, and had continued unobjected to. Was it contrary to Treaty at these? If not, how could it be at Canton? The Treaty was the Emperor's word—was Canton alone to set his word at naught? Yet the address to Sir John Bowring had said that the authorities might admit us, but could not protect us. This, as his Excellency's reply had observed, was to oblige foreigners to protect themselves. Yu had further said that Yeh had also given the maintenance of the dignity of the state as a reason against our admittance. Was our state inferior, when the Emperor, by Treaty, had clearly admitted our equality? and this being so, was our title to a footing of equality to be ignored by the one man, Yeh?

As to the duty of the gentry to make representation to Yeh, they lay the blame of present differences on Yeh alone; but if they do not now urge the above considerations, the justice of which they do not dispute, upon Yeh, and press him to make the concession that would restore peace to Canton, they share in his responsibility for the graver consequences that must befall the city, if he persist in his present course. As to the confusion of our present demand with the larger Treaty right, the latter would not, in the ordinary course of things, have come to be discussed just now at all, nor is that portion of it insisted on by the Admiral so insisted upon as a Treaty right that has been in abeyance,—discussion of Treaty rights being the province of the Plenipotentiary,—but as a safeguard against recurrence of misunderstandings like the late one, involving measures within the province of the Admiral of as much pain and trouble to us as of injury to the Chinese.

The deputation were asked why, if they really considered Yeh to blame (so culpable, they had smilingly said, as to rouse their indignation), they had not made, or would not make, some demonstration to that effect? Their address to Sir John Bowring, on the contrary, had laid all blame on us for reviving a question distasteful to the people, and bringing great misery upon them, because of so small a matter as a lorch and her flag. This charge being somewhat sneeringly reiterated by Kingqua, he was told that however small the matter might seem in itself, the principle at stake was great; to which Howqua assented, with some departure from his usual indifference.

Still they continually evaded the foregoing question, and the dialogue was becoming more or less recriminatory, when Mr. Parkes adverted to the placards and propositions by which Yeh had declared himself forced to offer rewards for the lives of foreigners. His letter to the Admiral was produced, and the statement therein before referred to being universally condemned, the

deputation was again urged to give some expression to their professed opinion respecting Yeh's proceedings. Yu said they had no power to attack him, but he and others promised to consider together some means of demonstrating that their views were at variance with those of Yeh. Yu became almost vehement towards the close. He remained behind the rest with Mingqua, declaring positively that he had been at great pains to move Yeh on the subject of official intercourse, arguing with him that it was conceded to the Embassies of Anam, Siam, &c.

It should be mentioned that they, one and all, took pains to make it appear that their weight, as a class, both with authorities and people, is far less than we suppose. Our propositions, they allowed, were reasonable; they themselves had no objection to make, but the people, particularly the rural population, were opposed to our admission.

From first to last there was very little earnestness shown by any of them, in repudiating our Treaty claim, in reprobating the acts of Yeh, in defending their own policy, or in impugning ours. Their appearance at the Consulate at all is some evidence of alarm or humiliation; still the past had produced very little outward effect on any of them, nor did they seem in the least apprehensive respecting the future. Howqua alone is depressed, but on this occasion, as often before, he seemed wavering between desperation and apathy, a remnant of pride and obstinacy struggling within him against a timid desire to yield for the sake of peace and security.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 106 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 14, 1856.*

I HAVE before me your two despatches dated yesterday, and have to express my satisfaction with the able and unanswerable manner in which you defended our positions in the conferences with the Chinese deputations received by you on the 8th, 9th, and 12th instant.

The letter of the Imperial Commissioner throwing upon the people the responsibility of his own barbarous proclamations, is as unsatisfactory as the rest of his proceedings.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 107 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 11th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 10th, with the contents of which I have acquainted myself.

Your Excellency addressed me on the 12th and again on the 14th ultimo, respecting the seizure made of a Chinese criminal on board a lorcha, and my replies to these letters of the 21st and 22nd respectively, in which the circumstances of the capture and conviction of the criminal were clearly set forth, will, I presume, have received your Excellency's careful attention.

It was shown on trial of the prisoner that the lorcha was built by Sooching, a Chinese; a register was purchased for her of the merchant, Block, for \$1,000, and she assumed the British flag without being entitled\* to it. She was lying at the time of the seizure off the Dutch Folly, and as has been clearly proved, with no ensign flying; it being as it appears an established law with

\* Or fraudulently.

British vessels to haul down their ensign when they drop anchor, and not to hoist it again until they get under weigh.

Had it been shown on the trial that her flag was *bonâ fide* that of a British merchant vessel, it would have been doubtless correct to follow some other course than the one pursued; but the fact being that a Chinese had assumed the flag without title, what need was there for Mr. Consul Parkes to put himself forward as his advocate?

Again, the twelve men seized were all taken back by Hew, assistant magistrate of Nanhac, on the 22nd ultimo; but Consul Parkes declined to receive either them or a despatch sent with them from me. The letter under acknowledgment says that, had the authorities been accessible to the Consul, the affair might have been disposed of in a single interview.

The assistant magistrate, Hew, was sent twice with the men to be surrendered: it is through him that (foreign) correspondence with me is always transmitted. Now the assistant magistrate is a commissioned officer of the Chinese Empire. Heretofore any foreign business that has had to be transacted by deputy, has been transacted by officers similarly deputed, and the present was a case of all others requiring common conference; but Consul Parkes had made up his mind not to consent to what was proposed.

On a subsequent occasion I sent Tscang, Prefect of Lay-chow-foo, to the foreign factories to consider what steps should be taken,\* but the Consul now insisted on something more than (the rendition of) the men captured on board the lorcha. There being in all this no inaccessibility on the part of Chinese officials, what was there to make an immediate adjustment impracticable?

Yet on the 23rd, 24th, and 25th ultimo, the different forts of the city were occupied or destroyed; and from the 27th ultimo to the 5th instant, a cannonade was kept up by which numberless dwelling-houses in the new and old city were consumed with considerable loss of life!

I still forbore, remembering how many years you had been at peace with us; but the people were now gnashing their teeth with rage at the terrible suffering to which they had been subjected.

Imagine it, that the simple fact being that a seizure was made by the Chinese Government of Chinese offenders, whom it was a duty to seize, it is pretended that the British ensign was hauled down; and this is followed up by a movement of troops and a cannonade, to the infliction of terrible suffering on the people. I must beg your Excellency to pass an opinion on such a state of things.

To come to the question of admission into the city: on your Excellency's arrival here as Minister, in 1854, you addressed me on the subject; I replied in plain terms that the real truth was, that the whole city population was opposed to it, and that there was not on my part either fiction of statement or design of obstruction.

On the last occasion that it was discussed, the British Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, saw that the trade of every house was, or would be, stopped; the foreign mercantile communities as well became alarmed, lest the trouble incidental to this question should be productive of other troubles. A letter received from Mr. Bonham, stating that it could no more be discussed, and a notice was issued by him prohibiting foreigners from entering the city, which was put in the papers.

If admission into the city was practicable in 1849, Mr. Bonham need neither have written this letter nor issued this notice. Mr. Bonham having so written, a representation was made to His Majesty the Emperor by myself, then Governor of the Province, in concert with the late Commissioner Hew. Mr. Bonham, as I have understood, addressed† your Excellency's Government to the same effect, and thus it was that there was not a native of any nation unaware that there would be no more discussion on this point.

\* The words are put so as to lead the reader to suppose that the Prefect was to confer with the Consul. He had been sent to confer with the Admiral, as appears from Yeh's letter of 31st October, to Sir Michael Seymour.

† "Kwei kwo," honourable, *i. e.* your Government, a phrase unobjectionable in itself; but the word translated "addressed," meaning specially to address the throne, there should by right have been used, instead of "Kwei kwo," some of the many deferential equivalents of Her Majesty's person or position.

I have understood too that sometime after this in 1850, Mr. Bonham despatched an officer to Tientsin, with an earnest request that admission into the city might be conceded, and that His Majesty the Emperor did him the honour to signify his pleasure that it should not be conceded.

It will be hence apparent that this exclusion is the result of a feeling participated in by all ranks, of a common sentiment of the whole city population, and not of any private opinion individually entertained by me.

In a letter from his Excellency Admiral Seymour received some days ago, he says that the present proposition is in no way connected with those of former years; that his demand is simply for the admission of the foreign representatives.

The proposition made before was objected to by the entire population of Canton; the people affected by the present proposition are the same Canton people; the city is the same Canton city; it is not another and separate Canton city. How can it be said that there is no connection whatever between the two proposition?

But more than this, the Canton people are very fierce and violent, differing in temper from the inhabitants of other provinces; admission into the city was refused you in 1849 by the people of Canton, and the people of Canton of the present day are the people of Canton of the year 1849; and there is this additional difficulty in mooted the question of admitting British subjects into the city now; namely, that the strong feeling against your Excellency's countrymen having been aggravated by the terrible suffering to which the people have been subjected, without a cause, they are even more averse to the concession than they were before.

It were best, then, to adhere to his Excellency Mr. Bonham's policy. With my long experience of your Excellency's intelligence and justice, I have spared no pains to make my reply both clear and specific. Let your Excellency give careful attention to it.

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity and peace.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 15th day. (November 12, 1856.)*

Inclosure 108 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 14, 1856.*

I HAVE received and read with all attention your Excellency's letter dated 12th instant.

Whatever representations may have been made to your Excellency, there is no doubt that the lorch "Arrow" lawfully bore the British flag under a register granted by me, and that Treaty obligations were violated by the seizure of her crew, without the intervention of the Consul, by your officers, and that this violation required a reparation as public as the outrage. I have undoubted evidence that the British flag was flying when it was pulled down by your officer, and I quite approve of the conduct of the Consul in the whole of this affair.

I cannot but express my astonishment and regret that your Excellency and the former Commissioner Seu should have reported to the Emperor that my Government had withdrawn the right to enter the city of Canton, solely on the ground that at a particular moment my predecessor, Mr. Bonham, had prohibited Her Majesty's subjects from entering the city. You have been again and again informed that Mr. Bonham never did surrender, and was never authorised to surrender a right acquired by treaties, and one, as it has long been most evident, absolutely necessary to the preservation of peace and the continuance of friendly relations, for had friendly personal intercourse been established between your Excellency and myself, I am persuaded we might have settled every subject of discussion most agreeably and honourably.

I cannot for a moment admit that the opposition of the gentry, or the turbulent violence of the people of Canton, should be allowed to supersede the

N

solemn engagements of your great Emperor to my exalted Sovereign. What would become of the world's order and harmony if it were admitted that the unruly spirits of a nation might be permitted to disregard the supreme authority, and to treat with contempt the pledges given to one another by the greatest monarchs of the world? We have righteously abided by our engagements, and we insist on their fulfilment by others; nor can there be a hope of rest, nor any adequate security for peace, until obligations solemnly contracted shall be righteously fulfilled.

I doubt not that, if your Excellency is disposed to comply with the conditions required by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, you and I, meeting as becomes the representatives of great monarchs and nations, might find the means of terminating present miseries, and of preventing their recurrence, and thus enable me to assist in placing our relations on better foundations than the present most unsatisfactory and miserable state of things.

I am just informed that his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has taken possession of the Bogue Forts. This and every other calamity are solely attributable to the continued discourtesy and obstinacy exhibited by your Excellency.

I beg leave to add that, though the Sovereign of Great Britain may request that respect be paid to Treaties, and show much forbearance in exacting the penalties of non-compliance with their conditions, there can be no further misunderstanding, and ought to be no delay, when compliance with these conditions is required and demanded.

I wish your Excellency the enjoyment of peace and prosperity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 109 in No. 5.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, November 14, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 8th instant, submitting that the next step to be taken should be the destruction of the Bogue Forts.

Concurring in this opinion, I accordingly informed the High Commissioner that, unless he complied with my reiterated demands within twenty-four hours, I should resume offensive measures. Having waited more than the stipulated time, I proceeded below the Bogue Forts on the afternoon of the 11th (leaving the "Sampson" and "Niger" to protect the Factory), and anchored in company with the "Calcutta," "Nankin," "Encounter," "Barracouta," "Hornet" (just arrived from Shanghai), and "Coromandel," tender; Captain Wilson, of the "Winchester," and Commander Bate, being also present with part of their ship's crews in the boats.

On the following morning I sent to the Chief Mandarin to state that my holding the forts was necessary, pending the difference with the High Commissioner, and that I would retain them in their present condition if forthwith surrendered; this being refused, the squadron then attacked and assaulted the two Wantung Island Forts from the Bremer Channel side. They fell into our hands after a considerable, though ill-directed, resistance, of about one hour. These forts were fully manned, mounted upwards of 200 guns, and were found stronger than when captured in 1841. The Chinese troops stood to their guns up to the moment our men entered the embrasures, and stink-pots were freely thrown at those who first entered.

The Mandarins had boats in readiness to facilitate their own escape, leaving their unfortunate followers, who rushed into the water, until they were pacified by our officers, and afterwards landed on the main. One boy killed, and four men wounded on board the "Nankin," was luckily the extent of our casualties.

On the 13th, the Annung-hoy Forts, on the opposite side of the Bogue entrance, mounting together 200 guns, were similarly taken possession of

with some resistance, but I am thankful to state, without a casualty on our side.

The command of the river being now in our hands, I have no other operation in immediate contemplation, beyond the security and maintenance of our position, and it will remain with Her Majesty's Government to determine whether the present opportunity shall be made available to enforce the Treaty stipulations, which the Canton Government have hitherto been allowed to evade with impunity.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) MICHAEL SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 110 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 14, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a Notice, found by Commander Bate, R.N., in the South Aneang Hae Fort, captured yesterday by Her Majesty's Naval Forces.

I merely wish to draw attention to the fact that, in allusion to the duty of defending the Bogue against barbarians ("fang E"), no distinction is made between ourselves and any other foreign nation.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 111 in No. 5.

*Notice, or Proclamation, found posted in the South Aneang Hae Fort, at the Bogue, on the 13th November, 1856.*

(Translation.)

Tsang, Expectant *Show-fir* (Captain) of the Central Cantonment of the division under immediate command of the Naval Commander-in-chief Kwang-tung, and  
Ho, Lieutenant in the same, issue the following prohibitory notice :—

IN view of the necessity for the utmost vigilance in the measures now being taken for defence against barbarians, his Excellency, the Naval Commander-in-chief, has sent orders from the San-yuen \* Fort to the troops to exert themselves to the utmost in guarding their posts, and preventing (the advance of the enemy.) This place being, in his opinion, of great importance as a military position, his Excellency has now issued an order to us that no chance persons are to be allowed to go in and out of the forts.

We accordingly call upon you, the heads of the troops in charge of the forts, to guard them night and day, in accordance with his Excellency's commands, and allow no one to pass in or out of the forts except on business; thus spies will be intercepted.

Any militia or volunteers that may be passing in or out you will inspect, and see that they carry the proper mark upon the breast of their jackets, and the ticket, &c., showing to what command they belong, before you allow them to proceed.

If you disobey, your offence will be punished without mercy.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 9th day. (November 6, 1856.)*

\* A word lost here which the teachers cannot supply.

Inclosure 112 in No. 5.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 14, 1856.*

YOUR Excellency will have learned from my previous despatch, that your Excellency's proposal to attack the Bogue received the Admiral's concurrence, and that the Imperial Commissioner was again warned on the evening of the 9th that another blow would be struck, unless he complied with our demands.

The Admiral having accordingly made the necessary preparations, and waited until noon of the 11th instant without receiving any communication from the Imperial Commissioner, proceeded then to the Bogue, where our force consisted of Her Majesty's ships "Calcutta" and "Nankin," with the steamers "Encounter," "Barracouta," "Hornet," and steam-tender "Coromandel," with detachments of seamen and marines; Her Majesty's steamers "Sampson" and "Niger" being left for the protection of our position at Canton.

I have now the great satisfaction of reporting to your Excellency the return of the Admiral last night to Canton, after having captured all the forts at the Bogue, with a loss on our side of only one man killed and five wounded. When it is considered that the forts were found to be far more heavily equipped than heretofore, and filled with troops anticipating and prepared for attack, it is indeed a subject of sincere congratulation and thankfulness that the success should have been so signal and our loss so small.

Previous to attack, a flag of truce was sent to the principal fort to summon the commanding officer to surrender, but he politely refused, stating that he had orders to fight, and that he should open fire on any ships that approached within a certain distance from his batteries. The engagement accordingly commenced, but on account of the strength of the forts they had to be attacked in detail, and those on the north and south Wang-tung, mounting nearly 200 pieces of cannon, fell on the 12th; those of Aneang-hoi, mounting 187 pieces, on the 13th.

It does not come within my promise to dwell upon the particulars of these operations, or the distinguished skill and gallantry with which they have been conducted; neither is any remark of mine necessary to point out to your Excellency that unless the Imperial Commissioner shall have made up his mind to sacrifice himself to the struggle he has chosen to engage in, he may bend to this striking illustration of our power, and that the gentry and people may now see more clearly than before the danger of his unreasonable course. With this view I have addressed the deputation of the gentry a brief note, of which I inclose a copy, announcing to them the capture of the Bogue Forts, and urging them to be prompt in reducing to some tangible form their disapproval of Yeh's policy, which they have not hesitated to express in conversation. I shall also do all in my power to make the event known to the population of the city, repeating at the same time to them that all those proceedings are wholly attributable to aggression on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, and his refusal to make amends.

The Admiral has also considered the time opportune for announcing to the British community at this port, who are naturally anxious to be informed of the course events might take, that it is wholly impossible for him to foretell at this moment when a restoration of quiet may be anticipated, or what measures of coercion he may be still compelled to resort to. Nothing can be more distasteful to his Excellency than a continuance of hostilities, however moderately they may be conducted; but nothing also can be more certain than that if the pressure occasioned by the dread of them were once removed, we should have to look in vain for a satisfactory adjustment of present difficulties. Nor is it possible for his Excellency to say, so long as we remain without any sign of the deep animosity of the Imperial Commissioner having abated, what steps he may be obliged to take for defence or to prevent injury, an attempt having been made only yesterday to destroy Her Majesty's steam-ship "Niger" by fire, at her anchorage opposite the factories.



I beg to inclose copy of the circular, in which, by direction of the Admiral, I made known his Excellency's views to the community; and I have also communicated a copy to the French and United States' Consul.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 113 in No. 5.

*Note addressed by Mr. Parkes to each Member of the Deputation representing the Gentry of Canton, that waited at the Consulate on the 12th instant.*

I WRITE, in haste, to inform you that the Admiral returned from the Bogue last night. He had informed the Imperial Commissioner, on the 9th, as you are aware, that unless he yielded, in twenty-four hours, hostilities would recommence. He has now captured the Bogue Forts, with the loss but of one man killed and five wounded.

I earnestly request your attention to the last words of Sir John Bowring's reply to your address, namely, that "our power has been tested, and that it has been seen with what certainty that which is threatened is accomplished, and that more sudden and terrible things than have yet been done are still in our hand to do."

You left me, on the 12th, with the promise that you would consider some declaration of your sentiments which might prove a means of averting worse calamity. What may I tell the Admiral that you have done?

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 114 in No. 5.

*Circular.*

*Canton, November 14, 1856.*

HER Britannic Majesty's Consul has received the instructions of his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, K.C.B., Naval Commander-in-chief, &c., to issue the following notice to the British community.

His Excellency feels it unnecessary to recapitulate to the British community the origin and progress of what has been done at Canton during the last few weeks by Her Majesty's naval forces under his command. Their loss has happily been trifling, and their operations, now including the capture of the Bogue Forts eminently successful.

His Excellency regrets to find that neither the extreme measures to which the Imperial Commissioners defiance of treaty obligations has compelled him to resort, nor the plain proof given that the city and its inhabitants are at the mercy of Her Majesty's ships of war, have as yet induced the Imperial Commissioner to make the concession demanded by his Excellency as a guarantee against future misunderstandings of a similar nature to the present. The concession is not regarded as unreasonable by Chinese, who, his Excellency understands, adequately represent the feeling of the respectable inhabitants of Canton, nor is any tangible obstacle to it alleged by these except the impracticability of the Commissioner himself, who has laboured to associate the people with him by representing the English as in league with rebels and outlaws, and has pushed his hostility to the ferocious length of proclaiming rewards for the lives of English subjects without distinction.

His Excellency is determined that his demand shall be conceded. But the community must be well aware that any course his Excellency may now contemplate would be compromised by publicity. His Excellency therefore confines himself to stating that he sees no immediate prospect of a restoration of quiet. The security of the foreign position will be as well cared for as heretofore: the nature and object of any measures now to be resorted to, his Excellency deems it advisable to keep to himself.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

## Inclosure 115 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 15, 1856.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's most satisfactory despatch announcing the capture of the Bogue Forts with small loss of life or limb on the part of Her Majesty's naval forces.

At every step I have had occasion to admire the great prudence and skill with which all your Excellency's operations have been devised, the promptitude and valour with which they have been carried forward, and the amount of bloodless success which has accompanied these victorious results. To your Excellency, and all under your command, my warmest thanks are due.

I am quite of opinion that the high position we now occupy should not be surrendered until your Excellency's most reasonable demands are complied with, and I cannot but hope that the experience of so much power as has been exhibited, though associated with the display of forbearance and humanity, will compel the submission of that intractable Viceroy who appears now to be the main impediment to the recognition of our rights, and the consequent restoration of public tranquillity.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## No. 6.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 3.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, January 3, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you copies of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and of such of its inclosures as have not been received at the Foreign Office, detailing the operations at Canton; and in laying the same before the Earl of Clarendon, I have to request that you will move his Lordship to inform my Lords what instructions are to be sent to the Admiral by the mail of the 10th instant.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, November 14, 1856.*

IN the sixth paragraph of my general letter of the 15th ultimo, I alluded to the Chinese authorities having a few days previously forcibly seized the native crew of a lorcha, under English colours, and that I had demanded redress.

2. I have now the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on the 8th of October the lorcha "Arrow," with a colonial register from the Governor of Hong Kong, was boarded, whilst at anchor at Canton, by a Chinese officer and a party of soldiers, who, notwithstanding the remonstrances of the master, an Englishman, seized twelve of her crew, bound and carried them away, and hauled down the British flag. Her Majesty's Consul afterwards remonstrated with the officer who had seized the men, but without effect.

3. This outrage was immediately brought to the notice of the Imperial High Commissioner by Mr. Parkes, Her Majesty's Consul, who required the twelve men to be returned to the "Arrow" by the same officer who had carried them away; that an apology should be made, and an assurance given that the

British flag should in future be respected. Their Lordships will, however, observe, on perusing the documents which accompany this despatch, that although the twelve men were eventually sent back, it was not in the public manner in which they had been carried away, and all appearance of an apology was pointedly avoided.

4. On the 11th of October this unpleasant occurrence was officially reported to me by Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, and his Excellency suggested that the seizure of an Imperial junk would probably produce the desired reparation. I accordingly directed Commodore the Honourable C. G. J. B. Elliot, of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," senior officer in the Canton river, to carry out Sir John Bowring's suggestion, and I despatched the "Barracouta" steam-sloop and "Coromandel" tender to afford him the means of doing so. A junk was seized,\* but it led to nothing. I then sent Her Majesty's steam-frigates "Encounter" and "Sampson" to join the Commodore (the former to lie off the factory), in the hope that the presence of such an imposing force would show the High Commissioner the prudence of complying with our demands; but his Excellency appeared determined on resistance.

5. At this period Mr. Parkes proceeded to Hong Kong to consult with Sir John Bowring and myself as to the best measures of compulsion to be adopted, and we all considered that the seizure of the defences of the city of Canton would be the most judicious, both as a display of power without the sacrifice of life, and of our determination to enforce redress; experience of the Chinese character having proved that moderation is considered by the officials only as an evidence of weakness.

6. I immediately moved the "Calcutta" above the Bogue forts, as high up as her draught of water permitted; and, on the morning of the 23rd October, proceeded on board the "Coromandel" steam-tender for Canton, with the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" in company, and the detachments of Royal Marines and boats' crews of Her Majesty's ships "Calcutta," "Winchester," and "Bittern," and the boats of the "Sybille," with the Commodore. On approaching the Blenheim Reach, I diverted the "Sampson" and a portion of our force up the Macao Passage, to prevent the Chinese from stopping up the channel, and to capture the Blenheim Fort. I then went on with the "Coromandel" and "Barracouta" to the four Barrier Forts, about five miles below the city. Anchoring the two steamers above the forts, I dispatched the boats, and took possession of them. An ill-judged attempt at resistance from two of the forts, which fired on our ships and boats, resulted in the death of five Chinese soldiers. There were about 150 guns, from 1-foot bore to 4-pounders.

7. I now directed Commodore Fortescue, in the "Barracouta," to follow the "Sampson," and having spiked the guns, destroyed the carriages and ammunition, and burnt the buildings in the forts, I proceeded to Canton, where I arrived at 2 P.M., and learnt that the boats from the "Sampson" and "Barracouta" had taken quiet possession of the Blenheim Fort, and also of Macao Fort, a very strong position on an island in the middle of the river, mounting eighty-six guns, which I have garrisoned and shall retain for the present.

8. Her Majesty's Consul, by my direction, immediately informed the High Commissioner of my arrival, and of the aggressive measures which he had compelled me to take in consequence of his refusal to redress the wrong committed by his officers; also that I should continue such proceedings until reparation should be made. His Excellency's reply was very unsatisfactory.

9. On the morning of the 24th I landed a portion of the Marines to aid the detachments from the "Sybille" and "Encounter," already at Canton, in the protection of the factory, and proceeded in the "Coromandel" to join the "Barracouta," off Macao Fort. Then, at a preconcerted signal, the Bird's Nest Fort, mounting thirty-five guns, and a small fort, opposite the city, which might have annoyed the factory, were taken without opposition, as were subsequently the Shamin Forts, at the head of the Macao Passage; the whole of the guns were rendered unserviceable and the ammunition destroyed.

10. As the state of affairs now appeared so very unpromising, I considered it advisable to take effectual measures for the protection of the factory. The

\* This vessel was afterwards proved to be private property, and was therefore released.

remainder of the Royal Marines, and a body of small-arm men, were therefore landed. Advanced posts and field-pieces were stationed at all the assailable points, barricades thrown across the streets, and the boats kept vigilant watch to guard against the approach of fire rafts and attacks by water. The execution of this important duty I entrusted to Captain W. K. Hall, C.B., my Flag Captain, whose zeal and activity throughout the whole of the operations I cannot too highly commend. The Royal Marines were in charge of Captain P. C. Penrose, R.M., of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester," who showed great ability and promptitude.

Captain Cowper, Royal Engineers, who had been sent from Hong Kong to afford me the benefit of his professional experience, was of great assistance in pointing out, and remedying, the weak points in our position.

A body of American officers, seamen, and marines, under Commander Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," provided for the interests of the American community.

11. On the 25th, I took possession of the Dutch Folly, a fort with fifty guns, on a small island opposite the city, where I afterwards placed a body of 140 officers and men, under Commander Rolland, of the "Calcutta." All the defences of the city being now in our hands, I considered the High Commissioner would see the necessity of submission, and I directed Mr. Parkes to write and state that when his Excellency should be prepared to arrange the points in dispute, in a satisfactory manner, I would desist from further operations; but the reply did not answer my expectations.

An attack was made at 12:30 P.M., by a body of troops, supported by a much larger force, which occupied the streets in the rear. Mr. Consul Parkes was on the spot at the time, and warned them to retire, but ineffectually. The guard of Royal Marines, in charge of Captain Penrose, then quickly drove them back with a loss, as we understand, of fourteen killed and wounded.

12. The 26th, being Sunday, was observed as a day of rest.

13. Early on the morning of the 27th, I caused another letter to be written to the High Commissioner, to the effect that, as satisfaction had not been offered for the affair of the "Arrow," I should resume offensive operations; and his Excellency having, by his illegal measures and determination to refuse reparation, produced this display of force, I concurred in opinion with Sir John Bowring, that this was a fitting opportunity for requiring the fulfilment of long-evaded Treaty obligations; and I, therefore, in addition to the original demands, instructed Mr. Parkes to make the following communication:

"That to prevent the recurrence of evils like the present, which have been occasioned by the disregard paid by the Imperial Commissioner to the repeated applications for redress and satisfaction made to him by letter in the matter of the 'Arrow,' by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Consul,—writing, in consequence of the closing of the city to foreigners, being the only means of communication,—I demanded for all foreign representatives the same free access to the authorities and city of Canton (where all the Chinese high officials reside) as is enjoyed under Treaty at the other four ports, and denied to us at Canton alone."

No reply having been made, I determined to open fire on the High Commissioner's Compound (the Yamun), a large space of ground within the old city, surrounded by a high wall, which contains his Excellency's residence, and is consequently Government property. Accordingly, at 1 P.M., the first shot was fired from the 10-inch pivot gun of the "Encounter;" and, at intervals of from five to ten minutes, the fire was kept up from that gun till sunset. The "Barracouta" at the same time shelled the troops on the hills behind Gough's Fort, in the rear of the city, from a position she had taken up at the head of Sulphur Creek.

A proclamation was this day issued, under the High Commissioner's own seal, and placarded publicly, offering a reward of thirty dollars for the head of every Englishman. One of the originals is in possession of Her Majesty's Consul. Nearly all the Chinese servants now quitted the factory.

A detachment of eighteen gunners, of Royal Artillery, under Captain Guy Rotton, joined me. I stationed them at first in the Dutch Folly, where they performed good service.

14. No change having taken place in the aspect of affairs from the proceedings of the 27th, I resumed operations on the following day from the Dutch

Folly, where I placed in position two of the "Encounter's" 32-pounder guns. I had previously given the fullest warning to the inhabitants in the vicinity to remove their persons and property (Captain Hall having landed twice for that purpose), in which occupation they were engaged during the whole of the night. I began firing shortly after noon, my object being to open a clear passage to the wall of the city. This was materially furthered by a conflagration of a large portion of the houses in our line of attack, which opened the wall to our view. I ceased firing at sunset.

Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," joined me on the morning of the 28th, with 140 of his crew and two field-pieces. Sixty-five of the crew of the United States' corvette "Levant," also arrived to protect American interests, making their total force 140 officers and men, under Commanders Foote and Smith.

15. Our fire re-opened earlier on the morning of the 29th than was intended, owing to an appearance as if guns had been mounted on the city wall during the night. At 11 A.M. Commander W. T. Bate and Mr. C. G. Johnston, Acting Master, late of the "Bittern," having ascertained, by personal examination, and at considerable risk, the practicability of the breach, the force particularized in the inclosed return was told off for the assault, under the command of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot.

The landing was effected at 2 P.M., and the men having formed, were at once led to the attack (accompanied by two field-pieces in charge of Lieutenants Bushnell and Twysden), the seamen by the Commodore, Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, and Commanders Bate and Rolland; the Royal Marines by Captains P. C. Penrose and R. Boyle. The way was most gallantly shown by Commander Bate, whom I observed alone, waving an ensign on the top of the breach. The parapet of the wall was immediately afterwards covered with the marines and seamen, who, diverging to the left and right, had, within ten minutes, complete possession of the defences between two of the gates, with the field-pieces in the breach.

Captain Penrose, on gaining the wall, hastened to the gate to the right, on which he hoisted a small flag, to show its position to Captain Hall, who then promptly landed with the boats' crews of the "Calcutta" and "Barracouta," and having pushed his way through the streets to the city gate, quickly effected an entrance, with the assistance of Commander Fortescue, Lieutenant G. C. Fowler (my Flag Lieutenant), Captain Rotton, Royal Artillery, and four gunners of that corps.

The gate was then blown to pieces, and the archway partially destroyed by two large charges of gunpowder.

Little opposition was offered by the Chinese troops (though the guns were loaded on the parapet) beyond keeping up a scattered and desultory fire from the streets and houses, by which we sustained a loss of three private marines killed, and eleven men wounded. The wounded were conveyed to the Dutch Folly, where they received every attention from Dr. C. A. Anderson, Staff Surgeon of the flag-ship, and Assistant Surgeon Newton of the "Bittern."

I had the satisfaction of entering the city through the gate soon after its passage had been secured, and accompanied by the Commodore, Her Majesty's Consul and a portion of the force, I visited and inspected the house and premises of the High Commissioner. We re-embarked at sunset, and the officers and men were returned to their respective quarters; my object, which was to show his Excellency that I had the power to enter the city, having been fully accomplished.

Before the landing took place, I assembled the officers and urgently impressed upon them (as I had previously done by written order) the necessity of restraining the men from molesting the persons and property of the inhabitants, confining warlike operations against the troops only; and I have pleasure in bearing testimony to the forbearance and good conduct of the seamen and marines. No straggling took place, and when the orders were given to re-embark the men returned to their boats with regularity and dispatch.

About 5 P.M., a second fire broke out in the suburbs, bordering on the first one, which consumed a large number of houses.

16. At daylight on the 30th, it was discovered that the breach had been filled up during the night with sand bags and timber; a few shot, however, soon cleared it again, as well as on the mornings of the 31st, and the 1st November.

17. I now judged it expedient to personally address the High Commissioner, in the hope of inducing him to accede to our demands. I pointed out that the steps which had been taken were occasioned by his refusal to afford reparation in the case of the "Arrow;" that the city of Canton was at my mercy; and that it was in his power, by an immediate consultation with me, to terminate a state of affairs so likely to lead to the most serious calamities. His Excellency's reply consisted of a resumé of his letters to Mr. Parkes; he defended his conduct, and intimated that he had already appointed his deputy to consult with me (this was an officer of very inferior rank to my own).

I sent an immediate answer, and informed the High Commissioner that unless I received an explicit assurance of his assent to what I had proposed, I should at once resume operations. I added, that the deliberation with which I had so far proceeded, should have convinced his Excellency of my reluctance to visit the consequences of his acts on the inhabitants of Canton, but that should he persist in his present policy, he would be responsible for the result, and would learn, when too late, that we had the power to execute what we undertook. His Excellency rejoined on the 3rd November, and after recapitulating his former correspondence, avoided touching on the subject of our demands.

18. Fears being entertained that the Chinese would set fire to the houses round the factory, to ensure its destruction, a party was employed for three days in pulling down such houses as were necessary to our safety, leaving an open space between the town and the factory. One of the rows of houses (called Hog-lane) penetrated the whole length between two of the factories, and had long been a source of disquiet to the mercantile community. The officer commanding the troops at Hong Kong subsequently sent me a company of gun Lascars to clear away the débris.

Captain Thomas Wilson arrived on the 31st with ninety officers and seamen of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester."

19. As the Chinese boats continued to furnish supplies to our ships during the operations, I considered it of great importance to inform the public of the nature of our grievances, the more particularly as various placards had been issued by the Government, with a view to excite enmity against us. I therefore had copies of my letters to the High Commissioner printed, and Captain Hall distributed them from his boat; they were eagerly sought for. Mr. Parkes also promulgated a précis of the whole affair.

20. At 11 o'clock in the morning of the 3rd of November, I commenced a slow firing on the Government buildings in the Tartar city, and at Gough's Fort, from the "Encounter," "Sampson," and the Dutch Folly, and continued it till 5 P. M. At midnight an explosion took place in a small boat inserted under the platform of the Club-house, where the seamen and marines are lodged. It was evidently intended to blow up and set fire to the building. Fortunately it did no damage, beyond slightly burning one of the sentries. All the Chinese boats, which had heretofore been allowed to remain unmolested round the factory seawall, were now driven away.

21. Being most anxious to avoid the necessity of further coercive measures, I again addressed the High Commissioner on the 3rd, but as he could not be brought to entertain the justice of our demands, I was compelled to reopen fire on the 4th, and again on the 5th, from one of the "Sampson's" 68-pounders, mounted in the Dutch Folly. It was principally directed at a fortification crowning a hill in the rear of the city, hitherto considered impregnable; but, although at extreme range, several shells burst within the works, the effects of which must have undeceived the authorities as to their supposed security in that position.

22. On the 5th instant I received information that an attack was intended to be made on our ships and the factory, and that twenty-three war-junks were at anchor below the Dutch Folly, protected by the French Folly Fort, mounting twenty-six heavy guns. Captain Hall having ascertained the correctness of the statement about the junks, I directed Commodore Elliot to take the "Barracouta," "Coromandel," and the ships' boats, and either disperse or capture them. The narrow channel having been buoyed by Commander Bate at daylight of the 6th, the "Barracouta" proceeded, followed by the "Coromandel" with a detachment of Royal Marines, and towing the ships' boats. Commander Fortescue anchored his ship about 800 yards above the French

Folly, and within 200 yards of the nearest junks, which were perfectly prepared for attack, and drawn up in line of battle. As the Chinese were observed training and pointing their guns, the "Barracouta" was obliged to open fire from her bow pivot-gun to check their deliberate arrangements, before her broadside could be brought to bear. A most animated fire was returned instantly by the junks and fort from more than 150 guns, which was maintained with great spirit for at least thirty-five minutes; but when the ship was sprung, her grape and canister, with the aid of the boats in charge of Captain Thomas Wilson, which pulling in opened a most effective fire, soon drove the people out of the junks. The "Barracouta" was then enabled to give her undivided attention to the fort, and having silenced it, Captain Hall pulled in and took possession. The guns and ammunition were destroyed. Two 32-pounders in the Dutch Folly, from whence I had the opportunity of witnessing the engagement, greatly assisted the "Barracouta" by the excellence of their fire.

Many of the junks being aground, and others sunk by our shot, they were all consequently burnt, except the Admiral's ship, which was brought off. Only two escaped, and one of them was afterwards burnt by Captain Hall.

I was much pleased with the conduct of all the officers and men engaged on this service, especially of Commander Fortescue, his officers, and ship's company,\* under the heavy fire to which they were exposed. Commander Fortescue mentions the gallant conduct of Lieutenant W. K. Bush, Senior Lieutenant of the "Barracouta." The Commodore has also brought to my notice the cool courage of Lieutenant H. H. Beamish, of my flag-ship, in carrying out an anchor during the heaviest of the fire, to enable the "Barracouta" to spring her broadside.

I am happy to state that our loss only amounted to one seaman, of the "Calcutta," killed in Lieutenant Beamish's boat, and four men wounded on board the "Barracouta."

23. Her Majesty's steam-ship "Niger" arrived on the 7th from England; and forty-four officers and seamen, from the French frigate "Virginie," came up to the factory to protect their interests.

24. At 4 A.M. on the 8th, a bold attempt was made to destroy our ships with fire-rafts. Four were sent down with the tide; one was anchored close a-head of the "Barracouta," and but for the promptitude with which her cable was slipped, might have been productive of disastrous consequences. One raft burnt at her anchor, the others drifted clear to leeward. To prevent a similar occurrence, I caused a line of junks to be drawn across the river, both above and below the squadron. One of the junks in the upper boom was burnt by a stinkpot thrown on board on the morning of the 12th, and two fire-boats exploded alongside the "Niger" at 9 A.M. on the 13th. This led to all boats, with which the river is thronged, being ordered beyond the lines of junks.

25. Between the 8th and 12th November, the Consul received three deputations from the principal merchants and gentry of Canton, who seemed anxious to bring about a settlement of the present disastrous state of affairs. They were obliged to admit that our demands were not unreasonable; but that such was the inflexibility of the High Commissioner's character, that they feared it would be useless to attempt to alter his expressed determination not to admit our representatives into the city. They denied the accusation made by the High Commissioner that he had been compelled, by clamour, to offer a reward for our heads, and loudly expressed their disapprobation at it. Even if they have the disposition to settle this dispute in our favour, I fear they lack the power to do so.

26. Strenuous efforts having been made, without effect, to compel a compliance with our demands, Sir John Bowring, on the 8th, submitted that the next step should be the destruction of the Bogue Forts. Concurring in this opinion, I informed the High Commissioner that unless he submitted within twenty-four hours, I should resume hostile measures, I waited more than the stipulated time, and proceeded in the "Encounter" below the Bogue Forts on the afternoon of the 11th, leaving the "Sampson" and "Niger," with Commodore Elliot, to protect the factory. I found there the "Calcutta" (in which I rehoisted my flag), "Nankin," "Barracouta," "Hornet" (just arrived from Shanghae), and "Coromandel" tender.

On the following morning I sent a summons to the chief mandarin to deliver

\* Commander Bate was on board the "Barracouta."



up the forts till the Viceroy's conduct could be submitted to the Emperor of China, pledging myself that the forts should remain uninjured, and be given back when the differences shall be terminated. This being refused, the squadron then attacked the two Wan-tung Island Forts from the Bremer channel side, and they were taken possession of by the boats and Royal Marines after a considerable, though ill-directed, resistance of about an hour. These forts were fully manned, had upwards of 200 guns mounted, and were found stronger than when captured in 1841. The Chinese troops stood to their guns up to the moment our men entered the embrasures. The mandarins had boats in readiness to facilitate their own escape, leaving their unfortunate followers, who rushed into the water until they were assured of their safety by the efforts made to save them. They were afterwards landed on the main.

One boy killed, and four men wounded, on board the "Nankin," was happily the extent of our casualties, though stinkpots were freely thrown at those who first entered the forts.

On the 13th the Annunghoy Forts, on the opposite side of the Bogue entrance, mounting together 210 guns, were similarly attacked and taken, and, though some resistance was offered, I am thankful to state, without a casualty on our side.

27. The command of the river being now in our hands, I have no other operation in immediate contemplation, beyond the security and maintenance of our position; and it will remain with Her Majesty's Government to determine whether the present opportunity shall be made available to enforce, to their full extent, the Treaty stipulations which the Canton Government has hitherto been allowed to evade with impunity.

28. I have to express my entire approval of the conduct of the officers and men engaged in the series of laborious operations I have felt it my duty to undertake. From the Commodore, Captains, and Commanders, I have received the most prompt and efficient assistance, and their example has influenced the officers and men. I have already mentioned the officers who have brought themselves prominently to notice.

The health of the men is remarkably good, and the squadron continues in an efficient state for any further service.

29. During the whole of my proceedings, I have received the most cordial support of the British and foreign communities, from their confidence that future benefit must be the result. Her Majesty's Consul has rendered me most valuable assistance, particularly from his intimate acquaintance with the Chinese language.

My thanks are especially due to Commanders Foote and Smith, commanding the United States' naval forces, for the good order and harmony they have so largely contributed to preserve during the present crisis.

30. I have endeavoured, as briefly as its high importance will permit, to lay before their Lordships every particular connected with my proceedings. The original cause of dispute, though comparatively trifling, has now, from the injurious policy pursued by the Imperial High Commissioner, assumed so very grave an aspect as to threaten the existence of amicable relations as regards Canton.

Though I shall continue to take steps, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, in the hope of being able to bring matters to a satisfactory termination, I shall be most anxious to receive the instructions of Her Majesty's Government on this important question.

31. I inclose a copy of a notice I have had issued to the British community by Her Majesty's Consul.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

---

The Inclosures to this despatch are published as Annexes to Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, with the exception of the following papers.

---

## Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

*Commodore Elliot to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

"Sybille," Whampoa, October 15, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that yesterday, after Mr. Parkes, Her Majesty's Consul, had received the letter from the Imperial Commissioner (an extract of which I have already forwarded to you), I returned to Whampoa when I found the "Barracouta" had arrived the previous evening. The tide suiting, I desired Commander Fortescue to proceed immediately up Junk Passage as near Canton as he could go with safety to the steamer. He lost no time in doing so, and anchored towards evening some way above the barrier at Whampoa; the "Coromandel" at the same time embarked the Sybille's marines, and took in tow her boats, and proceeded up the river to carry out the determination to seize one of the Government junks.

The lorcha "Arrow," when the outrage upon her was committed, was lying below the Dutch Folly (where she still remains) surrounded by Imperial junks, and as the act was done in a very public manner in that conspicuous position, it appeared to me best that a reprisal should be made in an equally public way by taking one of the mandarin junks lying at the same place. Those most conveniently situated had sailed during that and the previous day, and with the strong tide running, it was difficult to select a suitable vessel; after cutting one adrift from her moorings, the tide carried her into a position from which she could not have been extricated without much difficulty and loss of time, another one was therefore seized, and the "Coromandel" brought her down to Whampoa during the night, where she now lies under the guns of the "Sybille."

2. This junk which, with others about her, as we passed in the morning, carried the Imperial flag, appears to be one of many vessels in the hire of Government lying at that anchorage, and used for war purposes or as transports, as occasion requires; and I am assured she is of the class, and very similar to the junk that boarded the "Arrow."

I understand she has on board a valuable cargo.

3. I am happy to say that this service has been performed without any casualty, though considerable disposition to resist was shown by the surrounding mandarin junks, the tampions being removed from many of their guns, and other preparations made.

4. The "Coromandel" returns to Canton this morning; I shall keep the "Sybille's" marines on board her, as a guard.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHS. G. J. B. ELLIOT.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 21, 1849.*

THE Undersigned, &c., has been instructed by Her Majesty's Government to make to the High Commissioner the following communication:—

The British Government has learnt with surprise and displeasure that the Government of China has declined to fulfil the engagements of the Treaties by which British subjects were to be admitted to free access to the city of Canton.

In the Treaty of Nankin of the 29th August, 1842, it was stated that "His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees that British subjects, with their families and establishments shall be allowed to reside for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foochow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghae."

In the Supplementary Treaty of Hoomun-Chae of the 8th October, 1843, it was again recorded that "the Treaty of perpetual peace and friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foochow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghae, without molestation and restraint."

In the further Treaty, signed at Bocca Tigris on the 4th of April, 1846, it was said "His Majesty the Emperor of China having on his own part distinctly stated that, when in the course of time mutual tranquillity shall have been insured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton; and the local authorities being for the present unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period; but the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty."

And, finally, in the Article agreed upon at Canton, on the 6th of April, 1847, it was stated, as recorded in Keying's note of that day to the British Plenipotentiary, "The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent, but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed."

"It is therefore now agreed, that two years from this day's date British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city."

These engagements, thus solemnly recorded, the Chinese Government has now declined to fulfil. But the faithful performance of Treaty engagements by sovereigns is the security for peace between nations. The Queen of England has fulfilled her Treaty engagements to the Emperor of China. The Emperor of China has not fulfilled his Treaty engagements to the Queen of England. Why has the Emperor broken his word? Is it because he is unwilling to keep his engagements, or because he is unable to do so? If he is unwilling to keep his engagements, how can the British Government trust to the Emperor's word, and how can there be lasting peace between the two Governments? If the Emperor is unable to keep his promise, because his word and his orders are not respected by his subjects, how can he expect that foreign Governments should show him more respect than his own subjects are willing to show him? And will not foreign Governments be obliged to inflict on the Chinese people, in order to repress their violence, those punishments which the Emperor is too weak to be able to award?

But is this the way to secure tranquillity to the Chinese people?

Let the Chinese Government well consider these things; and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will be upon them.

Let the High Commissioner send this communication to the Imperial Government of Peking.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed)

S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 4 in No. 6.

*Summons sent in to the Mandarin commanding the Bogue Forts, on the 12th November, 1856.*

THE British Admiral wishes to spare life, and is not at war with the Chinese; and as it is necessary for him to hold possession of the Bogue Forts, until the conduct of the Viceroy Yeh can be referred to the Emperor of Peking, one hour will be given for the purpose of clearing out; if this offer is at once accepted, boats will be permitted to pass to and from the main land and the Wantungs. In this case the forts will remain uninjured, ready to be returned in the same state to the Chinese when these differences are over; and the rebels will neither be allowed to pass the Bogue Forts, nor to enter them whilst in our possession.

At the expiration of an hour the answer came. The Admiral commanding the Bogue Forts cannot give them up, as he would lose his head, and he must therefore fight.

The small mandarin who was the bearer of this message understood English, and had been a pilot. He stated that there were 500 soldiers in each fort.

(Signed)

M. SEYMOUR,

*Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief of the British Forces.*

## Inclosure 5 in No. 6.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 31, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of yesterday, advising me that a breach was made in the new city wall, on the 29th, through which our brave fellows entered the city, and visited the public offices of the Governor-General, and that (having accomplished this) they returned to their quarters, and your Excellency announces that the breach will be maintained, with a view to further proceedings.

I am, indeed, sorry to find that all these demonstrations do not move the Imperial Commissioner to enter upon becoming negotiations.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## No. 7.

*Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, January 10, 1857.*

I HAVE laid before the Earl of Clarendon your letter of the 3rd instant, inclosing Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour's report of the late operations in the Canton river, and requesting to be made acquainted with the instructions which should be sent to him on the subject; and in reply I am to request that you will acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Lord Clarendon is of opinion that the Admiral's conduct should be entirely approved, and more especially the judgment, firmness, and moderation with which he has acted, and the respect which he has shown for the lives and properties of the Chinese people.

## No. 8.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, January 10, 1857.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23rd of October last, with a report of the operations in the Canton river; and I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve the course which has been adopted by Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour and yourself; and I have to instruct you also to convey to Mr. Parkes a similar approval of his conduct.

## No. 9.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 16, 1857.)*

(Extract.)

*Canton, November 18, 1856.*

HAVING received communications both from Sir Michael Seymour and Mr. Consul Parkes, suggesting that my presence at Canton would be desirable, I left Hong Kong on the 16th in Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel," and arrived here at 9 A.M. yesterday.

I found a letter from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, of which I forward translation. It is a reiteration of often-repeated averments, and a renewed declaration that he is unwilling to concede to the demands of the Admiral, and that he cannot safely either leave the city, or provide for my security if I penetrate within its walls.

I forward copy of my reply, in which I endeavour to accomplish the object of my reception by a further appeal to his Excellency, and the declaration that I will provide the means for protecting my person if he consent to receive me.

*Canton, November 20.*

Yesterday afternoon I received from the Imperial Commissioner the reply (of which I inclose translation) to my communication of the 18th instant (Inclosure 1). Nothing seems to shake his Excellency; and I forward copy of my answer of this day. I have exhausted all the means by which I could influence either his hopes or fears, as far as diplomatic representations can go, and I must leave further action to Her Majesty's naval authorities.

A requisition having been forwarded to me, as Governor of Hong Kong, by Sir Michael Seymour, for a detachment of 100 men from the 59th Regiment, in order to relieve and assist the naval forces in their defence of the Factories, I desired they might be conveyed hither without delay in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," which the Admiral sent to Hong Kong for the purpose. This step has been rendered more necessary in consequence of the withdrawal of all the United States' naval forces from the Factories on the 17th instant.

The communications received from Mr. Consul Parkes will convey to your Lordship an important document, giving an account of an interview with the gentry of Canton, in which the blame of this unreasonable and deplorable resistance is thrown personally upon the Imperial Commissioner, and in which appears note from two of the deputation from the gentry on the present state of affairs, and on their position as regards his Excellency Yeh.

This morning the United States' Consul has published a notification from the United States' Commissioner, stating the necessity for the withdrawal of the American Naval Forces from the Factories, and desiring United States' citizens to consider whether they will withdraw from Canton pending the adjustment of existing difficulties.

*Canton, November 21*

Mr. Consul Parkes has handed to me, to-day, four despatches, dated 16th, 18th, and 20th instant, of which I inclose copies, and which will throw light on the present state of affairs in Canton.

Having communicated to the United States' Commissioner and the United States' Commodore the wish of the Naval Commander-in-chief and myself for a conference, they came to Canton to-day, and stated they had now a national insult to resent, and that they, having received from the Imperial Commissioner a very unsatisfactory communication, had determined to attack and to destroy the forts from which their flag had been fired on; that there was no intention to withdraw the American flag from the Factories; and that they thought the demand to hold official communication with the Chinese authorities a most reasonable one; that as regarded the general right to enter the city, they had no instructions from their Government to insist upon it; that at present their determination was to require and enforce reparation, 1st, for the outrage committed by the firing on their flag by the Barrier Forts; and, 2ndly, for the firing on the United States' flag by the fortress at Heang-shan; that having done what they deemed necessary either to obtain redress for those grievances, or, in case of obtaining no adequate redress, for inflicting a becoming punishment on the Chinese, they would reserve the consideration of future measures, but expressed, at the same time, the most cordial sympathy with our proceedings, and the earnest desire to act, as far as possible, in harmony with our policy.

In the course of the day, a communication was received from the French Admiral to the effect, that as no French interest was in any way concerned, and no French subject was resident in Canton, his Excellency had determined to order away the French marines that had been sent for the protection of the flag of the Consulate; and I received afterwards, a communication from Count Klekowski, the Secretary of the French Legation, a notice that to-morrow the flag would be removed from the French Consulate.

I am informed that a meeting of the influential inhabitants of Canton has been held to day, at which it was determined to represent to the Viceroy the necessity of making concessions; but that his Excellency refused to receive the deputation, and declared he would neither consent to receive or to visit foreign officials. I learn also, that he has not communicated to those around him the

contents or the character of my last letters, and that there is no hope whatever of his making the slightest advance towards a friendly settlement of existing difficulties.

In this state of things I have determined to leave Canton to-morrow morning, and hope this despatch will be in time to reach the bi-monthly mail.

*Canton River, November 22.*

I left Canton this morning, having received yesterday the despatch from the Imperial Commissioner, of which I inclose translation.

It appears to me useless to continue correspondence leading to no result. Last night the French Secretary of Legation called to inform me officially that the French flag would not be hoisted this morning at the Consulate, that no Frenchman was left in the Factories.

We observed in coming down the river a fleet of Mandarin war junks, which, no doubt, are intended to join others which are assembled in the creek about Ta-Ti. We learn also that there is a gathering of rebel junks farther down the river. From what we were able to learn yesterday, it would seem the Cantonese are now as much alarmed from an apprehension of the arrival of the rebels, who might attack the city on the landside, as by our presence in the river; but I leave Canton with the impression that no amount of hostility, come from whence it may, will lead to any surrender on the part of the Imperial Commissioner. One of our informants said that nobody but his own guard dared to approach him.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, reporting that British property, amounting in value to about a million and a-half dollars, is stored in Chinese packhouses, which, it appears, the Imperial Commissioner has forbidden to be delivered to the owners. I agree with Mr. Parkes, that it would be imprudent to make an attempt to rescue this property by force, and desire him to obtain all available evidence that its delivery has been refused by the authority of Chinese officials. Should the property be sacrificed, the demand for compensation will, no doubt, be the subject of instructions from your Lordship. The insufficiency of the factory warehouses, and the impossibility of obtaining ground at Canton for British subjects (in itself a great grievance and a violation of Treaty engagements), compels the merchants to use the packhouses belonging to the natives—in which the more bulky articles, such as raw cotton, are habitually stored.

*Hong Kong, November 24.*

I have to inform your Lordship that, up to last evening, nothing important had occurred at Canton, except that the Americans had successfully attacked all the forts, but found their demolition more difficult than they had anticipated.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 16th instant I received your Excellency's letter of the 14th, and acquainted myself with its contents.

In my reply to an earlier letter, I showed by a detailed and specific statement of the whole case, that the prisoner seized on board the lorcha was a Chinese criminal. The letter under acknowledgment tells me "the lorcha, without doubt, lawfully bore the British flag under a register granted by me." This attests the truth of what was stated in evidence before the officer sent to conduct the examination, in the case of the lorcha, viz., that, having been built by Soo-aching, a Chinese, a register was purchased for her for

P

1,000 dollars, and that she fraudulently assumed the flag of your nation. I have always understood foreign flags to be each one peculiar to a nation; they are never made so little of as even to be lent; how then could a foreign nation do anything so irregular as to sell its flag to China? This appears to your Excellency a proceeding in accordance with law; all I can say is, that I am not aware that foreign nations have any such law. As I have said before, therefore, had the flag belonged, *bonâ fide*, to a British merchant vessel, it would have been proper to follow some other course than the one pursued; but, the fact being that a Chinese had fraudulently assumed the flag, why should Mr. Consul Parkes have put himself forward as his advocate? Simply because he wanted a pretext for making trouble.

As to the entry into the city, after a long correspondence upon this question between the late Commissioner Seu and the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, the discussion of the matter closed\* definitively. The letter now under acknowledgment says, "Mr. Bonham never did so close, and never was authorized so to close it." If he did not so close it, why did Mr. Bonham issue a notice at the Factories, which was put in the papers, to the effect that foreigners were not to go into the city? What is this but proof that he had definitively closed it? His despatch at the same time stated that he had reported it to his Government, and on this I, their Governor of the province, and the late Commissioner Seu, represented to His Imperial Majesty that the English had definitively closed their negotiations respecting admission into Canton, and had the honour to receive in reply the following decree:—

"The purpose of walling cities is to protect the people; in the protection of the people lies the security of the State. When the people of Kwang-tung are unanimously determined against the admission of foreigners into the city, can an Imperial injunction be laid on them by proclamation so to do, whether they will or no? It is not in the power of the Government of China to cross the wishes of the people out of deference to those of the men from afar; on the other hand it behoves foreign nations to study the temper of the people, to the end that the capital of their merchants may work free from risk, &c., &c.

"Respect this!"

It seems plain, in my humble opinion, that the reason why His Imperial Majesty (refused what was asked) was, that he had, for his part, so studied the temper of the Kwang-tung people, as to appreciate their aversion to it, and your Excellency, to judge from your letter, where it speaks of "the opposition of the gentry and the turbulent violence of the people of Canton," it would seem, had also sufficiently studied the temper of the Kwang-tung people. The people are looked on by the State as its foundation. When the ruler loves his people, there is some prospect of their obeying their ruler. Thus, as a general rule, has it ever been. To run counter to the feelings of man is to disregard what nature teaches is right before heaven. This has never been the policy of China, and I assume that your Excellency's Government no less recognizes the paramount obligation of conforming to what is right before heaven and due by man. Now, ever since the arrival of Admiral Seymour, he has been attacking and demolishing houses, both in city and suburbs. He has also demolished a number of forts. These forts again were constructed at the expense of the gentry and people of Kwang-tung to protect them against pirates. Will they, when they find them one day attacked and destroyed, will they be disposed to desist from hostilities? And yet, when, in addition to all this, the trade of every mercantile house has been stopped by these operations, begun without a cause, your Excellency still says, in speaking of the city question, "I cannot for a moment admit, &c."

As to another passage in the letter under acknowledgment, "were it to be admitted that the unruly spirits of a nation† might be permitted to disregard the supreme authority, &c.;" as the merchants of your Excellency's nation have come to Canton in the hope of finding a flourishing trade, so has the

\* The word used in the Chinese version of Sir J. Bowring's letter sent is "Pa," meaning final cessation, namely, from insisting on the right. Sir J. Bowring's English is "never surrender."

† A nation, in Chinese, each or every nation, any nation, or different nations.

The Commissioner chooses to read it "every nation," for the simple purpose of employing the argument that our acts are calculated to provoke the resentment of "every nation."



mercantile community of "every nation" come in the hope of finding a flourishing trade. Is it, then, reasonable, I would ask, to expect that "every nation" will be satisfied at this stoppage of their trade?

As to your proposal in the same letter, that we "should meet as becomes, &c.," an interview might of course have been practicable in the first instance, but do the proceedings of Admiral Seymour, who has commenced hostilities without cause, show any acquaintance with what "becomes\*?" He has come to Canton, and, at a moment's notice, he has destroyed habitations without number, with considerable loss of life; the sufferers are crowding to my Court, complaining of their distress, and entreating me to do them justice; and such, at this moment, is "the opposition of the gentry and the turbulent violence of the people," that not only would your Excellency have some difficulty in entering the city, but, for the time being, I, myself, should have equal trouble in getting out of it. It is the Admiral's wanton proceeding that has provoked all this irritation. Let your Excellency once again well consider it!

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency prosperity, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to Sir John Bowring, &c., &c.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 20th day. (November 17, 1856.)*

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

*Sir John Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 18, 1856.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of yesterday.

I do not think it necessary to say more than I have already said in reference to the past. But my present object is to advise your Excellency that I am still willing and desirous of meeting you in your own yamun to discuss, in the spirit of peace and harmony, the means of putting a stop to the miseries which the existing state of affairs has brought upon the people, and the still greater measures which are impending over them. It is the obligation of all Governments to receive and protect those ambassadors properly accredited by their sovereigns; but I wish your Excellency to understand that, while I claim your attention to all the laws of courtesy, which your nation has the credit of properly appreciating, I am quite in a condition, if you cannot control the people, to protect myself in my official visit to your Excellency, and to punish those who shall dare to interfere with my purposes of peace and friendship.

If you consent to a meeting in the manner I propose, I shall request his Excellency, the Naval Commander-in-chief, to suspend hostile operations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir John Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's communication of the 18th instant, and have acquainted myself with its contents.

So far as an interview within the city is concerned, I communicated to

\* *Lit.*, forms and observances. Sir John Bowring's words were "meeting as becomes the Representatives of Great Monarchs."

you, in my last reply, a copy, respectfully made, of His Majesty the Emperor's decree. Having had the honour to receive this intimation of the Imperial pleasure (that what proposed) was not to be sanctioned, dare I, even were there no other objection, act contrary to the will of His Sacred Majesty?

Mr. Bonham's reason for issuing a notice prohibiting foreigners from entering into the city, was, that he rightly understood what policy consisted with safety. The native and foreign mercantile community have, in consequence, traded together without a misunderstanding for many years.

Now, the causeless operations of Admiral Seymour, by the damage they have inflicted on the people, have excited, on the part of the inhabitants of the whole city, a feeling of animosity which is daily increasing. You say in your letter that you are quite able to provide for your own safety; it is, I think, but too probable that, so far from having your safety in your own hands, you are incurring mortal danger. Would your Excellency but follow the course of the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, you would, in so doing, be following the policy of safety. Your Excellency, during your service (here) as Consul, must have seen with your own eyes the real condition of things. To conclude, I request your Excellency, once more, to ponder well on this,—that in the management of all matters, we must act as reason teaches is right before heaven and due by man, before we can arrive at any satisfactory result.

I accordingly reply, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that your Excellency's prosperity may daily increase.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 22nd day. (November 19, 1856.)*

Inclosure 4 in No. 9.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 20, 1856.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch dated yesterday.

It has caused me much disappointment and distress. Your Excellency repudiates my words of peace and friendship.

I must now leave to his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief the measures which a painful necessity may compel him to take, and to your Excellency all the responsibility which belongs to those who disregard Treaties, and visit upon a people the unhappy consequences of their own obstinacy.

I shall not fail to advise the Court of Peking of the needless miseries your Excellency has brought upon this city and neighbourhood, all of which might easily have been averted.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 9.

*Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.*

Sir,

*Whampoa, November 19, 1856.*

THE recent unexpected and hostile attack upon the flag of the United States by the Chinese forts, near the Barrier, calling for, and receiving at the hands of the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China, a prompt rebuke, and the emergency thus created rendering it necessary to recall the naval force stationed at Canton, for the protection of the person and property of American citizens; and full explanations and satisfaction for this violation of our Treaty and the laws of nations not yet having been received, I learn from Commodore Armstrong that at present it is impracticable to return that force to Canton, and it is uncertain whether, in the course of events, he will be able to do so.

You will, therefore, notify the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly, leaving them to judge and determine for themselves, whether, under the circumstances, it will not be best for them to retire from that city, pending the adjustment of existing difficulties.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 6 in No. 9.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Canton, November 16, 1856.*

A **SERIOUS** collision has occurred between the United States' forces in the river and the local Chinese Government, which may have a very important bearing upon the hostile operations in which we are at present engaged.

At 8 o'clock this morning, I observed the embarkation of a portion of the American detachment stationed here since the commencement of the existing troubles for the protection of American interests, and learned that it had been ordered to join the ships at Whampoa for offensive purposes. Immediately afterwards, Mr. Sturgis, the managing partner of the American firm of Russell and Co., called upon and furnished me with the following particulars.

Entertaining the opinion that the interests of foreign commerce at this port would be best consulted by the American Government lending no countenance whatever to the measures taken by us, either for exacting redress from the Chinese authorities for a particular outrage, or demanding, as a guarantee for the non-recurrence of similar aggressions, the part fulfilment of a Treaty stipulation, in which all foreign Powers are equally interested, and which has hitherto been denied them by the Cantou Government, he had proceeded to Whampoa to impress his views upon Commodore Armstrong, the Commander-in-chief of the United States' forces in these waters, and to urge on him to abandon their position at Canton, leaving the protection of the foreign factories to the English only, and requiring all American citizens to withdraw.

Commodore Armstrong acquiesced in the course proposed by Mr. Sturgis, and commissioned Captain Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," to proceed to Canton to bring away the American force. The latter, in company with Mr. Sturgis, left his vessel in one of his ship's boats, with the national colours conspicuously displayed; but to the surprise of the party, they were fired upon as they passed the Barrier batteries, by the large fort on the left bank, a round shot from which struck the water within ten yards of the boat's bow. Presuming mistake on the part of their assailants, Mr. Sturgis stood up and waved the United States' ensign; but this movement was responded to by another shot, fired with even better precision, and at the same time, another fort on the right, from which they were distant less than 400 yards, opened upon them with round and shrapnel; but the party providentially escaped injury, although actually wetted by the water which was thrown up by the shot; the forts ceasing to fire only when the boat retreated in the direction of the ships.

Mr. Sturgis further informed me, that Commodore Armstrong had determined to punish this national affront at once without previously demanding from the Imperial Commissioner satisfaction or apology, and that he (Mr. Sturgis) now that the honour of the United States was concerned, also looked upon all references as idle, and had advocated a resort to force as the prior step, and communication with the Chinese authorities as an ulterior proceeding. The portion of the detachment which I had seen embarking, had accordingly been withdrawn to strengthen the ships for the hostile operations which Commodore Armstrong had then in view.

Captain Smith, of the United States' corvette "Levant," also waited upon his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, in company with Mr. Sturgis at the Consulate, and communicated the above particulars as the cause of the retirement of a part of the American force.

At half-past 3 this afternoon, a heavy cannonade was heard in the direction of the Barrier, and from the roof of the factories I could discern one

or more American vessels engaging the forts. The fire was kept up with great animation on both sides until night closed in, when first the fire of the forts and then that of the ships slackened and ceased. I am not yet informed of the result of the engagement.

---

Inclosure 7 in No. 9.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 16, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that my note to the deputation of the Canton gentry, which formed an inclosure in my despatch of the 14th instant, announcing to them the capture of the Bogue Forts, elicited from them, the same evening, an intimation that they would wait at the Consulate the following day to present an address to your Excellency, which they were then preparing. They accordingly came yesterday, at noon, and handed in this document, which, being unsealed, was perused by Mr. Wade and myself, and found to contain nothing but the old arguments as to the objections of the people to our entry into the city, and avoiding notice of the Admiral's demand for official intercourse, to which, as they had previously verbally admitted, and now again repeated, the people were indifferent, and which was opposed by the Imperial Commissioner alone. Again the subject was discussed at length, and they themselves offered to substitute another address, stating where the difficulty in the way of adjustment really lay; but I regret to have to add that this promise has proved as fruitless as the preceding ones; as in a note received from them to-day, they inform me they are unable to carry out what they undertook.

I inclose a Minute of the conference drawn up by Mr. Wade, and presume that the negotiations we have endeavoured to conduct, through this channel, may now be considered as closed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 8 in No. 9.

*Minutes of Conference with some of the Canton Gentry, November 15, 1856.*

ON the 14th November, Mr. Parkes wrote to every member of the deputation who had attended on the 12th instant, stating that the Admiral had returned from the capture of the Bogue Forts, and asking what he might say to his Excellency on the subject of a statement which, on the 12th, they had promised to prepare. They wrote to say that they would bring it next day.

On the 15th, accordingly, at noon, ——— and ———, with ——— and ———, brought a note unsealed, addressed to his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary. It was simply a string of the old arguments, that the admission of foreigners into the city would be a novelty offensive to the people; that our argument was bad, that no objection being raised at the other ports, none should be at Canton, because at the other ports the people had no prejudice of long growth to disturb; that China had her national honour as little to be violated as that of Great Britain; lastly, it prayed his Excellency to order the Consul to desist from hostilities.

The deputation was reminded that the paper they promised to prepare was to have been a paper showing that the difficulty lay with Yeh; they might have stated this in what way they pleased; they were of course not expected to command him their chief authority; instead of this they had written a statement made before *ad nauseam* during ten years, in which they entirely overlooked the difference between the simple official intercourse

demanding by the Admiral and the greater Treaty right in abeyance; and without alluding to their general admission before made, that Yeh was the chief opponent they had, laid the opposition entirely on the people, to whom, as they had further admitted, the particular, and even the general, question was matter of indifference.

They immediately offered to substitute another address for the present one, but they urged that, as official intercourse was what we so much insisted on, this might be accomplished by the establishment of a hall of meeting without the walls. They also urged that it would be better to detach the intercourse question from the "Arrow" case, and allow this to be settled first. They were told once and again that it was impossible to take less than what was now asked. If simple reparation for outrage in the "Arrow" case had been all we required, the Admiral would doubtless have been long ago satisfied with what had been done, but that a principle was at stake which could not be abandoned. Evidence of necessity for access to the authorities we had long had; the "Arrow" case confirmed it, and less than intercourse as we asked it, we could not take.

In the course of the conversation the "Encounter's" guns opened on some troops that had come down to attack a working party of our seamen and mariners, and the sound of her guns at once made them more pliant and more eloquent. ———, sinking his voice to a whisper, said most emphatically, that there was but one course, and this was to fire on the city (he and the rest, it should be observed, live in the suburbs)—in particular to fire on the Yamun in which Yeh now resides; that there would be no change accomplished until he was killed, or until the people were so thoroughly terrified as to petition him clamorously to yield this point: he was very inaccessible; had no official of rank near enough to his own to insist on consulting with him, no relative or friend; was surrounded by 3,000 braves, who were quite enough to scare any respectable body away from petitioning him; ——— said there would be nothing but woe in Canton until he was removed.

On the 12th instant they had said that when they urged Yeh to concede our officials admission into the city, he had twitted them with selfishness and want of patriotism. They live outside the city, said he, and do not care what befalls those within.

They left with many assurances of that they would prepare an address more in the form that was required; but, on the evening of the 16th came a note from ——— and ———, to the following effect:—"We hasten to state, that on the subject of the note brought under consideration yesterday, we at once addressed his Excellency the Governor-General, who authoritatively stated that the thing could not be done"

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 9 in No. 9.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 18, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to lay before your Excellency the information I have received from reliable sources, of the proceedings of the Americans since I reported to your Excellency the steps taken by Commodore Armstrong to exact satisfaction for the attack on Captain Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," by the Barrier Forts, on the 15th instant.

The Commodore being determined to destroy the two forts that had committed this aggression, moved up in the corvettes "Portsmouth" and "Levant," on Sunday afternoon, the 16th. A boat that had been sent away early in the morning to sound the channel was fired upon by the forts, and one of the crew was killed. The "Levant" grounded before the ships came within range of the forts, and could take no part in the action; but the larger vessel, the "Portsmouth," being in tow of a private steamer, made better progress, and on nearing the forts had to sustain their fire, which the latter were the first to commence. Captain Foote did not return a shot until within 450 yards of the large fort on the right bank, when he poured in a broadside, and continued to

keep up a heavy fire for two hours and a quarter, during which time he expended no less than 230 shell. The armament of the "Portsmouth," I may mention, is sixteen 64-pounders, but the forts replied with spirit to this heavy fire, and were not silenced until the attack had been sustained for an hour and three-quarters.

The darkness prevented the landing of a force that night to take possession of the forts, and, on the morning of the 17th, Commodore Armstrong considered it unwise, looking to the position of the ships, both of which were aground, at low water, to attempt an assault without reinforcements. He therefore sent to Canton for the remainder of the detachment posted at the Factories, consisting of about eighty men. Before they arrived, however, Commodore Armstrong had been obliged by illness to return to his flag-ship, the "San Jacinto," at Whampoa, where he met the United States' Commissioner, Dr. Parker, who, unaware of what had occurred, had come up from Macao, and, altering his original plan, which was to reduce the forts before communicating to the Imperial Commissioner, the Commodore then determined to write to the latter and demand satisfaction, before proceeding with the assault, and a letter to this effect arrived here this morning.

I have not been able to ascertain the nature of the satisfaction called for, but twenty-four hours, I find, has been allowed the Imperial Commissioner to accede to the Commodore's demand. His Excellency's letter, however, being rather a long one, cannot, I am told, be translated and forwarded before to-morrow morning.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 10 in No. 9.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 20, 1856,*

THE cannonade of this morning will have announced to your Excellency the recommencement of the attack by the American ships of war on the Chinese fortifications at the Barrier; and I have now to report to your Excellency, that I have been visited this morning by Mr. Perry, the United States' Consul at this port, who has informed me of the cause of the resumption of hostilities.

The letter from Commodore Armstrong to the Imperial Commissioner, referred to in despatch No. 199, was sent into the city between 8 and 9 A.M., yesterday; but the preparations made by the Chinese during the three days that the United States' ships of war have lain before the forts inactive, awaiting the result of Commodore Armstrong's negotiation, being of a nature to excite the suspicions of the United States' naval officers, the latter determined to attack again this morning, without waiting for the expiration of the twenty-four hours given to the Imperial Commissioner to accede to Commodore Armstrong's demands.

Mr. Perry, at the time he gave me this information, showed me a letter from his Excellency the Honourable Peter Parker, United States' Commissioner, instructing him to inform all American citizens at Canton, that, as it was impossible to say when the ships of war would be in a position to detach a force of sailors and marines for the protection of the Factories, they should judge for themselves whether it would not be advisable for them to retire from the place.

This letter has been circulated by Mr. Perry among the American community, and I beg to inclose your Excellency a copy.

The Imperial Commissioner has forwarded a reply to Commodore Armstrong, which was received this morning about 11 o'clock.

I am given to understand that it is not satisfactory, as it justifies rather than condemns the aggression complained of; but on this point your Excellency will doubtless receive full information from the highest quarter.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 11 in No. 9.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's communications of the 20th instant, in which you state that my "repudiation of your words of peace and friendship have caused you much disappointment and distress."

In a late reply I communicated to you a copy, respectfully made, of an Imperial decree, in which His Majesty the Emperor, on the representation of myself, the then Governor, and Seu, the late Commissioner, that negotiations (respecting the city question) had been closed by the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, had signified his pleasure that the request made was not to be sanctioned. The mercantile communities, native and foreign (I argued), were well satisfied, and the trade between them ever since, a period of some years, had in consequence daily advanced in prosperity; and this was a true policy of safety. (These words of mine) were "words of peace and friendship."

As I have in several replies explained, minutely and detailedly, His Majesty the Emperor refused his sanction (to the demand made), because he knew the temper of the Canton people so thoroughly as to be aware of their aversion to it; the late Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bonham, represented this to his Government, and the British Government also knowing the temper of the Canton people, and their aversion (to the proposed measure), therefore closed negotiations respecting it.

It is your Excellency who "repudiates,"\* not I who am "obstinate."

In 1850, Mr. Bonham sent an officer to Tien-tsin, with a request that he might be admitted into the city, and His Majesty the Emperor signified his pleasure that it should not be sanctioned; again, in 1854, when your Excellency came forward, earnestly repeating that request, His Majesty again signified his pleasure that it should not be sanctioned; and the fact that the request made on these two occasions was on both refused, proves that it is not the case that I, individually, am "repudiating." The city in question is the provincial city of Kwang-tung, the people are the people of Kwang-tung; nor can any parallel be drawn between them and those of other provinces.

The "unhappy consequences visited on the people," of which your letter speaks, have been brought upon them by the wanton and hasty acts of Admiral Seymour. I have nothing to do with them. How can all the responsibility of them belong to me?

In short, when things are done otherwise than is consistent with what is due by man, an offence is committed against what is right before heaven.

Your Excellency, by command† of your Government, has come to Canton, (or Kwang-tung,) to exercise general supervision over all things pertaining to trade. The chief authority being thus in your grasp, why have you allowed Admiral Seymour to carry hostilities to this length?

I have myself long since transmitted to Peking an account of all that has happened, and of the present state of things here.

I therefore reply to you, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency increase of prosperity.

A necessary communication, addressed to Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir J. Bowring.

*Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 24th day. (November 21, 1856.)*

\* Who will not accept what is tendered to you, viz., the plain truth, that admission into Canton has been refused you from first to last, on account of the temper and unwillingness of the people.

† This is not properly phrased; "your Government" is "kwei kwo," honourable nation; but "command," Royal Commission, being in effect intended, should be otherwise worded and placed.



## Inclosure 12 in No. 9.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, November 22, 1856.

AT the commencement of the present troubles most of the British merchants took the precaution to file at this Consulate inventories of their property, the most valuable portion of which, I observe, consists of goods stored in Chinese packhouses.

Various endeavours have been made to remove these goods; but the packhouses are, without exception, closed. No access can be obtained to the owners of them; and messages have been received from them stating that they have the orders of the Imperial Commissioner forbidding them to deliver any of the British merchandize now in their hands.

Under these circumstances several applications have been made to me by the British holders of these goods, to assist them in removing their property from the packhouses. As this could only be done by forcing an entrance, which would not only relieve the packhouse keepers from responsibility, but would very probably invite plunder by the mob, and as native labour is wholly unprocurable, and the employment of foreigners, that is of sailors, or men of that class, cannot be substituted, except in such small numbers, as would render their services of very little avail, whilst they would introduce inextricable confusion into the premises they enter. I have hitherto discouraged all proposals of this nature; but as the parties concerned will, as time wears on, become more anxious to obtain possession of their property, and will frequently be applying to me for advice or aid, I request your Excellency to give me instructions suited to the emergency.

I beg to inclose a brief statement prepared from the merchants' inventories, showing the value of the goods stored by British merchants in Chinese packhouses to be about a 1,500,000 dollars. This estimate to be considered as an approximate one only, I believe to be rather under the real amount, as it does not include various small parcels of goods to which it is difficult to assign a value. The fact of our being wholly dependent on the Chinese for storage accommodation, no ground for the erection of warehouses having yet been obtained at this port, shows how ill the Treaty has been kept at Canton in this respect, and the detriment we suffer in consequence. If, however, the Imperial Commissioner should have given orders for the detention of these goods as above stated, the responsibility of their custody would then directly devolve upon the Chinese Government.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 13 in No. 9.

*Summary of Value of Goods belonging to British Merchants stored in China Packhouses.*

	Packhouse.	Dollars.
Aget's	.. ..	268,743
Achoon's	.. ..	236,990
A-vung's	.. ..	212,806
A-hee's	.. ..	1,000
A-hoy's	.. ..	9,000
A-chu-chee's	.. ..	100,000
Cha-vung's	.. ..	146,800
Cheep-qua's	.. ..	2,500
E-shing's	.. ..	10,000
Hoo-ching's	.. ..	1,875
Khut-chong's	.. ..	11,200
Leet-sun's	.. ..	26,540
Lin-chong's	.. ..	63,190
Man-chong's	.. ..	1,000
Nam-chan's	.. ..	34,430
Oce's, New China Street	.. ..	8,600
Ping-king's	.. ..	3,750

	Dollars.
Sie-qua's .. .. .	33,375
Shun-qua's .. .. .	7,075
So-qua's .. .. .	97,300
Sy-chan's .. .. .	83,960
Wongtai-chongli's .. .. .	7,375
Do. Honan-foo-kee's .. .. .	7,500
Do. Lae Chan's .. .. .	32,950
Wooting-le-kee's .. .. .	8,000
Yow-tong's .. .. .	12,000
Yuh-choong's .. .. .	20,000
Yuh-kee's .. .. .	12,500
Total value of merchandize .. .. .	1,460,459
Add goods in Mr. Scott's packhouse, estimated at	51,000
	1,511,459

*British Consulate, Canton, November 14, 1856.*

---

Inclosure 14 in No. 9.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Canton River, November 22, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch dated this day, reporting that the Imperial Commissioner has prohibited the delivery of goods belonging to British merchants stored in Chinese packhouses, and representing, according to the document enclosed, a value of one and a-half million of dollars. I agree with you that no attempt should be made to rescue this property by violence. All means should be taken by the owners to substantiate the fact that delivery is denied to them, and to officialize the cause of that denial. The matter will be referred to Her Majesty's Government, as to the claims which the owners have to compensation for injuries inflicted; but the circumstances are so various, the produce of the warehouses so different, and the whole matter one in which local knowledge and experience must be the best guide, that I can lay down no rule of action for your guidance, but have every confidence in the propriety of the advice you may give to the parties who apply to you. Of course you will not compromise the Government by undertaking any responsibilities which would remove from parties the consequence of a want of becoming prudence and caution on their part.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

No. 10.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 16, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, November 24, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Robertson, dated Shanghae, 19th instant, giving us reason to hope that the events at Canton will not lead to any interruption of friendly relations at Shanghae.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure in No. 10.

*Consul Robertson to Sir John Bowring.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, November 19, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that nothing has occurred since the receipt of the news of the naval operations against Canton to disturb the quiet of this port, or the amicable relations existing between the Foreign and Imperial authorities.

On the 15th instant I had an interview with the Taoutae on matters of current business, and I took occasion to remark that reports of difficulties at Canton had reached me, but I took them to be of local importance only, and not calculated to interrupt the harmony which should exist at this port, where it was his duty and mine to keep things as quiet as possible.

I deemed it expedient to hint this, as the Canton brokers and people here have given free expression to their feelings with regard to passing events.

His Excellency appeared frankly to respond to my sentiments, observing there was a Chinese proverb, "Let every man sweep his own floor."

I have, &c.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

No. 11.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 17.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, January 17, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a despatch from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the further operations he had undertaken in the Canton river, and those undertaken by vessels of the United States.

I am, &c.

(Signed) R. OSBORNE.

P.S. It is understood that the inclosures to the Rear-Admiral's despatch are already in the possession of the Foreign Office.

Inclosure in No. 11.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, November 24, 1856.*

IN continuation of my letter of the 14th instant, I have the honour to report proceedings to the present date.

2. The Peninsular and Oriental Company's steam-vessel "Canton," in going down the river, with my despatches on board for England, was fired at on passing the Barrier Forts, and slightly struck five times. At 3 A. M. on the same day (15th), the weather being very hazy, the "Sampson" and "Encounter" were attacked by a number of vessels, supposed to be row junks, which kept up a well-directed fire for about twenty minutes, without doing injury beyond cutting a few ropes. Though the boats went in pursuit, they could not see the junks, which had retired under cover of the darkness. One troop chop-boat, with arms, belonging, apparently, to an officer of rank, fell into our hands, but nobody was on board.

3. I sent a working party from the "Encounter," assisted by Captain Rotton, Royal Artillery, to dismantle and blow up the Shamin Forts; on the 15th three mines were sprung, which destroyed a large part of the sea face. During the progress of the work the people were fired upon by troops stationed in the neighbouring houses, but they were driven back and kept in check by the guns of the covering boats, and the fire of the two steamers. Towards evening, a few shells were thrown at the public buildings in the old city.

On the afternoon of the 15th, a boat, belonging to the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," with Commander Foote on board, on his way to Canton, was fired at several times with round shot and canister, on approaching the Barrier Forts, though the American flag was conspicuously displayed; and Commander Foote considered it advisable to return to his ship. As this was the second time the American flag had been fired at, and no satisfactory reply had been obtained from the High Commissioner relative to the first affair, the "Portsmouth" and "Levant," the former bearing the broad pendant of Commodore Armstrong, Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in these seas, were towed up to the forts on the following day by two private steamers.

Since our operations against the Barrier Forts on the 23rd ultimo, they

have been re-armed, and were, at this period, garrisoned by a strong force, with troops in the neighbourhood. The corvette commenced firing at 4 P. M., and continued till 7 o'clock, the Chinese returning it with spirit. On the following morning the whole of the American force was withdrawn from the factory to man the ships. On the 17th the Commodore was under the necessity, from indisposition, of returning to his flag-ship, the steam-frigate "San Jacinto," lying at Whampoa; and after consulting with Dr. Parker, United States' Commissioner, it was considered advisable to demand an explanation from the Viceroy of the reason the boat was fired into, before proceeding with further aggressive measures; which was acted upon, and a note sent in accordingly.

At 7 A. M. on the 20th the American ships re-opened a very heavy fire on the forts, as the Chinese had commenced the construction of batteries in their rear, which was continued during the whole of that day, and at intervals during the next two days. On the evening of the 22nd, Commander Foote called on me to report the capture of the four forts, and the partial destruction of the works, the guns also having been burst, and the carriages burnt. During their protracted and arduous service, the American officers and men displayed their accustomed gallantry and energy. Their loss amounted to five killed and six wounded. That of the Chinese, I am given to understand, was very heavy, as they made a most determined defence. On the 20th the High Commissioner sent back a very unsatisfactory reply to the note of the United States' Commissioner.

The boats of the "Nankin" and "Hornet," on the 16th, destroyed the guns, fifty-five in number, in the little Tycockton Forts, they having annoyed the "Hornet" on the previous day. There was no resistance.

Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, arrived at Canton on the 17th, in the "Coromandel" steam tender, and put himself in communication with the Imperial High Commissioner.

On the 18th I re-opened fire on the Government buildings in the Tartar city, from the guns in the Dutch Folly, but ceased at noon, to allow time for a reply to a note sent in by Sir John Bowring, proposing an interview with the High Commissioner in the city, and his Excellency added, that if it was granted, he was prepared to request me to cease hostilities. The reply was received the next day, declining the interview.

At 9:30 A. M. on the 21st, Commodore Armstrong and Dr. Parker arrived at Canton, to have an interview with Sir John Bowring and myself. After mutual expressions of cordiality, under existing circumstances, they returned to Whampoa.

Sir John Bowring proceeded to Hong Kong on the 22nd, on which day also, there being no French residents in the factory, their naval force was withdrawn, and the Consulate flag struck.

A detachment of 100 of the 59th Regiment arrived on the 22nd from Hong Kong, to assist the seamen and marines in their laborious duties.

The Chinese continue to annoy us, as opportunity offers. An attempt was made on the 16th to destroy the junks placed as a barrier; and on the 20th, six war-junks approached the "Encounter," but her first shot having carried away the mainmast of one of them, they retired to their position up the creeks, which we cannot approach. I have now a boom, strengthened with heavy chains, drawn across the Factory Creek, which aids in the protection of the steamers from attacks by fire-rafts.

I regret to add that, notwithstanding the severe measures which have been taken to compel the High Commissioner to yield compliance with our demands, they have not, as yet, produced the desired result; and his Excellency seems obstinately determined to hold out to the last, giving as one of his reasons, the aversion of the people of Canton to admit us into the city, whereas there is reason to believe that influential meetings have been held to induce his Excellency to consent to our terms.

I inclose copies of correspondence which has passed since the 14th instant.

I am happy to be able to state that the squadron continues healthy and efficient. The same ships are in the Canton river as reported in my last despatch.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 29, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, November 25, 1856.*

I PROPOSE to continue, from day to day, my report of the course of events at Canton for your Lordship's information.

I have to-day received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, giving an account of the proceedings of the United States' marine forces in the capture of the Barrier Forts, and of his interview with the United States' Consul and Captain Foote on the subject.

*Hong Kong, November 26, 1856.*—I am also in the receipt of a communication, dated the 24th instant, from the Count de Courcy, in which he officially informs me of the withdrawal of the detachment of French marines, on the grounds communicated to me verbally by the Secretary of Legation, as reported in my despatch of the 18th instant. I forward copy of my reply.

*November 27.*—To-day I have received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, inclosing an important document from the United States' Commissioner to the United States' Consul at Canton, stating that as the Imperial Commissioner had refused to give the satisfaction required for the outrage committed on the American flag, and guarantees for its future proper treatment, the hostile measures taken by the United States' forces will be persisted in.

*December 1.*—I yesterday received from the Admiral a despatch dated 29th ultimo. I conveyed to him some private information I had received, that the pirates who have long been molesting the western coast, from Macao down to the Cochin Chinese territory, are now in our neighbourhood, professing to make common cause with the rebels. It is on every account important that no countenance should be given to the averment industriously circulated by the Imperial Commissioner, that we are in league with the rebel forces, and the measures taken by Sir Michael Seymour have my full approval.

*December 3.*—To-day I have received from Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch, dated yesterday, stating that the Chinese custom-house was closed on the 26th of October, since which period no deliveries of goods have taken place. I instructed Mr. Parkes to obtain all the evidence accessible to him of any acts emanating from the mandarins which may have led to the stoppage of trade, or have been the causes of loss or prejudice to the merchants.

*December 4.*—I have now to forward copy of a despatch with its inclosure dated yesterday, from Mr. Consul Parkes, giving an account of the results of his visit to the Bogue. I had anticipated Mr. Parkes' suggestions as to circulation of information among the Chinese, to the effect that the assumption of the rebel flag would not be allowed, in order to cover acts of robbery and piracy; a Chinese document for that purpose having been prepared by the Chinese Secretary for general circulation. I forward copy of my answer to Mr. Parkes.

I have received from the Governor of Singapore a private letter, stating that in case of emergency he could send up a body of 400 to 500 men from that Settlement; but I do not anticipate the necessity of this auxiliary force, so kindly offered: independently of which, I should much prefer the presence of Her Majesty's European instead of the Company's Native troops, as the colony has suffered great inconvenience from the serious quarrels between the black and white soldiery.

*December 5.*—I have to-day received two despatches from the naval Commander-in-chief, dated yesterday: the first announcing the capture and intended demolition of the French Folly fort—a step rendered necessary to prevent its becoming a source of future molestation; and the second reporting the death of Captain Cowper, of the corps of Royal Engineers, an excellent officer, who lost his life by the falling of some Chinese houses in carrying on the operations needful for the protection of the factories at Canton. His loss will be painfully felt.

I have also received from Mr. Consul Parkes copies of correspondence with the Acting Swedish and Norwegian Consul-General at Canton, handing a protest from Messrs. Nelson and Co., Swedish subjects at Whampoa, and requesting that the same course may be pursued in entertaining or enforcing the claims of Swedish and Norwegian subjects as shall be adopted with regard to the subjects of other Powers. I inclose copy of the correspondence, and have approved of Mr. Parkes' reply.

*December 6.*—I have received Mr. Consul Parkes' report of the capture and destruction of his will secure vessels from molesting the branches of the Canton river.

*December 7.*—Mr. Consul Parkes a despatch dated yesterday, in which he informs me that the British authorities have issued at Canton a despatch (No. 100) for the seizure of the person of any Englishman, or for the delivery of an Englishman's head to the authorities. Also a further despatch of the same date, advising that an unfortunate Marine had been captured and beheaded at the village of Nan-peen, in the neighbourhood of Canton, and that the said village had been destroyed by order of the Naval Commander-in-chief. I trust that the prompt retribution which has been inflicted on this occasion may stop the repetition of such deeds of savagery, and send to your Lordship copies of all the correspondence, with the inclosures. I am sorry to say that I see nothing to protect our people from modes of warfare so abhorrent to all our feelings but measures of the most decided character.

Mr. Parkes advises me, by a despatch dated yesterday, that the United States' naval forces having destroyed the Chinese forts at the barrier, it was intended that the United States' corvette "Levant," should come up to Canton. Your Lordship will observe that the relations of the United States with the Imperial Commissioner still continue in an unsatisfactory state.

*December 11.*—I have to-day received three despatches from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, of which I inclose copies. The first gives some curious evidence of the character of the documents which emanate from the officials, and of the manner in which they are encouraged to carry on the war of "extermination." The second advises the intention of the United States' Commissioner to anchor the United States' corvette "Levant" in the neighbourhood of the factories; and the third, sends copy of a notice issued by the Admiral, requiring all rebel junks to remove from the positions occupied by Her Majesty's ships. This is rendered the more necessary, from the attempts of the rebel party to identify their cause with our quarrel.

*December 12.*—I have received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade a report dated yesterday, to the effect that, in consequence of the withdrawal of the troops from the open country for the defence of Canton, crowds of bandits, calling themselves rebels, have devastated large districts, committing every sort of violence and excess. It is, indeed, most strange that the Imperial Commissioner should not have foreseen how certainly his rash quarrel with the Treaty Powers would encourage movements such as those now described, and imperil the Imperial authority, probably beyond redemption.

I beg to forward an extract from the "China Mail" of yesterday, which contains an account, furnished by competent parties, of the transactions connected with the sale of the lorcha "Arrow," and which disposes satisfactorily of the averments of the Imperial Commissioner, that the sailing-letter had been fraudulently obtained, at the price of 1,000 dollars.

*December 14.*—Mr. Consul Parkes, who arrived here this morning, has delivered to me a despatch, dated yesterday, reporting an attempt to assassinate a Portuguese subject serving on board an English steamer (the "Fei-ma"), and the prompt measures taken by Sir Michael Seymour for the becoming punishment of the outrage.

Another despatch reports that all British shipping, amounting to twenty-seven vessels, had left Whampoa, and that there are now about twenty British residents left at Canton.

Mr. Parkes also announces that the United States corvette "Levant" had arrived at Canton, and was anchored in Macao passage; but the captain had



advised him (Mr. Parkes) that he was not instructed to land any men, or to aid in the defence of the factories. A communication had been made to the only United States' firm remaining in Canton, to the effect that the Viceroy had written in a pacific spirit to the United States' Commissioner, and that further difficulties with the Chinese Government were not anticipated. Dr. Parker writes to me privately, that he is satisfied with the correspondence as to the American flag, and should resume diplomatic intercourse.

December 14.—I have received from Mr. Parkes this morning a despatch dated yesterday, the inclosure in which explains the position now occupied by the United States' Commissioner.

My latest news from Canton is of yesterday evening. The Admiral had thrown, the night before, some shells into the public buildings of the city. A fire had broken out, but had been speedily extinguished.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 24, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that Commander Foote, of the United States' corvette "Portsmouth," and the United States' Consul, Mr. Perry, called on me on the night of the 22nd instant, and desired me to accompany them to Sir Michael Seymour, to whom they announced, by direction of Commodore Armstrong, the capture of the four Barrier Forts, which, as your Excellency is already aware, the United States' forces in this river had been engaged in attacking during the 20th, 21st, and 22nd instant.

As the particulars of this attack may be of interest to your Excellency, I beg to furnish those supplied me by Captain Foote, and to add a rough diagram, in the hope that it may render the description intelligible.

The fire of the ships, when it opened on the 20th, was, in the first instance, directed principally against Forts A and B, which replied with much spirit for some hours, when a force of about 250 sailors and marines, and four light howitzers, were landed at the small temple on the right of the fort, and shortly gained the village in the rear; there they met with some opposition, both from parties of "braves," or militia, who held the village and an eminence close at hand; but having driven these from their position, the defenders on the fort fled across the creek, and the howitzers, following in pursuit, played upon them until they gained a wood, into which it was deemed inadvisable to follow them. The loss of the Americans during this operation was limited to two men, who were killed by the accidental discharge of their own rifles.

The destruction of the armament of Fort A occupied the forces during the remainder of the 20th, and on the next morning they advanced on Fort B, having to sustain, whilst crossing the river, a heavy fire from the forts, which killed three men, and wounded five. Landing under cover of the bank at the mouth of the creek marked on the plan, they waded across the intervening canal, and taking the fort in the rear, soon obtained possession of it. The same course was followed with a new gabion battery to the left, marked C; and the guns, both of that battery and Fort B, were then turned upon Fort D. In the meantime, however, they were attacked by parties of Chinese from the two villages in the rear of this fort and battery. The latter were soon driven back, and must have again suffered severely, as they were exposed to the deadly fire of the howitzers. Fort D was taken possession of in the evening, with little difficulty, and without loss.

Fort E was attacked in the morning of the 22nd. The operation was a dangerous one, as the boats in rounding the sand-spit which extends some distance off the point on which Fort D stands, were exposed to a concentrated fire; the guns of the fort, in anticipation of attack, having been laid for a point of the passage which it was known the boats must pass. To the surprise of all, the passage was effected without loss, and the garrison retreated from the fort as soon as the force landed. Rallying, however, shortly afterwards on receiving





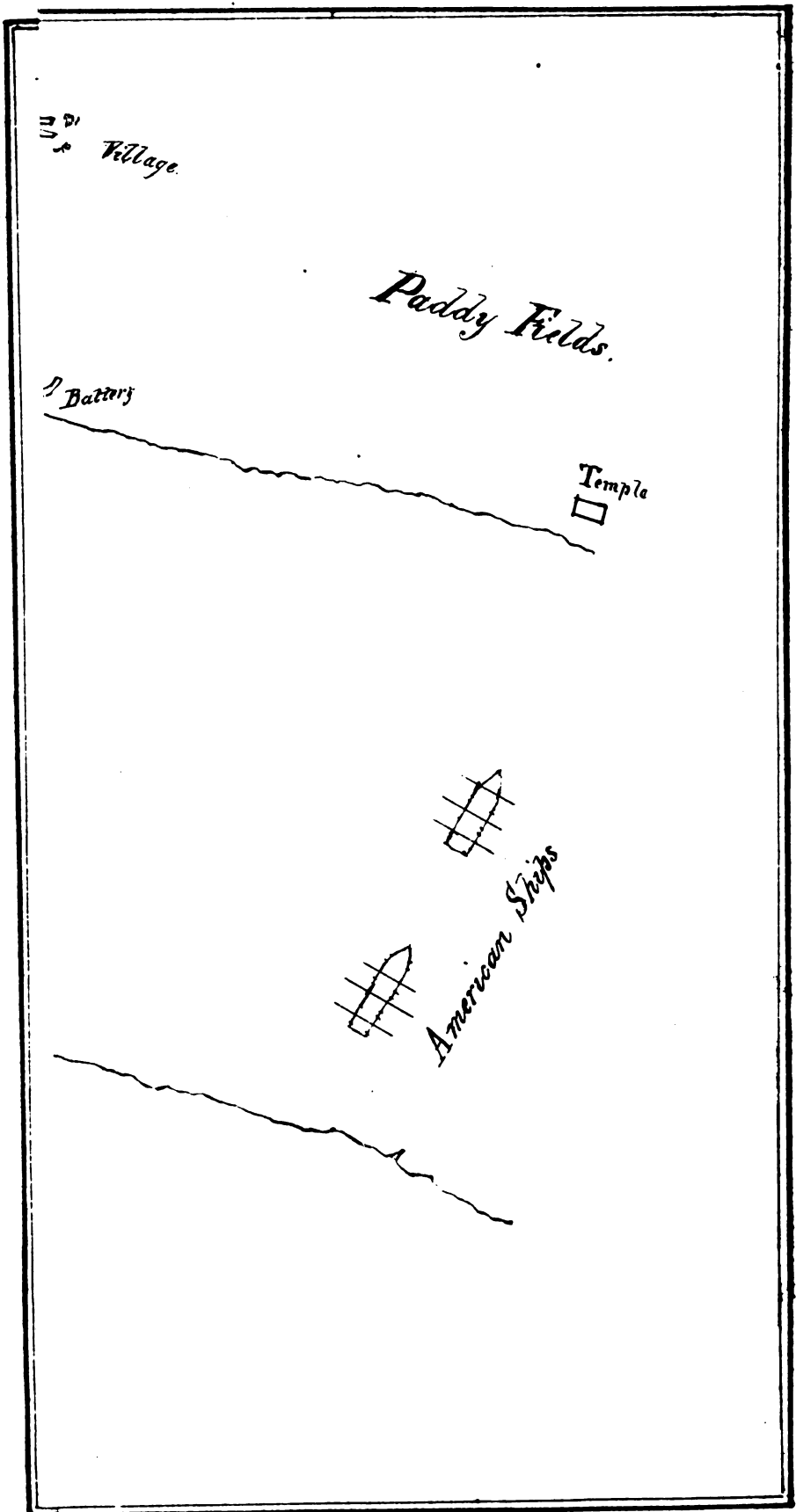
*Village*

*Paddy Fields*

*Battery*

*Temple*  
□

*American Ships*



support from a larger number of braves in position behind the fort, they again advanced and threw small rockets among the Americans, but the latter opening upon them from the howitzers obliged them to retreat, dragging numbers of their dead with them.

The total loss of the Americans throughout these operations, amounts, I am informed, to seven killed and five wounded. The Chinese it may be presumed have suffered very severely, owing to the Americans having carried their attacks into the villages in the rear of the forts, to dislodge the large reserves which were there in position, and who advanced to support the garrisons of the forts. The latter have been already completely dismantled, and if the health and strength of the crews will permit, I believe it is the intention of Commodore Armstrong to blow up the forts, which being constructed of the most solid masonry, admit as experience has shown us, of being easily restored to a defensible condition by the Chinese, if the work of destruction be limited to their fittings and equipments.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

*Plan of the Barrier Forts.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

*The Count de Courcy to Sir J. Bowring.*

M. le Plénipotentiaire,

*Macao, le 24 Novembre, 1856.*

M. LE COMTE KLEWKOWSKI a eu l'honneur de vous faire connaître, en mon nom, les motifs qui ont engagé M. l'Amiral Guérin à retirer des factoreries le détachement qu'il y avait envoyé pour y protéger le Vice-Consulat et le pavillon de France.

Nous n'avons plus maintenant à Canton aucun intérêt matériel à couvrir de notre protection, et nous croyons, en conséquence, M. l'Amiral et moi, que notre impérieux devoir est de n'y point exposer plus longtemps nos couleurs nationales à des outrages qu'il ne faudrait attribuer, en ce moment, qu'à l'ignorance de la populace, mais dont nous devrions rendre le Gouvernement Chinois responsable, bien qu'il nous fasse lui-même l'aveu de son impuissance à la contenir.

Toutefois je n'aurais pas hésité, en ce qui me concerne, à différer quelque temps encore l'exécution de la mesure dont M. Klewkowski vous a fait part, si je n'avais pris soin d'instruire le Gouvernement Chinois, ainsi que j'ai eu l'honneur d'en informer votre Excellence par ma dépêche du 16 courant, de l'adhésion morale que j'entendais donner à votre cause dans ces graves circonstances, tout en maintenant une neutralité de fait qu'il ne me serait permis de rompre sans l'autorisation du Gouvernement de Sa Majesté Impériale.

Je n'ai pas besoin de faire remarquer à votre Excellence, M. le Plénipotentiaire, que cette adhésion est un nouveau témoignage, aux yeux du Gouvernement Chinois, de cette identité d'intérêts et de cette unité de vues qui doivent diriger nos efforts vers le but commun de la révision des Traités.

Veillez, &c.  
(Signé) CTE. RE. DE COURCY.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Count de Courcy.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 25, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your communication of the 24th instant, informing me of the motives which have led to the withdrawal of the detachment of His Imperial Majesty's marines that had been employed in the

R

protection of the flag and of the interests of your country in the factories at Canton.

You will, I doubt not, sympathize in the emotions of regret with which I witnessed the removal of the tricolor, and of those brave men who were engaged in its protection and defence.

I thank you, at the same time, very cordially, for the evidences you have given of agreement and moral adhesion with us in the grave events that have taken place at Canton, which cannot but have an important bearing upon that greater question which so deeply concerned us all—the revision of our Treaties with China.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 26, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter from the Honourable Peter Parker, instructing the United States' Consul to notify to the citizens of his country at this port that Commodore Armstrong will continue the coercive measures in which he is at present engaged, until he receives from the Imperial Commissioner apologies for the late insult to the American flag and guarantees that it shall in future be properly respected.

This letter, which was officially communicated to me this morning by Mr. Consul Perry, shows that the correspondence which is passing between Commodore Armstrong and the Imperial Commissioner has as yet been productive of no satisfactory result. The last demand of the Commodore, limited, I believe, to a simple assurance that the flag should on no occasion be again molested, was addressed to the Imperial Commissioner as early as the 20th instant, but owing to the difficulty of translation in consequence of all the native writers having fled from the factories, it was not forwarded till the 24th. The Commissioner's reply was received yesterday, and from a conversation I had this morning with the United States' Secretary of Legation, I learn that it makes no advances towards a settlement of the difference, and evades, in the equivocal verbiage common to the Commissioner, the real point at issue.

The United States' forces will therefore proceed with the destruction of the Barrier Forts.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 12.

*Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.*

Sir,

*"San Jacinto," Whampoa, November 25, 1856.*

HIS Excellency Yeh, Commissioner and Governor-General, having failed to render the satisfaction due and demanded for the recent insult to the United States' flag by the Barrier Forts, Commodore James Armstrong, Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the United States in China, &c., compelled by a sense of public duty, will not desist from those measures which the policy of the Imperial Commissioner imposes upon him, till the apologies for the outrage to the flag and guarantees for its proper respect in future are obtained. You will, therefore, notify the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly.

Respectfully yours, &c.  
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

## Inclosure 7 in No. 12.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, November 29, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that I have ordered Her Majesty's steam-ship "Sampson" to proceed to Hong Kong, to watch in that vicinity and the neighbouring waters, in the direction of the Canton river entrance, for the purpose of putting down piratical acts and boat robberies.

Captain Hand is directed to destroy all mandarin junks, and to deliver all captured pirate vessels to the proper officers of the Admiralty Court.

I have also to inform your Excellency that I have directed Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart, of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," in consequence of a fleet of rebel junks making their appearance at the Bogue Forts, to prevent, as far as may lie in his power, the passage through the Bogue of all armed Chinese vessels, of whatever denomination.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 8 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 2, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report that the Custom-house linguists having had occasion to visit the factories, waited to-day upon me, and distinctly informed me that the Custom-house was closed, by order of the Imperial Commissioner, as early as the 26th October.

This confirmation, from an official quarter, of a fact already generally known, is of considerable importance, as the circumstance is sufficient in itself to prove that it is by the act of the Imperial Commissioner that the British merchants are unable to obtain the release of their goods now detained in Chinese pack-houses, to the amount stated in my despatch of the 22nd ultimo. The closing of the Custom-house necessarily involves the shutting up of all the pack-houses, as no goods can be stored in or delivered from them without the sanction and supervision of the officers of the customs, and any intimation, therefore, from them to the pack-house keeper that the business of the Custom-house is suspended, causes him to become responsible to the Government for all the goods in his charge, and disable him from delivering them without special authority. Hence the replies given by the pack-house masters in several instances to our merchants, that they have been forbidden by the mandarins to restore to them their property.

I thought it not out of place to mention, unconcernedly, to the linguists that, being aware that the Custom-house was closed, although not officially notified of the fact by the Chinese Government, I had allowed all the British vessels at Whampoa to leave the anchorage without the usual Custom-house clearances, and that the Hoppo was, I presume, prepared for the loss of the tonnage dues he would otherwise have received upon these vessels; and I added, that as the Imperial Commissioner had virtually taken into his own keeping all the property stored by British merchants in Chinese pack-houses, he had made himself responsible for its safety, and, probably, also for the costs accruing on this proceeding.

I may point out to your Excellency that the closing of the Custom-house preceded by one day the issue of the Imperial Commissioner's proclamation offering reward for the assassination of Englishmen, and his communication to the foreign Consuls declaring his intention to engage with us in war.

The Americans, and other foreign residents at Canton, have good cause for complaint, that the Imperial Commissioner did not discriminate between their trade and that of the British merchants, but stopped both at the same time, and without any previous notice.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 9 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 2, 1856

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that I visited the Bogue in Her Majesty's steamer "Coromandel" yesterday, to see if I could assist Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart in his communication with a fleet of war vessels, representing themselves to be in the rebel interests and engaged in hostile operations against the Government of Canton. I wished also to gain information relative to an Imperial fleet reported to have captured, on the 30th ultimo, two English lorchas, Chinese-owned, between Whampoa and second bar. The Imperial fleet was not sighted by us on our way to the Bogue, but it is probable that one or more have been attacked and taken, as in the Government circular of the 1st instant, which reports the daily proceedings of the Yamun of the Governor-General, I see the capture of a barbarian vessel mentioned as the achievement of an officer who was on that day admitted to an audience.

On arriving at the Bogue, I found the so-called rebel fleet had also left that anchorage, having evidently understood Captain Stewart's verbal intimation that he would not allow them to enter the river. Your Excellency may be aware that his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief has ordered Captain Stewart to stop the passage to all armed junks, and I trust this opportune step may tend to rid the river of some of the swarms of marauders that will doubtless appear from many directions, assuming in most cases the name of rebels, in the hope that in that character they will be exempted from foreign interference. For Captain Stewart's convenience I translated these orders into Chinese, and it would be well, I think, if they were to be widely circulated both at Canton and at Hong Kong.

The fleet above referred to, had endeavoured to obtain from Captain Stewart the release of a small schooner found by Her Majesty's ship "Comus" without flag or papers, and had addressed him a communication the original of which I inclose, as well as a copy of the translation which I prepared for his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief. Both style and form prove it to be a forgery. The writers received no acknowledgment of it, and were given to understand that Her Majesty's officers could hold no communication with them. Most of the men composing the expedition, which numbers in all about 1,500, came from Hong Kong. They will probably endeavour to enter the river by way of Tan-chow or Tseaou-shan, where they have already sustained one defeat by the mandarins.

I have &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 12.

*Letter of soi-disant Rebel Chiefs at Bogue to Captain Stewart.*

(Translation.)

THE undermentioned officers of the Tae-ping Celestial Dynasty, imperially appointed from Nankin, namely—

Yang-sem-pëen, High Minister, having the direction of the army ;  
 Wang-chuen-lëe, the General charged with the pacification of the East ;  
 Woo-sëen-ying, the General charged with the operations against the Yue  
 (Canton) Provinces ;

addresses this respectful communication with many obeisances to his Excellency the English Commodore.

Though men of mean capacity and ordinary ability, and little able to sustain offices of important trust, the gracious commands of our Lord the Tae-ping Emperor have been transmitted to us from a distance requiring us to assume direction of the military operation, and to undertake the pacification of all the

departments and districts of the province of Kwang-tung. We are now, therefore, advancing with our van, which consists of eighteen vessels, and when joined by our rear-squadron, which is now collecting, we shall proceed to Luh-poo-sze and Polo, in the district of Pwan-yu (township or villages near the Whampo anchorage) where we shall raise our standard and commence operations. Last evening, our rear-squadron was unexpectedly engaged by the white traitors [designation given by the rebels to the mandarin junks which fly white flags], at Tseaou-mun and we were defeated, with the loss of all our vessels. On a former occasion, his Excellency the Admiral of your honourable nation intimated verbally that he would graciously allow us to penetrate far into the river, and relying on this promise we have now ventured to bring our war vessels into these inner channels, and make bold to solicit your kind countenance and support, for which we shall be most deeply grateful.

As regards the schooner, we have to state that she was hired by us as a transport, to carry the provisions of our forces, as can be proved by the engagement we are able to produce. Pressed as we are at this time by the necessities contingent on our military movements, we humbly beg to solicit liberal treatment at your hands, and beg the release of the said vessel in order that we may have the benefit of her services, and our gratitude for this mark of your favour will be deep and sincere.

Wishing you prosperity in an eminent degree, we pray your consideration of this imperfect address.

Inclosure 11 in No. 12.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 4, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatch dated yesterday, giving an account of your visit to the Bogue, and inclosing a document sent to the Honourable Captain Keith Stewart, by the *soi-disant* leaders of the rebel fleet. There can be no doubt that the said paper is a fraudulent one; and it is necessary all parties should be advised of the intention of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, to keep the river free from war-junks of every description, under whatever designation they may present themselves.

Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade has prepared a document warning all persons that the assumption of the rebel flag will not protect them from the consequences of acts of robbery or piracy.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 12 in No. 12.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, December 4, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that the Chinese having been lately engaged in adding to and strengthening the battery called the French Folly, evidently with a view to annoy us, and stop the navigation of that branch of the river, I determined on effecting its destruction.

I therefore, this morning, proceeded, with the "Encounter" and "Barra-couta," and the boats, with the Royal Marines and small-arm men; and after cannonading the fort for some time, the boats pushed on shore, and we had complete possession within one hour from commencing the attack, the Chinese troops giving way on the fort being assaulted. Our loss consisted of one Royal Marine killed.

It is my intention to entirely demolish the fort.

Whilst I was engaged in the above service, some shells were thrown into the city from the Dutch Folly, which exploded two magazines.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.



## Inclosure 13 in No. 12.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, "Niger," at Canton, December 4, 1856.

IT is with the deepest regret that I have to report to your Excellency the melancholy death of Captain Cowper, Royal Engineers, which occurred yesterday, whilst he was superintending the pulling down of some Chinese houses round the factories, one of them falling on him, from which he sustained such severe injuries as to cause his death in about three hours.

Captain Cowper had been of the greatest assistance in strengthening our position; and I cannot too highly express my admiration of the zeal and professional ability he displayed during the whole period of his valuable services at Canton. The service has, indeed, sustained a severe loss in his untimely end.

I intend to send the "Coromandel" to Hong Kong, with the body of the deceased gallant officer.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 14 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, Canton, December 3, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency a copy of a correspondence that has passed between Mr. Reiche, the Acting Consul-General for Sweden and Norway, and myself, relative to the protest filed by a Swedish firm, Messrs. Nelson and Co., ship-chandlers, at Whampoa, against the present operations of Her Majesty's forces; and I trust my reply to Mr. Reiche will receive your Excellency's approval.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 15 in No. 12.

*Mr. Reiche to Consul Parkes.*

Sir, Hong Kong, November 28, 1856.

I BEG to annex copy of a protest handed to me by Messrs. Nelson and Co. of Whampoa, of which please to take note; and I would respectfully request, in the event of your entertaining similar claims, or enforcing such claims upon the Chinese, that the said gentlemen, or any other Swedish and Norwegian subjects, may be placed on the same footing as the subjects of other Powers.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. REICHE,  
*Acting Swedish and Norwegian  
Consul-General at Canton.*

## Inclosure 16 in No. 12.

*Messrs. Nelson & Co., to Mr. Reiche.*

Sir, Whampoa, November 26, 1856.

THE hostile operations of the British navy against the Chinese Government and the city of Canton, necessarily endanger the property of our constituents as well as ourselves, and however much we may sympathize with the object in view, we deem it our duty, as Swedish subjects, respectfully to request that you

will notify our protest to his Excellency Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, in order that we may be held harmless for the consequences.

We beg to inclose a sealed list of our inventory and stock on hand.

We have, &c.  
(Signed) NELSON & CO.

Inclosure 17 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Mr. Reiche.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 2, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of the 28th ultimo, requesting me to note the protest of Messrs. Nelson and Co. of Whampoa, against the present hostile operations—those of Her Majesty's forces only being alluded to—and to place the said gentlemen on the same footing as the subjects of other Powers, in the event of injury or loss occasioning them to become claimants on the Chinese Government.

I shall willingly record your letter and its inclosure, although unable, as you will readily understand, to anticipate the course Her Majesty's Government may see fit to adopt in reference to the claims of the subjects of foreign Powers, arising out of the present troubles; I beg, however, to state to you, as I have already done, by directions of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, to the Consuls of Prussia and Saxony, the Netherlands and Hamburgh, in reply to a communication addressed me by them on the above subject, that as the interruptions to commerce, and the damage resulting from existing difficulties, are solely attributable to the obstinacy and faithlessness of the Chinese authorities, you will do well to remind the Imperial Commissioner of the serious responsibilities to which he is liable, should the interests of neutral and friendly nations become involved in consequence of his proceedings.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 18 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 4, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the operations against the French Folly fort, which Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour has recently had in contemplation, were undertaken to-day, and have been attended with the same complete success that has invariably marked all his Excellency's movements.

Your Excellency is aware that this fort, which was taken by our forces on the 6th ultimo, and rendered for the time defenceless, but not destroyed, was re-occupied and re-armed by the Chinese, after we had abandoned it; and the view, that it was necessary to again remove them from this stronghold, which they were strengthening and enlarging, and which gave them the command of the most frequented channel of the river, was concurred in by your Excellency and the naval Commander-in-chief.

Various experiments having first been made with the heavy ordnance in the Dutch Folly, which, on account of the long range, was found less effective than had been anticipated, the Admiral determined to place Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Barracouta" before the fort, which was accordingly done this morning at daybreak, his Excellency directing the attack in person, in the former vessel. After half-an-hour's cannonade, which was returned by the fort, the boats of the squadron were led to the assault, and although received with a heavy fire, they carried it in a few minutes, with the loss, I am happy to say, of only one man killed, and one wounded. The ships, though hulled in several places, sustained no serious injury.

The destruction of the fort was commenced the moment we were in possession of it, and by noon no less than eighteen mines had been prepared, and the force being immediately withdrawn, all of them were exploded simultaneously,

and the fort was at once reduced to a heap of stones. The suburb in the rear of the fort was also fired, to secure the demolition of several flanking sand-bag batteries which had been constructed since the last attack.

In addition to this success, I have also the satisfaction of reporting the destruction of a magazine inside the city, by a shell thrown from the Dutch Folly while the above attack was going on, with the view of dispersing some Chinese troops who, from time to time, appear on the city walls facing that position, and occasion it some annoyance.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 19 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 6, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy and translation of a proclamation by the Committee of Cooperation, composed entirely, I believe, of officials, chosen from among the local authorities, increasing the scale of rewards previously offered under the name and seal of his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner for the persons of Englishmen, either alive or dead, and also for the apprehension of Chinese in our employ.

The copy of this proclamation, which I retain in my possession, and which bears the seal of the Committee, was taken by me from the walls of the French Folly on the day of its capture.

I, at the same time, obtained fragments of two other official documents, being addressed to the troops and braves, animating them to the discharge of their duties, of which the extermination of barbarians was clearly indicated as the chief. In neither of the latter documents was any distinction made between the English or other foreigners, nor any particular nationality mentioned; but to my regret I am unable to forward them either in copy or translation, as they were destroyed by an accidental explosion which occurred in the fort when I was there, and close to the spot where I was standing, burnt my clothes and other things upon my person.

Your Excellency may also observe that the Committee in their proclamation do not particularize the heads of Englishmen, but of "barbarians," as the object of one of their rewards. This may be an inadvertence, as Englishmen are previously referred to in the same paper; but it is one calculated to endanger the lives of other foreigners.

The extracts which I inclose from a Government circular of the 1st instant, together with a proclamation in the names of the General commanding the Tartar and Kihea troops, furnish further evidence of the same want of discrimination by the Chinese authorities between English and other foreigners in their present military operations, whether of an offensive or a defensive nature, and also of the connection they seek to establish between us and rebels, or other local marauders.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 20 in No. 12.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

THE Committee of Co-operation proclaim the following rewards:

Great is the injury which the English barbarians, by their disorderly proceedings, bring upon the people. A reward of 100 taels shall therefore be given to any one who is able to seize one of the said English barbarians whenever they set foot on shore. A reward of 100 dollars shall be given to any one who cuts off the head of a barbarian and delivers the head to the authorities. And for every Chinese traitor seized, and found, on examination, really to be one, a reward of 50 taels shall be paid.

Wherefore we hereby proclaim the above to all classes of the people for their full information. Your sense of duty should prompt you to show the utmost alacrity in killing and seizing (those above-named), and the money you shall receive for doing so is ready prepared for you in the Treasury, and we wait but for the occasion to give your merit its award. On no account shall we fail in the promises we hold out to you in this special Proclamation.

Heenfung, 6th year, 10th moon, 28th day. (November 25, 1856.)

Inclosure 21 in No. 12.

*Extract from the "Canton Gazette" of November 9, 1856.*

(Translation.)

LIN, an expectant Sub-prefect of the Kwang-se establishment, reported to the Governor-General the capture of Chin-shin and others, six in all, stated to have been engaged in rebelliously co-operating with the barbarians.

Lin-fuh-pei, expectant of a secretaryship to a prefect, in charge of Lin's braves, reported the capture of a vessel and guns near the Bogue, belonging to the rebellious barbarians and tea pirates. They had been handed over to the Committee of Co-operation.

Soo-hai, Acting-Lieutenant of the Admiral's division, had seized Ho-king-wang and others, in all twenty-nine rebels, co-operating with barbarians, whom he had brought to the Court.

Inclosure 22 in No. 12.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

PROCLAMATION by Shwang, a Lieutenant-General of Tartar Banner-men, General\* commanding the Banner garrison of Canton; and Kwei, a Lieutenant-General of Chinese Banner-men.

(The above) issue the following affectionate proclamation:—

Whereas the troops now stationed on all parts of the wall, and at the gates, are for the protection of the locality, steps are now being taken against the barbarian vagabonds, and such a crisis it behoves the troops to watch vigilantly, by night and by day, keeping guard and patrolling, so as to prevent idlers entering the city, there to play the vagrant, and create disturbance. If there be any persons observed of a suspicious appearance, they must be interrogated, and sent about their business. The soldiers on duty at the different gates must not absent themselves from their posts, but must zealously watch and inquire, so as to prevent bad characters from entering or leaving the city unnoticed.

If the troops capture any spies at or† near the city gates, the captor shall be rewarded with money (literally, dollars) and a button of the eighth grade.

It is proper to give notice of the above, and notice is accordingly given to the troops on the walls and at the gates, that they must positively do their duty. There must be no slinking away from their posts. Should any such offence come to the knowledge of the general officers who issue this proclamation, and who will from time to time inform themselves, the severest punishment will be inflicted. No mercy will be shown the offender.

Let none disobey. A special edict.

10th moon, 26th day. (November 23, 1856.)

Inclosure 23 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 6, 1856.*

IT is with pain that I report to your Excellency the first instance that I believe we have yet to record of any of our countrymen having fallen victims to the barbarous system of assassination instituted by the Imperial Commissioner.

\* He is only acting in this capacity.

† There is some mistake in the text here.

Early yesterday morning a seaman and marine strayed from the Macao Fort, contrary to the orders, and landed at the opposite village called Nar-peen, on the right bank of the river, to purchase vegetables. Musket shots shortly after attracted the attention of those in the fort, and parties of Chinese were seen in chase of the marine and seaman, who were flying in different directions. The latter gained the bank of the river, and was seen to jump into the water, from which he never rose, and on Lieutenant Robinson landing with a party in the pinnace, he came upon the body of the marine, from which the head had been severed and carried off. The villagers fled from the village as the party approached, but one man who was found close to the body of the marine was brought away as prisoner.

A report of these melancholy circumstances reached Sir Michael Seymour in the course of the afternoon, and his Excellency at once determined to destroy the village, not only as a measure of retribution, but as the most effectual means of deterring the people from similar murders, by proving to them how incommensurate are the rewards of the Imperial Commissioner with the consequences that such acts involve. I fully concurred with his Excellency in the expediency and necessity of this step, and my offer to accompany Captain Fortescue in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," to assist in carrying it out was accepted by his Excellency.

The prisoner was repeatedly examined by me, but would disclose nothing. He was released after twenty-four hours' confinement. We proceeded to the spot at daylight this morning, and on landing found the village deserted, the houses fastened up, and the property in most cases removed. Two or three aged people alone remained, but retired upon being desired by us to do so. One of these stated to me that the removal of the villagers had not alone been occasioned by the event of the previous morning; they were visited every evening by parties of soldiers and braves, and fearing trouble many of them had early quitted the place. Our men had been seen to land there on more than one occasion to purchase provisions, and this circumstance had doubtless suggested a plan for their destruction, which the parties who had undertaken it waited only a fitting opportunity to put it in execution.

This desertion of the village by its inhabitants, whilst it clearly showed that some of them, at least, were implicated in the murder, rendered Captain Fortescue's task a far less painful one than it might otherwise have proved, and prevented the possibility of collision between our men and the villagers. Thus, without injury done to the person of any one, the place, containing probably seventy or eighty huts and houses, was fired throughout and completely destroyed. I distributed in the vicinity several manuscript copies of a notice authorized by the Admiral, of which I inclose a copy, stating the cause of these proceedings, and warning the people that every outrage of this nature will be visited with the same severe punishment; and as I am having this printed, I trust to be able by to-morrow morning to give it extensive circulation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 24 in No. 12.

*Proclamation by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

THE operations in which the British forces are at present engaged having been occasioned by the unfriendly acts of the Chinese Government, and, therefore, not intended to affect the people, all the villages around have hitherto been preserved entirely free from molestation or attack of any kind on the part of our soldiery. Yesterday, however, two of our men landing at the village of Nan-peen were there killed by some Chinese who sought to gain, by this inhuman act, the paltry reward offered for the murder of our countrymen by the local authorities. As a warning, therefore, to all other villages, I have burned Nan-peen to the ground; but being unwilling to involve the innocent with the guilty, I have spared the lives of its inhabitants. And I hereby make known that I will, in every case, hold that village or place responsible in which the life of an Englishman shall be thus sacrificed, and will visit it with the same punishment that I have inflicted in this instance.

December 6, 1856.

## Inclosure 25 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 7, 1856.

I SHOULD inform your Excellency that the American ships of war having completed the destruction of the four Barrier Forts, returned yesterday evening from the position they have occupied during the last three weeks, and dropped down to Whampoa.

While their work was proceeding, they have sometimes been annoyed by braves lurking in the vicinity; but their only loss, since the capture of the forts, was occasioned by a melancholy accident—the premature explosion of a mine, which killed three of their men, and wounded seven others, most of them mortally.

Your Excellency will be gratified to learn, that Mr. Consul Perry has stated to me that it is the intention of Commodore Armstrong to move one of his two corvettes, most probably the “Levant,” up to Canton, to take up a position before the factories, and aid us, I presume, in the general protection of foreign interests, which are left altogether in our care.

The Commodore has continued to correspond with the Imperial Commissioner, and has given the latter every opportunity of understanding that he seeks only for an apology or an acceptable explanation for the insult offered to his flag, and an assurance that it shall, in future, be respected; also, that Americans shall enjoy the protection guaranteed to them under their Treaty with China, and shall not be required to leave Canton. The last rejoinder from the Imperial Commissioner was received yesterday, and I have been told, on good authority, that he writes in the same unsatisfactory and evasive style as before, bandying words, and stating, in fact, that the “Portsmouth’s” boat brought the attack upon itself by being in the vicinity of the forts, where he appears to maintain it should not have been after the warning he had given to the Americans to remove from Canton; and he quotes the conduct of the French in leaving when he had desired (forgetting, or not caring to know, that the French flag was not struck until after the attack had been made upon the Americans) as an example to the latter, which, if they had followed, would have kept them free from all harm.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 26 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 8, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency’s despatch inclosing a letter to the Imperial Commissioner, in which you inform him that a becoming penalty will be exacted for the murder of our Marine, at the village of Nan-peen, on the 5th instant.

As your Excellency, at the time of making this communication to the Imperial Commissioner, was not informed of the measures taken by Admiral Seymour for the signal punishment of this inhuman outrage, it appeared to me advisable not to forward it, as your Excellency may deem its object already accomplished by the proceedings reported in my despatch of the 6th instant. Trusting, therefore, that your Excellency will approve of this step, I now beg to return the original letter.

I have now succeeded in obtaining the publication of the notification issued on that occasion to the people, and as it cannot be too widely circulated, I beg to forward to your Excellency 100 copies, which might be distributed with advantage at Hong Kong, or conveyed thence to places in its vicinity.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 27 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 10, 1856.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 6th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have recovered some of the fragments of the documents therein mentioned as lost, from a person who assisted me in removing them from the walls of the fort. I am therefore able to add the following particulars respecting them.

One paper is an address by two officers of rank—one the Intendant of Circuit for the department of Shaou-king-foo and Lo-ting-chow, in this province; the other, the Ex-Judge of the province of Kwang-se—who have been appointed to the general supervision of the forces, other than the Canton garrison, called into active service by the Imperial Commissioner on the present occasion, and which consist chiefly, if not altogether, of the militia of the neighbouring districts. Such rude and ill-disciplined troops must greatly stand in need both of organization and control, and it is to stimulate their valour, as well as to check their irregularities, that the address referred to is issued.

The preamble is as follows:—

“Whereas the regulars and militia are now being collected in force, in consequence of the troubles occasioned by the barbarian outlaws (“E fei”). It therefore becomes necessary to clearly set forth the laws, and establish such special regulations as shall be sufficient to maintain among them proper military discipline. To this end, the following rules have been decreed.”

I believe these rules were ten or twelve in number; I have only the first one complete, and fragments of the succeeding three. The first orders the militia or braves “to make every effort to defend their positions, when attacked by the barbarian outlaws (“E fei”); and whenever the said barbarians (“Kae-e,” no nationality having previously been specified) are seen to land they should immediately rush forward and capture them. If they succeed in beheading them, they will of course receive the rewards which, as has already been made known by proclamation, will be given in such cases, and particular notice will be taken of those who thus acquit themselves.”

The only other allusion to foreigners which I find among the remaining fragments of the paper, is in the fourth rule, which commences:—“The object for which the militia have now been called on to take the field, is to war against and to exterminate the barbarian outlaws (“E fei”).

The address is in manuscript, and was dated on one of the latest days of the last month.

The second paper is a manuscript proclamation issued by the Commandant of the fort on the 31st October to the men under his orders, chiefly with a view to explain to them the commands received by him from the supreme authorities, one of which, requiring him to lock the gates of the fort whenever the place was attacked, with the view, it may be presumed, of confining the troops within its precincts, appears to have excited among the latter expressions of discontent. He prefaces his proclamation with the following remarks:—

“The rebellious barbarians (“Neih-E”) have advanced far into the inner waters and have troubled or attacked the city and its defences, and have thus caused serious injury to our territory. All classes of the population, whether the officials or gentry, the military or the private people, all join in one general expression of indignation and hate, and look forward to the immediate extermination of this pirate (or rebel) brood, as the means of restoring joy to the public mind.”

It will be found, I think, that the above extracts support the remarks I made in my previous despatch as to the want of discrimination between different nations, which characterizes the present proceedings of the Chinese authorities.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.



## Inclosure 28 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that Commodore Armstrong has communicated to the Imperial Commissioner his intention to anchor the United States' corvette "Levant" before, or in the vicinity of, the factories, and, that she may be distinguished from British vessels, he has supplied the Commissioner with a careful description of the American ensign she will display.

In my despatch of November 24, reporting the capture of the Barrier Forts by the American ships of war, I underrated the number of guns which defended these fortifications at the time of their attack, and which I now find amounted altogether to 167 pieces. The total loss of the American force on that occasion was seven killed and twenty wounded, and three others were killed and two wounded by the explosion of a mine when engaged in destroying the forts. Their total loss, therefore, up to date, is ten men killed and twenty-two wounded; a heavier list of casualties, it may be observed, than we have yet to report.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 29 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 10, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that a fleet of small Chinese vessels, hoisting rebel flags, having collected at Whampoa, and caused much uneasiness in that vicinity, his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has required them to remove from that anchorage.

There is little doubt from the various rumours current among the Chinese, that these adventurers or marauders seek to connect our name with their proceedings as far as possible; and as it is most desirable that there should be no appearance of any correspondence between us and them, your Excellency will probably regard with satisfaction the inclosed copy of a notice, which having been sanctioned by Sir Michael Seymour and supplied to each of Her Majesty's ships, will have the effect, I trust, of deterring any of these armed parties from collecting in our vicinity.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 30 in No. 12.

*Notice.*

By order of the British Admiral.

WHEREAS it is difficult, on account of their numerous designations and flags, to ascertain the true character of Chinese junks or vessels, and whereas so long as the present operations continue, all Chinese vessels by anchoring in the vicinity of any of our positions, inconvenience Her Majesty's ships of war, and endanger their own safety, by the doubts or mistakes that their appearance may at any time occasion:

Wherefore all Chinese junks or vessels are publicly notified, that they cannot be allowed to collect or anchor near any of the positions occupied by Her Majesty's ships, as their object in doing so might not be understood, and they would thereby expose themselves to the risk of attack.

Given this 10th day of December, 1856.

## Inclosure 31 in No. 12.

*Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, December 11, 1856.*

THE Governor-General, Yeh, it is stated, somewhat circumstantially, has been, for some weeks past, collecting all the forces within reach at Canton. The ranks of the army proper are so notoriously empty that he is, of course, much beholden to the volunteer militia, commonly known as the village braves, and who recruit mainly, if not entirely, from among the idle and dangerous classes of the population. The removal of a military presence, such as it was, from the districts overrun last year by the Hak-ka men, has exposed these to a repetition of the calamity in more aggravated form, and a very considerable tract of country is believed to have been swept clean by the Hakkas. One district city has been seized, and its magistrate killed, and in several towns, small and great, that have been sacked, the inhabitants have been massacred wholesale, without distinction of sex or age.

If, as it is reported, some thousands of braves are assembled at Canton, nothing is more likely than a recurrence of the scene enacted at Shanghai in 1853, when the senior authority present had surrounded himself with Kwang-tung men of exactly the same description, pirates and bravos, who seized his person and took the city.

Should such a misfortune befall Canton, the present condition of the Two Kwang, at all times the hot bed of triadism and sedition, forbids us to hope that order would be re-established there under the present dynasty.

There has been a rumour afloat that the gentry were deliberating on some means of bringing the Governor-General to terms; but Chinese of this class are not often men of action, and any result to be expected from a movement on their part is certainly not to be reckoned on as confidentially as the issue I have ventured to anticipate above, assuming our accounts of the concentration of force to be true.

I have &c.  
(Signed) THOMAS WADE,  
*Chinese Secretary.*

## Inclosure 32 in No. 12.

*Extract from the "China Mail" of December 11, 1856.*

WE willingly insert the following statement of facts respecting the allusion made to Mr. F. H. Block's name, in connection with the lorcha "Arrow," in the correspondence between his Excellency Sir John Bowring and Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, which appeared in the "Gazette Extraordinary" of the 28th November last, and which will entirely deprive his Excellency Yeh of any excuse or pretext founded on the assumed fact of the register of the lorcha "Arrow" being fraudulently obtained; at the same time vindicating Mr. Block from any imputation which such an assumption might cast upon him. We shall therefore give, as briefly as may be, the history of the lorcha so far as is connected with her becoming a registered British vessel, and, indeed, as far as is known on the subject:—

The lorcha "Arrow" was heretofore employed in trading on the coast, and while so employed was taken by pirates. By them she was fitted out and employed in the Canton river during the disturbances between the Imperialists and Insurgents. While on this service, she was captured by the "braves" of the Soo-tsoi-che-tong Company or Guild, one of the loyalist associations organised by the mandarins for the support of the Imperial Government. By this guild she was publicly sold, and was purchased by a Chin-chew Hong, a respectable firm at Canton, who also laid out a considerable sum in repairing and otherwise fitting her out. She arrived in this harbour about the month of June, 1855, at which time a treaty (which ended in a bargain) was on foot between Fong Aming, Messrs. John Burd and Co.'s Comprador, and Lee-yeong-been, one of the partners in the Chin-chew Hong, for the purchase of the lorcha

by the former. Shortly after the arrival of the vessel here, she was claimed by one Quan-tai of Macao, who asserted that she had been his property before she was seized by the pirates. Of course, the then owners disputed his claim; upon which he commenced a suit in the Vice-Admiralty Court. After a short time, by consent of the parties, the question was referred to arbitration, and the arbitrators appointed were Mr. Edward Pereira, on behalf of Quan-tai, and the Hon. Mr. J. F. Edger, on behalf of Lee-yeong-heen, as representing the parties who opposed the claim of Quan-tai. These arbitrators could not agree, and Mr. George Lyall was appointed umpire, who awarded that the possession or ownership of the lorcha should continue undisturbed; but as he was not satisfied that Quan-tai had sufficient opportunities afforded him of regaining what he asserted to have been originally his property, he also awarded that the sum of 2,100 dollars should be paid to him, being the sum at which the lorcha had been sold by the Soo-tsoi-che-tong Guild, and which appeared to be the value of the lorcha at the time of such sale. Upon this award, a question arose between Fong Aming, of Messrs. John Burd and Co., and the Chin-chew Hong, as to who was to pay the 2,100 dollars, and it was finally arranged between them that Fong Aming was actually to pay the money to Quan-tai, but that the Chin-chew Hong were to allow him out of the purchase-money for the lorcha the sum of 1,000 dollars, being their contribution to the amount of the award, and that the balance of 1,100 dollars was to be Fong Aming's contribution. This sum of 2,100 dollars Mr. Block advanced for Fong Aming, and paid it to Messrs. Gaskell and Brown, the proctors for Quan-tai, who acknowledged the receipt thereof from him on account of Lee-yeong-heen, the partner in the Chin-chew Hong, who had been made defendant in the suit. In the accounts between the Hong and Fong Aming, the sum of 1,000 dollars was deducted from the total amount of the purchase-money for the lorcha. The ownership of the vessel was transferred to Fong Aming, and in his name she is registered.

These are the simple facts connected with the purchase of the lorcha by a resident in this colony and her registry as a British vessel, and it is from these facts that the Imperial Commissioner Yeh has arrived at the erroneous conclusion expressed in this letter of the 12th ultimo, where he says, that a register was purchased for Soo Aching of the merchant Block for 1,000 dollars—the fact being, that Mr. Block interested himself in the matter solely for the purpose of extricating his Comprador (Fong Aming) from the difficulty he had with the lorcha at this place.

As an evidence of the truth of the above statement, the documents bearing reference to it have been placed in our hands, for the inspection of any person who may feel interested in the matter; and we are assured that Mr. Block received no remuneration whatsoever for his assistance, nor did he derive any profits, either directly or indirectly, nor had he any interest or share in the lorcha.

---

Inclosure 33 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that a daring attempt was made to assassinate a Portuguese sailor serving on board an English private steamer, who had been sent by the master to post a notice of the vessel's departure at a pier head opposite to which the steamer was lying, within hail of the foreign factories. The assassin, foiled by the resistance he encountered, fled, after inflicting on the sailor two severe wounds.

There being reason to believe that the deed was committed by soldiers or braves, who, it was known, had been for some time lurking on that side of our lines, and who found good protection in two custom-house stations at the water-side, his Excellency the naval Commander-in-Chief directed the demolition of the latter, and of a gate-way at the head of the pier under which the man was attacked.

This service was accomplished in the afternoon, and among a number of Chinese who were surprised in one of the custom-houses, was found the man who attacked the sailor, together with five or six other Chinese who witnessed, if they

were not concerned in, the outrage, and also a custom-house officer. All of them were set at liberty with the exception of the principal offender, who received a flogging, and the custom-house officer was then sent into the city to report to the Chinese authorities the difference in point of humanity between our proceedings and those which they have authorized.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 34 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, Canton, December 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your Excellency's information, the clearance at this office and departure from Whampoa of all the sea-going British merchant vessels, twenty-seven in number, which were in port at the commencement of the present difficulties; the British craft now remaining at the anchorage being employed either as residences or store-ships.

I avail myself of this occasion to state, that the British merchants or their agents (natives of India included), now resident within the factories are about twenty in number.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 35 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, Canton, December 13, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the United States corvette "Levant" arrived at Canton this morning, and has taken up a berth in the Macao passage.

I have seen her commander, Captain Smith, from whom I gathered that he was not instructed to land any men, or aid in the protection of the factories; and I conclude, therefore, that his position is one of observation merely. The only American firm now remaining at Canton has this morning been officially informed, by Commodore Armstrong, that the two last communications received by him from the Imperial Commissioner were of a pacific character, and that consequently he does not apprehend any further difficulties from the Chinese Government.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 36 in No. 12.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, Canton, December 13, 1856.

SINCE writing my preceding despatch of this date, reporting that Commodore Armstrong had formally announced to the only American firm remaining in Canton that his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner gave promise of a pacific adjustment of the recent differences in which the United States' forces have been engaged, I have met Mr. Perry, the United States' Consul at this port, who informed me that he has also this day given publicity to a letter on the same subject from his Excellency Dr. Parker, containing some particulars as to the manner in which this arrangement had been arrived at.

I have obtained a copy of this letter, which I beg to inclose. Your Excellency will observe, that no reference is therein made to the "apologies and guarantees" which Dr. Parker stated in his last circular would be required from the Imperial Commissioner.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 37 in No. 12.

*Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.*

Sir,

*Macao, December 9, 1856.*

A DESPATCH from Commodore James Armstrong of yesterday's date informs me that on the 6th instant the demolition of the Barrier Forts was completed, and the ships had returned to their anchorage at Whampoa, and in a few days the damages to the vessels will be repaired. Inclosing me copies of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, he observes, "Here I presume it will end, and so long as he (the Imperial Commissioner) does not commit any act of violence against our flag or citizens, we shall rest on our arms." His Excellency Yeh, in despatch of the 5th instant, writes Commodore Armstrong—"From this I see your Excellency has a clear knowledge of affairs. There is no matter of strife between our two nations. Henceforth let the fashion of flag which American ships employ be clearly defined, and inform me what it is beforehand. This will be the verification of the friendly relations between our countries."

I have this day resumed correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, demanding attention to various important subjects which I have chosen to place in abeyance pending the adjustment of the naval question. Among them other instances in which the United States' flag has been fired upon by the Chinese, and the rights of citizens under the United States' Treaty have been brought to his Excellency's notice, who has been informed that, failing to render the satisfaction demanded for the violation of the Treaty by the forts of Heang-shan, that matter also will be delivered over to the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China to manage. This brief exposé of the present state of our relations to the Chinese Government at this port, you are authorized to communicate for the information of United States' citizens within your Consular jurisdiction.

Respectfully yours,  
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

No. 13.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 29, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 12, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication made by Mr. Consul Robertson to the Taoutae of Shanghae, on the subject of our late hostile proceedings at Canton, and of the reply of that official to the Consul's letter.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

*Consul Robertson to Lan, Intendant of the Soo-chow, Sung-keang, and Tae-tsang Circuit.*

*Shanghae, November 28, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that in consequence of an outrage upon the British flag, for which the Imperial Commissioner refused becoming redress, it has been found necessary, with Her Britannic Majesty's naval and military forces, to destroy an Imperial fleet; also all the forts in the neighbourhood of Canton, to breach the walls, blow up one of the gates, and enter the city of Canton, which we now hold at our mercy, being able to destroy every part of it.

I have also to state that his Excellency yet still refuses to receive his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, Naval Commander-in-chief, in the city of

T

Canton, according to Treaty, and that his obstinacy, discourtesy, and bad faith, have brought all this misery and misfortune upon the people, and will bring much more unless he is removed.

In making this communication, I avail myself of the opportunity of expressing my earnest hope for a speedy termination to this state of affairs.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

*Lan to Consul Robertson.*

(Translation.)

LAN, Intendant of the Soo-chow, Sung-keang, and Tae-tsang Circuit, makes the following communication in reply.

I have received your communication, dated the 27th November current, as follow :—(Here follows copy of the communication from Her Majesty's Consul, respecting the steps taken at Canton by his Excellency Admiral Seymour.)

I have accordingly transmitted a copy of your communication to the Governor-General, and Governor of this Province, that they may examine into and investigate the matter, and I have now also to send you this communication in reply, and request you will examine it and take steps accordingly.

A necessary communication.

December 1, 1856.

No. 14.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 29, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 16, 1856.*

I AVAIL myself of the departure of a private steamer, which may possibly overtake the mail, to advise your Lordship that I have just received intelligence that at half-past 11 p.m., on the night of the 14th-15th, the whole of the foreign factories at Canton, with the exception of that leased by Her Majesty's Government, were destroyed by fire. A line of fire was discovered at the same time, along the whole range of the foreign settlement, so that there is no doubt as to the incendiary character of the act.

My latest accounts state that the fire was still raging, notwithstanding every effort to arrest its progress. The Consular archives are reported to be safely lodged in the church, which is in the midst of the garden.

I can at present only add, that I will most thoughtfully consider what is proper to be done as I am better informed and events develop themselves.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S. I have now received from Sir Michael Seymour, his report of the conflagration of the factories (dated yesterday), and of the steps he has taken in consequence.

I grieve to have to report the death of Mr. Second Assistant Lane, who was killed by the fall of a wall close to the Consulate.

J. B.

Inclosure in No. 14.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Niger," Canton, December 15, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that last night, at about 11 o'clock, the Chinese set fire, in several places, simultaneously, to the houses surrounding the factory buildings, and all the foreign establishments, with the exception of the English factory, have been burnt to the ground. The fire appears to be checked by the blowing down of the end house of the adjoining block at the entrance of Hog Lane ; but the result is uncertain.

2. Incendiaries were perceived by the officers placing brands in the various houses in the vicinity of the fire, and were fired at by our piquets. The whole of Old and New China Streets, with the contiguous portions of the suburbs, have been consumed.

3. The greatest exertions have been made by the officers and men of the force under my command to check the progress of the flames, but the dryness of the houses, and the absence of an adequate supply of water, with the peculiar mode in which the various hongs are constructed, over vaulted passages, rendered their efforts unavailing.

4. I am now shelling the city from the Dutch Folly.

5. The conflagration will circumscribe our defences, and render necessary a new arrangement of them, but it is my intention to hold the British factory, as I have hitherto done the larger area on which the houses have been destroyed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 15.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 29.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, January 29, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, copies of a despatch and of its inclosures, from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the state of affairs at Canton, and the proceedings of Her Majesty's squadron and that of the United States.

I am, &c.

(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, December 14, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report proceedings at Canton, since my letter of 24th ultimo, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

2. On the 25th, the United States' Commissioner informed American citizens, that the Imperial High Commissioner having failed to render satisfaction for the recent insult to their flag, Commodore Armstrong would not desist from aggressive measures till ample apology should be made, and a guarantee given that the American flag should be respected for the future.

The Commodore determined on the demolition of the Barrier Forts, the capture of which I have already reported, and commenced blowing them up.

In the afternoon of the same day, thirty-seven war-junks issued from a creek and anchored in line, about four miles from the "Encounter," in shoal water. Captain O'Callaghan endeavoured to get within range of them on the following day; but without effect. The Chinese fired several shot, which fell short. These junks have since retired.

3. Reports having reached me that the Chinese were busily employed in re-arming the Blenheim Fort, I sent the "Barracouta" down the Macao passage on the 26th, with Captain Twiss, and a party of Royal Artillery, to check any such proceedings, and to destroy the fort. About 150 soldiers were found there, and fifteen guns had been mounted. The troops were driven out, and the guns rendered useless. A few mines under the works completely destroyed them.

Commander Fortescue, before leaving, informed the head man of the adjoining village, who had superintended the progress of the works, under promise of reward from the mandarins, that any further attempt to restore the fort would result in the burning of the place.

4. On the 29th, two 10-inch mortars were mounted on the Dutch Folly, and their range was tried on the French Folly Fort.



5. On the 3rd instant, a most melancholy occurrence took place, Captain Cowper, R. E., who had been detached for service at Canton, was superintending the pulling down of some Chinese houses outside the factory, when one of them suddenly fell on him, from which he sustained such extensive injuries as to cause his death in less than three hours. Captain Cowper had been of the greatest assistance in strengthening our position, and I cannot too highly express my admiration of the zeal and professional ability he displayed. Her Majesty's service has sustained a severe loss in his untimely end. I sent the "Coromandel" to Hong Kong with the remains of the deceased gallant officer.

6. The Chinese authorities, having rearmed and strengthened the French Folly fort, situated near the South-East City Gate, having in its rear extensive barracks, occupied by troops, and erected flanking sand-bag batteries on either side of it, notwithstanding we had endeavoured to check them by the fire of the guns and mortars in the "Dutch Folly," I determined on its destruction, as threatening a hostile concentration of force, and being an obstacle to the free navigation of the river, by the passage through the Barrier Forts. The "Encounter" and "Barracouta" accordingly shifted their positions to below the Dutch Folly on the evening of the 3rd, and on the following morning I embarked in the "Encounter," and dropped down to the fort, accompanied by the boats of the squadron, having on board about 350 small-arm, men and Royal Marines under the command of Captains Wilson and the Honourable A. A. Cochrane, C. B., of the "Winchester" and "Niger," and Captains Penrose and Boyle, of the Royal Marines. The ships were anchored about 850 yards from the fort, being as near as the depth of water permitted, and at 7 A.M. a heavy and effective fire was opened from them, and from the Dutch Folly. The boats soon after pushed on shore, and our flag was planted on the walls of the fort amidst the hearty cheers of the assailing parties. The Chinese troops twice attempted to rally, but were quickly driven back, and the affair was over within an hour from the first gun being fired. The fort mounted about twenty heavy guns, with others of various calibre in the sand-bag batteries. Those in the fort were mounted somewhat similar to ship's guns, with breechings secured to spars across the outside of the embrasures. This gives some colour to the report that many of the garrison had served in European ships.

The usual official placards were found on the walls of the French Folly, offering rewards for the murder of all Englishmen, and of Chinese in their employ.

As soon as resistance had ceased, a party of Royal Artillery, under command of Captain Grey Rotton, commenced the destruction of the fort; eighteen mines were sunk and sprung under the works, which laid the whole of the massive granite in a heap of ruins, hardly one stone being left in its original position. The guns were destroyed, and their new carriages burnt. Throughout the day, feeble attempts were made by the Chinese troops to disturb our operations, rendering it necessary for our covering parties and boats' guns to keep them from advancing. These buildings ultimately caught fire, and were burnt to the ground.

During our operations, the Dutch Folly Fort, in charge of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot, threw shells from the mortars into the city, where troops had been previously observed, which, fortunately, exploded two magazines.

The gallantry and promptitude displayed by the officers and men, and the rapid success which crowned their exertions, deserve my warmest commendation. I am happy to be able to state that our loss only amounted to one private, Royal Marine, of Her Majesty's ship "Winchester," killed, and one seaman slightly wounded. The ships were hulled several times, the "Encounter" by a 68-pounder shot. The ships returned to the Factory Creek on the 5th.

It has been reported that the Chinese authorities placed great confidence in the strength of the fort, backed as it was by the presence of a large body of troops.

On the 5th, a seaman belonging to the "Comus," and a private, Royal Marine, of the "Sybille," having, contrary to orders, strayed from their post in the Macao Fort to Honam Island, were attacked by some of the inhabitants of the village of Nan-peen. The Marine was murdered and his head carried off. The seaman jumped into the river and was drowned. The next day I sent the "Barracouta" to the locality and burnt the village, which was found deserted. I also issued a proclamation, of which I inclose a copy, pointing out the cause of this punish-

ment, and threatening the same consequences should any Englishman lose his life in a similar manner.

8. The American ships of war completed the demolition of the Barrier Forts on the 6th, and dropped down to Whampoa. These forts were of enormous strength and solidity, being entirely built of large blocks of granite, with walls 9 or 10 feet thick. They were heavily armed, many of the guns being of 7 or 8 tons weight, with a bore of 13 inches; one brass 8½-inch gun was over 21 feet long.

The "Levant" arrived yesterday at Canton.

9. A party of ninety officers and men belonging to the "Calcutta," came up on the 7th, to replace the "Winchester's" detachment.

10. I visited the Bogue Forts on the 8th. They have been effectually dismantled, under the direction of Captain the Honourable Keith Stewart of the "Nankin."

11. A seaman belonging to one of the river steamers was seized by some of the officials, on the 12th instant, who attempted to kill him. He managed, however, to effect his escape, though severely wounded. I immediately dispatched Captain Hall to pull down the Government buildings and Custom-house, where the seizure was made, which was promptly executed. It is only by summary proceedings that we can hope to avert the evil intent of the High Commissioner's premiums for our heads.

12. Numerous complaints of piracies in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong having been made to me, I dispatched the "Sampson" to check them. In her first cruise she captured one junk, and destroyed five. In the second she saw no suspicious vessels, and is now at Hong Kong.

13. I have had no communication with the Imperial Commissioner; his Excellency having withdrawn the troops from the neighbouring districts for the protection of Canton. The country is represented to be in the most disorganized state; bands of robbers committing depredations and murders in every direction. I learn that there are from 17,000 to 20,000 troops and militia in the city, but they have not as yet made any offensive demonstration, and even were they to attack the factories, I should have no fear of the result.

14. The stoppage of the traffic at Canton must cause a severe pressure. The river, which used to be thronged with junks and boats, is now comparatively clear, and I feel a confident hope that the measures which have been taken will prove successful.

When the proper time arrives, the fulfilment of stipulations guaranteed by Treaty should be rigidly insisted on. Compulsion is the only argument to convince the Chinese. Moderation is considered but another name for the want of means to enforce compliance.

15. A few shells were thrown into the city yesterday from the Dutch Folly, in the direction of the Government buildings.

16. It is gratifying to report that the force continues healthy and in excellent spirits.

17. I inclose copies of correspondence relative to this letter, with a schedule of the same.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

18. I inclose a copy of a letter which I have just received, from the United States' Commissioner to the American Consul at Canton, which will show the state of affairs as regards the Americans.

M. S.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

*Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.*

Sir,

"San Jacinto," Whampoa, November 5, 1856.

HIS Excellency Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General, having failed to render the satisfaction due and demanded for the recent insult to the United States' flag by the Barrier Forts, Commodore James Armstrong,

Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the United States in China, &c., compelled by a sense of public duty, will not desist from the measures which the policy of the Imperial Commissioner imposes upon him, till the apologies for the outrage on the flag, and guarantees for its proper respect in future, are obtained. You will, therefore, notify to the citizens of the United States at Canton accordingly.

Respectfully yours, &c.  
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

---

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

RETURN of Casualties received by the Naval Force employed in the operations of the day.

KILLED.

No.	Name.	Quality.	Ship to which belonging.	Nature of the Wound.
1	David Moffatt ..	Private, R.M.	Winchester ..	Mortally wounded, in the launch of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," by a rocket arrow penetrating the right lung.

WOUNDED.

No.	Name.	Quality.	Ship to which belonging.	Nature of the Wound.
1	Thomas Care ..	A.B. .. ..	Winchester ..	Contused wound of chest from spent ball; very slightly. Barge.

Killed .. .. . 1  
Wounded .. .. . 1

(Signed) CHAS. J. ANDERSON, M.D.,  
Staff Surgeon in medical charge of the Force disembarked.

December 4, 1856.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 15.

*Proclamation by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

[See Inclosure 24 in No. 12.]

---

Inclosure 5 in No. 15.

*Captain Hand to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,  
"Sampson," off River Chow-chow, December 6, 1856.  
ACCORDING to my intention intimated to you in my letter of the 4th instant I proceeded to sea yesterday morning with four Chinese who had had their vessels taken away from them, and directed my search towards Lintin.

Observing a suspicious-looking yow-junk off Sawchow at anchor, I sent and had her brought off, when, finding she had no number, papers, or flag, with a larger crew than a trading vessel would have, and nothing on board but ammunition for several small guns with which she was armed, I had no doubt but she was there waiting an opportunity to pounce upon some market-boat (the island being perfectly barren), and the only answer they could give me was that they were Rebel-men, and looking after mandarins. I accordingly took her into Hong Kong, and gave her over to the police, leaving the 2nd Lieutenant, the boarding-officer, to appear against her.

This morning I left Hong Kong again, and communicated with a small squadron of junks, having the Rebel-flag flying, lying at anchor under Wan-chow-chow, as I was desirous to send a proclamation which I had received on board, stating that "if any boats hoisting the Rebel-flag committed any acts of piracy, the flag would not protect them." Having done so, in proceeding through the mandarin channel, some junks were observed at anchor inside Changhae Island, close in the north-east corner. My pilot not being acquainted with the channel, I got a fisherman's boat to go up with one of the Chinamen that I had on board, to see whether he could recognize his property. He shortly returned on board, saying that his boat was there, and that the other boats were pirates. I immediately stood in under easy steam, when the pirates seeing my intention, made sail, and ran through the channel towards Wan-chow-chow. I fired a few shots at them, but they soon got under the cover of the land. Then sending my boats after them, and running round outside the island, I had the satisfaction of driving them on shore, and destroying five, as well as liberating two market-boats with several passengers who had been in confinement for several days.

Three captured men are sworn to by one of the owners of the boats, and I have sent them in irons to Hong Kong.

These piratical boats had all the Rebel-flag flying, and fired upon our boats, without however doing any damage.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. S. HAND.

---

Inclosure 6 in No. 15.

LIST OF MEN who were murdered by the Chinese in the village of Nan-peen,  
on the 5th December, near the Macao Fort.

Names.	Rating.	Ship.	Remarks.
Charles Bennett .. ..	Private, R.M. ..	Sybille .. ..	Killed and beheaded.
Richard Winter .. ..	A.B. .. .	Comus .. ..	Drowned.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR,  
*Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.*

---

Inclosure 7 in No. 15.

*Dr. Parker to Mr. Perry.*

Sir,

Macao, December 9, 1856.

A DESPATCH from Commodore James Armstrong, of this day's date, informs me, that on the 6th instant the demolition of the Barrier Forts was completed, and the ships had returned to the anchorage at Whampoa, and in a few days the damage to the vessels would be repaired. Inclosing me copies of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, he observes, "Here, I presume, it will end, and so long as he, the Imperial Commissioner, does not commit any act of violence against our flag or citizens, we should rest upon our arms." His Excellency Yeh, in a despatch of the 5th instant, writes to Commo-

dore Armstrong, "From this I see your Excellency has a clear knowledge of affairs; there is no matter of strife between our respective nations. Henceforth let the fashion of the flag which American ships employ be clearly defined, and inform me what it is beforehand. This will be the verification of the friendly relations which exist between the two countries."

I have this day resumed correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, demanding attention to various important subjects, which I have chosen to place in abeyance, pending the adjustment of the naval question; among them, other instances in which the flag of the United States has been fired on by the Chinese, and the rights of the United States' citizens under Treaty, have been brought to his Excellency's notice, who has been informed that, failing to render the satisfaction demanded for the violation of the Treaty by the forts of Kiangshan, that matter will also be handed over by the Commander-in-chief of the United States' naval forces in China to manage.

This brief exposé of the present state of our relations with the Chinese Government at your port, you are authorized to communicate for the information of the United States' citizens within your Consular jurisdiction.

Respectfully, &c.  
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

No. 16.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 29.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, January 29, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you a copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the destruction by fire of the foreign factories at Canton, with the exception of the British factory.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure in No. 16.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, December 15, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that last night, at about 11 o'clock, a few hours after the departure of my despatches for Europe, the Chinese set fire in several places simultaneously to the houses immediately surrounding the factory, which soon spread to the factory itself; and all the foreign establishments, with the exception of the English factory, have been burnt to the ground. The fire appears to have been checked by the blowing down of the end house of the adjoining block, at the entrance of Hog Lane.

Incendiaries were perceived by the officers placing brands in the various houses in the vicinity of the fire, and were fired at by our picquets. The whole of Old and New China Streets, with the contiguous portion of the suburbs, have been consumed.

The greatest exertions have been used by the officers and men of the force under my command to check the progress of the flames; but the dryness of the houses and the absence of an adequate supply of water, with the peculiar mode in which the various honggs are constructed over vaulted passages, rendered their efforts unavailing.

The conflagration will circumscribe our defences, and render necessary a new arrangement of them; but it is my intention to hold the British factory, as I have hitherto done the larger area on which the houses have been destroyed.

I write this hurried despatch to go by a private steam-vessel, which is likely to overtake the packet at Singapore.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## No. 17.

*The Chairman of the East India and China Association of London to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 7.)*

*East India and China Association, Cowper's Court,  
Cornhill, London, January 6, 1857.*

My Lord,

THE members of this Association beg leave to address your Lordship on the occasion of the present crisis in China, many of us having personal connections and a large amount of property at stake in that country, and being deeply interested in the uninterrupted maintenance of our commercial intercourse with its people.

2. We therefore hope, if Admiral Seymour should not have succeeded in effectually and permanently establishing our right of free ingress and egress into and out of the city of Canton, conformably with the Treaty, Her Majesty's Government will adopt prompt and effectual steps to secure that important condition, in order to preclude any future collision with the local Government at Canton.

3. Your Lordship will be aware that the enforcement of this stipulation of the Treaty was indulgently postponed, from time to time, at the solicitation of the Chinese authorities at Canton: and this indulgence, instead of conciliating, has only encouraged the obstinacy and hostility of the provincial Government and populace.

4. If free intercourse were insisted upon and established at Canton, we have no doubt that animosity would gradually subside; and that our commercial transactions there would be carried on with the same mutual satisfaction as at the northern ports, especially at Shanghai, where the increase of trade exceeds all expectation.

5. It may be necessary to make a conciliatory but powerful appeal to the Emperor at Peking, either by Great Britain singly, or in concert with the other Treaty Powers.

6. In fact, a new Treaty will now be required; and we are quite willing to concur in the same liberality which was voluntarily accorded on the former occasion, by allowing to other Powers all the advantages which we may obtain for our own country.

7. In the arrangement of any new Treaty, it will be necessary to revise the tariff *ad valorem* rates for the assessment of duties: and it would be desirable to obtain permission to trade at any other in addition to the five ports, permitting, in return Chinese vessels from all ports in China to trade with Hong Kong, and for British subjects to pass into the interior of the country, to which no objection seems to be made by the population in the vicinity of Shanghai.

It would also be a great advantage, both to Chinese and all other merchants, to have the free navigation of the large rivers.

If a first-class Representative and Plenipotentiary from Her Majesty could be sent out to negotiate a new Treaty, and to be permanently accredited to the Court of Peking, those deplorable provincial collisions which have periodically occurred, would, in all probability, be hereafter avoided.

8. Many members of this Association have been resident in China, and would at any time be ready to give local information, derived from their own experience. And when a new Treaty is in course of formation, we hope we may be allowed, as on the former occasion, to submit such further suggestions as may occur to us for the maintenance and extension of our commerce with China.

9. We may observe, in conclusion, that our trade with China has become one of the greatest importance. The import at the time of the Treaty, was:—

					lbs.
In 1842	..	..	..	..	42,000,000
In 1856	..	..	..	..	87,000,000

*Silk.*

			Bales.
In 1842 (yearly average) .	..	..	3,000
In 1856 .. .. .	..	..	56,000

10. Seeing the magnitude of this trade, we can have no doubt that your Lordship's powerful mind will be anxious to place it permanently, in the words of Article I of the Treaty of Nankin, upon the basis of "peace, amity, and protection for persons and property."

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. GREGSON, M.P., *Chairman.*

## No. 18.

*Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of London.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, January 8, 1857.*

I AM directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, with reference to the events which have lately occurred at Canton, and in thanking you for that communication I am to assure you that it shall receive from Her Majesty's Government all the attention which the great importance of the subject demands.

I am further to say that Lord Clarendon will have much satisfaction in receiving from the East India and China Association any suggestions or advice with respect to the new Treaty which it is desirable to negotiate with China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

## No. 19.

*The Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 30.)*

*East India and China Association, Liverpool,  
January 29, 1857.*

My Lord,

I HAVE been requested by the members of this Association to address your Lordship upon the present position of our relations with China, presuming that the hostilities which have taken place between the British forces and Chinese authorities at Canton will render it compulsory on Her Majesty's advisers to require from the Chinese Government new Treaty stipulations under which the arbitrary conduct and overbearing insolence of the high mandarins and the people, particularly at Canton, may effectually be suppressed, and British subjects obtain free access to that city, which practically is now denied.

We consider the present disruption of our friendly intercourse with China affords a fitting opportunity for a re-adjustment of our political and commercial relations with that country, and we desire to express a confident hope that Her Majesty's Government will select for this important purpose a Representative of high position and ability.

Past experience has convinced all who have had commercial intercourse with the Chinese that it is most important that a British Ambassador should be permanently resident at the Imperial Court. Further,

That British Consuls or other Government officers at the ports open to foreign trade, should have free communication (personally if desired) with the highest local Chinese authorities.

That a revision of the tariff of customs duties should be made consistent with the spirit of the Treaty concluded by Sir Henry Pottinger, viz., an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent. on imports and exports.

That regulations should be made under which the payment or settlement of the Chinese import and export duties at all the ports alike, should rest between the native merchant and the Chinese customs authorities, without the inter-



vention of foreigners. Such an arrangement the Association know to be practicable.

That the British Government should insist on the right of opening to foreign trade any port on the coast of China, or on the banks of any navigable river at any time they may think fit, and of placing Consuls at such ports.

That our ships of war should have the free navigation of and access to all the ports and rivers of China.

And that all other nations, whether parties to the Treaty or otherwise, should possess the same advantages which may be conceded to Great Britain.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES TURNER, *Chairman.*

---

No. 20.

*Mr. Hammond to the Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, January 31, 1857.*

I AM directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th instant, calling attention to various points which the East India and China Association of Liverpool recommend should be provided for in any future negotiation with China ; and I am to express to you his Lordship's thanks for your suggestions, and to inform you that they will be borne in mind.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

---



# APPENDIX.

---

(A.)

---

## Papers respecting the Right of British Subjects to have Free Entrance into Canton.

---

No. 1.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received August 21.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 21, 1848.*

FROM the despatches that, since my arrival in China, I have had the honour to address to your Lordship, giving cover to various correspondence with the High Commissioner, it will be seen that constant misapprehension has arisen between us. This misapprehension I do not conceive to have proceeded entirely from duplicity on the part of the Commissioner, for he cannot be expected to be much acquainted with many of the subjects on which I have had occasion to refer to him, and he, of course, has depended on the information with which he has been furnished by his inferior officers to enable him to form his replies.

To obviate this inconvenience, from whatever cause it may have arisen, I wrote to his Excellency a letter on the 7th instant, suggesting the necessity that existed for our devising means by which in future we should understand each other more satisfactorily, and the expediency of his deputing to Hong Kong two of his superior officers, whom I could place in communication with my Secretaries, that they might discuss such questions as are at present obscure, and on which it is desirable to have some explanation.

One of my objects in making the proposal was to arrive at his Excellency's intentions in permitting British subjects to enter Canton in April next,\* and as to the conduct that he would be likely to adopt on the occasion.

His Excellency in reply, it will be seen, declines to depute any parties to proceed to Hong Kong, repudiates his predecessor's agreement to allow us to enter the city, which he states to be "a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the moment," and in general, as far as neglecting to enforce our Treaty rights, seems desirous to vindicate himself by attempting to make it appear that he has not the power to coerce the people to a compliance with our undoubted rights.

I have this day replied to his letter, and although it will be impossible for me to receive his Excellency's reply before the departure of the present mail, I have thought it right to forward the correspondence in its present imperfect form, that your Lordship might be enabled to judge of the spirit and tone that at present exist, and are likely to exist when the time arrives at which, by Keying's agreement, it was stipulated that we should be permitted to have free ingress into Canton.

---

\* See Keying's Agreement, Appendix E.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

*Mr. Bonham to Acting Commissioner Seu.*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 7, 1848.*

I HAVE now been here a sufficient time to have made myself personally acquainted with the difficulties attending our mutual positions, and I am satisfied that, could I have personal intercourse with your Excellency, many questions that are now misapprehended would at once be set at rest, and that many others now in abeyance would be satisfactorily arranged.

But at present I cannot have the gratification of meeting you, for I take it for granted that your onerous and responsible duties would prevent your Excellency's coming to Hong Kong, and for the present, as you are aware, I cannot visit you at your palace in the city.

There are, however, so many questions open for discussion, some of which must be shortly set at rest, that I am very desirous that your Excellency and myself should thoroughly understand each other, that we may know on what points we agree, and on what we disagree, so that I may make early reference to my own Government and to Peking, if necessary, on such as we may entertain different opinions.

Various objects present themselves for discussion, and I will briefly enumerate some of the most pressing. The opening of the city gates in April next has been conceded by Treaty, and settled by your predecessor to take place in April next, but it may be necessary, notwithstanding, for us to have communication on the subject before the time arrives.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

*Acting Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy just received, in which it is stated that there are at present many points for consideration, and amongst them some which ought soon be settled. Having read these various subjects that are enumerated carefully, I now transmit my remarks upon each of them as follows :

1. *Entrance into the city.*—Since the various nations have traded in Canton, none of the officers or merchants of their respective countries had ever any business requiring their going into the city. When our Government concluded a Treaty of Peace with your honourable nation, no entrance into the city was stipulated. Natives and foreigners lived previously peacefully together, and the commerce was in a flourishing condition. When, however, the entrance into the city became subsequently a subject of discussion, all the inhabitants entertained fears and suspicion; the merchants were on this account hampered, and their trade gradually dwindled away. The late High Imperial Commissioner, Keying, therefore ordered some deputed officers and the local authorities to take proper steps for quieting (the populace), and fortunately no disturbance ensued. If we now again enter upon the previous consultations about it, the public will, as before, feel fear and annoyance, goods will become unsaleable, and very great obstacles accrue to the trade. The British merchants have traversed a wide ocean, and should they have come here in order to enter the city? The entrance into the city is, moreover, in reality injurious, and no ways advantageous to English merchants. Why should then, by the useless entrance into the city, the commerce, their original object, be lost?

Though you remark in your letter that there ought to be a mutual understanding on this point to manage it properly, I think that the Honourable Envoy is fully aware of the existing state of affairs, and I therefore speak in this manner. When the late High Imperial Commissioner, Keying, settled the term of two years with your honourable country, he knew very well that the entering into the city would not be productive of mutual tranquillity. It may be looked upon as a

measure dictated by peculiar circumstances for the moment, but by no means as the way for ensuring perpetual protection. To sum up the whole (I may observe) that the entrance into the city has not the slightest show of justice in its favour, and would much interfere with the peaceful relations and the commerce of our two nations. You, the Honourable Envoy, being thoroughly conversant with affairs, ought to endeavour to secure a lasting mutual tranquillity, and I trust you will not follow any mistaken view of a temporary nature.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 5th month, 17th day. (June 17, 1848.)

### Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

*Mr. Bonham to Acting Commissioner Seu.*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 21, 1848.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's communication of the 17th in reply to my own of the 7th, and am concerned to find that you have been unable to meet my wishes, and that your explanations are so unsatisfactory.

As to the right of entering the city, I do not choose to discuss the advisability of insisting on a privilege which your Excellency's predecessor solemnly engaged should, after the 6th April, 1849, be no longer withheld: but I must confess myself astonished that your Excellency should declare it to be your opinion that his promise is to be looked upon merely "as a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the moment." I can only consider, therefore, that your Excellency is inclined to evade that which has been guaranteed by your predecessor, and the consequences of receding from a compact so made will rest with your Excellency alone. It cannot be for me to consider how far the insubordination of the people may tend to obstruct the fulfilment of conditions agreed to by the high officers of their own Government.

### No. 2.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, September 19, 1848.*

I HAVE had under my consideration the correspondence of which copies are inclosed in your despatch of the 21st of June; and I have now to instruct you to say to the Imperial Commissioner, that Her Majesty's Government have had before them his letter of the 17th June; that they are very sorry to see from its contents that the Commissioner evinces a disposition to evade a plain fulfilment of the engagements entered into by the Chinese Government and its authorities towards the British Crown and British subjects; and that as such a course of conduct, if persevered in, would compel the British Government to take measures and to have recourse to proceedings which would be very inconvenient to the Chinese authorities and people, and very disagreeable to the Chinese Government, and as he, the Imperial Commissioner, would no doubt incur in his own person the high displeasure of the Emperor, for having by his unjust conduct been the cause of such things, Her Majesty's Government cannot doubt that he will feel and acknowledge the friendly intentions which prompt the British Government to desire you to warn him seriously of the consequences which would follow if he should refuse or neglect to fulfil faithfully the engagements which have been entered into by the Chinese Government and its officers.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

## No. 3.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received September 25.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, July 20, 1848.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 21st ultimo, I have the honour to forward translation of a letter that I have received from the Imperial Commissioner, in reply to mine of the 21st ultimo, a copy of which was duly forwarded to your Lordship in the above-mentioned despatch.

The Commissioner's letter is altogether unsatisfactory; but from it your Lordship will gather that *Seu* is by no means prepared to compel the populace to permit British subjects to enter the city in April next. If, therefore, Her Majesty's Government propose to insist on the city of Canton being thrown open, as are the other four ports, it will be necessary that I should be supplied with full instructions as to the wishes of Her Majesty's Government, and the means to be placed at my disposal to enable me to carry them into effect.

Your Lordship will be aware that, by orders from the Colonial Office, I am precluded from moving troops from Hong Kong; but without some military demonstration, I am satisfied that it will be useless to attempt an entrance into the city.

Personally, I have not, heretofore, considered it a matter of much importance; but it is clear that, until the privilege be conceded to us, the British authorities cannot, in any case, have personal intercourse with the Chinese officers: the want of this was particularly felt on the late occurrence at Kwang-chuh-ke; and, perhaps, had the means existed for urging the Government officers to greater activity, some of the unfortunate gentlemen who lost their lives on that occasion might have been saved.

But should the Chinese authorities sanction our entrance into the city in April next, from fear of the immediate consequences of their refusal, and I myself be permitted to visit the Imperial Commissioner at his residence, we should have no security that, in less than a week after, some British subjects would not be insulted and beaten, and, perhaps, in the *mêlée*, murdered.

I have myself come to the conclusion that the authorities are by no means desirous that we should be admitted; but I am also impressed with the opinion that, even if they were disposed to concede this, they have not the power of compelling the people to behave themselves in a quiet and peaceable manner. The result of our insisting on entrance, under such circumstances, into a city said to contain nearly 1,000,000 of people, is tolerably obvious; unless, indeed, we keep a force ready at hand to take satisfaction for the very first insult or act of violence that may take place.

As tending to throw some light on the feelings and temper of the Chinese authorities at the above port towards us, I also forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of a document handed to me by Mr. Gutzlaff, and a private letter from *Seu* to Keying.

The absence of Keying from Canton (and the report is that he will not return) adds to our difficulties at this juncture. The present Commissioner is totally ignorant of Europeans and their manners; he is likewise reported to be generally unfavourable to concession to foreigners; and his style of correspondence, to a certain extent, corroborates the rumour.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

*Acting Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy.

I fully perused your remarks about the entrance into the city. Every one is aware that the going into the city will interfere with the tranquillity of the

inhabitants. As I, the great Minister, am perfectly conversant with the state of affairs, I must speak truly, and say what is right. If I, on this occasion, gave you a confused answer, this might lead to disturbance when the time arrives. Difficulties would arise both to natives and foreigners, and this would by no means be the way for ensuring protection to merchants. In my previous reply, therefore, I discussed this subject according to truth, because I am deeply interested in the protection of the mercantile classes, and in benefiting the trade. It was not myself who originally agreed to this measure, and why should I, therefore, use evasives, or how can it be said that I break the engagement? To sum up the whole, we ought, in all things, to adapt ourselves to public opinion. This is a rational principle, which is the same in China as well as your honourable country; for it is difficult to resist the indignation of the multitude, and impossible to realize thus the wishes of a single individual. I trust that the Honourable Envoy is aware of this, and will not trouble you again to dwell on this question.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 5th month, 27th day. (June 27, 1848.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

*Acting Commissioner Seu to Commissioner Keying.*

(Translation.)

A PRIVATE letter of the Acting Governor Seu to Keying to ascertain his views respecting the communications from the British Plenipotentiary.

I have long been separated from your respectful presence, and it is now difficult for me to receive your instructions. When I, in my privacy, admiringly look back to them, I find my heart yearning after you.

The "Gazette" from the capital informed me that you had reached, on your return, the southern entrance of the great canal, and thus would very soon behold the celestial face. I am quite certain that you will attract His Majesty's regards, and be permitted fully to expose your views, and expatiate upon your important expectations. You will thus highly distinguish yourself, confer extensive and renewed benefits, and obtain celebrity. Thus you will show your benevolence and kindness, and bestow essential favours, so that the higher and lower classes of the people may feel encouraged, and your fellow officers share in this extreme delight. When looking forward to this gracious display, I can find no words to convey my satisfaction.

I received some time ago an official letter from the British Envoy, requesting me to send some deputed officers to consult about the entrance into the city, and on other propositions. As I am aware that the sentiments and wishes of the people are opposed to their entering the city and renting ground, I flatly refused both.

Having subsequently received a reply, in which it is determinately insisted upon that (both stipulations) be carried into effect, it occurred to me that it was you who concluded an engagement to that effect. Though I might for a short time persuade them to abstain from it, still I would find myself at the end in a great dilemma. I therefore request your explicit instructions how to proceed in regard to these various demands, to avoid giving rise to disturbance when the time (for opening the city gates) has arrived; otherwise difficulties will be created, and my brother as well as myself will be charged with having managed matters badly.

Whilst inclosing copies of the two communications from the British Envoy, and both of my replies, for your perusal, I wish you much happiness, and present the above for your consideration.

My name is elsewhere signed (on a card).

June 25, 1848.



No. 4.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 7, 1848.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 20th of July, inclosing the Chinese Commissioner's answer to your letter of the 21st of June, inclosed in your previous despatch of that date.

The question which you have brought under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government, as arising out of the evident disinclination of the Chinese Commissioner to give effect to the arrangement by which British subjects were to be allowed free access to the city of Canton in April next, is one on which it is difficult for me to give you positive instructions. On the one hand, evil consequences may flow from allowing the Chinese to refuse or evade the performance of contracted engagements; on the other hand, it is inexpedient to resort to force to compel them to execute promises from the performance of which no real benefit to British interests would accrue. It has always appeared to me to be doubtful whether the right of entering the city of Canton would be productive of any material advantage to British residents; while it has been plain that the unrestricted entrance of British residents into that city might lead to disputes and collisions between British subjects and Chinese, the consequences of which might be serious. I now understand from your despatch that the principal advantage which would result from free access to the city would be, that on special occasions the Superintendent or the Consul would be able to go to the Chinese authorities, and to communicate personally with them. This, undoubtedly, might often be useful, and such personal intercourse might frequently lead to an easier settlement of disputes, and to the maintenance of a good understanding.

But this advantage might be gained without a general and indiscriminate access for all British subjects to the city, because it might be arranged that whenever the Superintendent or the Consul should wish to communicate with the Chinese Governor, they should send word to him, and that then he should send an escort to attend them through the city, and to convey them back again; and to this the objection would not apply which the Commissioner urges against the general admission of British subjects to the city.

I should wish, however, to know what practical disadvantage in regard to commerce the British residents at Canton now sustain by not being allowed to enter the city, and what practical advantages, beyond those of pleasure and amusement, British subjects would derive from the power of entering the city when they chose.

There seems reason to fear that at first the appearance of foreigners without escort or protection in the streets of the city, might tempt the lower classes of Chinese to insult or to assault them; and that the police of the town might not always be on the spot, or in sufficient force to protect them. It might, therefore, be arranged that for some time the entrance of British residents into the city should be subject to fixed regulations as to times, numbers, escort, &c., so as to ensure the safety of those who might go in. It is probable that when the novelty of their appearance was over, and when the shopkeepers and merchants of the town found that the visits of foreigners tended to the advantage of their trade, as would probably be the case, the people would grow indifferent to that which they would have become accustomed to, and that thus in process of time the precautionary regulations might be relaxed, and in the end a better state of feeling might be established between the Chinese and the foreigners. But as long as the foreigners are wholly excluded from the city, it seems difficult to see how the first steps towards such a result can be taken.

I wish you to take these suggestions into consideration, and to see whether it would be expedient to sound the Commissioner as to some such arrangements as those above-mentioned being made.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

## No. 5.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received December 19.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, October 23, 1848.*

WITH reference to my despatches of the 21st June and 20th July respectively, relating to the entrance of British subjects into the city of Canton in April next, I have now the honour to inclose, as furnished to me by Mr. Gutzlaff—

1. A Memorial from Seu to the Throne relative to British subjects being permitted to enter the city of Canton, and to rent ground for building purposes.

2. Purports to be a private letter from Keying, the late Imperial Commissioner, to Seu, relative to British subjects being permitted to rent ground at Canton and to enter the city.

The object of this Memorial is quite what I should have expected from Seu, and is obviously intended to induce his Imperial Master to sanction his refusal to admit British subjects into the city, on the plea that it is not the sovereign will of the people: throughout the whole paper, or on any other occasion, has he ever disputed our right to the privilege.

Your Lordship will perceive that Seu in this Memorial observes, "We should judge time and circumstances; if a matter is practicable, let it be done; if not, let us establish an effective army, and firmly maintain the approaches (to our country), whilst sharing with the people the sweet and bitter." This suggestion on the part of Seu would seem to prove that he is prepared at all hazards to refuse us our just rights.

The letter from Keying in reply to the private note from Seu which formed inclosure in my despatch of 20th July, appears to me to have been conceived in much the same spirit as that by which the present Commissioner is actuated; for he seems also to recommend that the fulfilment of the Convention should mainly depend on the popular feeling on the subject, and by no means to suggest that coercion should be resorted to.

After a careful and deliberate review of the whole of this matter, and after consulting all those from whom I thought I could obtain useful information, I have come to the conclusion that the Chinese Government, to free themselves from the imputation of bad faith, are determined to throw the onus on the turbulence of the people; but if this be admitted, every just demand may be rejected in the same manner, and every attempt at negotiation will end on their art in futile excuses.

The temper of the populace of Canton has not improved during the past eighteen months; their insolence is as great as ever, and it is only from foreigners confining themselves to the immediate vicinity of the factories that no aggression has taken place, and peace has been preserved; but any unforeseen accident, however trivial in its nature, might again call forth their ill-feeling in all its virulence.

The opposition to foreigners entering the city on the part of the populace is as decided as ever, and although, by working on the fears of the Local Government, an entrance may possibly be effected for myself or perhaps for the Consul, there certainly will be no safety for the British community generally, until an entire change is wrought on the minds of the people, and this I believe will never be effected until the city and its inhabitants have felt our power.

Keying was supposed to be generally favourable towards foreigners. He had witnessed our proceedings to the north, and is well aware of our power. Seu, on the reverse, when Lieutenant-Governor, was always understood to advocate the cause of the people against foreigners, and will no doubt do every thing in his power to counteract our objects; and even supposing that he should be removed, which is not likely—for as matters now stand it is not an appointment much coveted—it is more than probable that his successor would evade taking on himself the responsibility of exciting the people against their own Government by conceding the claim, and should the British Government be determined to carry the point, he would throw the guilt of non-observance of the agreement on the shoulders of the Canton populace.

If the gates of Canton can only be opened by the force of arms, the consequences of such a step become a matter for deep consideration. I am thoroughly persuaded that the populace and the "braves" of the adjacent country will join heartily in resisting our approach, and the result will be that we should require a very respectable force to gain our point; for the opposition will be infinitely greater than it was in 1841, when the troops and mandarins were in the first instance its only defenders. A military operation of this nature would, under the most favourable circumstances, not only for the time put an entire stop to all trade, but it would furthermore require a very long period to elapse before confidence would be restored. This would cause much loss to the native as well as to our own merchants, and operate most detrimentally on our revenues at home.

The subject is doubtless one of no inconsiderable difficulty, for to overlook the engagement altogether and not to press the point would most assuredly induce the Chinese Government to interpret our reluctance to have recourse to coercive measures as the result of fear and weakness, and encourage them to further aggressions which could not in the end fail to provoke hostilities.

I have had in consideration the expediency of making a reference to the Court at Peking on the subject, more especially as the presence of Keying and Hwang at the capital would in a great degree contribute to facilitate the negotiation, as both these parties were privy to the engagement and are fully aware of the bearings of the case; but referring to the Earl of Aberdeen's general instructions to Sir John Davis on this point, and in the expectation of receiving at no distant period some definite instructions on the subject, I have determined to await your Lordship's orders in reply to my despatches of the 21st June and 20th July last.

Assuming that Seu will not open the city gates in April next, the plan that I would respectfully submit for your Lordship's consideration is, that on the day on which, by Keying's agreement with Sir John Davis, we have a right to enter the city, I should proceed to Canton for that purpose, and inform the Commissioner of my arrival and intention to pay him a visit, and call on him to see that no molestation is offered. To this communication he will probably reply that of course we have a right to do so, but that he cannot be answerable for the result arising from the indisposition of the populace to permit foreigners to enter the city. Under these circumstances, any further proceeding must depend on the real state of that feeling, as far as I shall then be able to judge of it. If it at that time appears certain that the entrance cannot be effected without bloodshed, it seems to me that I should then communicate to Seu my intention of proceeding to Peking to submit the matter for the consideration of the Emperor, and that if this intimation has not the desired effect, that I should really proceed up the Peiho in a steamer with as formidable a naval force as the Admiral may have at his command, where of course my conduct must be guided by circumstances and by the orders that I may receive from your Lordship.

It is not probable that the Emperor, with Keying and Hwang at his Court, aware of the consequences that might ensue, would refuse the fulfilment of the engagement. Pretexts would undoubtedly be made, and various expedients adopted, to induce the expedition to return, but in that case it would be easy to threaten to blockade the mouth of the Peiho, or the port of Teen-tsin, and if that prove ineffectual, and it was found impracticable to carry it into execution at Teen-tsin, by reason of want of water in the river for the necessary steamers, or from other circumstances, there appears to be no difficulty in having recourse to the same measures as were adopted during the late war, and blockading the great canal at Chin-Keang-foo, in the Yang-tse-Keang, and to enforce it until the Emperor's proclamation had been duly made known, and the provisions of the Treaty had been literally carried out.

The entry into the city, or being debarred from it, is of comparative unimportance, and might, had not so much negotiation taken place on the subject, perhaps have been waived; but as matters now stand, peace or war, if not immediately, certainly at no distant period, seems involved in the success or defeat of the measure. A direct appeal, therefore, to the Supreme Government appears the only alternative, and the known aversion of the present Monarch to hostilities, may fairly induce a reasonable hope that he will do all in his power to avoid a rupture.

In conclusion, I beg to remark, that should your Lordship be pleased to approve of my suggestion as to proceeding to the Peiho, in the event of Seu refusing British subjects entrance into Canton, the period from April to September is the best season of the year for carrying it into effect.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

*Memorial.*

(Translation.)

SEU-KWANG-TSIN, Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, presents a memorial respecting the proposition of the English barbarians, to rent building-ground, and to enter the city. As the public is opposed to these measures, I would request the Imperial decree to decide this matter, in order to ensure the tranquillity of the frontiers.

I received in the fifth month (June) an official despatch from the British Envoy, stating that Keying, the late Commissioner, agreed in the second month of last year (April 1847), to the entrance into the city, next year, in the third month (April 1849), and allotted some building-ground on Honan to be rented, with other provisions. As the time for going into the city is now approaching, and no satisfactory arrangements for (renting) ground having yet been made, he requested me to depute some officers, to come to a proper understanding.

On the receipt of the above, your Minister represented to him, that the people were not yet reconciled to these measures, and as it was apprehended that this might lead to disturbances which would be detrimental to both nations I embodied these observations in my reply, and did not send any officers mutually to discuss these matters. In his official answer, he insisted that all should be done in perfect observance of the Treaty of Peace, and urged the entrance into the city, and renting of ground, as is on record.

I, your Minister, find on examination, that the inhabitants of Canton who are anxious to fight, are numerous, and those who are conversant with justice, very few. They do not resemble the natives of Shanghae and other ports, who are easily brought to submission. From the time that the English gave rise to annoyance and confusion, until now, they only think about having their revenge. Hence, amongst the five ports, there are no where so many as at Canton, ready to create a tumult.

As the people are displeased with their entering the city, and renting ground, the late Commissioner Keying deliberated in various ways how to settle the question, and did not succeed. If we now agree to their entering the city, and similar stipulations, I am really afraid that there will be a revolution in the minds of the people, and that this will bring about disturbances that will injure the good understanding with the barbarians. The people are the essential part of a State; if they are to be depended upon, the country will remain tranquil. If the nation is not favourable to a measure, I, your Minister, will not oblige them by main force to yield.

The said barbarians, however, never investigate whether or not the thing is practicable. Their whole trust is in forcing us to accede, and in their violent ungovernable spirit of usurpation. They will, therefore, insist upon the due performance (of the agreement), and it is difficult to prevent that they will not avail themselves of this to commence hostilities, and again raise the waves of discord.

This will be done the more so, as the said barbarians, since the time your Majesty sanctioned the Treaty of Peace, frequently have shown a high soaring spirit, and on obtaining an inch, advanced another. Their greedy wishes and tiger-like desires not being now complied with, none can foretell what may be the consequences.

I am deeply indebted to the great favour of your Sacred Majesty in intrusting me with this important charge, and ought, in duty bound, to do my utmost, with perfect sincerity, and never show myself remiss in proving grateful for the celestial favour shown.

It is the foolish opinion of your Minister, that the barbarian must be subdued by reason, and that the hearts of the people must be influenced by justice. We should judge time and circumstances; if a matter is practicable,

let it be done; if not, let us establish an effective army, and firmly maintain the approaches (to our country), whilst sharing with the people the sweet and bitter.

Whether this is reasonable or not, I submit it in a respectful address, and beg your Majesty's instruction thereon.

A respectful memorial.

7th month, 28th day. (August 26, 1848.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Keying to Acting Commissioner Seu.*

(Translation.)

KEYING'S reply to a private note of Seu, the Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, and High Imperial Commissioner for Foreign Affairs.

I received your valuable letter on 3rd day of 7th month (1st August), and feel deeply obliged for your kind remembrance. The various points to which you allude I have duly considered.

It affords me great satisfaction and matter of congratulation, that you, my Senior Brother, are in the enjoyment of happiness and undisturbed peace, whilst finding much encouragement for your strenuous exertions and future hopes.

You show considerable confidence in me by sending copies of three official documents, respecting the propositions of the English barbarians to rent (building) ground, and to enter the city.

Though it was I myself who agreed to these Articles, yet I also received an Imperial receipt in the vermilion pencil, granting that it be done as proposed.

I would therefore request my worthy Brother to ascertain the popular feeling on this subject. If circumstances are favourable to carry out these provisions, you may do so. If, on the contrary, this is impracticable, report the true state of things to the Throne, to be submitted to the consideration of the Board; to this you can have no objection.

Whilst sending this answer, I much wish that the fortunate day of your promotion may arrive, and present this for your perusal.

7th month, 4th day. (August 4, 1848.)

No. 6.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, December 30, 1848.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23rd of October, respecting the question of the right of British subjects to have free entrance into the city of Canton, from and after the 6th of April next.

I addressed to you a despatch upon this subject on the 7th of October, and I postpone giving you any definite instructions as to what should be done in the matter, until I receive your answer; but I can at once say what, as at present informed, I think it would be best not to do. I am clearly of opinion that it would not be advisable to proceed to hostile measures against Canton, or to take the unusual step of a mission to Peking, in regard to a privilege which, like the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, we have indeed a right to demand, but which we could scarcely enjoy with security or advantage if we were to succeed in enforcing it by arms. It may be true that the Chinese might be encouraged by their success in evading compliance with their engagements in this matter, to attempt to violate other engagements; but this consideration does not seem to me to be sufficient to determine Her Majesty's Government to put the issue of peace and war upon this particular point. We should not find it more

difficult to employ coercion, in order to enforce a more really useful and valuable right, than in order to obtain the practical acknowledgment of this right of very doubtful value ; but a great naval and military effort made to enforce a valuable right would be well warranted by the value of the advantage to be gained, while such an effort for a right which would be of little use or benefit when obtained, would not stand upon equally justifiable grounds.

Perhaps the best course for you to pursue would be, that when the time comes when, by the Treaty, the right to enter Canton is to begin, you should announce that fact to the Chinese High Commissioner, but should say that, with a view to prevent collisions and to preserve harmony between the two countries, Her Majesty's Government do not mean that British subjects should at once avail themselves of the right, but that Her Majesty's Government wish that you and the Commissioner should, by agreement together, frame regulations which, for a limited time, should be observed by British subjects, when entering the city ; and you might say that in the meanwhile, you would be glad to wait upon the Commissioner to talk over these matters with him, at any time that he might appoint ; and you should request that the Commissioner would order an escort to attend you at the city gate, on the day of meeting, and to conduct you to the Commissioner and back again to the outside of the city, so that no molestation might be offered to you by any ill-disposed persons.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 7.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received February 22, 1849.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, December 29, 1848.*

WITH reference to your despatch of the 19th September, relative to Seu's letter to my address of the 17th June last, on the subject of the entrance into Canton and other questions, I have the honour to report that, in compliance with your Lordship's instructions, I forwarded, on the 4th instant, the communication (of which the inclosed is a copy) to the Imperial Commissioner, and as he merely acknowledged its receipt in replying to one of my despatches on the Cassia question, I took occasion, when addressing him on another subject on the 14th instant, to remind him of this omission on his part, and no answer having reached me up to the 22nd instant, I again called his Excellency's attention to the fact, and urged upon him the necessity of replying to me without further delay, in order that I might report the same to Her Majesty's Government, but to this moment he has taken no notice of the subject.

The only manner in which I can account for this delay on the part of the Imperial Commissioner is, by supposing that he has considered it necessary to make a reference to the Court at Peking previously to replying to my communication, and that pending the receipt of instructions he does not feel inclined to enter on the discussion of the question ; I shall, therefore, give him sufficient time to enable him to receive a reply from Peking, when, should I then not hear from him, I shall again bring the question to his notice.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 7.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, December 4, 1848.*

ON the 7th June I addressed your Excellency, to which you were pleased to reply on the 17th of the same month, and as that answer was altogether unsatisfactory in every respect, and the questions therein mooted were of a

grave and important character, I transmitted copies of the correspondence that took place between us for the information and orders of my own Government. I have now received a reply thereto, and I have been instructed to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government have had before them your letter of the 17th June, and that they are very sorry to see that your Excellency evinces a disposition to evade a plain fulfilment of the engagement entered into by the Chinese Government and its authorities towards the British Crown and British subjects, and that such a course of conduct, if persisted in, would compel the British Government to take measures and to have recourse to proceedings which would be very inconvenient to the Chinese authorities and people, and very disagreeable to the Chinese Government; and as your Excellency would no doubt incur in your own person the high displeasure of the Emperor, for having by your unjust conduct been the cause of such things, Her Majesty's Government cannot doubt but that your Excellency will feel and acknowledge the friendly intentions which prompt the British Government to desire me to warn you seriously of the consequences which would follow if you should refuse or neglect to fulfil faithfully the engagements which have been entered into by the Chinese Government and its officers.

The above are the sentiments of my Government, and I shall hope shortly to hear that your Excellency has taken such steps as will ensure the stipulations of the Treaty of Nankin being faithfully adhered to, whereby alone can peace and harmony continue to exist.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 8.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received February 22, 1849.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, December 29, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 7th of October, on the subject of entering into the city of Canton.

Your Lordship is so fully acquainted with all that has passed between the Imperial Commissioner and my predecessor, as well as myself, and with the history of the question, that I shall confine myself in this despatch to replying to those points in your Lordship's upon which I am desired to express an opinion.

It is my belief that no material advantage to our commerce would be gained by British subjects being admitted indiscriminately into Canton; at all events, none commensurate with the danger to be risked of involving the British Government in hostile discussion with that of China; for I am satisfied that, with the present temper and feeling of the populace in regard to this change, not one month would pass without some gross act of insult or violence being committed against any British subjects who might avail themselves of the privilege; such, in all probability, ending in bloodshed, and rendering it necessary for us to take steps which would certainly tend very much to embarrass our position.

I have endeavoured, as far as possible, to make myself acquainted with the views of some of the principal of the mercantile community on this important point, and I have come to the conclusion that, although they are quite alive to the inconvenience, politically speaking, that may possibly arise from our foregoing claims to a right which has been the subject of much negotiation, it is, notwithstanding, their impression that their particular interests and those of commerce generally would suffer less by allowing the question to remain in abeyance than by enforcing what we demand by an appeal to arms.

I would wish your Lordship to understand clearly that I offer this opinion as my view of the sentiments entertained by those only who have really large and complicated interests in their charge; the majority, who are young and inexperienced, and whose stake, as they are merely subordinates in the firms to which they belong, is comparatively trifling, would doubtless prefer an extension



of personal liberty, without, perhaps, a due consideration of the cost at which it must be procured.

Your Lordship will be aware, from a previous communication from myself, that the substance of your despatch of the 19th September was communicated to the Imperial Commissioner on the 4th instant. I have as yet received no reply to this, although answers have been given to other letters forwarded to him on the same date. This has been brought to the Commissioner's notice, but he has continued silent; and I am hence disposed to believe that he has made a reference to the Court at Peking. Until, therefore, some reply from him shall have been received, I do not think it would be advisable for me to address him again on the matter in question, as he will be sure, at no distant period, to make some communication which will throw further light upon it. I shall then be prepared to make proposals to him, based on the general instructions of your Lordship now under acknowledgment.

If the Chinese Government can be prevailed on to accord to the Superintendent and Consular officers access to the city, I think that, for all practical purposes, all that is really necessary or desirable will have been obtained; for, as I have already observed, I see no real use in the British community possessing a privilege of which I am satisfied they will be unable for a long space of time to avail themselves with any degree of security.

This temporary postponement of the claim will, of course, not affect our right to renew our demand for its concession whenever the present state of ill-feeling shall have undergone such a change as may give hopes of successfully negotiating it. And to this improvement I cannot but believe that the recognized admission of the Superintendent and Consular officers into the city would, if it could be effected, very materially conduce.

I have not found it easy to obtain much accurate information about the demeanour of the people, of late, at Canton, so slight and limited in its character is the intercourse of British residents with the natives. One gentleman, a medical missionary, who, from his peculiar vocation, has opportunities, denied to his countrymen, of obtaining access to the houses of Chinese of different grades, and who, from his knowledge of the language, is enabled to ascertain the sentiments of those with whom he is daily in contact, expressed to me, some time ago, a strong opinion upon the likelihood of our accomplishing the object under consideration if we continued firm. He subsequently returned to Canton, and after a residence of some months among the people of the suburbs, at a considerable distance from all Europeans, daily mixing and conversing with the inhabitants, he now writes to assure me that he entirely disowns his former views: that the aversion of the people to our entering the city is far stronger than he had imagined; and that in the numerous forts in his vicinity, the authorities are accumulating stores and ammunition, of course for the purpose of resisting any hostile attempt which may be made. The people, he believes, although not likely to show much deference to the local authorities, should they concede so unpopular a point, would, nevertheless, be brought to reason by the promulgation of an edict from the Emperor, for whose rule, notwithstanding the disturbances now prevailing throughout the empire, great reverence is said to be still entertained. I shall merely add, that if such a means to the attainment of our end be deemed necessary, it will not, in my opinion, be placed within our reach by the representations of the Provincial Government, as long as the present Commissioner is in office; and, as I have once before urged upon your Lordship, I see no mode of proceeding so likely to prove satisfactory as regards this question, and, at the same time, to open such negotiations as might be calculated to ameliorate our footing in China generally, as an interview with the Ministers of the Cabinet at Peking.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 9.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, March 5, 1849.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that I approve of your having delayed, for the reasons stated in your despatch of the 29th of December, 1848, to press the Chinese Commissioner for an answer to the communication which you addressed to him on the 4th of that month respecting the disposition evinced by his Excellency to evade the fulfilment of engagements entered into by the Chinese Government.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 10.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received March 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong-Kong, January 26, 1849.*

IN my despatch of the 29th ultimo,\* I had the honour to acquaint your Lordship that, in conformity with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 19th September, I had addressed a letter to the Imperial Commissioner. To this I had not received a reply when the December mail was leaving this port. I have, however, since received a communication from the Commissioner, in which he, of his own accord, expresses his willingness to hold a personal conference with me, and your Lordship will perceive, from the inclosed copies of correspondence, that I am to meet him at Hoo-mun-chaë on the 17th of next month.

In my reply to his Excellency's letter, I proposed that he should depute officers to Hong Kong, for the preliminary consideration of different matters, in order that when we met, we might more perfectly understand the questions we were to discuss. I further stated my readiness to visit him at his palace in the city; but to neither of these proposals did he make any rejoinder.

When acknowledging his letter I also took occasion to point out to him that if other arguments were wanting, the inconvenience of the two Plenipotentiaries having to leave their place of abode and to travel a distance of forty miles for the purpose of having an interview whenever it might be necessary, was a sufficient one against the continuance of the restrictions which at present prevent myself or the Consul from having ingress into Canton; and I am not altogether without hope that he may be induced to make some arrangements towards the attainment of an object so desirable, provided that it be in his power to control the populace. This is, nevertheless, a point regarding which I have no just data whereon to form any conclusion of my own, and opinions differ so widely that I regret to say it is completely out of my power to offer one. Could I be satisfied that the Commissioner has that power, and that it is from the Government authorities, and not from the people, that determined opposition is to be anticipated, I should not for one moment hesitate to insist upon the fulfilment of the Treaty stipulations, certain, as I then should be, that the local authorities would, from a dread of the consequences, take every care that I, or any officer admitted within the walls, received no injury; but I confess that I rather incline to believe that the Commissioner has not the power to coerce the mob by any immediate demonstration of his authority; and such, as far as I am able to judge, is the belief of those whom a long residence at Canton, and daily contact with its people, may entitle them to be considered as most competent to form an accurate judgment on the subject.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

\* No. 7.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch of the Honourable Envoy, dated 27th day, 11th month (22nd December), which he just received and fully perused. In this you state that you had written to me on the 9th instant (4th December), and that the contents of that letter being of the utmost importance, you requested me immediately to send a distinct answer, &c.

To all the points stated in the above document, I did reply on the 17th and 27th day of the 5th month (17th and 27th of June) successively, and I now again give a detailed reply as follows :

1. Respecting the entrance into the city, I ascertained that the unwillingness of the people of Kwang-tung (to allow) the merchants and subjects of your honourable country to enter (Canton) city, originates in the inhabitants of the whole province, and not in the local authorities. This, all the foreign nations know, and I trust that you, the Honourable Envoy, are perfectly aware of it. As the people do not wish this, the forcible entrance into the city would lead to trouble and disturbance, and be a great impediment to trade. The English have traversed the wide ocean for the purpose of carrying on trade. If now by the entrance into the city, which is in itself useless, a profitable commerce is injured, this is likely to prove of no advantage whatever. I said before distinctly that we ought to take care to (preserve) good-will and friendship. The remarks which I, the great Minister, made in my replies of the 5th month (June 1848) were with the view of ensuring protection to the merchants of your honourable country. You, the Honourable Envoy, are perfectly conversant with this, and as your anxiety extends to the future, I suppose you can fully enter into the subject.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.**Victoria, Hong Kong, January 5, 1849.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of the 29th ultimo, which treats on so many subjects that I am persuaded they can never be satisfactorily arranged by correspondence, and I therefore now beg to express my willingness to meet your Excellency whenever it may suit your convenience.

In a letter that I addressed to you on the 7th June last, I proposed that your Excellency should depute officers to meet my Secretaries here to enter on the various topics which require our consideration, and of the necessity of this I am now more fully impressed by being aware that your Excellency's time and attention must be directed to so many objects of high importance as to render it impossible for you to be familiar with many of those to which I should wish to draw your attention.

Your Excellency will of course be aware that it will not be necessary for us to ratify or to confirm any arrangements that these officers may deem beneficial, and see fit to recommend; but the result of their proceedings will enable us to become acquainted with the bearings and merits of the particular cases, so that in an interview of a few hours we shall thoroughly understand each other, and be able to set at rest many questions that are at present obscure, and in consequence give rise to continued misunderstandings and much unnecessary correspondence between us.

I therefore again propose this plan of deputing officers to Hong Kong for your Excellency's consideration, it being understood that the subjects of their deliberation have reference to commercial matters alone.

The question of the entry into the city is one of so much importance that its discussion can only take place between your Excellency and myself. I have, in my different letters, observed that by the Treaty of Nankin, confirmed and

ratified by your Imperial Master, British subjects have the same undoubted right to free ingress into Canton as they have into Shanghai or Foo-chow-foo. This right was, in April 1847, waived by my predecessor for a period ; and it was then agreed that it should be postponed until April next, to enable the high authorities at Canton to overcome, in the meantime, the unwillingness of the populace to the city being thrown open.

Your Excellency now acquaints me that the objection to the entry into the city does not rest with the local authorities, but with the inhabitants of the whole province. To this I have only to observe, that the British Government entered into a solemn compact with that of China, in which, among other matters, it was stipulated that British subjects should be permitted to reside at, and of course have free ingress into, certain cities, and among them, Canton. This entrance has been readily permitted at Shanghai, Ningpo, Foo-chow-foo and Amoy ; and it is obviously unreasonable that the populace at Canton should be allowed to obstruct similar ingress into that city, in the face of a solemn Treaty agreed on between two powerful nations and duly sanctioned by their own sovereign.

All these matters must be familiar to your Excellency, and it would only be a useless waste of words to say more on the subject of our undoubted right.

I am, however, as anxious as your Excellency to avoid doing anything that may tend to increase the bitter feeling that, from some unknown cause, appears to exist on the part of the Chinese populace at Canton towards British subjects ; and perhaps the immediate entry into the city by the English residents indiscriminately might lead to results that we might both of us hereafter have cause to deplore. I therefore now propose to your Excellency that I, as the representative of the British nation, pay you a visit at your palace in the city, when I have little doubt that we shall be able to arrange matters in a manner satisfactory to us both. In making this proposal, I take it for granted, that although the populace may object to British subjects entering the city indiscriminately, they can never presume to dispute the propriety of myself paying your Excellency a visit of compliment at your own palace, which cannot be looked upon as otherwise than honourable and proper on both sides.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, which he received on the 14th instant (8th of January). I, the great Minister, was highly gratified that you express therein your wish to have a personal interview with me, no matter at what time, for it is difficult to enter into all particulars in a written correspondence. As we, however, are now in the midst of a severe winter, and my occupations are very numerous and troublesome, so that I have in reality no leisure, I must wait till the new year, when the seals are again opened, and have chosen for this fortunate day the 25th of the 1st month (17th of February), when I shall meet you at the public office of the Admiral of the Bogue. What I have now not conveyed by words, I shall then in person fully discuss.

Whilst forwarding this answer, I wish you the happiness of the spring season, and address this.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 12th month, 16th day. (January 10, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 10.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, January 20, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 10th, proposing that we should meet at the public office of the Admiral at the Bogue on the 17th of next month, to enable us to hold a Conference, and for this purpose

I shall on that day proceed to the spot where I last had the pleasure of meeting your Excellency, and inform you of my arrival.

If your Excellency had only seen fit to adopt either of the plans that I suggested, of sending public officers to Hong Kong to settle the preliminary questions, or of receiving me at your palace, much time would have been saved, and the first measure of deputing officers would only have been in consonance with the precedent observed by your predecessor, which led to the cultivation of peace and good understanding; but as your Excellency wishes that we should meet at Hoo-mun-chae, I shall in consequence repair there in the Admiral's large ship, that I may during my stay have suitable accommodation, and also have an opportunity of introducing the Admiral to your Excellency.

If other proof were wanting, the necessity of the Representatives of two powerful and friendly nations being compelled to meet at such a place as Hoo-mun-chae, would at once be sufficient to show that the present state of things could not be allowed to exist; for it is obvious that that public business which could be arranged in a few hours by my visiting you at your palace, may now consume some days before it can be satisfactorily adjusted. I therefore again repeat that the present restriction, by which not only British subjects, but even myself and the Consul, are prevented entering Canton, must be removed, and if your Excellency is personally unable to carry into effect the stipulations of the Treaty of Nankin, some steps not yet resorted to must be taken to insure the fulfilment of the engagements entered into by your Government. I therefore trust your Excellency will calmly and dispassionately consider this important question, the non-adjustment of which may lead to serious consequences.

Should your Excellency like to come down in a steamer, I will desire one to be placed at your disposal, and you can then come directly to the Admiral's ship, where we shall have more private means of entering on the questions for discussion than at the Admiral's quarters at the Bogue.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 11.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received April 18.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 21, 1849.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 26th ultimo, I have now the honour to report that on the 17th instant I had an interview with the Imperial Commissioner Seu on board Her Majesty's ship "Hastings" in Anson's Bay.

To prevent, as far as possible, the time occupied by our conference from being wasted on useless subjects, and to enable his Excellency to understand previously to our meeting the objects which I was desirous of discussing, I addressed him a letter on the 9th instant, enumerating the topics upon which it was my wish that he should be prepared to give answers; the principal one being of course the right of British subjects to entrance into the city of Canton, and my chief object to ascertain his Excellency's feeling for or against the measure, and the means at his disposal to enable him to accomplish it.

His Excellency was received on board the "Hastings" by the Admiral with every demonstration of respect, and was saluted by all the vessels present, viz., Her Majesty's steamers "Fury," "Medea," and Honourable Company's steamer "Phlegethon," and Her Majesty's brig "Arab," and he expressed himself, as indeed he appeared to be, much pleased with his reception.

A few minutes after his Excellency's arrival on board, I suggested to him the propriety of his retiring with me to a private cabin, where no one should be present but ourselves, Dr. Gutzlaff and Mr. Meadows, the interpreters. To this his Excellency at first showed considerable reluctance to assent, stating his wish that some of the mandarins in attendance on him should be admitted also, as he might have occasion to refer to them on matters of business; but on my representing that I was particularly desirous in the first instance of seeing him alone, and that such mandarins as he chose might be afterwards called in, he gave way, and we retired into a separate cabin.

After having seated ourselves, I inquired of his Excellency what steps had been taken by the Chinese Government to ensure a peaceable entry for myself into Canton at the stipulated time, whereupon he commenced a sort of harangue of considerable duration, constantly repeating the same thing; its substance, however, was no more than what he had already written, and what has been communicated to your Lordship in my several despatches on the subject, viz., that he had it not in his power to carry out the agreement entered into between Sir John Davis and Keying, and that each of those officers was well aware of this fact when the arrangement was made, and, indeed, that Keying had given the promise under constraint from fear that Canton would be bombarded; and that under these circumstances, he, Keying, should be compelled to return to Canton to carry into execution his own agreement; that he would nevertheless write to Peking for the Emperor's instructions, and whatever they might be, would attempt to carry them out at any risk. On my remarking to him that it was now somewhat late to make a reference, which should have been made long ago, he observed he was desirous of reporting the result of his present conference with myself on this head. The substance, however, of what passed between us will more fully appear in the annexed Minute of the Conference, taken by Mr. Meadows by my desire.

Strange as it may seem, I confess, my Lord, that I am unable to arrive at any decided opinion as to the probable issue of this meeting, nor am I enabled to deduce from it a satisfactory conclusion as to whether we shall be admitted into the city at the time stipulated or not; but I think his assent to our admission will principally depend on the judgment that Seu may himself have formed of his power to coerce the rabble and to protect such British subjects as may attempt to enter Canton. I have very great doubts, from his general demeanour and conversation, if he is himself thoroughly satisfied that the opposition of the people will be as formidable as he seems to anticipate, or whether, should it be so, he can or cannot protect us from their hostility. There can be no doubt, I think, however, considering the importance of the question and the length of time that it has been under discussion, that Seu is already in possession of instructions from Peking relative to this matter; what these instructions may be I have no means of ascertaining, but I incline to believe that the Emperor has issued orders to carry out the Treaty, if it be insisted on by the British Government, but to delay our entrance as long as possible, and if it can be done, to prevent it altogether.

To preclude the possibility of misapprehension on the part of the Imperial Commissioner, I have this day addressed a communication to him, thereby to compel him to put on record a brief recapitulation of all that passed at the Conference, and if he has received his instructions from Peking to the effect I have surmised, it will induce him to make a communication about the 1st of April, and in the meantime he will take the necessary steps to ensure safe entry upon the 7th following. Should he not have received his instructions, it will urge him to lose no time in obtaining them, and as he will be altogether unaware of the course to be pursued, should he refuse us access, I am in hopes that the result may yet prove successful.

Should the Imperial Commissioner, on the other hand, decline admitting us at all, whatever his plea may be, I am, as your Lordship will be aware, prevented from employing any active means to oblige him to respect our rights; but on this subject I shall no doubt receive your Lordship's instructions, in reply to my despatch of the 23rd October last, before the 1st of April next, by which date I expect to be in possession of Seu's ultimatum.

I may here remark that the naval Commander-in-chief, Sir Francis Collier, is at present at Hong Kong, with the ships of war, as per margin,\* and that he expects, during the month, the "Meander" and another brig; one of the brigs from the northern ports will also be down here, and I am therefore in hopes that, should Seu be playing a double game, he may be worked on by his fears to perform that which it is possible an anxiety to adhere to existing engagements may not induce him to attempt.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

\* "Hastings;" steamers "Inflexible," "Fury," "Medea;" and brig "Pilot."

## Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 9, 1849.*

I HAVE now the honour of submitting to your Excellency the inclosed memorandum of the topics for our consideration at our meeting on the 17th instant. As it is of the utmost importance that everything should be definitely settled, I beg your Excellency maturely to deliberate on every point, and favour me, at our conference, with such conclusive answers as will obviate, in future, all further discussion on the same subjects. I do not in the least doubt of a final and satisfactory arrangement, if your Excellency is determined to carry out the Convention entered into by our respective Governments, and it is a sacred duty of every high functionary to observe strictly Treaty rights. Your Excellency, holding the high office of Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, should do the utmost to adjust matters, and preserve the blessings of peace; as I myself am equally anxious to avoid a collision, by proper arrangements, I shall unite my efforts in seconding your Excellency's wishes in this respect.

The subjects to be discussed at our next meeting are the following:—

1. *Entrance into the city.*—According to the Convention concluded on 6th April, 1847, between the High Commissioners of Great Britain and China, it was conceded that British officers and people should enter the city of Canton, after the lapse of two years, commencing from the above date.

This agreement was entered into with the Chinese Government alone, nor was it stipulated that the inhabitants were to decide whether British subjects should enter or not. For the fulfilment of it, therefore, my Government looks only to the high officers of your Government; it cannot take into consideration the wishes of your people. It is above all things right that the Treaties made between our empires should be faithfully observed by the officers of yours; and if the objections of the people were to be admitted as a pretext for their non-observance, their provisions would be utterly nullified, and collision, which ought to be most diligently avoided, be the consequence.

As both Governments, however, ardently desire the preservation of peace, the entrance into the city may be certainly, by our cooperation, brought about in a satisfactory manner; as a preparatory measure, I would propose that your Excellency request the Emperor of your nation to issue an edict, making it everywhere known that British officers and people have as full liberty to come into and go out of the city of Canton, as, according to Treaty, they have in all the other emporiums; and that the rabble, if they insult or injure them, shall be most severely punished, and no clemency shown to them. I should afterwards myself pay your Excellency a visit in your palace. This would be a safe preliminary step. If your Excellency has any other measures to suggest for consideration I must beg you to communicate them, certain as I am that if our two Governments cooperate in the arrangement of this matter, no disturbance will ensue.

I must, then, request you to state distinctly, if we can enter the city in April, according to the stipulation agreed to by the late High Commissioner Keying. Should this be impracticable, you will be pleased to inform me whether your Excellency is unable to carry into effect the stipulation of the Treaty, in consequence of orders received from your Government to that effect, or whether it is simply because the Government cannot coerce the turbulent populace; as I can then determine what steps it may be necessary for me to take to enforce the rights conferred upon Great Britain by the Treaty of Nankin, under the hands of your Imperial Master.



## Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

*Substance of a Conference held on board Her Majesty's ship "Hastings," on the 17th February, 1849, between Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Imperial Commissioner.*

THE question of the entrance of foreigners into the city of Canton was introduced by Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary making some general inquiry as to what the Chinese authorities had done to ensure its being peaceably effected; and the Commissioner at once entered into the subject at considerable length. He, with the professed view of showing how difficult the business was, stated that Sir John Davis, in fixing on a period of two years, purposely postponed the time of entrance to a period when he should no longer be here, while Keying, in agreeing to the arrangement, was under constraint, and had, in like manner, taken care to procure his own removal previous to the time when it was to come into operation. He (Seu) then stated that, were he to act in the same spirit, he would beg Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to allow him some time longer, in order to get the people under more complete control; that were he to do so, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary could not well refuse to allow him some time, in the same way that it had been allowed to Keying; and that he would, in such case, avail himself of the delay to get away on sick leave, or otherwise. He said, however, that he had no intention of acting in this way; but that as the agreement had been made, as we insisted on its execution, while he could not hope to ensure our entrance peaceably, he would memorialize the Emperor, stating his inability to do so, and praying him to send, for the purpose, either Keying, who had made the agreement, or some other person more competent than himself (Seu) to cope with the difficulties. He added that he was quite prepared, and would prefer, to be removed to another place, or to be forced to retire from the service, rather than engage with the matter. He himself, and the other authorities, had, he maintained, no objection to our entrance, but the Canton people were determined to oppose it.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, on this, informed the Commissioner that, if the Chinese troops in Canton were not sufficient to put down the populace, he could support him with a British force which would effectually master them.

The Commissioner replied that he had, with the banner-men included, about 10,000 men at his disposal, and did not require assistance; that it might be possible to repress the people for a day, or two days, or even for a month; "but what," he asked, "would be the result after that?"

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary rejoined, that the Agreement had been made and must be executed; that it was derogatory to the dignity of the Sovereigns of the two countries, and their Representatives, to allow themselves to be dictated to by the rabble of Canton; that he himself had force at his command sufficient to destroy the place, and would not hesitate to inflict a chastisement on the people who are against us were he not withheld by his desire to remain on good terms with the authorities.

The Commissioner said he could not think of admitting us into the city without first memorializing the Emperor and obtaining his authority to do so.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary replied, that since he (Seu) was prepared to admit us after obtaining the sanction of the Emperor, it was evident we could be admitted, and asked why, such being the case, the Commissioner did not admit us himself?

In reply the Commissioner said, that it might, indeed, be possible to admit us, but that there would certainly be a disturbance on the occasion; that if he admitted us by order he would, nevertheless, be able to hold his own ("to stand his ground," *i.e.*, would not be affected in his official position by the consequences), which he otherwise would not be.

He was then asked how long it would take to receive a reply from the Emperor.

He at first answered "fifty days," and for some time maintained it could not be done sooner, though it was pointed out to him that the answer would in such case not arrive until after the time stipulated for the opening of the city.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary eventually offered to forward his (the Com-

missioner's) memorial by a steamer to the Peiho, which offer the Commissioner would, however, not accept, giving as a reason that it was against the laws, and would bring him into trouble.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary then told him that there were two plans open to him: first, to effect our peaceable entrance by his own authority and influence, which was much to be preferred, for various reasons; or, secondly, to accept the assistance of a British force, if he feared he might be unable to repress the ill-disposed of the people with his own troops; but that if he would not consent to adopt either, and there was no appearance of our being allowed to enter the city, he (Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary) might, possibly, be under the necessity of himself taking measures to obtain our right, by compelling the refractory inhabitants to allow of the fulfilment of the agreement (a course from which he could only be eventually withheld by the dislike he had of doing what was injurious to, or likely to give umbrage to, the Chinese Government), or he would proceed to the Peiho with a squadron, in order himself to represent the matter to the Emperor, and take such other measures as might prove necessary to effect the object in view.

After some further discussion, in which the last given declaration of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary about the two plans, and what would be done if neither were adopted, was twice distinctly repeated, and the other arguments, already used on both sides, reiterated, the Commissioner engaged that the answer of the Emperor should arrive in forty days.

Up to this stage of the Conference, the parties present were only Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Imperial Commissioner, with Messrs. Gutzlaff and Meadows, as interpreters; but now Pei, the grain-collector of Kwang-tung; Kwan, the Adjutant-General of Seu (in his post of Governor-General of the Two Kwang); and Woo-cho, a nominal official, and son of the well-known hong merchant Howqua, were called in at the desire of the Imperial Commissioner. After they came in, a further discussion arose as to whether the forty days should commence to count from the date of the Conference, the 17th February, or from the 21st February, when the Commissioner would be again in Canton. In the course of this discussion, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary took the opportunity of repeating, before the other Mandarins, his final declaration, given above, as to the two plans which could be followed, and the consequences of neither being adopted.

To the best of my recollection no agreement was come to as to which of the two days it should be from which the forty days should commence to date, and from this stage forward the conference was rather confused from several persons frequently talking at one time.

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 21, 1849.*

WITH reference to the conference which I had the honour of holding with your Excellency on the 17th instant, I now place on record the substance of what I conceive to have been the result of it, confining myself for the present to the most important subject, viz., the entrance into the city of Canton on the 7th April next.

Your Excellency shortly admitted that there was no disputing that the agreement entered into between Keying and Sir John Davis on this subject was binding, but stated that both these parties were now absent, and that they had entered into that agreement, each knowing that its provisions could not be carried out, and moreover that they would be both absent when the time arrived for carrying them into execution; and that if the Emperor desired that the city should be thrown open, Keying ought to be sent down from Pekin to carry out his own stipulations, and that you had no objections whatever to resign your present office, but that at present the populace would not permit the provisions of the Treaty being acted on.

Z

To this I remarked, that the British Government would infinitely prefer the Chinese Government carrying into effect the provisions of the Treaty; but that, if it were unable to do so in consequence of the violence of the mob, I would render you every assistance in my power to enable you to carry them into effect; but that if you would not yourself enforce our right of entry into the city and would not accept our assistance to enable you to do so, the consequences, whatever they may be, would rest with your Excellency.

To this your Excellency replied, that you would make a reference to Pekin; and that, as you had 10,000 Chinese and Manchow troops in the city, you would attempt to carry the Treaty into full effect, if the Emperor desired it. I then said that I would send your letter to Shanghae by a steam-vessel, which would materially facilitate your communicating with Pekin; but to this you objected on the ground that it was not the usual mode of conveyance; adding, moreover, that if your despatch were sent 600 *le* per day, you would be able to receive a reply within 40 days, and to inform me of the Emperor's orders on the subject, and of your own intentions in this respect.

To prevent all future mistakes and confusion, and that the responsibility for whatever may occur by reason of your not carrying out the stipulations of the Treaty may rest with yourself, I now write to say, that I shall expect your reply on or before the 1st of April, that I may then take such further steps as may be requisite to ensure the vindication of our Treaty rights.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 12.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 19, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of Commissioner Seu's reply, received 1st instant, to my letter addressed to him on the 21st ultimo, for the purpose of putting on record the substance of the Conference held with him at the Bogue on the 17th, and which formed Inclosure No. 3 of my despatch of the 21st ultimo, forwarded to your Lordship by the February mail.

The Commissioner declares that he himself has no view of his own as to the decision of the chief point at issue, dwells much upon the determination of the people to resist our entry into the city (which, had he himself promised to concede, he would have been compromised both to us and his Government), and assures me of his expectation of a reply to his representation of our demand to the throne about the 2nd of April, which he will duly communicate.

As the period approaches for the settlement of a question so long pending, and so frequently agitated, there is naturally much excitement amongst the population of the city and its neighbourhood, who have been taught to believe, from the frequent postponement, on similar grounds, of its adjustment, that a show of opposition on their part will deter us from proceeding to extreme measures to gain our end.

Their determination manifests itself in different ways—in the enlistment of large bodies of militia, or braves, for the arming and maintaining of which a tax in proportion to the assumed means of the contributing parties is duly agreed upon and levied; the whole of the means of organization, payment, and infliction of penalty upon the non-conforming, being deliberated upon in Council, and resolutions thereon framed, which are printed and circulated for general information. Placards of an inflammatory nature are also numerous, and although these are pronounced in general, from their style and language, to be the production of the lower orders, and not the composition of persons to whom either their attainments or position can give much influence; they do the mischief of fanning the spirit of hostility already pervading the class to which their authors are assumed to belong. Lastly, a new demonstration has been made by the woollen traders, who have published a table of resolutions declaring their

determination to forego and prevent trade with, or brokerage on behalf of, the barbarians; either directly or through other guilds to refrain from all connexion with any hong merchant or broker who may sell goods on our behalf to the guilds; to fine heavily those who violate, or connive at the violation of, the above rules, and to refuse employment to all who, possessing it, do not give information against such guilty parties. This was forwarded to me by Acting Consul Elmslie on the 5th instant, and was followed on the 10th by a declaration of the Cotton and Cotton-yarn Guild, much to the same effect, and concluding with a resolution to petition the authorities to prosecute any who refused to conform to the resolutions or to pay the fines. The Acting Consul had forwarded to the Commissioner copies of these two documents, but his Excellency in his reply, copy of which I have the honour to inclose, and to which I shall have again to refer, declared his inability to interfere in the matter. There have been, in addition to these, several placards, calling upon the people to enrol themselves for the common protection against banditti who, as all accounts concur in stating, at present swarm in the neighbourhood of Canton. The whole of these publications, inflammatory or moderate, the Acting Consul informs me he believes to emanate indirectly from the authorities, whose object is to intimidate the English, if possible, from the prosecution of their design.

Upon the 13th March, I wrote to the Commissioner Inclosure No. 3, pointing out the futility of the attempt of the Guilds, above alluded to, to compel Her Majesty's Government to forego a right. I remarked upon the evil and disquieting tendency of their declaration, as far as the minds of the native population were concerned, but repeating that the confidence which I still had in his Excellency's will and ability to protect the foreign community resident at Canton, deterred me from risking any increase of excitement by taking active measures for their defence. I requested him to lose no time in informing me whenever he felt that it was no longer in his power to ensure their security.

Upon the receipt of the Commissioner's reply, Inclosure No. 2, to his representation of the proceedings of the trading firms, the Acting Consul applied, on the 16th instant, to me for instructions in the event of any unforeseen accident occurring, which might lead to a breach of the public peace. As it was next to impossible, amid the many conflicting reports which I hourly receive, and the discrepancy between the conclusions arrived at by different persons ordinarily competent as authority, to furnish him with definite instructions, I deemed it advisable to make further provision for the safety of the factories, by requesting the naval Commander-in-chief to dispatch the "Medea" this day with a reinforcement of fifty marines to be put on board the "Phlegethon" steamer, now lying at anchor off those buildings; and I directed Mr. Johnston, in whose experience and coolness in like emergencies I have much confidence, to proceed in the former vessel to Canton, to assist Mr. Elmslie with his advice, without, however, interfering in the discharge of the proper duties of his office. I have, by the same opportunity, briefly informed his Excellency the Commissioner of the amount of the force dispatched, and the intention of its being sent, viz., that it may cooperate with that employed by his Excellency, in repressing any lawless violence on the part of banditti or evil-disposed persons, as far as the safety of British residents is concerned.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch of the honourable Envoy which was received 2nd instant (24th February), and carefully perused by me, the great Minister. Our conversation at the conference on 25th ultimo (17th February) having been very explicit, I need not repeat the topics.

I, the great Minister, have no decided views in regard to the entrance into the city. The military and people, however, up to this moment, gnash their

teeth on account of the hostilities in 21st year (Taoukwang) (1841), at the San-yuen village. The determination of the multitude, therefore, is an effective wall, and there exist ten thousand difficulties to change the same. As the people are the essential part of a State, how can they be stopped by legal enactments?

I, the great Minister, treat others with sincerity and good faith. As we are both on good terms and at peace, I ought to adopt plans which are perfect in every respect. Had I prevailed upon myself to give a promise (for entering the city), I should have occasioned disturbances when the time arrived. How could I have answered this to the great Emperor who is above me; how vindicated myself to the whole military and people who are below me; and how, still less, could I have justified myself to you the honourable Envoy? Having previously personally engaged to represent this matter for you to the Throne, I sent the document by post, and shall receive a reply about 10th day of 3rd month (2nd April). I shall then again send an answer to you on the 12th or 13th of that month (4th or 5th April), and state how this matter ought, or ought not, to be managed.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you the fullest enjoyment of the season, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 2nd month, 5th day. (February 27, 1849.)

### Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

#### *Declaration.*

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, &c., hereby makes a declaration in reply.

On the 10th March I received your letter stating that the drapers and other hongers had ceased to transact business; also two copies of placards; with all of which I have made myself perfectly acquainted.

I find that the trade of these hongers is carried on either by means of the capital of sleeping partners, of money belonging to themselves, or of money which they have borrowed from other people; all which they do for the purpose of gaining profits.

At present, in consequence of the English proposing to enter the city, the merchants have become unsettled in their minds, and are extremely afraid of some untoward event occurring; hence the sellers are not able to sell, and the buyers to buy. Should they lose the money of the sleeping partners they would not be able to look them in the face; should they lose their own capitals then it would affect their families; and should they lose the money which they have borrowed, not only would they not obtain profits, but, on the contrary, they would still be obliged to repay the sum borrowed. Who, then, would be inclined to venture millions on one throw! For example, in the 26th year (1846), when people of your country created a fight about so trifling a matter as a few lychees, the robbers commenced their depredations, and this brought about the robbery of the Mow-fung money shop; and in April 1847, the vessels of war of your country having suddenly appeared at Canton, a money shop at the small north-gate was plundered. This is known to the whole province.

Hence the hongers in question, being warned by the past, must naturally entertain great anxiety about the future. I am without the means of putting an end to the hatred and quarrelling between Chinese and foreigners so as to enable all to live in tranquillity and take delight in their occupations. I feel so deeply ashamed on this account, that I am unable to meet the different commercial hongers; how then can I force them to carry on trade?

In transacting affairs, it is absolutely necessary to yield to public feeling. It is quite impossible for me to force the merchants to comply with my own desires; still less can I offend them in order to yield to the requests of others. For this reason I give you a declaration in reply.

A necessary declaration.

March 13, 1849.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.**Victoria, Hong Kong, March 13, 1849.*

I HAVE recently received from the Consul at Canton copies of certain resolutions drawn up and promulgated by the woollen drapers, cotton and cotton-yarn merchants of Canton, expressing the determination of these traders to suspend, for the present, all transactions with British merchants.

These resolutions appear to me to be an attempt, on the part of the guilds in question, to compel me to forego the right of British subjects to enter the city: an attempt so futile in itself that I should not have troubled your Excellency upon the subject did I not think that demonstrations of this nature, made by any particular class of people, may be, if allowed to pass unnoticed by the Chinese Government, considered by the populace to have the sanction of its authority, and thus induce them to the commission of outrages which, if timely checked by their own officials, they would possibly not have contemplated.

In the resolutions of the guilds, moreover, not only are indecorous epithets applied to my countrymen, but their language throughout is in a strain calculated to engender and preserve ill-feeling between our respective nations by misleading the well-thinking and quietly disposed. Their whole proceeding has, in short, a strong tendency to instigate the mob, at the present crisis, to acts of hostility.

I have, heretofore, refrained from taking any provisional steps toward the security of British subjects residing at Canton from the violence of the people, relying, as I still do, upon the disposition of your Government, and, in particular, of your Excellency, to afford them the protection to which they are entitled; and until I am informed that it is out of your power to ensure the security of their persons and property, I shall remain quietly where I am, awaiting the result of the reference which your Excellency has made to His Imperial Majesty; but should your Excellency have any misgiving as to the effectiveness of the means at your disposal, I beg that you will lose no time in communicating to me your inability to compel the mob to be obedient to the laws, in order that I may take such measures as will effectually secure my countrymen from the consequences of their malevolence.

Having, as I have said, full confidence in your Excellency's desire to maintain the peaceful relations at present existing between our countries, I am yet more induced to refrain, for the present, from any active demonstration, by the reflection that such might beget agitation and excitement; and I trust, also, that, as the respectable inhabitants of Canton must be aware that heavy retribution will be most assuredly exacted from them for any ill-usage which may be experienced at the hands of the evil-disposed amongst them by any member of the British community, they will unite with your Excellency in keeping under proper restraint the numerous ruffians with which, I am informed, Canton is at present infested.

Your Excellency must be aware that neither the merchants of your honourable country, nor those of mine, can be by any means permitted to influence the decision of the question at present under consideration. It is, for the time being, entirely between your Excellency and myself, and, should we fail to arrange it satisfactorily, must be determined by our respective Governments alone. I think, therefore, that these combinations on the part of the Chinese guilds, as being hostile in their tendency, should be immediately taken notice of, and the anonymous writers and propagators of the inflammatory and insulting placards, to the existence of which your attention has been of late frequently directed, should be, as your laws require, severely punished.

I have only, in conclusion, to remark, that on former occasions when the minds of the populace were excited to a dangerous degree, either by collisions which had taken place, or by the apprehension of hostilities, your Excellency's predecessor directed the local magistrates to issue proclamations of a pacific tendency. These were carefully promulgated, and copies of them forwarded to my predecessor, which are now on record in this office; and I take the liberty of suggesting to your Excellency that a similar course of proceeding might be advantageously adopted at the present moment, when the public are not only

disquieted by the knowledge that the decision of a question, long and unsatisfactorily mooted, is fast approaching, but are, withal, being acted upon by the disaffected and designing of their own nation, who have, doubtless, their own ends to serve by political agitation.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

*Mr. Bonham to Consul Elmslie.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 19, 1849.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches of the 14th and 16th instant respectively, together with their separate inclosures.

In your last despatch you state that the Imperial Commissioner has already given you to understand his inability to control the proceedings of the people, and you therefore request instructions for your guidance in the event of any unforeseen accident occurring which might lead to a breach of the public peace.

It is, I admit, somewhat difficult to comprehend the precise meaning of the Commissioner's letter of the 13th instant, to your address ; but I am disposed to consider it to be his intention to say that he cannot control the people so as to make them carry on trade against their own wishes, and not in the more enlarged sense that you have assigned to it in your despatch of the 14th instant. It is impossible to gather from the conflicting reports which I hourly receive from different quarters as to the probable security, or the reverse, of foreign residents in Canton, data on which to furnish you with any definite instructions, as your mode of proceeding must, of course, be governed by the events out of which interference on your part may become necessary ; but I have thought it advisable to request Mr. Johnston to proceed to Canton to assist you with his counsel and advice, should any emergency actually arise.

I presume that, in the present excited state that you describe Canton to be, British subjects will be more than ordinarily careful to abstain from giving offence to the inhabitants, as in such a case a collision would undoubtedly ensue. Should, however, the rabble proceed to commit any acts of violence against the British factories, you will, of course, give immediate notice to the authorities ; in the mean time defending the place to the best of your ability, in conjunction with the mercantile community resident therein. By the "Medea," which left this place this morning, fifty marines were dispatched to be put on board the "Phlegethon," and I hope, with this additional assistance, you will, in the supposed case, be able to maintain your ground until the constituted authorities shall come to your aid. Should, however, your application to them fail, and you find that you cannot with safety remain in the factories, in that case, but not until the last extremity, you will take refuge on board the "Phlegethon."

You will understand that in dispatching Mr. Johnston to Canton, it is not my intention that he should in any way interfere with your proper duties. I feel fully the trying and embarrassing position in which you are placed, and as Mr. Johnston has been long residing in China, and has been more than once at Canton, when affairs were very much in the state they are at present, I feel that his presence cannot be otherwise than useful to you at this crisis.

I have duly advised the Commissioner of the reinforcement, informing him that it is intended only to aid his Excellency in affording protection to British subjects should they, or their property, be molested by the rabble with which it appears Canton is at present infested.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.



## No. 13.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 22, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 30th December last, in reply to mine dated October 23, with reference to the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton.

I have already had occasion to state to your Lordship that, in my opinion, many and serious objections exist to our having recourse to hostilities to enforce the concession of the right; and I now learn from the despatch under acknowledgment, that Her Majesty's Government are opposed to my making any appeal to the Court at Peking, in the event of the Commissioner continuing to declare himself unable to fulfil the engagements entered into with Sir John Davis by his predecessor.

In my despatch of the 19th instant, I acquainted your Lordship with the state of affairs at that date; and I am now waiting for the communication from the High Commissioner, informing me of the result of his application to the Court at Peking.

Should this communication prove satisfactory, I shall, of course, immediately wait on his Excellency; but as I foresee no real advantage from an indiscriminate entry into Canton, I should endeavour to confine the privilege, in as far as in me lies, to the Consul, and such other persons as he might, from time to time, have occasion to send in.

But should the communication prove the reverse, and the Commissioner persist in pleading his inability to control the people, I shall repeat to him my views as above expressed, and what I have already stated at the Conference, and use every effort to induce him at least to receive myself and the Consul, and allow us to pay him an official visit; if he be still impracticable upon this demand, I shall, of course, according to my present instructions, refrain from taking any further steps in the matter, but again refer the question, as it may then stand, for the information and orders of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

## No. 14.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 30, 1849.*

I HAD the honour to inform your Lordship in my despatch of the 19th instant of the state of things, as it had been reported to me, at Canton, and to state to you the partial opinions at which I was enabled to arrive upon information so imperfect. Nothing of importance has since occurred, but a private letter from Acting Consul Elmslie of the 28th, states that there was a rumour to the effect that the Commissioner Seu had received the Imperial reply to his report of my conference with him at the Bogue on the 17th ultimo, and that the reply in question was in favour of our being admitted into the city. In the hope of receiving some communication from his Excellency, I have requested the naval Commander-in-chief to detain the mail steamer until noon to-morrow, but I hardly expect to hear from the Commissioner before the 1st or 2nd of April, when my course of proceeding must necessarily depend upon the tone of his letter. I have before expressed my belief that the admission of myself and suite is not impracticable, and if any credence is to be given to reports current among the mercantile community of the feeling now apparently pervading the same class of the Chinese population, it was not without grounds; but I must confess that the rumours hourly received are very contradictory, and at best but unsatisfactory data upon which to form any conclusion.

I take this opportunity of forwarding for your Lordship's perusal sundry translations, with which, within the last few days, I have been furnished by the Chinese secretary, Mr. Gutzlaff. He assures me of his belief in their authenticity, of which his long residence in China, and extensive acquaintance with the language, necessarily render him a more competent judge than myself; and as such I submit them to your Lordship.

The most satisfactory intelligence that I have yet received is, that the late Commissioner, Keying, has positively arrived in the province of Che-kiang, and is now said to be staying at a large city in the vicinity of the port of Ningpo. What the object of his mission may be has not transpired, but it has, at least, brought him half the distance between the seat of our negotiations and the capital, and favours the supposition that he may have been sent to facilitate the fulfilment of the stipulations to which he agreed with Sir John Davis in April 1847.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

*Memorial.*

(Translation.)

SEU-KWANG-TSIN, Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, presents, kneeling, this memorial :—

The minds of the people are extremely excited on account of the barbarians (wishing to) enter the city, and the whole provincial city has raised volunteers, trained bands, in order to protect the place and be prepared against attack. Whilst presenting this memorial, I ask the sacred glance thereon.

The gentry and people of Canton represented to your slave on the 8th day of the second month (2nd March) that "the English barbarians from their very nature are as greedy as wolves, and harbour the poison of serpents and vipers in their breasts. In the 19th year of Taoukwang (1839) they disturbed our Celestial Empire, and reduce the whole nation to general wretchedness. They are indebted, however, to your Majesty's great favour, for having granted them a peace, that was to last ten thousand years. All those who have the breath or life in them ought to endeavour to be grateful for this boon. Nevertheless they dared in the 27th year of Taoukwang (1847) in a most wanton and violent manner clandestinely to spike our guns and shut up the thoroughfare of Hog-lane, to erect a church. Our people have been led astray by them, and the inhabitants of Hwang-chuh-ke suffered calamity on their account.

"We, your subjects, looking up to the earnest intention on the part of the Sacred Son of Heaven, to put a stop to disturbances and give peace to the people, would not measure ourselves with those barbarians. Yet they again want to force our high authorities to let them rent ground and admit them to the city, and similar demands. If we yield to their extravagant notions and their ravenous cravings, our minds will be direly afflicted, and we really fear that some extraordinary changes will take place, on which we shall not dwell to the full extent.

"We, your subjects, have therefore unanimously raised a militia, and at our nod assembled a million of champions, for whom each according to the amount of his landed property has subscribed, and there are rich men who have placed a thousand granaries at our disposal. If we bear down with this force upon an enemy, what enemy will not be brought to terms; if we enter with this host upon exploits, what exploits can we not perform! Should those barbarians dare to act overbearingly and insult us, we swear never to rest until we have exterminated them."

On receiving the above petition, I, your slave, was apprehensive that these people are not gifted with sufficient reason, and that they have more than enough of animal courage. If they avail themselves of the present state of affairs, they may give rise to a sudden commencement of hostilities and endless calamities. I have, therefore, persuaded and prepared them to yield to the

decision of Your Majesty, and not to begin a strife beforehand, so as to bring upon themselves the wrath of Heaven. The inhabitants have also obeyed and now wait for the Imperial orders.

The determination of the whole community is a city in itself, and the Government cannot control them. If once a collision takes place, the power of the barbarians and the people can never exist together.

Having received many rich favours from your Imperial Majesty, I shall endeavour to repress this ebullition, whilst sincerely sharing with the people the bitter and sweet. I shall act with my whole heart advisedly in this matter, to display the anxiety which our Sacred Lord shows in regard to the South. I hope to act thus, even if I should have to sacrifice myself and to encounter death.

Whilst presenting this memorial, I humbly beg that your Majesty may vouchsafe a glance on it; and respectfully forward this representation.

2nd month, 14th day. (March 8, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

*Decision of the Canton Question by the Privy Council.*

(Translation.)

MUH-CHANG-AH, and other members of the Privy Council, make the following representation:—

Having received the Imperial commands to consult together, we now, in obedience thereto, forward this memorial, and request the sacred glance thereon.

The Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, Seu, reported that the English barbarians firmly demanded admission to the city, and to rent ground, and that the public feeling was opposed to this.

On the 28th day of the 29th year of Taoukwang (22nd of February) a reply, in the vermilion pencil, was received to the following effect:—"Let the Great Ministers of the Privy Council conjointly deliberate on this affair, and forward a report. Respect this!"

We find, on examination, that our own people and barbarians are mixed up with each other in the metropolis of Kwang-tung. This has been the case for more than two centuries. The entrance into the city and the renting of ground, were conceded to them by the late Commissioner and Governor Keying. That the barbarians should now insist upon this privilege is a matter dictated by common reason, and is not a very important question.

It may be said that these barbarians are of an insatiable nature, and that after being admitted into the city, and having rented ground, they will again give rise to disturbance and cause the commencement of hostilities. But you do not consider that the outside of the city is the same as the inside of the city; the ground of the foreign factories does not differ from that of Chang-chow (French Island). If they may give rise to disturbance inside the city, may they also not give rise to disturbance outside the city? Can they commence hostilities on Chang-chow, and can they not also commence hostilities at the foreign factories? The said barbarians are allowed at Fuh-choo, Amoy, and the other emporiums, to enter the city and to rent ground, and it has never been found that they gave rise to disturbance; should, then, Canton form the sole exception where they might engage in strife? We therefore conclude that (the repugnance there) proceeds from the ignorant populace, which relies on mere animal courage, and is deluded by false reports. One takes the lead, and a hundred join him in this (outcry).

If such a trifling affair as this is to be magnified, it will cause the greatest misfortunes of a war on our frontiers. We do, at the same time, not take into consideration, that the people of Canton will with difficulty repel the enemy, and that our country will suffer insult and our property be lost. Allowing even that the (Cantonese) proved victorious and succeeded in their attacks, they might protect the provincial city against accidents, yet would the annoyance by the barbarians solely be confined to Canton? Would it not likewise extend to

Fokien and Che-keang? How could we oppose them then? Those barbarians are, moreover, exceedingly cunning, crafty, and expert in war. The inhabitants of Canton are not yet sufficiently drilled, and whilst ignorant of tactics they can never be a match for the English barbarians.

We have ascertained that the barbarian men of war are always at anchor in Canton river; and that they have thus already access to the very heart of our country. If they do not attack Canton, the inhabitants of Canton will on no account dare to attack them first. If they first attack Canton, they will throw rockets and grenades into it which will be like a sudden thunder, that leaves no time even to stop the ear. And how shall we then be able to engage with them in battle? Such enterprise could only end in defeat.

Some years ago the said barbarians invaded Kwang-tung, Fokien, Che-keang, and Keang-se; the slaughter was terrific, and their tremendous power was sufficiently displayed. Owing to the sacred penetration of our Emperor, which embraces heaven and earth, we entered into a good understanding with those barbarians, that was to last 10,000 years. Our people were thus protected, and by this means lasting quietness was ensured by a single effort.

We now look up to your Sacred Majesty to issue orders to the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of that province, that they must persuade and guide the people, and impress upon them the great principles of justice. Let them not act wantonly, and cause hostilities on our frontiers. (To avoid these) would be extremely fortunate for the whole empire, and the nation would on that account be happy.

Whether our views be right or wrong, it behoves us to represent this respectful memorial as the joint report of the Ministers of the Privy Council, and, whilst humbly submitting the memorial, we beseech your Sacred Majesty to peruse this respectful representation.

2nd month, 1st day. (February 23, 1849.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 14.

*Commissioner Keying to Commissioner Seu.*

(Translation.)

A CHINESE correspondent writes in a letter dated 26th instant:—

The Imperial reply arrived in the evening of the 25th. Seu sent instantly for the Lieutenant-Governor, the Judge, Treasurer, and Sub-Inspector, to communicate the contents.

In this document it is said, "We command the Lieutenant-Governor, Manchoo General and Superintendent of Customs, to manage this matter conjointly, and act according to circumstances, without sending in another memorial. Respect this!"

Three other edicts are addressed each in particular to the above-mentioned officers.

None of the local authorities seems to be willing to act against the determination of the people, and concede to the barbarians the entrance into the city. So far the words of the correspondent. I myself have not yet seen the Imperial reply, but heard from other quarters that the mandarins are directed to temporize, throw the whole blame upon the people, and carefully avoid a collision.

No. 15.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 31, 1849, 11 A.M.*

LATE last evening I received a private communication from Mr. Elmslie, of which the following is an extract:—

"Here is a translation of the Imperial autograph. I received it last night at 11 o'clock, too late to send by the steamer:—

“ ‘Compassionate the feelings of the people ; observe on what that turns, and manage the business !’

“ The interpretation whereof is : If compassion to the people requires that the city be entered by foreigners, you are not to regard their prejudices against it. If denying the foreigners the right will not be attended with consequences inconsistent with compassion for them, then deny it.

“ It would appear, therefore, that our plan is to show Seu that the denial of our entry into the city will be attended with consequences inconsistent with compassion for the people ; but I doubt much whether Seu sees the matter in the same light as ourselves. It is really impossible to form an idea of the result of this question.”

This is all the information that I have it in my power to furnish your Lordship with, beyond that which I have already communicated. I confess I am by no means pleased with the tenour of this despatch from the Emperor, should it prove to be true ; for it leaves the question of our entry into the city at the discretion of the Imperial Commissioner, who, I much fear, will be entirely guided by the will of the populace, which there is every reason to believe is in unison with his own. Had the Emperor’s directions been positive, I think the entry would have been effected ; but, under present circumstances, it seems to me to be very doubtful if it will be permitted.

For some days past the agitation and alarm existing at Canton appeared to have somewhat subsided, but, in consequence of the tenour of the Emperor’s orders having become known, it is reported that considerable commotion again exists.

I trust that your Lordship will be satisfied that I shall do all in my power to allay all unnecessary excitement and alarm at the present juncture, and to the best of my means take care that no collision ensues.

I have already reported to your Lordship that I do not expect to receive any communication from the Imperial Commissioner on this subject until the 2nd or 3rd proximo, and if the mail were detained until that time, the chances are that she would arrive too late at Galle to meet the Calcutta packet, by which this despatch will be conveyed to your Lordship.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 16.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received June 23.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 18, 1849.*

BY my despatches of the 19th and 31st ultimo, your Lordship will have been informed of the progress of events at Canton up to the departure of the mail, at which time that place was reported to be in a state of considerable excitement. On the evening of the 1st instant I received from the Imperial Commissioner the letter in which he was to communicate his instructions from the Emperor, respecting our admission into the city. This I now have the honour to inclose. From it your Lordship will perceive that the Emperor declines altogether to comply with the wishes of foreigners in opposition to those of the people, and makes no reference whatever to the existence of a Treaty ; while the Commissioner merely adds a remark that it will now be seen that his idea of the impracticability of our demand is not his alone, but that of his Sovereign as well.

In replying to Seu, on the 4th instant, I regret that after the numerous promises made, during six years of negotiation, by his Government, to overcome the hostility of the Canton people, the plea of their aversion to our exercise of the right disputed, is again, and more unfavourably than ever, put forward to excuse the evasion of Treaty rights. I quote the restitution of Chusan as an instance of our own good faith. I remind him of the consequences which he has already been warned, by my own Government, must follow upon the breach of solemn engagements, and propose, as a step towards the removal of the popular

2 A 2

prejudice which might reasonably exist against the indiscriminate admission of all foreigners, that he should receive me at his official residence in a manner suited to my rank, when I would present the new Consul, Dr. Bowring, to his Excellency. I conclude by begging to be informed, if he be unable to accede to my last request, whether the Imperial rescript is to be taken as excluding us for ever, or, as heretofore, postponing the satisfaction of our demand until the people shall be more amenable to rule.

Upon the 6th instant I received a reply to the above despatch, reiterating the arguments for the difficulty of this concession, comparing his position with my own, as entailing upon us respectively the preservation of a peace as profitable to the people under his government as to the merchants under mine. He denies that there is any parallel between our restitution of Chusan and the fulfilment of this stipulation, of the nullity of which he again asserts both Keying and Sir John Davis must have been aware, when they agreed to the prolongation of the term of exclusion as a temporary expedient. He appeals to the Imperial rescript as a warrant for his abstaining from coercive measures to effect our object; a course which, if I acquiesce in it so far as to waive our right, will, he urges, reflect much credit on myself, by the prosperity induced by the consequent peace. He cannot, although willing to meet myself and the Consul, receive us within the city, but will do so without it, at a place known as Howqua's Gardens.

I replied to the above on the 9th instant, repudiating, of course, on the part of my predecessor, the charge of being a party to the duplicity he attributes to Keying in 1847. I reminded the Commissioner of the Convention of the 4th April, 1846, signed at Hoo-mun-chae by the above Ministers, and ratified by the Emperor, to fulfil the promise of which, that the Cantonese should be more effectually controlled, no steps had been taken by the Chinese Government. I inform him that the question must now remain, as it is, undecided, and cannot be further discussed between him and myself; that Dr. Bowring will wait on him at the place he mentions; but that if he cannot receive me in the city, our meetings, when necessary, must take place, as heretofore, at the Bogue.

I had, on the same day, occasion to address him on the subject of the apprehension of two linguists in our employ. To the Consul's representation of their complaint, that the district magistrate had arrested them by order of his Excellency, he had returned a somewhat flippant reply; I therefore pointed out to him that common courtesy required that, in such cases, due notice should be given to the Consul, to whom all communications, whether from the higher or inferior officers of his Government, should be in fitting language, and requested him to instruct his subordinates to this effect.

On the 15th, he replied, in Inclosure 5, to both my letters of the 9th, declining to receive the Consul alone, as there was no precedent for such interviews, but promising to depute officers to meet him. He farther disowned, on the part of the magistrate, all knowledge that the linguists seized were in British employ, and acceded to what I had requested in cases of the arrest of such persons for the future.

I believe this to be the last inclosure with which I shall have, for some time, to trouble your Lordship, in connection with the question of entry into the city of Canton. That place appears to be as tranquil as before the late interval of excitement. The trade has, as the Consul writes, been reopened; there is no rumour of impending disturbance; nor am I apprehensive that any is likely to arise out of the discussion now closed. I propose, however, to address a separate despatch by this mail to your Lordship, in which I shall take the liberty of reviewing the whole of this question, and of adding some remarks of my own upon its history, upon our own position as affected by its present conclusion, and the future treatment of it, should it again become the subject of negotiation.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication.

On the 8th instant (March 31), at 12 o'clock, I respectfully received the Decree from the Great Emperor, respecting the present stipulation of your honourable nation to enter the city (of Canton), regarding which I, the Great Minister, had forwarded by post a despatch to the Court.

The Decree is (as follows) :—

“Cities are built for the defence of the people; when the people are defended the country can be protected. The decrees of heaven are in unison with the aspirations of the natural mind. Since the people of Kwang-tung are now unanimous in their determination, and do not wish that foreigners should enter the city (of Canton), how can, then, an Imperial order to that effect be stuck up everywhere, and a forced proclamation issued? The Central Empire cannot oppose the people in order to yield to men from a distance. Foreign nations ought also to examine into the feelings of the people, with a due regard for mercantile interests.

“You must, moreover, severely restrain native vagabonds, and not allow them to avail themselves of this opportunity to create disturbance and annoy our inhabitants.

“Foreign merchants have come over a far and boundless ocean, and done all this in order to live quietly and cheerfully to carry on their pursuits. They should also receive equal protection. Thus, perhaps, a perpetual good understanding will be promoted, and we shall enjoy peace together.

“Respect this.”

From this it will appear that I, the Great Minister, at the previous personal Conference, was not upholding my own views; for the Imperial Decree, which came to hand from such a distance, bears me out in my public remarks on the subject.

Whilst sending this communication, I wish you every happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 9th day. (April 1, 1849.)

## Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.**Victoria, Hong Kong, April 4, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 1st instant, addressed to me upon the receipt of His Imperial Majesty's reply to your Memorial upon the subject of admitting British subjects within the city of Canton.

I regret, after the settlement of this vexed question has been postponed, from time to time, during a period of six years, to be obliged to inform Her Majesty's Government that that of your honourable nation once more declares itself to be debarred by the population of a single city from the exact fulfilment of engagements entered into by the high officers representing our two great nations; and that, notwithstanding the promises so often repeated during that long period, that every effort should be made to overcome the obstacles alleged to exist, the right of entry, which we claim in strict accordance with the Treaty, and to which the population of four other ports of the Empire, where foreigners were, ten years ago, perfectly unknown, have, from the first, scarce made any opposition, has now received a more discouraging consideration than on any previous occasion, and that the good faith of a mighty Government is made void by the confession of its inability to curb the violence of those who are assumed to be under the control and protection of its laws.

I need hardly remind your Excellency of the widely-different course pursued by ourselves in the evacuation of Chusan in 1846. Although the non-fulfilment



of the Treaty, in this very matter, might have supplied us with a pretext for following the example set us, and departing, in like manner, from the letter of our agreement, the promise of your Excellency's predecessor, to accomplish later what he then professed himself incompetent to perform, was accepted, and, as soon after the payment of the ransom as it was possible to provide tonnage for the troops, they were, as had been stipulated, withdrawn, and the island was restored to your honourable Government.

It is scarcely necessary that I should again point out to your Excellency that the refusal to grant what we now require is an evasion of the plain fulfilment of engagements entered into by the Chinese Government. Enough upon this, and its necessary consequences, was said in my despatch of December 4, in which I communicated to your Excellency the substance of a letter I had had the honour to receive from my own Government. Nor shall I dwell longer upon the importance attached by my own nation to "good faith," or to the exactitude with which we are wont to discharge our obligations, public as well as private. Your acquaintance with the value of this principle in our eyes is abundantly evidenced by the constant reference made to it by your high officers in the negotiations on record between them and our own. It is a grave matter to endanger our good understanding by the repudiation of part of a solemn compact; but it is surely worth while to reflect if there be no method of averting the evil which must follow upon the interruption of the present peace. Yet more, it should be a subject of congratulation to both parties if the means devised to this end were to prove a source of advantage to the interests of both.

Your Excellency and your predecessor have both continually urged the hostility of the people as the cause of your declining to admit British subjects within the walls of Canton. To a foreigner acquainted with the extent and magnitude of the Chinese dominions, it seems strange that a local population should be enabled to oppose the just will of an officer of your Excellency's rank and authority. But if the adverse feeling be indeed as bitter as it has been made to appear, is nothing to be done to diminish it? Should not the rulers of the people avail themselves of their parental relation to them in endeavouring, by example and admonition, to remove a prejudice which must be a never-failing source of irritation, and constantly productive of mistrust and insecurity?

Without desiring that, in the attainment of what it is our indisputable right to demand, your Government should be in the smallest degree lowered in the eyes of those who are under its authority, I cannot bring myself to believe that (however lawless the lower orders of the provincial city, or however great the opposition of all classes to the immediate admission of all British subjects indiscriminately, of which I am myself by no means an advocate) your Excellency would be unable to answer for my personal safety, and that of my suite, if, as the Plenipotentiary Minister of my Sovereign, I were to pay you a visit of ceremony at your official residence within the walls of Canton; where the future admission of the Consul, or his deputies, as circumstances might require, could be arranged between us.

The present is an excellent opportunity; you have at your disposal several thousands of armed men who, you have recently assured me, have been raised for the maintenance of good order, and with no hostile intentions.

A new Consul has arrived from England, and I shall have much pleasure in presenting him, and at the same time paying my respects to your Excellency, upon any day it may suit you to appoint. With this view, I propose in a few days, to proceed to Canton; where I shall expect that your Excellency will provide a sufficient escort to protect me from the insults of the rabble, and in all other respects make arrangements suited to the reception of an Envoy invested with rank and power corresponding to those enjoyed by your Excellency.

Thus, upon your side, will the first advance have been made towards the removal of a groundless objection, while, upon mine, I shall have the satisfaction of reporting that the officers of the Chinese Government, though still reluctant to risk the consequences of doing violence to the feelings of the mass, have at least made some exertion to overcome their prejudices, and have conceded as much as appears to either party desirable, at the present moment, to require.

If your Excellency be unable to execute what I now call upon you to perform, I must request to be distinctly informed whether I am to consider the Emperor's reply as equivalent to a positive refusal ever to fulfil the Treaty by opening the city of Canton; or whether I am once more to report that the

engagements shall be fulfilled, whenever the people of the city shall have been taught submission to the laws of their own Government.

For the consequences of such an evasion I should be sorry to be answerable. There is then no security for peace, nor can there be any security but in the faithful performance of obligations mutually contracted.

I avail, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 16.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to the two communications of the honourable Envoy, received on the 12th and 13th (4th and 5th April), having carefully perused all the details of the contents.

I, the Great Minister, am not maintaining my own views in regard to the entrance into the city; the fact is, that there exist ten thousand difficulties to force this; because both the gentry and people do not like to accede to it. Since there is a good understanding (between us) I cannot but speak the truth, and have dwelt (on the subject) in several of my previous despatches. If you say, "let the laws control them," still from the most ancient times nothing could be accomplished unless the hearts of the people complied with it.

As you, the honourable Envoy, have the general superintendence of commerce, the protection of the merchants ought to be your first object. I, the Great Minister, in pacifying the whole of Kwang-tung, make the tranquillity of the people my sole aim. The Central Empire, in the management of affairs, cannot but take into consideration the acquiescence or opposition of the people's wishes, and foreign States when carrying out measures cannot but avail themselves of the assistance of their merchants.

If the entrance into the city were practicable, why was it not done in the 2nd month of the 27th year (of Taoukwang—April 1847)? The late Imperial Commissioner being aware of the impossibility, conceded it as a temporary expedient, and your late Envoy, well knowing the impracticability, agreed to this expedient. This concerns neither me, the Great Minister, nor you, the honourable Envoy. How is there a breach of faith? How (can) there be consequences?

Your letter alludes to the affairs of Chusan and Tinghae. These had exclusively reference to an engagement respecting (the repayment of) the expenses of the war, and had nothing at all to do with the admission into the city.

The Great Emperor, in his decree, does not coerce the native gentry and people, and also directs that the foreign merchants should be protected. You, the honourable Envoy, will be able to enter fully into his intentions. If you truly waive the proposition for entering the city, our own people, as well as the foreign merchants, will all be grateful and rejoice at it, enjoy together the blessings of peace, and carry on a flourishing and profitable trade. On reporting this to your honourable Government you will earn praise and honour; and why should it not be thus?

You mention that you would bring with you the newly appointed Consul to pay me a visit, and I, the Great Minister, wish much to see him; yet my office is built within the city, and where the city interposes I am unable to follow my heart's (desire). He ought, therefore, to wait until I appoint a day, and I shall send him previous notice to meet me outside the city, at the Tinsin mansion, belonging to the Woo family, to consolidate our friendly relations, and to comply with the sentiments of the community.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you much happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 14th day. (April 6, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 16.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 9, 1849.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's communication of the 6th instant, in reply to mine of the 4th and 5th respectively.

In this your Excellency declares it impossible, not only to allow to British subjects the right of entry into Canton, but (that being out of the question) even to receive myself. You state that the late Commissioner, when he entered into the Agreement of April 1847, was aware of his inability to carry into effect its stipulations, and that of this, my predecessor must have been equally aware.

To this observation I need scarcely condescend to remark, that as far as the late English Envoy was concerned, it was impossible that he could have been privy to the duplicity which your Excellency is pleased to ascribe to Keying; and I should find it hard to persuade myself that the late Imperial Commissioner could have been guilty of any act so discreditable to himself, or to the Government he represented. The postponement of the concession of our right for two years, was doubtless requested by him, in the belief that the high officers of the Provincial Government would be in that time enabled so to control the populace, that they should no longer be at liberty to oppose the carrying into effect of the stipulations entered into with him by my predecessor at a meeting held at Hoo-mun-chae, on the 4th of April, 1846, which were subsequently approved and confirmed by the Emperor.

The Agreement in question cannot be unknown to your Excellency, and you must also be aware that, notwithstanding all promises made, no steps whatever have been taken so to bring the population of Canton under the control of the Local Government, as to give effect to the terms of that Agreement. Although entered into by Keying and confirmed by your Emperor, it has, therefore, not been carried out; the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance. The discussion of it cannot at present be further prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my own Government.

As you do not see fit to receive me at your palace within the city, and I presume you will not come to the factories, we must continue to meet, when occasion may require, as heretofore, at the Bogue. The new Consul will be happy to have an interview with your Excellency at the place you propose, whenever it may suit your convenience to appoint a day.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

Inclosure 5 in No. 16.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to two despatches of the honourable Envoy, which he received on the 19th (11th April) and fully perused.

You, the honourable Envoy, were at first going to bring with you the new Consul to Canton to the meeting, and I, the Great Minister, therefore stated in my reply, that I would have an interview with him at the Tinsin mansion, when the time had been fixed. You, the honourable Envoy, however, do now not wish to have a mutual meeting outside the city, and I, the Great Minister, have never yet received a visit of ceremony from a new Consul alone. Besides, Consul Elmslie on first arriving at the foreign factories, did not especially come forward to request an interview. Should, then, a Consul of the same (rank) be differently-treated? Yet the new Consul is an officer deputed by you, the honourable Envoy, and I, the Great Minister, shall, as soon as he reaches the factories, order some officers to meet him.

Taukwang, 29th year, 3rd month, 22nd day. (April 14, 1849.)

---

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received June 23.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 23, 1849.*

I HAVE had the honour to inform your Lordship of the unsatisfactory result of my last communications with the Imperial Commissioner Seu, upon the right of entry into the city of Canton, and although from the mass of correspondence connected with this matter already laid before your Lordship, Her Majesty's Government must be in full possession of all its details, I have thought it well to recapitulate, in their own order, the negotiations which have been attempted with regard to it.

Our right of ingress into the city appears first to have been disputed in the summer of 1843, when Keying, after having given Mr. Morrison, then Chinese Secretary, to understand that we should be admitted in a fortnight from the date of his interview with him, informed Sir Henry Pottinger that the people of Canton, whose disposition he represented as being widely different from that of the inhabitants of the other ports to which we had access, were so decidedly opposed to our exercise of the privilege, that he could not, for the time being, answer for the safety of British subjects, were it to be accorded.

In April 1845 the discussion was revived by Mr. Davis, who, in reporting that the convenient plea of the wishes of the people had been again employed by Keying, in a correspondence upon the subject of an assault committed without the city upon Mr. Vice-Consul Jackson and others, requested the views of Her Majesty's Government with reference to our continued exclusion, holding that as it degraded us in the eyes of the people, so it promoted their insolence towards us.

In June the questions of entrance into the city and assignments of building were evaded altogether, in a correspondence with the Commissioner.

In November, Sir J. Davis, when acknowledging the delegation of a discretionary power to avail himself, as he had suggested, of the possession of Chusan as a means of securing such points of the Treaty as had been evaded, reported that Keying had, in his late conference with him, readily admitted that he stood pledged to concede the entry, and only asked for time; convinced that delay would increase the difficulty, he had recommended Keying to obtain the express order of the Emperor, and thought that he had left him convinced of our determination to carry our point.

On the 3rd December, however, Keying urged Sir J. Davis to receive the last instalment of the ransom before it was due, and to give up Chusan immediately, dismissing the entry into Canton with an exhortation to let the Chinese officers bring it about gradually, and "not to be in too great a hurry."

On the 18th, he again wrote, assuming that we wanted to retain Chusan, and postponing the Canton question on the old ground; but still promising to bring about the entry by degrees.

In January 1846, Sir J. Davis reported that Keying was endeavouring to separate the questions of the entry into Canton and the restitution of Chusan, and expressed his belief that the alleged disinclination of the people was entirely the work of Government, who, at all events since the war, had made no effort to overcome it. He had reminded Keying of his frequent declaration that Her Majesty's Government could not rest satisfied with the present state of things, after his frequent promises to amend them, and had again strongly urged him to obtain an Imperial edict.

On the 11th January, Keying, maintaining that the question was but a mere trifle, and not expressly stated in the Treaty, declared, as before, his own desire to concede it were it not for the people; he had memorialized the Throne, but there existed, he said, to the accomplishment of our object, innumerable obstacles

On the 13th January, Keying and Hwang did indeed address a friendly proclamation to the gentry and people, calling on them to break down the barriers of separation and set aside jealousies and animosities, no longer offering vexatious

opposition. But, on the same day, Mr. Consul Macgregor received a despatch from the Commissioner, written in (according to Sir J. Davis's opinion) affected alarm on behalf of foreigners reported to have attempted to enter the city. And in addressing Sir J. Davis on the 18th, he had the duplicity to attribute a disturbance in the city to the rumour that foreigners were entering in chairs, although his own proclamation to the people on the subject of the riot, attributed it to its true cause, viz., the over-severity of the Prefect, whose court had been demolished by the mob. Sir J. Davis, in reply, recapitulated the whole question as connected with the Treaty, and quoted Keying's solemn promise to Sir H. Pottinger. A proclamation issued in a popular tone by Keying, was of a language to neutralize the effect of that of the 13th, while another promulgated by the Judicial and Financial Commissioners, seemed to encourage opposition on the part of the people.

On the 30th January, Keying is still reported to be assuming that a new point is urged, and feigning alarm for the safety of foreigners.

Throughout the month of February the correspondence continued, Keying asserting that the conduct of the Cantonese had improved during the past year, whereas their aggressiveness had, as Sir J. Davis showed, increased. He thanked Sir J. Davis for preventing foreigners from entering the city, and requested him to direct the respectable members of the community to give up their right. To which Sir J. Davis, still of opinion that the officials were promoting the opposition to it, replied, that these persons could have nothing to do with the negotiations, but that it might bring the people of Canton to reason if they were told that their conduct retarded the evacuation of Chusan.

Keying again denying that the entry was a Treaty right, now declared that it had been suddenly added; he insinuated that Her Majesty's Government were not fully informed, and that Sir J. Davis had the power to do as he pleased in the matter. He moreover perverted Sir J. Davis's remark, that his execution of twenty criminals in one day was a proof of what he could effect when the public weal required it, into a suggestion that he should decapitate all the leaders of agitation in Canton, and was once more reminded that our demand was not new, but based on the Treaty, and on his own promise.

On the 11th of March, Sir J. Davis reports that he had received, and returned for correction, a communication objectionably worded, calling on him "respectfully to obey" the Emperor's rescript, which, though ambiguous, and merely re-echoing Keying's own arguments regarding the Chusan and Canton questions, evidently left the arrangement of the latter in the Commissioner's hands.

The 3rd of April was fixed for a conference at Hoo-mun-chaë. Before quitting Canton Keying notified to the people "that the discussions concerning the city had been interrupted or broken off;" which false assertion Sir John Davis, in a letter addressed to him on the 28th of March, took care to contradict.

On the 4th April, the Convention was signed, admitting, amongst other points, and establishing, beyond future cavil, our right, the exercise of which was postponed only because the Government were yet unable to enforce it; Her Majesty's Government being free to insist upon it at a more favourable period. A notification to the above effect was issued by Sir J. Davis on the 18th May, 1846, and the question, apparently settled, remained at rest until the following year.

In April 1847, the manifest intention of the Chinese Commissioner to trifle not only with this, but other claims, the immediate settlement of which Sir J. Davis had received your Lordship's instructions to enforce, indicated by the unprecedented disrespect with which he had treated the correspondence therewith connected, induced Sir John Davis to move upon Canton, and having insisted upon his adjusting the question of ingress, as Plenipotentiary, and without another reference to Peking, he obtained from him a written engagement that we should be admitted in two years from that date. Such was the posture of affairs when I arrived in China in March 1848, and the near approach of the day appointed, and the necessity which I foresaw would arise for my requesting instructions from Her Majesty's Government, induced me to take the earliest opportunity of sounding the new Commissioner, Seu, upon the city question.

On the 4th May, 1848, I had the honour to report my interview with Seu

at the Bogue. This was, however, one of mere ceremony, at which nothing transpired worthy of remark.

On the 21st June, I inclosed to your Lordship Seu's reply to my communication, requesting him to send delegates to Hong Kong for the discussion of this and several other points, in which he stated that his predecessor's Agreement, signed in April 1847, was merely a measure dictated by the peculiar circumstances of the time, and declared himself unable to force the people to comply with it.

On the 20th July, in continuation of the above, I addressed a despatch to your Lordship, stating my opinion that Seu was not prepared to coerce the people, and requesting instructions in the event of Her Majesty's Government insisting on our admission into Canton, as I was forbidden to move troops from Hong Kong by my orders from the Colonial Office, and was satisfied that, without a demonstration, the attempt would be useless, I represented that what appeared to me the chief advantage of our having access to the city would be the power of communicating personally with the authorities, but that the immediate admission of myself or the Consul would be no guarantee for the subsequent safety of the community; and this it would be necessary to bear in mind in any measures we might adopt. In the above was inclosed Seu's letter, declining to promise the concession of the demand, or to ensure our safety, and laying down that we should adapt ourselves to the opinion of the people, whose anger is irresistible.

On the 23rd October, from a memorial of Seu's, of the genuineness of which I was assured by Mr. Gutzlaff, and which formed an inclosure in my despatch of that date, I inferred that the Chinese Government would continue to impute their own breach of faith to the turbulence of the people. Negotiation appeared to me futile, the popular mind as hostile as ever, and no safety for the many probable, even if the point were conceded to me personally, until Canton should have felt our power. I required, therefore, if we were to have recourse to arms, a respectable force; but pointed out that trade must of course be suspended; and I suggested that, when the time arrived, if Seu declined either to receive me within the walls, or to protect me from molestation, I should, if the threat of doing so proved unavailing, proceed in effect to Peking, when, if negotiations failed, it would be easy to blockade the Peiho, or the Yang-tse-kiang river.

On the 29th December, in acknowledging your Lordship's despatch of the 19th September, I stated that I had communicated to Seu the purport of that despatch, which expressed the regret of Her Majesty's Government to see his inclination to evade the plain fulfilment of Treaty engagements, as such would oblige Her Majesty's Government to have recourse to proceedings which would not fail to render him obnoxious to the displeasure of his own Sovereign. I attributed his delay in replying to my three letters on the subject to his having made a reference to Peking.

In my second despatch of the same date, I replied to your Lordship's questions contained in your despatch of the 7th October, that, in my belief, no material advantage would accrue to commerce from our entering Canton, at all commensurate with the risk to be incurred; that for all practical purposes, the admission of the Superintendent and Consular Officers would suffice. The people were decidedly adverse to us. An Imperial edict might yet do good, but I was not sanguine that Seu would assist us in obtaining it.

In continuation of the above, your Lordship was informed in my despatch of the 26th January, 1849, that I had had further correspondence with Seu, which formed the inclosures of the above letter. He had discussed, in seven articles, the various questions submitted to him in accordance with your Lordship's instructions of 19th September; argued that it was vain to endanger a lucrative trade, on account of so useless a boon as the entry into the city; and concluded by offering to meet me.

I proposed that our interview should be in the city; showed the unreasonableness of allowing Canton to be an exception to the rule at the other ports; and dwelt on the solemnity of the compact under which we insist upon our right. I again begged him to depute officers who might meet my own Secretaries at Hong Kong.

To neither of my propositions did he reply, but fixed the 17th February for a Conference at Hoo-mun-chaë, to which I acceded, pointing out to him the great inconvenience of two Plenipotentiaries having to travel forty miles each for the

transaction of business which might be settled in a few hours at his Court, were it not for the restriction existing; his inability to remove which, as the Treaty required, would certainly entail upon us the necessity of taking some steps not yet resorted to.

My despatch of the 21st February, inclosing a minute of my conversation with the Commissioner, was a report of the Conference.

On my asking him what steps had been taken to secure our peaceable entry into the city, he stated himself to be unable to carry out Keying's agreement; that he would not be so false as to put me off with a similar one, but would write to Peking, and would obey whatever instructions were then sent him. Perfectly ready to admit us himself, the people were opposed to it. He would not avail himself of my proffered assistance to control the people, as he had troops enough of his own. He must, for the protection of his official position, memorialize the Emperor before he undertook to force the people. He would not send his memorial by one of our steamers, if placed at his disposal, as this would offend his Sovereign. To conclude, having been informed that if he could neither obtain us a peaceable entry himself, nor would accept our assistance, we might be obliged either to take on our ourselves the control of the Canton people, or proceed to the Peiho to complain, he undertook to obtain the Imperial rescript in forty days.

Pending the receipt of this, I received Seu's reply to a letter addressed to him on the 21st February, for the purpose of compelling him to place on record what had passed at the above Conference. With reference to the combination of certain guilds against our trade, apparently in the hope of inducing the English merchants to call upon their authorities to abstain from hostilities against Canton, which had been the subject of complaint from the Consul to the Commissioner, and of correspondence between the latter and myself, I reminded him that no such persons could have any influence upon the settlement of this question, which, if not now concluded satisfactorily between him and myself, must be referred to our respective Governments. His despatch of the 1st April, which he printed and published entire at Canton, contained the Emperor's reply to his memorial. This no longer left it in his power to admit British subjects into Canton were he so minded; but in my reply (2nd April), protesting against the violation of our Treaty engagements, I urged him once more to admit myself and the Consul, and called upon him, if he would not, to state explicitly whether I was to consider the Imperial rescript a refusal ever to grant us our right, or a postponement of it as heretofore, until the people should have learned to obey their own rulers.

His reply of the 6th repeats what he has twice before stated, that both Keying and Sir J. Davis were aware of the nullity of their agreement when they made it in 1847, points out the advantage of waiving the question altogether, and declines to receive me in the city, but offers to see myself and the Consul at Howqua's Garden, without it. To this I could only rejoin, after repudiating the charge of duplicity attempted to be brought against my predecessor, that he, Seu, could not have been ignorant of the Convention of 1846, or of the fact that no steps had been taken by the Chinese Government to effect what had been then, as well as previously, guaranteed; but that the discussion of the question could now be no farther prosecuted between him and myself.

I confess, my Lord, that I did not expect, however much his Ministers might temporise, so final a refusal to fulfil the Treaty at the hands of the Emperor. The plea of the aversion of the inhabitants is undoubtedly sound to a certain extent. I am not so sure of the inability of the Executive to coerce the rabble on this particular point: while I do feel a very strong conviction that Sir J. Davis was not mistaken in ascribing much of their malignity to the encouragement they receive from their officers.

It is matter of history that, throughout our intercourse with China during two centuries, for the greater portion of which our trade was almost exclusively confined to Canton, the unfriendliness of the people of that city manifested itself incessantly towards the foreign residents; while the submission to their insults entailed upon those who conducted an important traffic, by the magnitude of the interests, which it was difficult to abandon, and the comparative defencelessness of their position, the increased haughtiness of the local population, whose contempt for them was doubtless heightened by the supposition that



their nations, like themselves, gave chief precedence to commerce, which the Chinese, in their classification of pursuits and callings, affect to postpone to letters, agriculture, and mechanical arts.

With a population already prepossessed against all strangers, proverbial, too, in their own country, for the churlishness of their disposition as contrasted with that of the people of other provinces, the Commissioner Lin found no difficulty in giving their hate a patriotic direction against the British in his memorable attempt to suppress the opium trade in 1839. The straits to which his earlier efforts reduced the unprotected community confirmed the people, then partially organized as a military force, in their imagined superiority over us; nor were they at all disabused of the false notion that, in 1841, our troops retired before their own irregulars, by our subsequent successes against other cities of China. To these they simply refer as affording proof of their own invincibility, which is, almost weekly, made the boast of some abusive placard reminding the multitude of the sanctity of their city, and the danger of admitting within its walls the barbarian English, whose outrageous conduct in the late war is perpetually cited. This last act is most frequently referred to, even by Chinese of respectability, as the ground, all other prejudices apart, for the aversion of the people to our admission into Canton. At the same time, their hostility has received no slight impulse from the machinations of all interested in the continuance of the old and restricted state of things, and who have sought to deter us, through the people, from all attempted improvements of our own condition; justly apprehensive that such must seriously affect their interests, by withdrawing us from their influence, as our agents in everything connected with trade, and even daily subsistence. Nor is it difficult, in a Government so corrupt as that of China, to trace to the operation of this class, and of the native mercantile community, upon the avarice of the local mandarins, the encouragement which these officers are accused of giving to popular clamour against the concession of our right.

Without assuming, for one moment, to criticise the act or motive of any of Her Majesty's servants entrusted in past years with the administration of affairs in China, while expressing now my conviction that neither in this matter, or any other, negotiation, unsupported, will avail, I cannot refrain from regretting that no advantage has been taken of the few opportunities that have offered of humbling, in the Cantonese (at whose hands our countrymen have suffered so much both of insult and injury), that arrogant spirit to which is to be attributed their obstinate refusal to concede to us a right, in itself of minor importance, but the denial of which, as it is made, is calculated to prejudice us nationally in the eyes of the Chinese in all parts of the Empire.

I will not impugn the humanity which induced Captain Elliot to stay hostilities, when a British force was already in possession of the heights above Canton; but their cessation at that moment has been most certainly assigned ever since to the terror inspired by the native militia.

I am not prepared to say that, in 1842, when a large mob destroyed the factories before the combined force had quitted China, I should have acted differently from Sir H. Pottinger. The violence of the rabble was promptly disowned by the Government. A tedious and expensive war had been just brought to a satisfactory conclusion, and the High Officers with whom we were in communication were acting apparently with so much good faith, and in a spirit so different from that which had characterised the proceedings of the Chinese in former years, that it was as natural for the Plenipotentiary to rest satisfied with their excuses in this instance, as to refrain, in the succeeding year, from insisting immediately on our right of ingress into the city, on the plea advanced by Keying, that the will of the people was for the time too strong for him. It must, however, be borne in mind that the same plea might have been of equal force against any other stipulation of the Treaty. Subsequent events have shown that no effort was made on the part of Keying to fulfil his promise of bringing the populace more into subjection; and the troops returned to India without this part of the Treaty being carried into effect.

In April 1847, again, the general officer commanding the expedition, insisting that to retain his ground in inactivity would be impossible, Keying, at the last hour, agreed to seven stipulations. Before the fulfilment of any of these, however, the force was withdrawn, and the difficulty of carrying into effect the most important of them is now, at the close of two years, found to be much

increased. For the defensive organization of the militia has extended considerably since our last movement, and may now be appealed to by the officials, who have doubtless spared no pains in promoting it, as an additional proof of their own helplessness against the will of the people, or may enable the latter to offer more confident and determined opposition to such a force as would have settled the question with ease at an earlier date.

I repeat that I am not reviewing the past with any intention of condemning the policy of those whose conduct has received the approbation of Her Majesty's Government, but I draw from its history this conclusion, that further negotiation would be perfectly futile, unless we are prepared to enforce what we justly demand.

The plea of the unpopularity of our claim, whether sufficient or not to disable the authorities from fulfilling the Treaty, we have had the forbearance to accept rather than force them into collision with those whom they govern, and entail upon a large population, for a good apparently so trifling in itself, the calamities of war. There can be little doubt that their nationality, and their ill-defined dread of the trouble any change may produce, has inclined them to use against ourselves our delicacy in this particular. Were there wanting other proof of the total absence of honesty in the Chinese Government than the narrative of Keying's treatment of this very question, it would be supplied by the deliberate charge thrice brought against this Minister by his successor, of having solemnly pledged himself to perform what he must have known was impracticable.

I have already replied to a question from your Lordship, that, apart from the moral good of gaining a point so long at issue, no important advantage would, in my opinion, result, from our admission, to our commerce with China; nor am I now apprehensive that our present forbearance will expose British subjects in the factories to the more than ordinary aggression of the mob. But their personal liberty will be restricted, as heretofore, to the narrow limits assigned to them by custom; and the future discussion of all matters can hardly fail to be embarrassed by our foregoing a privilege which we found upon the Treaty, and which has been for six years the subject of incessant dispute.

Nor is it improbable that the inhabitants of the northern ports, seeing that we have allowed the Cantonese to commit a breach of the Treaty, by keeping us out of the city, will be induced to follow their example in establishing a system of petty and general annoyance.

Meanwhile, the great uncertainty amongst the Chinese as to the ulterior consequences of the Emperor's repudiation of the Treaty, must, and, for an indefinite period, fetter the activity of commercial relations; and although I had the honour to inform your Lordship in my despatch of the 18th instant, that the Consul had reported the trade to be re-opened, I am given to understand that the uncertainty attendant upon the present undecided state of the question, is affecting all commerce to a most injurious extent. For the minor object, therefore, of immediate advantage, it would be expedient to declare, without delay, to the community, whether Her Majesty's Government are resolved to give up the right of entry altogether—a course of which I should be sorry, with all respect, to recommend the adoption—or whether the Emperor's sanction of a breach of Treaty shall be held to be so indicative of future insecurity, as to justify our enforcing a more exact fulfilment of this and other rights guaranteed to us.

I am, upon principle, in favour of the latter policy.

Believing, as I do, that the hostility of the people is encouraged by their officials, it is only by coercing the latter that we can make them so exert their influence upon the middle, as to produce through these a change in the demeanour of the lower, classes. The last must, in my opinion, sooner or later, be taught a lesson which has perhaps been too long delayed; and I am only deterred from recommending that it should be given immediately by the serious doubts which I entertain whether the good we hope to obtain as an end, by enforcing the fulfilment of the Treaty, justifies the possible destruction of the city as a means. Your Lordship will understand that I am not suggesting a military expedition, but the employment of a part of the naval force in these seas, which can be easily assembled here, and at small cost. The presence of this force at Canton might extort what we require; but failing this, it would be necessary to proceed to extremities. Since the Emperor's ultimatum has been

received, I foresee no good in making, without a formal mission, such a reference to Peking as I had before the honour to recommend to your Lordship. By operations, such as I now propose, against Canton, our trade at the northern ports need not be interrupted; while the chastisement of the Cantonese, or the intimidation of their authorities, would save us, I am convinced, from much trouble in time to come, and would, after a period of necessary inconvenience to the local trade, greatly ameliorate our commercial condition.

But I must add once more, what is now most required is a termination of the present suspense, by a positive decision to waive or insist upon our right of ingress. As at present instructed I cannot have recourse to coercion; and having now troubled your Lordship at very great length, I must await the orders it may seem good to Her Majesty's Government, on a reconsideration of the whole of this question, to convey to me.

No. 18.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, June 25, 1849.*

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration your despatches of the 18th and 23rd of April: the first reporting the unsatisfactory result of your discussions with the Chinese Commissioner on the right of entrance into the city of Canton; the second containing a review of all that has passed on this question between your predecessors and yourself, on the one part, and the Chinese authorities, on the other, and offering suggestions as to the course which, in the present state of things, it would be expedient for Her Majesty's Government to pursue.

I have now to state to you in reply to these despatches that although it would no doubt simplify matters if Her Majesty's Government were to renounce entirely and for ever the right accorded by Treaty to British subjects to enter Canton; and although it would possibly, on the other hand, place our future relations with China upon a more certain and satisfactory footing, if we were by force of arms to compel the Chinese Government to fulfil this engagement, which there can be little doubt that they could do if they chose; yet, all things considered, Her Majesty's Government are not disposed to take either of these courses. A renunciation of the Treaty right would be inexpedient, because, though the exercise of the right may not for the present be attainable without efforts which would be disproportionate to the object, or without risks in the enjoyment of it which would counterbalance its value, yet at a future time the state of things may be different, and the privilege may be willingly granted and safely enjoyed.

An enforcement of the Treaty right by military and naval operations would require an expensive effort, might lead to loss of valuable lives on our part, and much loss of life and destruction of property to be inflicted on the Chinese, while the chief advantage which it seems, by your account, we should derive from a successful result would be, that, by giving such an example of our determination and power to enforce a faithful observance of the Treaty, we should deter the Chinese from attempting future and other violations of that Treaty. But Her Majesty's Government are not disposed for this object to make the effort, or to produce the consequences abovementioned; and they prefer waiting to deal with future violations of the Treaty, according to the circumstances of the case, if such violations should occur.

Her Majesty's Government, therefore, prefer taking a middle course, and to make to the Chinese Commissioner a communication, according to the inclosed draft. You will, therefore, send to the Chief Commissioner a copy of the accompanying draft, together with a correct translation of it into Chinese.

I am, &c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

## Inclosure in No. 18.

*Draft of a Note to be addressed by Mr. Bonham to the Chinese Commissioner.*

THE Undersigned, &c., has been instructed by Her Majesty's Government to make to the High Commissioner the following communication :—

The British Government has learnt with surprise and displeasure that the Government of China has declined to fulfil the engagements of the Treaties by which British subjects were to be admitted to free access to the city of Canton.

In the Treaty of Nankin of the 29th of August, 1842,\* it was stated that "His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees that British subjects, with their families and establishments, shall be allowed to reside for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai."

In the Supplementary Treaty of Hoo-mun-chaë of the 8th of October, 1843,† it was again recorded that "the Treaty of perpetual peace and friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, without molestation and restraint."

In the further Treaty signed at Bocca Tigris on the 4th of April, 1846,‡ it was said, "His Majesty the Emperor of China having, on his own part, distinctly stated that when, in the course of time, mutual tranquillity shall have been ensured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton; and the local authorities being, for the present, unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period. But the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty."

And finally, in the Articles agreed upon at Canton, on the 6th of April, 1847,§ it was stated, as recorded in Keying's note of that day to the British Plenipotentiary, "The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent; but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed. It is, therefore, now agreed that, two years from this day's date, British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city."

These engagements, thus solemnly recorded, the Chinese Government has now declined to fulfil. But the faithful performance of treaty engagements by Sovereigns is the security for peace between nations. The Queen of England has fulfilled her treaty engagements to the Emperor of China. The Emperor of China has not fulfilled his treaty engagement to the Queen of England. Why has the Emperor broken his word? Is it because he is unwilling to keep his engagement, or because he is unable to do so? If he is unwilling to keep his engagement how can the British Government trust to the Emperor's word; and how can there be lasting peace between the two Governments? If the Emperor is unable to keep his promise, because his word and his orders are not respected by his subjects, how can he expect that foreign Governments should show him more respect than his own subjects are willing to show; and will not foreign Governments be obliged to inflict on the Chinese people, in order to repress their violence, those punishments which the Emperor is too weak to be able to award? But is this the way to secure tranquillity to the Chinese people?

Let the Chinese Government well consider these things, and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will lie upon them.

Let the High Commissioner send this communication to the Imperial Government at Peking.

\* See Appendix B.

† See Appendix D.

‡ See Appendix C.

§ See Appendix E.

No. 19.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, July 16, 1849.*

I INCLOSE for your information, a copy of a letter from the London East India and China Association, respecting the non-fulfilment by the Chinese Government of the engagement respecting the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, and a copy of the answer which I have caused to be returned to that body.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

*The Chairman of the London East India and China Association to  
Viscount Palmerston.*

*London East India and China Association,  
Cowper's Court, June 26, 1849.*

My Lord,

I AM requested by the Committee of this Association to inform your Lordship, that they have seen with extreme regret and disappointment, by the last advices received from China, an official notification, "that the Chinese Government have declined to carry into effect the stipulations entered into between Her Majesty's late Plenipotentiary and Keying, the late Imperial High Commissioner, by which it was agreed that the city of Canton should be open to British subjects on the 6th April, 1849."

The Committee consider that such a proceeding, although not immediately putting a stop to mercantile intercourse with the Chinese, is in direct opposition to that free intercourse which was guaranteed by the Treaty to British subjects, and has already, as stated in various communications by the last mail, caused great anxiety and embarrassment to the trade at Canton; and the British residents there apprehend that their freedom of action, and indeed the safety of their persons and property, may be endangered if Her Majesty's Government do not insist upon the conditions and spirit of the Treaty being immediately carried into full practical operation.

It is notorious also, that by our submission to repeated indignities on former occasions, the Chinese authorities have always been inclined to lean to the prejudices of the people of Canton against foreign residents there; and this Committee participate in the apprehensions entertained by the residents in Canton with regard both to the protection of their persons and property.

The Committee therefore hope that Her Majesty's Government will be pleased to adopt such energetic measures as may be requisite, for securing to British subjects all the benefits stipulated for by the Treaty; the due performance of which is equally demanded by the dignity of the Crown, and the commercial interests of the country.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. GREGSON, *Chairman.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

*Mr. Addington to the Chairman of the London East India and China Association.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, July 6, 1849.*

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of the letter which, as Chairman of the London East India and China Association, you addressed to his Lordship on the 26th ultimo, expressing the regret and

2 C

disappointment of the Association at learning that the Chinese Government had declined to carry into effect the engagement that the city of Canton should be open to British subjects on the 6th of April last ; and stating that great anxiety and embarrassment had been caused to the trade at Canton by this proceeding ; and concluding with expressing the hope of the Association that the British Government will adopt such energetic measures as may be requisite for securing to British subjects all the benefits stipulated by the Treaty.

I am to state to you, in reply, that Her Majesty's Government have no intention to renounce the right of entering the city of Canton, although they are not prepared, at present, to resort to hostilities with China, in order to enforce that right. Her Majesty's Government are not ignorant that some inconvenience may result from the adoption of a policy of moderation in this instance ; but as the practical advantage which could be derived by British trade from free access into the interior of Canton, is, probably, not very great ; while the effort to obtain the immediate fulfilment of the Chinese engagement, in this respect, would be costly, and might lead to a great loss of life and destruction of property, and to a considerable interruption to British trade in that quarter of China, and might, moreover, seriously affect the trade at the other ports, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the general commercial interests of the country are best consulted by not pushing matters to extremities on the present occasion.

Her Majesty's Government are happy to find, by the accounts which reached them by the last mail, that Canton appeared to be as tranquil as it was before the late excitement on the subject of the British claim to enter Canton on the 6th of April ; that the trade had been reopened ; that there was no rumour of impending disturbance ; and no grounds for apprehending that any disturbance was likely to arise out of the discussion which had been carried on between Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Commissioner on the matter in question.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) H. U. ADDINGTON

No. 20.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 24)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 18, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit, herewith, two documents which I have just received from Consul Bowring.

The first is the translation of a paper purporting to be a proposal by the gentry and literati of Canton to erect a tablet in commemoration of the services rendered by the Commissioner Seu, and by the Lieutenant-Governor Yeh, in successively resisting the entrance of British subjects into the city of Canton on the 6th ultimo. This document is stated to have been extensively circulated in Canton, and distributed with the "Pekin Gazette," a clear proof of its existence being perfectly well known to the Chinese authorities.

The second paper appears in the supplement to "the Canton Official Reporter" of the 15th instant, and states that several marks of the Emperor's favour have been bestowed on Seu. These, Mr. Interpreter Meadows attributes, perhaps with some justice, to His Majesty's satisfaction at Seu's able conduct in disposing so quietly of the "Canton city" question.

So long as documents similar to the first continue to make their appearance, apparently with the concurrence of the authorities, the public mind will continue to be kept in a state of ferment, and the hostile feelings of the people towards foreigners be kept in activity.

Being convinced, however, that the Commissioner would either deny all knowledge of its existence, or state his inability to control popular feeling, as he has already done on former occasions, I shall refrain from making any communication to him on the subject, until I am honoured by your Lordship's reply to

my despatch of the 23rd ultimo, when I trust to receive  
put me in full possession of the views and inter-  
ment with reference to the present state of affair.

(Sign

—M.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

*Paper relative to a Tablet erected in Memory of the Services of their  
Graces\* Seu and Ye, by the Gentry and Literati†.*

(Translation.)

FROM olden times no good plan has ever existed for ruling the barbarians; irritated, they have commenced fighting, and familiar treatment has invited their contempt; for the Western barbarians are by nature blindly covetous, pursuing gain boisterously, and if deprived of it, causing scores and hundreds of injuries, which prove ultimately inexhaustible. Fang-tsing-chuen‡ said, "China with the barbarians resembles a family with robbers adjoining, not anxious on account of their force, but rather on account of their being near; their nearness allowing no time to prepare for defence, while it gives them great convenience for their depredations." Our reigning family having enjoyed peace for a long time, the civilians think only of maintaining a good name by an easy, unembarrassed deportment, and the military of preserving their own persons by repose and rest; consequently, as soon as the alarm is given of the approach of marauders, they fly and disperse at the mere report, so that before a battle is fought the spirit of the troops is entirely broken.

Now there is a cause for the insatiable demands of the barbarians. Formerly one nook, Macao, was the only port open to their trade, but now at all the ports on the sea they come and go without restraint, build barbarian dwellings, and bring with them their barbarian women, obtaining whatever they ask for, and having every desire satisfied. Hence they extravagantly and boastfully cry, "We are the equals of the Chinese officers! What objection is there to our going into the city and paying them visits? In Fuh-keen, Che-keang, and Keang-soo none have dared to refuse us this privilege, and why should it be done in Kwang-tung?"

Some time back, the Minister (Keying) was obliged to report this to His Imperial Majesty as a measure to be carried into effect after a period of three years, but in a short time he was removed from his post and went away, and his Grace Seu was promoted from the Governorship to the Governor-Generalship. His Grace, who is profound, firm, daring, and fertile in plans, and had managed the barbarians during one year, well knew that great use could be made of the spirit of the Kwang-tung people, and that the spirit of the army must be revived. Hence, when the fixed period arrived, and the chiefs (of the barbarians) prepared a vessel, and begged him to give them an interview, his Grace undertook the venture of a meeting, and face to face rejected some fifteen or twenty of their demands, without being disturbed either in language or manner. The Chiefs perceiving that he was immovable on these points again preferred their request to enter the city, on which his Grace said, "If I refer this request to the Court to decide on acceding to or refusing it, will that do?" The Chiefs replied, "Yes, yes! we conform to your will!" At this time the officers who accompanied him were in secret fear on account of the dangers he incurred; and there were, further, apprehensions that native bandits would avail themselves of the opportunity to come secretly out with violence, which it would be impossible to master. But his Grace with unshaken voice and unaltered countenance, secretly took measures with his Grace Ye, the Governor, for hostilities and the defence of the country. They raised bodies of braves, provided guns and other arms and collected provisions. By stimulation and encouragement the military officers were roused to zeal, and by the certainty of reward or punishment, the soldiers

\* The title used is that of the first of the five classes of nobility.—*Note of Interpreter.*

† This is the title of the document, but the tablet has not yet been actually erected.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ A famous Minister of the Ming dynasty.—*Note of Interpreter.*



were roused to zeal. Further, a letter was sent explaining and illustrating the misery or happiness that would result according to the measures taken,\* and thus the literati were roused to zeal, the trade was stopped and the markets answered the call, so that the merchants also were roused to zeal. Each man was ready to defend the country, each family prepared to fight; the streets shone with the gleam of weapons, and the sound of gongs and drums filled the heavens. Thus the courage of the several hundreds of thousands of families in the city really subdued the pride of the bandits and deprived them of their spirits, so that when the Imperial rescript arrived, and his Grace notified to the barbarians that the anger of the public could not be incurred, their proposals to enter the city immediately ceased.

From the time enmity was contracted in the war of 1840 and 1841 till now, during a space of more than ten years, they have, alas! trampled on our border country, seized and hunted after our men and women. Over the whole of the river and outer seas all have fallen in the same manner before them; all have sunk, and we have never heard that there existed a man or an affair that could stop their determinations, or repel their advances; except in our Kwang-tung, where they were exterminated at San-yuen-le,† and slain at Hwang-chuh-ke,‡ and where even all the young boys of three feet high desire to eat their flesh and to sleep on their skins. This arises, indeed, from the habits of the people; but if their Graces had not constantly commiserated the secret troubles of the people, and roused them by encouragement, it would have been impossible for the public determination to become, as it were, strong and firm as a walled city.§

The people and literati of our country say that this affair should not be left without a memorial, which they have commissioned me to prepare.

I have heard that Mencius said, "Vast spirit will fill up the vacancy between heaven and earth;" and again, "This spirit accords with and assists justice and reason, and leaves no hunger (or deficiency)."<sup>¶</sup> In the olden times, the standards changed colour in the presence of Le Hwang-peih <sup>¶¶</sup> before a battle; and Hootsang-yeu when about to go forth with his troops previously cut out an "adverse gate."<sup>\*\*\*</sup> This is what is called spirit, and when spirit abounds the troops of others may be caused to submit without fighting. Now the spirit of the Empire being totally exhausted, if no man had existed able to effect great objects with small means, I cannot say where the injuries would have ended.

That which their Graces have now done will cause those who hereafter discuss the matter to say, that the barbarians not having entered the city in such a month of such a year arose with their Graces; and thus (the memory of) the abundance of spirit received by them will, like gold and gems, remain unimpaired.

The selections of officers to have charge of the borders, the disciplining of the border troops, and the laying of permanent plans for the firm maintenance of the country during centuries, these are works which the high officers of the frontiers are well competent to perform, and in which we are unable to advise them in the slightest degree.

*Note of Interpreter.*—The document of which the above is a translation has no date; but it was handed, on the evening of the 11th instant, in the form of a printed pamphlet, to the regular subscribers of the "Pekin Gazette" and

\* This refers to the letter from the gentry and literati presented to his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, but which was not received by him.—*Note of Interpreter.*

† This alludes to the body of native troops who were surrounded behind the city during the occupation of the heights.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ The murder of six Englishmen at Hwang-chuh-ke in 1847.—*Note of Interpreter.*

§ What precedes is given as the language of the body of the literati; what follows is that of the person who drafted the document.—*Note of Interpreter.*

¶ Collier, in his translation of the "Four Books," says, with reference to the passages here extracted from Mencius:—"I have never met with any learned native who could give any rational interpretation of such expressions; they seem to have no idea of their signification. Nor is this matter of surprise, for it is abundantly evident that no rational idea can be attached to such language."

In the sentence preceding these extracts, Mencius himself says, with great truth, that "it is difficult to explain" what is called "vast spirit."—*Note of Interpreter.*

¶¶ A stern and able General of the Tang dynasty, the powerful influence of whose character is thus illustrated.—*Note of Interpreter.*

\*\*\* Hereby marking his intention to conquer or die.—*Note of Interpreter.*

"Official Reporter" at this city. There can, therefore, be no doubt as to its authenticity; *i. e.*, no doubt it was published with the consent of the most influential gentry of this place.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

*Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter" of May 15, 1849.*

(Translation.)

A DESPATCH has been received from the Board of Civil Office, stating that His Imperial Majesty has bestowed on his Excellency the Governor-General an archer's thumb-ring, a snuff-bottle, and two girdle-purses of different sizes, ornamented with coral.

[These marks of his approbation have, it is said, been conferred by the Emperor on Seu on account of his able conduct in the lately-discussed question of free entry for foreigners into the city of Canton.]

---

No. 21.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, August 18, 1849.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 18th of May, and, with reference to the inclosure marked No. 1 in that despatch, I have to instruct you to address a note to the Chinese Commissioner, saying, that Her Majesty's Government have had before them a document purporting to be a proposal by the gentry and literati of Canton to erect a tablet in commemoration of the services rendered by the Commissioner Seu and by the Lieutenant-Governor Yeh, in successfully resisting the entrance of British subjects into Canton on the 6th of April last, and that, from the manner in which this document has been circulated at Canton, Her Majesty's Government must infer that, if not actually sanctioned by the Chinese Government officers, it has not been disapproved by them.

You will say that it is for this reason that Her Majesty's Government have instructed you to make, officially, the following remarks upon a document which is so offensive towards Great Britain in its language, and so imbued with a spirit of hostility towards British subjects, that if that document is to be considered as expressing in any degree the sentiments of the Chinese Government, or of the great officers at Canton, Her Majesty's Government would despair of being able to continue to maintain the relations of peace between Great Britain and China.

But you will say that the observations which you are instructed to make are as follows:—

The Chinese authorities seemed, more than ten years ago, to believe that because Great Britain is far distant from China, the Chinese might, with impunity, ill-use British subjects in China. The Chinese officers found that they were mistaken. The British Government sent ships and troops to China; the Chinese troops were conquered in fight, and the Chinese Government was compelled to grant to the British Government the satisfaction that was demanded for the injury which had been done to a British officer and to British subjects. The Chinese great officers at Canton seem to be falling again into the same mistake which was committed by their predecessors in 1839; and they appear to be encouraging and exciting among the people of Canton, hostile feelings towards British subjects. But let not the great officers of Canton nor the Government of Peking deceive themselves on these matters. The forbearance which the British Government has hitherto displayed, arises not from a sense of weakness, but from consciousness of superior strength.

The British Government well knows, that if occasion required it, a British military force would be able to destroy the town of Canton, not leaving one

single house standing, and could thus inflict the most signal chastisement upon the people of that city.

The British Government, however, would be very sorry to be compelled to resort to such measures of severity, and will avoid doing so as long as possible. But the Chinese Government and its officers must assist the British Government in its endeavours so to forbear. The Government of Peking must take care that the treaty engagements of the Emperor are faithfully fulfilled; and the high officers at Canton must be diligent to inspire the people of that city and of its neighbourhood with friendly sentiments towards British subjects. So will peace be maintained between the two Empires, and so will commerce flourish between them, to the mutual advantage of both. This is the wish of the British Government; let it also be the wish of the Government of China.

Let the High Commissioner send this to the Imperial Government at Peking.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 22.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 25, 1849.*

SINCE I drafted my despatch of the 18th instant, the accompanying despatch, and the two extracts from the Supplement to the "Canton Official Reporter," have reached me from Consul Bowring.

I do not know that any observations of mine are needed, as the documents will speak for themselves. The rewards bestowed by the Emperor upon Seu, the Governor of the Province, and two other officials, merely show us what we knew before, the feelings of the Peking Court relative to the city question; but if anything had been wanted to confirm the general impression that the highest functionaries of the Province went hand-in-hand with the braves during the late ferment, I think the reward tablets granted by the former to the latter, will place the question beyond a doubt.

The instant I receive the Imperial edict alluded to in Inclosure 3, I shall transmit it to your Lordship.

I take this opportunity of stating that Canton is generally quiet, and that the trade progresses as favourably as it usually does at this season of the year.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

P.S.—I have this moment received the edict above referred to, which I have the honour of inclosing for your Lordship's information, by which it will be seen that the Emperor has conferred titular distinctions upon Seu and others, at Canton.

S. G. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

*Consul Bowring to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Canton, May 22, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Excellency an extract from the "Canton Register" of to-day. It shows how completely the late arrangement to prevent our entrance into the city had the approval of the authorities. The organization of large bodies of men, under the sanction of the highest officers of the State, for the avowed purpose of overthrowing the engagements of their Government, is a proceeding most mischievous and alarming.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

*Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter" of May 22, 1849.*

(Translation.)

THEIR Excellencies the Governor-General and the Governor have conferred on the various Colleges of the Local Deities (or Assembly Halls of Braves) tablets in reward, bearing the inscription,

"The will of the public strong as a walled city."

[*Note.*—The circumstance has not yet been announced in the Supplement to the "Reporter," but it seems a fact that the Emperor has rewarded the Commissioner Seu with a double-eyed peacock's feather and the fourth rank of nobility (Tsze-keo, Baronet); the Governor of Kwang-tung, Ye, with a single-eyed peacock's feather, and the fifth rank of nobility (Wankeo, Knight); and the two heads of the gentry. Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua) and Heu-tseang-kwang, each with the transparent blue button of the third class of mandarins; all for keeping the English out of the city. I understand that during yesterday and to-day the subordinate mandarins have been waiting on their Excellencies the Commissioner and Governor to congratulate them upon the occasion.

May 22, 1849.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

---

## Inclosure 3 in No. 22.

*Extract from the "Canton Official Reporter."*

(Translation.)

A DESPATCH from the Grand Council has arrived at this city, stating that His Imperial Majesty has bestowed on his Excellency the Governor-General, Seu, a double-eyed peacock's feather and the fourth rank of nobility (Baronet); on his Excellency the Governor of Kwang-tung, Ye, a single-eyed peacock's feather and the fifth rank of nobility (Nan-tsea, Knight); and on their Excellencies, Woo-tsung-yaou (Howqua), a Councillor (of one of the six Boards) in retirement; and Heu-tseang-Kwang, an expectant Intendant of Circuit, each the button of the third class of Mandarins (transparent blue).

[*Note.*—I am told that the Emperor has issued an edict on the occasion of conferring these distinctions, in which he praises them and the people for their conduct in the city question. He is reported to say that "for ten years past the barbarian affairs have been in an improper state, but that he has contained himself out of fear that the people along the coasts might suffer; that he is now much gratified to find that they have not entered the city, yet trade continues to go on as before; and that Seu must take measures to reward the people for their patriotic spirit," or words to that effect.

I believe there can be no doubt that such an edict has been issued; but unfortunately all the Clerks in the employ of foreigners have been so much frightened by the imprisonment of two of our Consular Clerks, that it is difficult for copies to find their way to the factories. I expect, however, to get a copy in the course of this day.

May 23, 1849.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

---

## Inclosure 4 in No. 22.

*Imperial Edict.*

(Translation.)

ON the 7th May, 1849,\* the Privy Council had the honour to receive the following Imperial edict :—

Nearly ten years have elapsed since the barbarian affairs rose (into importance), during which the country, along the coast, has been involved in troubles; the public revenue exhausted; the army wearied with toil; and, although of late years a state of quiet has been in some degree attained, still in the measures taken to manage the barbarians, the equipoise between inflexibility and complaisance has not been maintained, and evils flowing from them have gradually made their appearance. We, having been seriously apprehensive that the inhabitants of the seaboard would be trampled down (if we acted otherwise), have for that reason tranquilly endured all, abiding our time. For it is unquestionably a principle of reason that slight oppression must be followed by great redress.

The English barbarians having again preferred their request that they might enter the city of Canton, some days back the Governor-General, Seu-kwang-tsin, and his colleague (the Governor Ye), sent in several reports to us detailing the measures adopted, which were in perfect accordance with good policy. To-day they have again reported by the post that the merchants and people of that place being fully alive to a high feeling of patriotism, have subscribed money to make preparations for preventing the insults (of the barbarians); that the gentry and literati had really exerted themselves in giving assistance; and that the proposals to enter the city were at rest, the barbarians in question carrying on trade as before, and both natives and foreigners being in a state of quiet and tranquillity, while not one man had been lost, not a single shot fired.

The Governor-General and Governor in question, in tranquillizing the people, and managing the barbarians, have in every part directed their measures of support and assistance on the root and origin of the matter, causing the said barbarians to become tractable and submissive, and this without the slightest self-constraint on their part, so that mutual peace may long exist. It is impossible for us fully to express the pleasure we feel at this; and in order to encourage services of high merit it is proper that liberal rewards be bestowed.

It is therefore our pleasure, by an act of unusual grace, to confer on Seu-kwang-tsin the fourth rank of nobility (tsze-tsea), with permission that it be hereditary, as also the decoration of a double-eyed peacock's feather; and on Ye-ming-chin† the fifth rank of nobility, with the permission that it be hereditary, as also a (single-eyed) peacock's feather, in order to manifest our abundant affection; the different peacock's feathers to be respectfully received by Seu-kwang-tsin and Ye-ming-chin.

Muh-tih-gan,‡ Woo-lan-tae,‡ To-gan-tung-gih,‡ Hung-ming-heang,§ and Tseang-lin,§ have all performed their duty to the utmost, with joint strength and mind. It is therefore our pleasure, by an unusual act of grace, to direct that the Military Board fix on liberal rewards for them, in accordance with the regulations regarding military services.

It is also our pleasure that, by an unusual act of grace, the expectant Intendant, Seu-tseang-kwang, be entered in the new list of candidates, and be appointed to the first vacancy that occurs, whether it be one of much or little business; and that, by an unusual act of grace, the expectant Councillor (Lan-shung) Woo-tseang-yaou (Howqua), be selected by the Board for an Intendancy, whether such become vacant in an odd or an even month; and, further, we confer on both of these officers the button of the third class.

As to the civil and military officers generally of Kwang-tung, let Seu-

\* Taoukwang, 29th year, 4th month, 15th day; but as that is only sixteen days ago, I think that in the Canton reprint "fifteenth" has been printed instead of "fifth."—*Note of Interpreter.*

† The Governor of Kwang-tung.—*Note of Interpreter.*

‡ The General, the Lieutenant-General, and the Major-General of the Manchoo bannermen at Canton.

§ The Admiral and the General of Kwang-tung.

kwang-tsin, &c., select those who have most exerted themselves, and after due consideration recommend them severally for rewards proportioned to their services, they awaiting the dispensation of our favours.

As to our people of Kwang-tung, they who have always been called high-spirited and brave, have of late years become fully alive to a high feeling of patriotism, and orderly as well as brave. This proceeds, it is true, from the spirit infused by instruction, but their inborn generosity has also a share in it. It is difficult to find hundreds of thousands whom gain will not obtain nor force move! When we think on their merit, in reverently lending their support, is it possible that our heart should not feel deeply moved!

As a still greater encouragement to the minds which feel anxiety for the public good and strive upwards, it is our pleasure that Seu-kwang-tsin and Ye-ming-chin spread abroad these our words, that they may be known and understood in every house and every family. Thus all may enjoy the happiness of taking delight in their occupations and dwelling in peace.

With respect to the proper manner of rewarding them and to the distribution of honorary tablets, let the said Governor-General, &c., in order to fulfil our intentions, arrange those who have exerted themselves, in classes according to the amount of their labour and toil, and confer on them splendid and glorious distinctions. Let not our bounties be in the slightest degree withheld.

As to the rest of the report, it is our pleasure that measures be taken in accordance with what is therein proposed. The proper Board has been informed of it.

Respect this.

No. 23.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received August 20.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 22, 1849.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 25th ultimo, in which I informed your Lordship of the rewards bestowed by the Emperor upon the Chinese Commissioner and other high personages at Canton, for the ability displayed by them in keeping us out of the city in April last, I deem the accompanying two memorials, as relating to the Canton city question, sufficiently interesting to be laid before your Lordship.

These memorials are addressed to the Emperor by Seu and the Governor of Kwang-tung, who propose the names of certain officers, literary graduates, and others of the gentry, as well entitled to Imperial favour for the precautionary measures which they took for the defence of the city against us. All my previous correspondence on this subject will, in all likelihood, have convinced your Lordship that both the Chinese authorities and people consider that they gained no small triumph by keeping the city closed to us; and, therefore documents of the nature now forwarded may be needless to strengthen your Lordship's belief in this respect: but being anxious to put Her Majesty's Government in possession of all that relates to this important topic, I have thought it my duty to transmit the present papers for your Lordship's information.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

*Memorial.*

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, Guardian of the Crown Prince, President of the Board of War, Right Censor of the Board of Censors, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, General Director of Military Affairs and of the Commissariat,\*

\* This title is unusual in the enumeration of the offices and dignities of a Governor-General.—*Note of Interpreter.*

invested with a double-eyed peacock's feather, and the hereditary fourth rank of nobility; and

Yeh, Vice-President of the Board of War, Right Assistant Censor of the Board of Censors, Governor of Kwang-tung, Director of Military Affairs, with a charge over the Commissariat, invested with a peacock's feather, and the hereditary fifth rank of nobility, kneeling, present a memorial, for the purpose of severally recommending certain persons for rewards, in obedience to an Imperial Edict, and of entreating that His Majesty's favours may be bestowed on them, on which memorial they, with upcast looks, beg the Imperial glance.

Whereas we, your officers, have received your Majesty's Edict, stating :

“As to the civil and military officers generally of Kwang-tung, let Seu and his colleague select those who have most exerted themselves, and, after due consideration, recommend them severally for rewards proportioned to their services, they awaiting the dispensation of our favours :”

From this, we perceive that your Majesty examines into the merits of your officers, and leaves none unrewarded, and that the smallest services are recorded, for which all in official life feel alike deeply grateful.

After examination, we have to state that your officer Seu, in 1848, memorialized with respect to the newly-appointed Provincial Judge, Pih-kwei, requesting that he might be appointed to assist in the transaction of barbarian affairs, on account of his having long held office in Kwang-tung as a District Magistrate, in posts where the affairs were both manifold and important. This officer has, on the present occasion of arranging, under us, an important affair of the people and barbarians, shown himself to be intelligent, determined, steady, quiet, constantly acting in accordance with good policy, and as an officer really to be depended upon. We have, therefore, considered it proper to request that your Majesty will issue a rescript bestowing on him a peacock's feather.

Kwan-show, the Colonel Commandant of the Governor-General's Division, is intelligent, respectable, and well acquainted with military affairs. On the present occasion, when the naval and military regular and irregular forces were moved about on the rivers, it was he who made out the lists of the proper numbers, and who stationed them according as the nature of the places required; and the forces had reached their respective stations several days before the circumstance became known to any but a very few at this city. He dispersed them to the different stations with great care and secrecy, and maintained over them strict and intelligent control. He is an officer who has really exerted himself. As he already possesses a peacock's feather, we have considered it proper to request that your Majesty will issue an Imperial edict, commanding him to be recorded for a post of Lieutenant-General.

As to the rest of the civil and military officers who have successively exerted themselves, and who, on being sent from time to time on business have always managed it in person, it is inexpedient for us to suppress their slight services, but still less do we dare to render ourselves in the least degree guilty of recommending those who have performed nothing, or of requesting too high rewards. We have carefully, therefore, prepared a list giving their titles and names, to which we have, after due consideration, appended notes of their real performances. This we respectfully present for your Majesty's glance, and humbly await your Imperial decision.

We have carefully prepared a memorial based on the facts, giving the particulars of our having acted in obedience to your Majesty's rescript commanding us to recommend the officers severally for rewards, to which we have paid obeisance and now present, humbly entreating that your Majesty will throw your sacred glance thereon, and issue your instructions. A careful memorial.

---

A carefully prepared list of the officers who are, after due consideration, recommended for rewards, now respectfully presented for the Imperial glance.

Fung-yuen, Acting District Magistrate of Nang-hae, and Show-ke, District Magistrate of Pwang-yu, inspected the braves (or National Guards) of each of the different streets, and conferred rewards on them as a gratification for their services; and sparing no exertions the merchants and the people came cheerfully forward. They were untiring in their efforts of encouragement. We have,



therefore, to request that both be employed as prefects of inferior departments immediately on vacancies occurring, and that they, in the meantime, do change their buttons (for those to which they will be entitled as prefects of inferior departments).

Chin-a-che, Assistant District Magistrate of Nan-hae, at the time when the precautionary measures against the barbarians were most urgent, was the first to find out the traitor Hwang-a-paou, and reporting him to the District Magistrate, got him apprehended, on which the rest of the vagabonds disappeared and desisted from their practices.\* We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to a District Magistracy as soon as a vacancy occurs.

Seu-wan-shin, township magistrate of Sha-wan, is well acquainted with the nature of the barbarians, and has obtained a considerable insight into the importance or urgency of their affairs. We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to an assistant district magistracy immediately on a vacancy occurring.

Ho-king-ling, township magistrate of Fung-shun, went several times to the barbarian ships, and displayed a considerable degree of courage and knowledge. We have, therefore, to request that he be promoted to such a post as he may be entitled to. Hwae-ta-poo, a Colonel in reserve, at present acting as Commandant of the Governor's division, has superintended the subaltern officers and troops in searching after traitorous bandits, and has shown himself to be subtle, careful, and strict. We have, therefore, to request that after he has been confirmed in a post, he may be immediately promoted to such other as he may be entitled to.

King-ying, Acting Colonel Commandant of the city of Canton, Acting Lieutenant-Colonel of the right battalion of the Governor's division, and Luy-shoo-hean, Acting Colonel of the right battalion of the Governor-General's division, appointed to guard the inland forts at this city, have, under us, kept up a surveillance and suppressed disturbances; and whether in wind or rain, by day or by night, they have never shunned labour or toil. We have, therefore, to request that the proper Board be directed to fix on liberal rewards for them.

Tun-gan, placed on trial as Acting Colonel Commandant of Shun-tih, and who has a name for bravery and ability in the apprehension of robbers, had on this occasion charge of the defence of the Ta-wang-haou and Sha-yaou forts. His preparations for defence were very strict, and he has greatly exerted himself; and as he has further already acted on trial for half a year, we have, therefore, to request that he be immediately confirmed, and in the first place change his button.

[*Note.*—The original of the above having been circulated in Canton, in a printed form, with the "Pekin Gazette" (on the evening of the 5th June, 1849), there can be no doubt of its genuineness.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*]

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

*Memorial.*

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., and Yeh, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., kneeling, present a memorial for the purpose of recommending for rewards, in proportion to their merits, the gentry and literati who have, under the authorities, directed the measures for protection, displaying zeal throughout the whole affair, and exerting themselves in a high degree, and of entreating that His Majesty will severally reward them with his favours; on which memorial they, with upcast looks, beg the Imperial glance.

Whereas we, your officers, have received an Imperial edict, stating:

“As to our people of Kwang-tung they who have always been called high-spirited and brave, have of late years become fully alive to a high feeling of

\* The Hwang-a-paou mentioned here is the man known to foreigners as Mow-hing, who was seized by the Assistant District Magistrate for having bought a bale of cotton from a foreigner at the time the authorities got the guilds to stop the trade, but who was tried on an accusation of having sold gunpowder to foreigners.—*Note of Interpreter.*

patriotism, and orderly as well as brave. This proceeds, it is true, from the spirit infused by instruction, but their inborn generosity has also a share in it. It is difficult to find hundreds of thousands whom gain will not obtain, nor force move. When we think on their merit in reverently lending their support, is it possible that our heart should not feel deeply moved! As a still greater encouragement to the minds which feel anxiety for the public good, and strive upwards, it is our pleasure that Seu and Yeh spread abroad these our words, that they may be known and understood in every house and every family. Thus all may enjoy the happiness of taking delight in their occupations and dwelling in peace.

“With respect to the proper manner of rewarding them, and to the distribution of honorary tablets, let the said Governor-General, &c., in order to fulfil our intentions, arrange those who have exerted themselves in classes, according to the amount of their labour and toil, and confer on them splendid and glorious distinctions. Let not our bounties be in the slightest degree withheld. Respect this.”

We have humbly to state, after examination, that on the present occasion of taking measures for defence and protection, the expectant Prefect, Heutseang-kwang, has unquestionably been the main support of the business. But the place being extensive, and the affairs manifold, as for instance, superintending the inhabitants of the various streets, in purchasing and preparing arms, and in erecting barrier gates, as also from time to time, and in different quarters, exhorting them and pointing out the way in which they ought to act; all these matters it would have been impossible for one person to manage, and he was, therefore, constrained to avail himself of the assistance of others. The said Intendant has already been laden with your Majesty's favours; and if those who exerted themselves with him should not be able to obtain an examination into their services, and proportionate rewards from your Majesty, such would be a narrowing of the circle of Imperial benevolence, and very insufficient as an encouragement of the public in their determination.

We do not, however, dare to entertain the idea of gaining popularity by an indiscriminate recommendation of so great a number of persons, and have therefore, after an extensive inquiry, specially selected those who have displayed the most zeal, a list of whom we have drawn up and respectfully present with this memorial to your Majesty's glance, humbly entreating your Imperial decision.

As to those who were at the head of the affairs of the various streets, and subscribed money to guard against the insults (of the barbarians) we will class them according to their services and distribute buttons, in order to bestow glory and honour, and illustrate the principle of encouragement.

We have carefully prepared a joint memorial, based on the facts, recommending for rewards, proportioned to their services, the gentry and literati who have exerted themselves under the authorities, to which memorial we have paid obeisance, and now present, humbly entreating that your Majesty will throw your sacred glance thereon, and issue your instructions. A careful memorial.

A carefully prepared list of the gentry and literati of Kwang-tung, who have most exerted themselves in the management of affairs, respectfully presented for the Imperial glance.

Kin-tsing-maou, a graduate of the second degree, and eligible as an Under-Secretary of one of the Boards immediately on a vacancy occurring: we have to request that after he is appointed to a vacancy he may be retained by the Board for a Secretary, and be the first selected in that capacity.

(The list contains eight names more, all unknown to foreigners and entered in a similar way without any remark on the nature of their services.)

*Note.*—The original of the above was circulated in Canton with the “Pekin Gazette,” on the evening of the 5th June, 1849, and is doubtless genuine.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*

No. 24.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received October 27.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 29, 1849.*

IN accordance with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 25th of June last, I forwarded to the Imperial Commissioner a copy of the letter conveying to him the displeasure of Her Majesty's Government at the non-fulfilment of the Treaty as regards our admission into Canton.

I have now the honour to inclose his Excellency's reply, in which an attempt is made to construe the expression of my intention to correspond with him no more upon the subject, pending a reference to Her Majesty's Government, into a total abstinence from all farther discussion thereon. I received it only this morning, and shall therefore be unable to take any steps before the departure of the mail, which leaves this to-morrow. But I shall lose no time in pointing out to him the fallacies of his letter, and shall again insist upon his forwarding to Peking my former despatch, a proceeding to which it will be observed, in his present communication, he is decidedly opposed.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

P.S. 30th August.—The departure of the mail having been delayed for twenty-four hours, I have been enabled to draft a rejoinder to the Chinese Commissioner's letter, which it is my intention to send this day; copy of which I have the honour to annex.

S. G. B.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply.

I fully perused the letter which was presented to me on the 8th day (24th August).

I received, on the 19th day, 3rd month (11th April), a communication from the honourable Envoy, to the effect that the question about the entrance into the city should not again be agitated in future. These words are still as in our ears; not only have the Chinese who have eyes all seen them, but also all the nations that carry on commercial intercourse who have ears have heard them.

The late Great Minister by delaying the term for (the execution) of the mutual engagement practised deceit; I, the Great Minister, showed sincerity in our intercourse, and spoke the truth.

Our Great Emperor when tranquillising his own subjects and pacifying foreigners, does not act in opposition to the wishes of the Chinese people, and protects at the same time the property of foreign merchants, which shows great benevolence and great justice.

You, the honourable Envoy, judging the times, and considering the circumstances, put immediately a stop to the question of entering the city; the trade and commercial intercourse have thus been peacefully carried on as customary, and this may be called the very essence of the deepest wisdom. It would be inexplicable if any one looked upon it as weakness (on your part). If one is acquainted with the aspect of affairs at the time he would not do so. Why should you then again request me formally to report to the Throne this useless and wordy document?

I beg you maturely to consider this, and you will understand that there is nothing unfounded in these words.

Whilst sending this reply, I wish you much happiness, and address the same.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th month, 10th day. (August 27, 1849.)

---

## Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.**Victoria, Hong Kong, August 30, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 27th instant, in reply to that which I addressed you by order of my Government on the 21st instant.

Your Excellency states that in my communication of the 11th April, I wrote "that the question of our entry into the city should not again be agitated in future." My words, on the contrary, were these:—"The discussion of it cannot at present be farther prosecuted between your Excellency and myself. I can but repeat my regret at the unsatisfactory report which this evasion of the Treaty will compel me to make to my own Government."

When I told your Excellency that I regretted having to report to my Government a breach of Treaty, I of course declined farther discussion with yourself until I should receive the reply of my own Government to my representation. Was it to be supposed that they would pass by in silence the non-fulfilment of engagements solemnly contracted six years ago, which have been discussed and renewed at different times too, during that period? They are naturally indignant at the evasion of the Treaty of which I complained, and for this cause desired me to write as I did to your Excellency. They have learned that it is in vain to depend upon the provincial authorities for what they justly claim, and have therefore required that the letter containing their sentiments should be forwarded to the Court.

Such being their desire it is my duty to state, that I fully expect that you will lose no time in forwarding that document to Peking, that the Ministers of your honourable country may well consider the consequences of a departure from the Treaty, and that measures may be immediately devised by them for the satisfaction of this our just demand.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

## No. 25.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 31, 1849.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the further note which you have addressed to the Chinese Commissioner, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 29th of August, on the question of the right of British subjects to enter into the city of Canton.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

## No. 26.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received November 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, September 17, 1849.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 29th ultimo, I have the honour to transmit herewith, for your Lordship's information and approval, transcript of a short correspondence which has passed between the Imperial Commissioner and myself on the subject of forwarding to Peking the official communication which I made to his Excellency by order of Her Majesty's Government,

consequent on the non-fulfilment of the agreement by which the gates of Canton were to be opened to British subjects on the 6th April last.

Your Lordship will perceive that Seu has at last yielded the point, by promising to forward the substance of the communication to the Imperial Court, and, as soon as the reply is received from Peking, I shall lose no time in transmitting it to your Lordship.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 30th ultimo (7th moon, 13th day), and have thoroughly perused it.

Whereas the relinquishing of the question of entrance into the city was in no wise a breach of engagements, being, in fact, (a step towards) the security of the merchants of your honourable country, and their property, (taken in consequence of) an intimate acquaintance with the feelings of the people of the Canton Province; how has it come to (produce) indignation and disgust?

Again, as every one, both native and foreigner, is aware, in reply to my former memorial, I have already had the honour to receive the Imperial pleasure in explicit terms, such being by no means a private opinion of my own, would it be reasonable to present a second one to His Majesty, in wilful opposition to his sacred intention?

Moreover, since the negotiations respecting the entry into the city have ceased, a gradual improvement in trade has been perceptible. Should the former discussions be revived, the mercantile communities, in their fear of the troubles contingent thereon, would both, of course, be tied by the foot, unable to advance; while the people, with one accord, would rise at the rumour. Bethink you, as regards the circulation of your wares, with whom else, if you defy the people, will you traffic? How great would be the evil then entailed upon you!

Now, those of your Excellency's countrymen who are desirous of entering the city are none of them in the exercise of a plenipotentiary power. Could it be as they desire, it would indeed be well, and should there be any consequent disturbance it would not seriously affect them.

Your Excellency has the general superintendence of (the trade at) the five ports; upon your sole person rests the responsibility of the security or danger of the merchants, and of the decline or prosperity of their commerce. It will, of course, be your duty to give the fullest consideration to the whole subject. To desire an unmeaning name, and lose a positive advantage, is not the proceeding of the wise. Attaching the importance I do to our friendliness as neighbouring Powers, I cannot address you otherwise than sincerely, and I still hope that you will deliberate awhile.

I therefore make this communication to you, taking the opportunity to wish you the compliments of the season (autumn) and an increase of comfort.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th moon, 18th day. (September 4, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, September 10, 1849.*

I AM in receipt of your Excellency's reply of the 4th instant, in which your Excellency again declines to forward to Peking the letter I addressed to you by desire of my Government, upon the question of our admission into Canton.

I have already twice informed your Excellency that the communication I have made to your Excellency was made under the direction of my own Government, from whom I farther received instructions to request your Excellency to forward it to Peking. It therefore only remains for me once more to press this point upon the notice of your Excellency, reminding you, at the same time, that the responsibility of not acquainting your own Government with the sentiments entertained by mine on this important subject must rest upon your Excellency.

I beg that your Excellency will favour me with an explicit reply to this letter, that I may by the next mail report to my Government whether the communication has or has not been forwarded according to its request.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of the communication of the 10th instant (7th moon, 24th day), and have made myself fully acquainted with its contents.

(Although upon examination) I find that there is no use in referring this matter to Peking, (still as) from the positive request made in the despatch now under acknowledgment, "that I would transmit it, so that an answer might be returned home to that effect," I imagine that your Excellency has also (*i.e.* as well as myself) a point of difficulty (a point beyond your option), it will be my duty, attaching as I do importance to the friendliness which should exist between (our States as) neighbours, to transmit the matter contained in your former communication to Peking by the courier, who will take the despatches in the latter decade of the 8th moon (5th to 15th October).

For this reason I reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that the prosperity of the season may daily increase to your Excellency.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 7th moon, 27th day. (September 13, 1849.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 26.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, September 17, 1849*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 13th instant, by which I am informed that your Excellency will forward to Peking by the next month's post, the communication I addressed to you on the 21st ultimo by order of the British Government.

It will be my duty to report that your Excellency has acceded to my

request, and that as soon as you shall have received a reply from the Court of Peking, you will communicate with me, in order that I may inform my Government of the tenour of that reply.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

No. 27.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, November 23, 1849.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the letters which you have addressed to the Chinese High Commissioner, and of which copies are inclosed in your despatch of the 17th of September, on the subject of the transmission to Peking of the communication which, by my despatch of the 25th of June, you were directed to make to him respecting his refusal to fulfil the engagement of his predecessor to allow British subjects to enter the city of Canton on the 6th of April last.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

---

No. 28.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received December 20.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, October 7, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship copies of a paper which Dr. Gutzlaff, the Chinese Secretary, placed in my hands a few days previously to his departure for England.

It purports to be an Imperial decree, relative to our entrance into the city of Canton, and contains simply the Emperor's approval of the measures taken to prevent the opening of the city gates, with a recommendation to the Governor and the other functionaries of the city to co-operate with the gentry in taking effective means for resisting any future attempt of the kind on our part.

---

Inclosure in No. 28.

*Imperial Decree.*

(Translation.)

ENTRANCE INTO THE CITY.

AN Imperial Decree was received on the 21st day of 6th month (9th August).

In consequence of the measures of the Great Officers of the Kwang-tung, the people were drilled and the brave animated by high principles. Thus the English barbarians did not dare again to agitate the question of entering the city. At this we (the Emperor) were exceedingly rejoiced.

Yet the said barbarians are fickle and unsteady, and it will be difficult to prevent their causing troubles and creating disturbances on a future day. We, therefore, direct the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and other officers to co-operate with the gentry and people, and from time to time, according to circumstances, take effective measures. Thus they will entail upon us no anxiety. Respect this!

---



No. 29.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received January 20, 1850.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, November 20, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of the Imperial Commissioner's reply of the 6th instant, to a communication addressed to him, under your Lordship's despatch of the 18th of August last, upon the subject of a tablet to be erected to the Governor of Kwang-tung and himself, in honour of their success in excluding foreigners from the city in April: the proposed inscription on which was in a strain most hostile to the foreign community, and, consequently, offensive to Her Majesty's Government.

Your Lordship will perceive that the Commissioner disclaims all knowledge of the tablet, although he allows the scheme of its erection to be in accordance with the known disposition of the Canton people. He fully admits the good of inspiring them with sentiments of friendliness; quotes an edict, received from the Emperor in March last, in evidence of His Imperial Majesty's goodwill to foreigners; and after adding an assurance that the high officers of the Empire are equally solicitous concerning the maintenance of peace and amity, he concludes with remarking, that the revival of commercial prosperity is attributable to the good understanding between the native and foreign communities; and that there was, therefore, no occasion to speak of his merit, or the reverse.

As, however, he made no mention of forwarding the above despatch to Peking, in acknowledging his reply, while I expressed my gratification at the amicable feeling professed by him on behalf of the Government of China, I reminded him of the desire of Her Majesty's Government; and in a communication of the 12th instant, upon the subject of Dr. Bowring's reception, he informs me that the letter shall be sent to Peking by the monthly courier.

Your Lordship will see that, in my correspondence with him upon the Consul's reception, upon which subject I shall also have the honour to address your Lordship, I have availed myself of the friendly professions of his reply, herewith inclosed, to urge upon him the necessity of seconding, by example, the exhortations to improved good feeling, of the advantage of which he declares himself to be so sensible.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 29.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham*

(Translation.)

SEU, by Imperial appointment, High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I am in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 15th of the 9th moon (31st October), and have made myself thoroughly acquainted with its contents. It gives me very great pleasure to compliment you upon what it says in reference to inspiring the people of the city and its neighbourhood generally with sentiments of real friendliness to British subjects; to the lasting enjoyment, by both nations, of the blessings of peace. Such words are sufficient evidence of your Excellency's profound sagacity, and do no discredit to your plenipotentiary capacity.

In the third moon of the present year (March and April), I had the honour to receive the commands of His Imperial Majesty, "that the merchants of foreign nations, coming as they do from afar, across many seas, and, in all instances, dwelling in quietness, and delighting in their avocations, are to receive the same support (as those of China), with a view to the establishment of perpetual amity and to the enjoyment, by both in common, of universal tranquillity;" whereby the gracious desire of His Majesty to benefit the merchants, native and foreign, is shown to be great even to abundance: nor is there any among his Ministers at

the capital who do not, with reverential awe, regard and second his confident anticipation, that the people, undisturbed in their commercial intercourse, will enjoy together peace for ten thousand years.

As regards the tablet of merit brought to my notice in the letter under acknowledgment, which the gentry and literati of Canton were to have publicly erected, to commemorate the cessation from discussions regarding the entry into the city, this must have been the act of the gentry ; I have never laid eyes upon the document referred to. Such, however,\* has always been the tendency of the people of the province of Kwang-tung.

Now that the commerce of the people of the two nations, trading together in peace, is flourishing, to the mutual advantage of both, the only topic (worthy of note) is the daily improvement of their friendly relations ; how should they regard each other as enemies ? Merit or demerit is not to be mentioned.

I therefore reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that your Excellency's success in your undertakings may daily increase.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 29th year, 9th moon, 22nd day. (November 6, 1849.)

---

\* Namely, to make a public demonstration in testimony of their joy at carrying their point.



## (B.)

*Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed, in the English and Chinese Languages, at Nanking, August 29, 1842.—(Ratifications exchanged at Hong Kong, June 26, 1843.)*

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, being desirous of putting an end to the misunderstandings and consequent hostilities which have arisen between the two countries, have resolved to conclude a Treaty for that purpose, and have therefore named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Sir Henry Pottinger, Bart., a Major-General in the service of the East India Company, &c. ;

And His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioners Keying, a Member of the Imperial House, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, and General of the garrison of Canton; and Elepoo, of the Imperial Kindred, graciously permitted to wear the insignia of the first rank, and the distinction of a peacock's feather, lately Minister and Governor-General, &c., and now Lieutenant-General commanding at Chapoo ;\*

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, and found them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles :—

## ARTICLE I.

There shall henceforward be Peace and Friendship between Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and His Majesty the Emperor of China, and between their respective subjects, who shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the dominions of the other.

## ARTICLE II.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees, that British subjects, with their families and establishments, shall be allowed to reside, for the purpose of carrying on their mercantile pursuits, without molestation or restraint, at the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai; and Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., will appoint Superintendents, or Consular officers, to reside at each of the above-named cities or towns, to be the medium of communication between the Chinese authorities and the said merchants, and to see that the just duties and other dues of the Chinese Government, as hereafter provided for, are duly discharged by Her Britannic Majesty's subjects.

## ARTICLE III.

It being obviously necessary and desirable that British subjects should have some port whereat they may careen and refit their ships when required, and keep stores for that purpose, His Majesty the Emperor of China cedes to Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., the Island of Hong Kong, to be possessed in perpetuity by Her Britannic Majesty, her heirs and successors, and to be governed by such laws and regulations as Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., shall see fit to direct.

## ARTICLE IV.

The Emperor of China agrees to pay the sum of six millions of dollars, as the value of the opium which was delivered up at Canton in the month of

\* Although only two Chinese Plenipotentiaries are here named, the Treaty was in fact signed by three.

March, 1839, as a ransom for the lives of Her Britannic Majesty's Superintendent and subjects, who had been imprisoned and threatened with death by the Chinese high officers.

#### ARTICLE V.

The Government of China having compelled the British merchants trading at Canton to deal exclusively with certain Chinese merchants, called Hong Merchants (or Co-Hong), who had been licensed by the Chinese Government for that purpose, the Emperor of China agrees to abolish that practice in future at all ports where British merchants may reside, and to permit them to carry on their mercantile transactions with whatever persons they please; and His Imperial Majesty further agrees to pay to the British Government the sum of three millions of dollars, on account of debts due to British subjects by some of the said Hong merchants, or Co-Hong, who have become insolvent, and who owe very large sums of money to subjects of Her Britannic Majesty.

#### ARTICLE VI.

The Government of Her Britannic Majesty having been obliged to send out an expedition to demand and obtain redress for the violent and unjust proceedings of the Chinese high authorities towards Her Britannic Majesty's Officer and subjects, the Emperor of China agrees to pay the sum of twelve millions of dollars, on account of the expenses incurred; and Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary voluntarily agrees, on behalf of Her Majesty, to deduct from the said amount of twelve millions of dollars, any sums which may have been received by Her Majesty's combined forces, as ransom for cities and towns in China, subsequent to the 1st day of August, 1841.

#### ARTICLE VII.

It is agreed, that the total amount of twenty-one millions of dollars, described in the three preceding Articles, shall be paid as follows:—

Six millions immediately.

Six millions in 1843; that is, three millions on or before the 30th of the month of June, and three millions on or before the 31st of December.

Five millions in 1844; that is, two millions and a half on or before the 30th of June, and two millions and a half on or before the 31st of December.

Four millions in 1845; that is, two millions on or before the 30th of June, and two millions on or before the 31st of December.

And it is further stipulated, that interest, at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum, shall be paid by the Government of China on any portion of the above sums that are not punctually discharged at the periods fixed.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

The Emperor of China agrees to release, unconditionally, all subjects of Her Britannic Majesty (whether natives of Europe or India), who may be in confinement at this moment in any part of the Chinese Empire.

#### ARTICLE IX.

The Emperor of China agrees to publish and promulgate, under His Imperial Sign Manual and Seal, a full and entire amnesty and act of indemnity to all subjects of China, on account of their having resided under, or having had dealing and intercourse with, or having entered the service of, Her Britannic Majesty, or of Her Majesty's officers; and His Imperial Majesty further engages to release all Chinese subjects who may be at this moment in confinement for similar reasons.

#### ARTICLE X.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees to establish at all the ports which are, by Article II of this Treaty, to be thrown open for the resort of British merchants, a fair and regular tariff of export and import Customs and other dues, which Tariff shall be publicly notified and promulgated for general infor-

mation; and the Emperor further engages, that when British merchandize shall have once paid at any of the said ports the regulated customs and dues, agreeable to the Tariff to be hereafter fixed, such merchandize may be conveyed by Chinese merchants to any province or city in the interior of the Empire of China, on paying a further amount as transit duties, which shall not exceed\* per cent. on the tariff value of such goods.

## ARTICLE XI.

It is agreed that Her Britannic Majesty's Chief High Officer in China shall correspond with the Chinese High Officers, both at the capital and in the Provinces, under the term "communication" 照會; the subordinate British Officers and Chinese High Officers in the Provinces, under the terms "statement" 申陳 on the part of the former, and on the part of the latter, "declaration" 劃行; and the subordinates of both countries on a footing of perfect equality; merchants and others not holding official situations, and therefore not included in the above, on both sides, to use the term "representation" 稟明 in all papers addressed to, or intended for the notice of, the respective Governments.

## ARTICLE XII.

On the assent of the Emperor of China to this Treaty being received, and the discharge of the first instalment of money, Her Britannic Majesty's forces will retire from Nanking and the Grand Canal, and will no longer molest or stop the trade of China. The military post at Chinhai will also be withdrawn; but the Islands of Koolangsoo, and that of Chusan, will continue to be held by Her Majesty's forces until the money payments, and the arrangements for opening the ports to British merchants, be completed.

## ARTICLE XIII.

The ratification of this Treaty by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, shall be exchanged as soon as the great distance which separates England from China will admit; but in the meantime, counterpart copies of it, signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries on behalf of their respective Sovereigns, shall be mutually delivered, and all its provisions and arrangements shall take effect.

Done at Nanking, and signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship "Cornwallis," this twenty-ninth day of August, one thousand eight hundred and forty-two; corresponding with the Chinese date, twenty-fourth day of the seventh month, in the twenty-second year of Taoukwang.

(L.S.)

HENRY POTTINGER,

*Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.*

Seal of  
the Chinese  
High  
Commissioner.

Signature  
of 3rd  
Chinese  
Plenipotentiary.

Signature  
of 2nd  
Chinese  
Plenipotentiary.

Signature  
of 1st  
Chinese  
Plenipotentiary.

\* See Declaration on this subject, which follows the Treaty.



## (C.)

*Supplementary Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Hoomun-Chae, October 8, 1843.*

WHEREAS a Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship between Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, was concluded at Nankin, and signed on board Her said Majesty's ship "Cornwallis" on the 29th day of August, A. D. 1842, corresponding with the Chinese date of the 24th day of the 7th month, of the 22nd year of Taoukwang, of which said Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, the ratifications, under the respective Seals and Signs Manual of the Queen of Great Britain, &c., and the Emperor of China, were duly exchanged at Hong Kong on the 26th day of June, A. D. 1843, corresponding with the Chinese date the 29th day of the 5th month, in the 23rd year of Taoukwang; and whereas in the said Treaty it was provided (amongst other things), that the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, should be thrown open for the resort and residence of British merchants, and that a fair and regular tariff of export and import duties, and other dues, should be established at such ports; and whereas various other matters of detail, connected with, and bearing relation to, the said Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, have been since under the mutual discussion and consideration of the Plenipotentiary and accredited Commissioners of the High Contracting Parties; and the said tariff and details having been now finally examined into, adjusted, and agreed upon, it has been determined to arrange and record them in the form of a Supplementary Treaty of Articles, which Articles shall be held to be as binding, and of the same efficacy, as though they had been inserted in the original Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship.

## ARTICLE I.

The Tariff of Export and Import Duties, which is hereunto attached, under the seals and signatures of the respective Plenipotentiary and Commissioners, shall henceforward be in force at the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai.

## ARTICLE II.

The General Regulations of Trade, which are hereunto attached, under the seals and signatures of the respective Plenipotentiary and Commissioners, shall henceforward be in force at the five aforementioned ports.

## ARTICLE III.

All penalties enforced or confiscations made under the third clause of the said General Regulations of Trade, shall belong and be appropriated to the public service of the Government of China.

## ARTICLE IV.

After the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, shall be thrown open, English merchants shall be allowed to trade only at those



five ports. Neither shall they repair to any other ports or places, nor will the Chinese people at any other ports or places be permitted to trade with them. If English merchant-vessels shall, in contravention of this agreement, and of a Proclamation to the same purport, to be issued by the British Plenipotentiary, repair to any other ports or places, the Chinese Government officers shall be at liberty to seize and confiscate both vessels and cargoes; and should Chinese people be discovered clandestinely dealing with English merchants at any other ports or places, they shall be punished by the Chinese Government in such manner as the law may direct.

#### ARTICLE V.

The fourth clause of the General Regulations of Trade, on the subject of commercial dealings and debts between English and Chinese merchants, is to be clearly understood to be applicable to both parties.

#### ARTICLE VI.

It is agreed that English merchants and others residing at, or resorting to, the five ports to be opened, shall not go into the surrounding country beyond certain short distances to be named by the local authorities, in concert with the British Consul, and on no pretence for purposes of traffic. Seamen and persons belonging to the ships shall only be allowed to land under authority and rules which will be fixed by the Consul, in communication with the local officers; and should any persons whatever infringe the stipulations of this Article, and wander away into the country, they shall be seized and handed over to the British Consul for suitable punishment.

#### ARTICLE VII.

The Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship provides for British subjects and their families residing at the cities and towns of Canton, Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, without molestation or restraint. It is accordingly determined that ground and houses, the rent or price of which is to be fairly and equitably arranged for, according to the rates prevailing amongst the people, without exaction on either side, shall be set apart by the local officers, in communication with the Consul, and the number of houses built, or rented, will be reported annually to the said local officers by the Consul, for the information of their respective Viceroys and Governors; but the number cannot be limited, seeing that it will be greater or less, according to the resort of merchants.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

The Emperor of China having been graciously pleased to grant to all foreign countries whose subjects or citizens have hitherto traded at Canton, the privilege of resorting for purposes of trade to the other four ports of Foo-chow, Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghai, on the same terms as the English, it is further agreed, that should the Emperor hereafter, from any cause whatever, be pleased to grant additional privileges or immunities to any of the subjects or citizens of such foreign countries, the same privileges and immunities will be extended to, and enjoyed by, British subjects; but it is to be understood that demands or requests are not on this plea to be unnecessarily brought forward.

#### ARTICLE IX.

If lawless natives of China, having committed crimes or offences against their own Government, shall flee to Hong Kong, or to the English ships of war, or English merchant-ships, for refuge, they shall, if discovered by the English officers, be handed over at once to the Chinese officers for trial and punishment; or if, before such discovery be made by the English officers, it should be ascertained or suspected by the officers of the Government of China, whither such criminals and offenders have fled, a communication shall be made to the proper

English officer, in order that the said criminals and offenders may be rigidly searched for, seized, and, on proof or admission of their guilt, delivered up. In like manner, if any soldier or sailor, or any other person, whatever his caste or country, who is a subject of the Crown of England, shall, from any cause or on any pretence, desert, fly, or escape into the Chinese territory, such soldier or sailor, or other person, shall be apprehended and confined by the Chinese authorities, and sent to the nearest British Consular or other Government officer. In neither case shall concealment or refuge be afforded.

#### ARTICLE X.

At each of the five ports to be opened to British merchants, one English cruizer will be stationed to enforce good order and discipline amongst the crews of merchant shipping, and to support the necessary authority of the Consul over British subjects. The crew of such ship of war will be carefully restrained by the officer commanding the vessel, and they will be subject to all the rules regarding going on shore, and straying into the country, that are already laid down for the crews of merchant-vessels. Whenever it may be necessary to relieve such ships of war by another, intimation of that intention will be communicated by the Consul, or by the British Superintendent of Trade, where circumstances will permit, to the local Chinese authorities, lest the appearance of an additional ship should excite misgivings amongst the people; and the Chinese cruizers are to offer no hindrance to such relieving ship, nor is she to be considered liable to any port-charges, or other rules laid down in the General Regulations of Trade, seeing that British ships of war never trade in any shape.

#### ARTICLE XI.

The posts of Chusan and Koolangsoo will be withdrawn, as provided for in the Treaty of perpetual Peace and Friendship, the moment all the monies stipulated for in that Treaty shall be paid; and the British Plenipotentiary distinctly and voluntarily agrees, that all dwelling-houses, store-houses, barracks, and other buildings that the British troops or people may have occupied, or intermediately built or repaired, shall be handed over, on the evacuation of the posts, exactly as they stand, to the Chinese Authorities, so as to prevent any pretence for delay, or the slightest occasion for discussion or dispute on those points.

#### ARTICLE XII.

A fair and regular Tariff of duties and other dues having now been established, it is to be hoped that the system of smuggling which has heretofore been carried on between English and Chinese merchants—in many cases with the open connivance and collusion of the Chinese Custom-house officers—will entirely cease; and the most peremptory Proclamation to all English merchants has been already issued on this subject by the British Plenipotentiary, who will also instruct the different Consuls to strictly watch over, and carefully scrutinize, the conduct of all persons, being British subjects, trading under his superintendence. In any positive instance of smuggling transactions coming to the Consul's knowledge, he will instantly apprise the Chinese Authorities of the fact, and they will proceed to seize and confiscate all goods, whatever their value or nature, that may have been so smuggled, and will also be at liberty, if they see fit, to prohibit the ship from which the smuggled goods were landed from trading further, and to send her away, as soon as her accounts are adjusted and paid. The Chinese Government officers will, at the same time, adopt whatever measures they may think fit with regard to the Chinese merchants and Custom-house officers who may be discovered to be concerned in smuggling.

#### ARTICLE XIII.

All persons, whether natives of China or otherwise, who may wish to convey goods from any one of the five ports of Canton, Foo-chow-foo, Amoy, Ningpo,

and Shanghai, to Hong Kong, for sale or consumption, shall be at full and perfect liberty to do so, on paying the duties on such goods, and obtaining a pass, or port-clearance, from the Chinese custom-house at one of the said ports. Should natives of China wish to repair to Hong Kong to purchase goods, they shall have free and full permission to do so; and should they require a Chinese vessel to carry away their purchases, they must obtain a pass, or port-clearance, for her at the custom-house of the port whence the vessel may sail for Hong Kong. It is further settled, that in all cases these passes are to be returned to the officers of the Chinese Government, as soon as the trip for which they may be granted shall be completed.

#### ARTICLE XIV.

An English officer will be appointed at Hong Kong, one part of whose duty will be to examine the registers and passes of all Chinese vessels that may repair to that port to buy or sell goods; and should such officer at any time find that any Chinese merchant-vessel has not a pass, or register, from one of the five ports, she is to be considered as an unauthorized or smuggling vessel, and is not to be allowed to trade, whilst a report of the circumstance is to be made to the Chinese authorities. By this arrangement, it is to be hoped that piracy and illegal traffic will be effectually prevented.

#### ARTICLE XV.

Should natives of China who may repair to Hong Kong to trade, incur debts there, the recovery of such debts must be arranged for by the English Courts of Justice on the spot; but if the Chinese debtor shall abscond, and be known to have property, real or personal, within the Chinese territory, the rule laid down in the fourth clause of the General Regulations for Trade shall be applied to the case; and it will be the duty of the Chinese Authorities, on application by, and in concert with, the British Consuls, to do their utmost to see justice done between the parties. On the same principle, should a British merchant incur debts at any of the five ports, and fly to Hong Kong, the British Authorities will, on receiving an application from the Chinese Government officers, accompanied by statements and full proofs of the debts, institute an investigation into the claims, and, when established, oblige the defaulter or debtor to settle them to the utmost of his means.

#### ARTICLE XVI.

It is agreed that the Custom-house officers at the five ports shall make a monthly return to Canton, of the passes granted to vessels proceeding to Hong Kong, together with the nature of their cargoes; and a copy of these returns will be embodied in one return, and communicated once a-month to the proper English officer at Hong Kong. The said English officer will, on his part, make a similar return or communication to the Chinese Authorities at Canton, showing the names of Chinese vessels arrived at Hong Kong, or departed from that port, with the nature of their cargoes; and the Canton Authorities will apprise the Custom-houses at the five ports, in order that, by these arrangements and precautions, all clandestine and illegal trade, under the cover of passes, may be averted.

#### XVII, OR ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

##### *Relating to British Small Craft.*

Various small vessels belonging to the English nation, called schooners, cutters, lorchas, &c., &c., have not hitherto been chargeable with tonnage dues. It is now agreed, in relation to this class of vessels, which ply between Hong Kong and the city, and the city and Macao, that if they only carry passengers, letters, and baggage, they shall, as heretofore, pay no tonnage dues; but if these small craft carry any dutiable articles, no matter how small the quantity may be, they ought, in principle, to pay their full tonnage dues. But this class of small craft are not like the large ships which are engaged in foreign trade; they

are constantly coming and going; they make several trips a-month, and are not like the large foreign ships, which, on entering the port, cast anchor at Whampoa. If we were to place them on the same footing as the large foreign ships, the charge would fall unequally; therefore, after this, the smallest of these craft shall be rated at 75 tons, and the largest not to exceed 150 tons; whenever they enter the port (or leave the port with cargo), they shall pay tonnage dues at the rate of one mace per ton register. If not so large as 75 tons, they shall still be considered and charged as of 75 tons; and if they exceed 150 tons, they shall be considered as large foreign ships, and, like them, charged tonnage dues, at the rate of five mace per register ton. Foo-chow and the other ports having none of this kind of intercourse, and none of this kind of small craft, it would be unnecessary to make any arrangement as regards them.

The following are the rules by which they are to be regulated:—

1st. Every British schooner, cutter, lorcha, &c., shall have a sailing letter or register in Chinese and English, under the seal and signature of the Chief Superintendent of Trade, describing her appearance, burthen, &c., &c.

2nd. Every schooner, lorcha, and such vessel, shall report herself, as large vessels are required to do, at the Bocca Tigris; and when she carries cargo, she shall also report herself at Whampoa, and shall, on reaching Canton, deliver up her sailing letter or register to the British Consul, who will obtain permission from the Hoppo for her to discharge her cargo, which she is not to do without such permission, under the forfeiture of the penalties laid down in the 3rd clause of the General Regulations of Trade.

3rd. When the inward cargo is discharged, and an outward one (if intended) taken on board, and the duties on both arranged and paid, the Consul will restore the register or sailing letter, and allow the vessel to depart.

This Supplementary Treaty, to be attached to the original Treaty of Peace, consisting of sixteen Articles, and one Additional Article relating to small vessels, is now written out, forming, with its accompaniments, four pamphlets, and is formally signed and sealed by their Excellencies the British Plenipotentiary and the Chinese Imperial Commissioner, who, in the first instance, take two copies each, and exchange them, that their provisions may be immediately carried into effect. At the same time, each of these high functionaries, having taken his two copies, shall duly memorialise the Sovereign of his nation; but the two countries are differently situated as respects distance, so that the will of the one Sovereign can be known sooner than the will of the other. It is now therefore agreed, that on receiving the gracious assent of the Emperor in the Vermillion Pencil, the Imperial Commissioner will deliver the very document containing it into the hands of his Excellency Hwang, Judge of Canton, who will proceed to such place as the Plenipotentiary may appoint, and deliver it to the English Plenipotentiary, to have and to hold. Afterwards, the Sign Manual of the Sovereign of England having been received at Hong Kong, likewise graciously assenting to and confirming the Treaty, the English Plenipotentiary will dispatch a specially appointed officer to Canton, who will deliver the copy containing the Royal Sign Manual to his Excellency Hwang, who will forward it to the Imperial Commissioner, as a rule and a guide to both nations for ever, and as a solemn confirmation of our peace and friendship.

A most important Supplementary Treaty.

Signed and sealed at Hoomun-Chae, on the eighth day of October, 1843, corresponding with the Chinese date of the fifteenth day of the eighth moon, o the twenty-third year of Taoukwang.

(L.S.) HENRY POTTINGER.

<p>Seal and Signature of the Chinese Plenipotentiary.</p>
---



## (D.)

---

*Convention signed at Bocca Tigris, April 4, 1846.*

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, having, with a view to the settlement of all questions between the two countries, and for the preservation of mutual harmony and good understanding, appointed as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say, Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Sir John Francis Davis, a Baronet of the United Kingdom, Governor and Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's Colony of Hong Kong, &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioner Keying, a Member of the Imperial House, a Cabinet Councillor, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, and Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces ;

The said Plenipotentiaries respectively have, in pursuance of the above-mentioned ends, and after communicating to each other their respective full Powers, and finding them to be in good and due form, agreed upon and concluded the following Articles :—

1. His Majesty the Emperor of China having, on his own part, distinctly stated that when in the course of time mutual tranquillity shall have been insured, it will be safe and right to admit foreigners into the city of Canton, and the local authorities being for the present unable to coerce the people of that city, the Plenipotentiaries on either side mutually agree that the execution of the above measure shall be postponed to a more favourable period ; but the claim of right is by no means yielded or abandoned on the part of Her Britannic Majesty.

2. British subjects shall in the meanwhile enjoy full liberty and protection in the neighbourhood, on the outside of the city of Canton, within certain limits fixed according to previous Treaty, comprising seventy localities of which the names were communicated by the district magistrates to the British Consul on the 21st of November, 1845. They may likewise make excursions on the two sides of the river where there are not numerous villages.

3. It is stipulated, on the part of His Majesty the Emperor of China, that on the evacuation of Chusan by Her Britannic Majesty's forces, the said island shall never be ceded to any other foreign Power.

4. Her Britannic Majesty consents, upon her part, in case of the attack of an invader, to protect Chusan and its dependencies, and to restore it to the possession of China as of old ; but as this stipulation proceeds from the friendly alliance between the two nations, no pecuniary subsidies are to be due from China on this account.

5. Upon the receipt of the sign-manual of His Majesty the Emperor of China to these presents, it is agreed, on account of the distance which separates the two countries, that the Island of Chusan shall be immediately delivered over to the Chinese authorities ; and on the ratification of the present Convention by Her Britannic Majesty, it shall be mutually binding on the High Contracting Powers.

Done at Bocca Tigris, and signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries, this fourth day of April, 1846, corresponding with the Chinese date, Taoukwang twenty-sixth year, third moon, ninth day.

---









(E.)

---

*Commissioner Keying's Agreement.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to each of the proposed arrangements which were made yesterday officially:—

1. The intention of returning my visit in the city is excellent, but the time for it ought still somewhat to be delayed. It is therefore now agreed that two years from this day's date British officers and people shall have free entrance into the city.

2. Whenever Englishmen go on shore to walk and meet with insult, the local authorities must investigate the matter and punish [the aggressors]; and the space of one day's journey, just as at Shanghai, is also assigned at Canton [for such excursions].

3. The criminals who in October last year wounded some Englishmen, have, though pursued, not yet been taken. As, however, vigilant search is made at present after them, they will soon be apprehended.

I have on account of the assault made in March, frequently sent officers to Fuhshan to investigate and manage this affair. The deputed mandarins now report that they have already traced [the aggressors], and several of them will be caught within two or three days, and sent to the provincial city to be judged. One of our mandarins will then settle as to the place where they are to receive punishment, with an officer of your honourable country, that it may be done without loss of time.

4. The territory of Honan is a place for trade, the renting of warehouses or of ground for building houses is therefore fully conceded. This will be managed properly by the Consul and the local authorities in accordance with the provisions of the Treaty.

5. According to the American and French Treaties, the building of churches in the Five Ports is conceded, and it is therefore agreed upon that a spot in the neighbourhood of the foreign factories, outside of them, may be rented for erecting one. It is a laudable act to rent ground at Whampoa for making graves, and likewise in conformity with the Treaty. The Consul in conjunction with the local authorities will settle this matter properly according to the Treaty.

6. I have already given orders to the old Hong merchant to carry into effect [the affairs about the building of the bridge and cook-house], and shall urge him to do this properly.

7. The seventh Article is proposed with the view of preventing the creating of disturbance between the mariners of our respective countries, and hence the river [before the foreign factories] must be kept clear [of boats]. We shall therefore order the officers of that station to drive away [the boats] from time to time.

The above seven propositions are now all agreed upon; and I submit this clear reply to the consideration of you, the honourable Envoy, addressing the same

To his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir John F. Davis, Bart., &c.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 2nd month, 21st day. (April 6, 1847.)

---

CANTON.

---

PAPERS relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's  
Naval Forces at Canton.

WITH APPENDIX.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

# FURTHER PAPERS

RELATIVE TO THE

## PROCEEDINGS

OF

# HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES

AT

## CANTON.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.	Page
1. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond One Inclosure.	.. .. February 21, 1857 1
2. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Eleven Inclosures.	.. .. December 17, 1856 3
3. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Twelve Inclosures.	.. .. December 27, — 10
4. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	.. .. December 30, — 16
5. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	.. .. December 30, — 16
6. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	.. .. December 31, — 17
7. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Six Inclosures.	.. .. January 3, 1857 18
8. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	.. .. January 13, — 23
9. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	.. .. January 14, — 23
10. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	.. .. January 14, — 24
11. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	.. .. January 15, — 25
12. Consul Robertson to Sir J. Bowring	.. .. January 2, — 27
13. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Six Inclosures.	.. .. March 5, — 27
14. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	.. .. January 24, — 32
5. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Three Inclosures.	.. .. March 18, — 33

---

## Further Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

No. 1.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received February 21.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, February 21, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the destruction of the factories at Canton and his subsequent proceedings.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) R. OSBORNE.

---

Inclosure in No. 1.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, December 29, 1856.*

IN my letter of the 15th instant, I made a hurried report of the, at that time, partial destruction by fire of the factories at Canton. I now furnish a more detailed account of their total destruction, and subsequent proceedings, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Soon after 11 o'clock P.M., on the 14th instant, simultaneous fires broke out in several parts of Thirteen Factory-street, which was a Chinese street, situated immediately at the back of the factories. The houses had been partially destroyed some time since by the late Captain Cowper, R.E., to prevent any fire from spreading from the suburbs, and would, in time, have been entirely cleared away, but our labour had been employed on the more pressing work of removing Hog Lane, extending at a right angle from Thirteen Factory Street, into the heart of the Factory. At this time, that necessary work had been most effectually accomplished.

Working parties were quickly on the spot, with engines and all available means for extinguishing fire; but owing to the inflammable materials of the houses and the scarcity of water—the tide being low—the flames soon reached Old China Street and the back premises of Messrs. Dent and Co., whilst the sparks set fire to the matting over several of the houses in the contiguous hong. The strong current of wind up the vaulted passages, or hong, over which the houses were constructed, caused the fire to spread with amazing rapidity and fierceness. Each hong became a furnace, and it was utterly impossible, from the extreme heat and the masses of burning material which were continually falling, to remain in the neighbourhood of the fire. It was soon felt that all endeavours to save what were called the "Foreign Factories" would be in vain, and that our only hope was in Hog Lane cutting off the fire from the British Factory. The corner house in the contiguous block being in dangerous proximity, it was most successfully and completely blown down about noon on

the 15th, which greatly raised our hopes of the ultimate safety of the remaining portion of the factories.

By this time the flames had entirely consumed Old and New China Streets, and the whole of Minqua's hong down to the river side, at the other end of the factories, and it was only by the most strenuous exertions that we were able to save the club-house, occupied as barracks and stores.

At about 3 o'clock P.M., flames burst out most suddenly and furiously from the ruins of the house which had been blown down, and though both officers and men vied with each other, for two hours, in their exertions to extinguish them, smoke was then seen to issue from the roof of the Oriental Bank, a large building surrounded by a wooden verandah, and situated in the middle of the British factory. All hopes of saving any portion of the factories were then abandoned, and after eighteen hours of unremitting labour the people were withdrawn. The sick were embarked from the temporary hospital, as well as a portion of the force, guns, ammunition, &c.; and arrangements made for holding the gardens during the night. The following morning a heap of smoking ruins was all that remained of the factories—one house excepted.

There can be no doubt that the fire was preconcerted by the Chinese authorities. People were seen running into the houses in Thirteen Factory Street, with lighted brands, who were fired on by our pickets; and so complete were the arrangements for the security of the Chinese, that the fire was confined to the streets immediately surrounding the factories; large bodies of firemen being held in readiness, with fire-engines, to check the advance of the flames in their direction.

The great importance of holding our position at Canton being evident, and the church and barracks having been preserved, I determined to intrench a portion of the factory gardens.

On the 17th the works were commenced, at which seamen, marines, and our small detachment of Royal Artillery, fell to with that zeal and good temper which has characterised them throughout. A ditch has been run the whole length across the gardens, taking in the church, and outside a portion of the wall at the western end to the club-house, with a breastwork behind, defended by field-pieces which enfilade the ditch. The position is now complete, and with our small garrison of 300, composed of equal numbers of seamen, marines, and a detachment of the 59th Regiment, I have every hope of maintaining it till I receive the instructions of Her Majesty's Government for my future guidance. I inclose a plan of our intrenchment drawn by Commander Bate of the "Actæon."

Regarding our position afloat, several attempts have been made to explode small sampans with powder, but they are hardly worthy of notice. A boom of spars, strengthened with chains, is extended both above and below our steam-vessels, which will prevent any attempts by fire-rafts on a large scale, of which we hear rumours. All Chinese boats are kept outside the booms, and the creeks within the booms have been blocked up. Our main dependence down the stream is in the Dutch Folly, about 1,200 yards below the "Niger." It is in charge of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot; is strongly armed, and garrisoned by 140 blue jackets. The Folly being only 400 yards from the city wall, renders it a most important position for offensive operations.

As one of the small river steamers was proceeding to Hong Kong on the night of the 22nd instant, with a lorcha in tow, she was attacked near the second bar by a large fleet of Mandarin junks. The master of the steamer was obliged to cast off the lorcha, after saving the crew, and gallantly pushed through and escaped, having sustained a loss of three men killed and two wounded. On the intelligence being communicated to me, I lost no time in sending the "Hornet" and "Barracouta" to capture or destroy the junks, but they had concealed themselves up one of the numerous creeks which intersect this flat country like a net-work, up which our steamers cannot follow them. The arrival of the gunboats will tend to obviate this difficulty. I now employ a steam-sloop patrolling the river to keep the navigation open.

On the 20th and 24th, Captain Hall destroyed thirteen large Government junks nearly ready for sea, and on the 27th, that officer, in the "Coromandel," with the boats of the squadron in company, proceeded up Hamilton Creek, where it was said a large number of Mandarin junks had assembled, but saw nothing of them.

S. W. Angle of City Wall  
200 yards in this direction.

~~Bridge (destroyed)~~

I have received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, the translation of a public declaration, said to emanate from the gentry and people of Canton, and which has been circulated in that city. I believe the document pretty accurately represents the feeling of the population towards us, and fully exhibits the incendiary and reckless spirit which led to the destruction of the factories. The declaration seems to confirm the opinion that there is in the city an influential party that would willingly come to terms with us, but this party is domineered over by the fierce and turbulent mob, which has been collected from the villages in the neigh-





ains

patrolling the river to keep the navigation open.

On the 20th and 24th, Captain Hall destroyed thirteen large Government junks nearly ready for sea, and on the 27th, that officer, in the "Coromandel," with the boats of the squadron in company, proceeded up Hamilton Creek, where it was said a large number of Mandarin junks had assembled, but saw nothing of them.

I have had no communication with the Imperial High Commissioner. A few shot and shell are occasionally fired into the city by the Dutch Folly.

There is no change in the disposition of the squadron.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 2.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 17, 1856.*

IN continuation of my despatch dated yesterday, I regret to have to announce to your Lordship that the hopes of saving the British Consulate and a considerable portion of the factory have been frustrated, and that with the exception of a portion of two houses, one belonging to the United States' citizens (Messrs. Russell & Co.), and another to a British subject (Mr. Fischer, the agent of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company), the factories are a heap of ruins. I wait to be advised by the Admiral as to the steps he proposes to take now that he has decided on withdrawing his forces from the factories, there being now nothing left to protect, and doubt not that they will be commensurate with the exigencies of the case.

I have the honour to inclose copy of my reply to Admiral Sir M. Seymour's letters of the 15th and 16th instant; the former formed inclosure in my despatch of 16th instant, the latter I now annex.

I forward also copy of Mr. Vice-Consul Winchester's despatch of yesterday, which announced the death of Mr. O. T. Lane, second assistant of the Consulate, in consequence of the fall of a house. I deeply lament the loss of a promising young man, whose good conduct recommended him to the confidence of his superordinates, and of whom the Admiral writes to me in terms of marked approbation.

*Hong Kong, December 19.*

I have this day received a despatch from Mr. Vice-Consul Winchester, dated 16th instant, stating that it was not the purpose of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief to occupy the garden in front of the factories, and inclosing a circular issued to the Canton community. This despatch did not reach me till this morning, in consequence of the confusion attendant on the conflagration of the factories, and it was accompanied by a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, informing me that Sir Michael Seymour, finding it practicable to maintain his position in the garden, had decided to do so. I quite concur in Mr. Parkes' opinion that his presence may be exceedingly useful to the Admiral, and have therefore requested him to remain, at all events for the present, in Canton.

To-day I have received from the Admiral a despatch, dated 18th instant, advising me that looking to the desirableness of maintaining a position in the factory gardens, his Excellency had commenced works for that important purpose. I am satisfied that this measure is prudent and farsighted, and will greatly assist our future proceedings. I doubt not that Her Majesty's Government will insist on full compensation to British subjects for the losses and damages entailed on them by the acts of the Imperial authorities. Large claims are already coming in, and will be referred to your Lordship in due time.

*Hong Kong, December 20.*

I have received from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, the translation of a public declaration, said to emanate from the gentry and people of Canton, and which has been circulated in that city. I believe the document pretty accurately represents the feeling of the population towards us, and fully exhibits the incendiary and reckless spirit which led to the destruction of the factories. The declaration seems to confirm the opinion that there is in the city an influential party that would willingly come to terms with us, but this party is domineered over by the fierce and turbulent mob, which has been collected from the villages in the neigh-

bourhood of Canton, "the rural population" as they are called in this document, and who care little about the fate of the city itself. As to the averment that women were ravished at the village of Lieh-teh (taken by the United States' forces), I am assured by Captain Foote that there is no ground for such a statement.

*Hong Kong, December 22.*

The despatch received from Mr. Consul Parkes brings down the history of events to the 20th instant. It would appear that the destruction of Chinese property has been great, especially in the quarters where those traders are located who carried on business principally with foreigners. No signs of surrender on the part of the Imperial Commissioner have as yet been exhibited.

The Peninsular and Oriental Company's steamer "Formosa" brought accounts down from the northern ports to the 16th instant. They are rather consolatory as to apprehensions of reaction of the occurrences at Canton, at Shanghai and other places open to foreign trade; the authorities being still disposed to consider the Canton question as one of a local character, to be settled by the parties whom it specially concerns. There is a general concurrence of opinion that unless the Emperor, by Imperial rescript, order "the extermination of foreign barbarians," they will be allowed at the other ports to remain at peace. It is believed that Yeh has represented to the Emperor his ability to hold the city of Canton, and that he will be encouraged to do so. I need not say, however, that Chinese purposes and policy may at any time undergo a sudden change, for which we ought to be prepared. Mr. Lay writes that the increase of the native trade at Shanghai is marvellous, and that no less than 10,000 Chinese junks will have arrived in that port in the year 1856. This gives us some security for the present and a strong hold upon the future.

Her Majesty's Government will, no doubt, take into early consideration our present position in China. As regards the Canton question, it appears to me that our course must be decided by two principal considerations.

First, the obtaining indemnity for injuries done, and (always holding the Imperial Government responsible) it is desirable that the burden of the sacrifice should fall upon Canton itself.

Secondly, the securing for us a future position in Canton, by the appropriation of a considerable addition to the factories, sufficient to furnish our merchants with warehouses within the precincts, and the whole secured from future attacks of robbers or incendiaries.

These two objects accomplished, we shall not have to regret the perverseness on the part of the Viceroy which has brought about results so desirable.

And their bearing upon our future relations will be most important, for I am quite persuaded that an absolute triumph at Canton will be the very best initiative to successful negotiations elsewhere; and it appears to me that these negotiations must be carried on elsewhere, for the Viceroy of Canton is, of all men, the least fitted for negotiation, and the locality of Canton would be, of all places in the empire, the least desirable.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—*December 23.* I have received nothing official from Canton to-day. On Saturday, a respectable old man was kidnapped at Whampoa and has not yet been recovered. Three of the principal inhabitants have been taken by the Consul, and are at present held as hostages. Howqua has been communicated with, and promises that no effort shall be wanting and no money spared to obtain the restoration of Mr. Cowper to his family. The most contradictory reports are spread as to the opinion of the Court of Peking on Canton affairs. I presume nothing of an official character has reached the Viceroy.

J. B.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir John Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, December 16, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that after the departure of my letter of yesterday the fire again resumed the ascendancy, and notwithstanding the persevering and laborious efforts of both officers and men, the English Factory was entirely consumed. With the exception of two houses, those of Messrs. Sturgess and Fischer, the factories are now a heap of ruins.

I mentioned, yesterday, my intention of holding the British Factory, under the impression, at that time, of its safety; but as there is nothing left to protect, I shall withdraw the force, and carry on future operations from on board ship.

I sent the gun-lascars to Hong Kong this morning, their services being no longer required.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 17, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatches dated 15th and 16th instant, by which I am sorry to learn that, notwithstanding the most persevering and laborious efforts of the officers and men in Her Majesty's service, the whole of the factories have been destroyed by Chinese incendiaries.

I note that it is the purpose of your Excellency to withdraw your forces from the factories, and that future operations, which I doubt not will meet the requirements of our position, will be carried on from on board ship.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

*Vice-Consul Winchester to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Coromandel," off Canton, December 16, 1856.*

I DEEPLY regret to inform your Excellency that the exertions of the force to save the British factories were unsuccessful. The arduous struggles to save the block in which the Consulate is situated were almost crowned with success, when a fire broke out in the Oriental Bank building, and it became evident that no efforts could save the factory.

It is now my melancholy duty to inform your Excellency of the sad catastrophe which deprived this establishment of Mr. O. T. Lane. Mr. Lane, who had been very active during the whole fire, and had distinguished himself by admirable zeal and disinterestedness, was standing, about 2 P.M., near the back corner of Dr. Marjoribank's house, when the wall of the parsonage fell and crushed him. The Admiral and myself were in his immediate vicinity and almost enveloped in the same ruin.

The nature of the injuries sustained were so crushing that he only survived a few seconds after being carried into the hospital. His remains will proceed to Hong Kong under charge of Mr. Sampson, the constable at Whampoa, who has also under his care the records of this office, for the safe custody of which, in the meantime, I beg to move that your Excellency will issue directions.

The destruction of the factories is most complete; not a single house has been spared. The nature and determination of this act may be judged from the circumstance that not half-a-dozen native houses have been injured.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 2.

*Vice-Consul Winchester to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Niger," off Canton, December 16, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that since I wrote this morning I have issued a circular to the members of the British community left in Canton by direction of his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief; copy inclosed. Your Excellency will gather from its terms that it is not his Excellency's present intention to occupy the garden as a military position. The object for which the force was quartered has now ceased, or will shortly cease, to exist: owing to the vast ruin by which the garden is surrounded, it would require nearly as large a force to maintain it, the church and reading-rooms, as were previously necessary for the defence of the whole Foreign Settlement. I understand everything which has been saved will be removed in the course of to-morrow. Already the débris is infested by plunderers who would, if not checked, soon become a dangerous mob. Numerous bodies of troops were observed on the south-west angle of the city wall both yesterday and to-day.

In my report of this morning I over-estimated slightly the amount of destruction in calling it complete. Three houses are so little injured that under ordinary circumstances they might be considered as saved; the front hongs respectively occupied by Messrs. Russell & Co., and Fischer, and the whole block belonging to W. H. Wardley & Co.

The loss of property, chiefly furniture and stores, has been very great. The hopes of saving the British factory were apparently so well founded that fewer articles were removed from the houses in it than from those evidently doomed to perish. Of the effects in the Consulate belonging to the officers, I regret to say very little has been saved. In many cases large quantities of stores, which might have been removed, were voluntarily left to perish, rather than expose the men engaged in such arduous duty to temptations destructive of discipline.

After the untimely fate of Mr. Lane I received from Mr. John Lyon, R.N., of the "Calcutta," clerk in the Admiral's office, the most zealous and timely assistance in the removal of the records of the office, a service which your Excellency will duly appreciate.

There are various rumours afloat that attempts to destroy the ships by fire-rafts and vessels, chained together in large numbers, are contemplated.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER.

## Inclosure 5 in No. 2.

*Circular.*

THE Undersigned has to inform the British community, by direction of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, that in consequence of the destruction of the factories by fire, his Excellency does not consider it expedient to occupy the garden.

Every assistance and protection will be rendered to those engaged in removing the property in the church, garden, and elsewhere; but his Excellency deems it desirable to urge the use of all convenient dispatch.

As, after the evacuation of the garden, the factories and their neighbourhood can no longer be considered a safe resort for foreigners and their servants, his Excellency is desirous to afford every facility for their embarkation.

*British Consulate, Canton, December 16, 1856.*(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER,  
*Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul.*

## Inclosure 6 in No. 2.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 18, 1856.*

MR. VICE-CONSUL WINCHESTER, who proceeded to Hong Kong yesterday, will have reported to your Excellency my return to Canton at daylight the same morning.

I found on my arrival that the conflagration which had laid the factories in ruins was then entirely extinct; but a fresh outburst which had occurred during the night of the 16th, and subsequent to Mr. Winchester's last despatch, had involved in the general destruction the premises of Messrs. Russell and Co., and Mr. Fischer, and thus the house occupied by Messrs. Wardley and Co., which, from its situation in the centre of the ruins, had also to be abandoned, is the only one that remains standing of the several ranges of buildings, both old and new.

The whole of the property saved from the fire was embarked yesterday, and I am happy to report that his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour now considers it practicable to maintain his position in the garden by throwing up a field-work across it, which will inclose the church and boat-house, and the major portion of the open space. This defence, consisting of a deep ditch and substantial breast-work, was commenced yesterday, and, through the admirable exertions of the officers and men, promises to be completed in the course of two more days.

Under these circumstances your Excellency will, I trust, approve of my remaining, for a time at least, in Canton, where I trust I may be of use to his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, and I can reside, as I may find most convenient, either in the church or in a boat I have already obtained and moored within the garden stakes. The whole of the community had left the place, with the exception of two members, who still hope to recover a few of their goods; but I believe that none of the British residents at Whampoa have yet commenced to remove their property, though I shall advise them to do so, as far as is possible.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 7 in No. 2.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 19, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch of yesterday, advising me that his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, finding it possible to maintain his position in the garden, had determined to do so, a determination which is very satisfactory to me.

I have no doubt that your presence will be most useful to the Admiral, and thank you cordially for the willingness with which you have offered to remain at Canton—at all events for the present.

You will convey to Mr. Lyon, R.N., and the other gentlemen who have so kindly assisted in the removal of the records of the Consulate, and of other property from the factories, my thanks for their valuable services.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 8 in No. 2.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, December 18, 1856.*

SINCE my despatch of the 16th instant, reporting the total destruction of the factories, and that I should embark the force, and conduct future operations from on board ship, I have had in view the importance of holding a portion of

C

the factory gardens, to include the church and boat-house, and I am now employing working parties in digging a trench and throwing up a rampart for defence, in combination with the other points in our position, which I hope to be able to maintain till the matters in dispute with the Imperial High Commissioner, to which will now, I presume, have to be added the losses sustained by the conflagration, shall be brought to a satisfactory termination.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 9 in No. 2.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 20, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch of the 18th instant, and concur most cordially in the opinion that the maintenance of a position in the factory gardens may materially assist us in the furtherance of those ulterior objects which will undoubtedly occupy the attention of Her Majesty's Government, especially in connection with the losses inflicted on British subjects by the late incendiary conflagration.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 10 in No. 2.

*Public Declaration of the Gentry and People of the City and Hamlets of Canton.*

(Translation.)

UNTIL the parricide\* be cut off, there will be no peace in (men's) dwellings. When blood-thirstiness and vicious perversity rebel with violence (against the rule of right), a virtuous indignation should be manifested by all in common.

The English barbarians having commenced a quarrel without a cause, imputing to us their own offence against what is proper (or decorous), have destroyed our forts, have assaulted our city, have burned the lowly dwellings of the people, have sacked their villages; merchant† vessels and passage-boats have been plundered, the wayfarer and the travelling-merchant have been assassinated.‡ At the village of Lieh-teh (by the Barrier Forts), three women were ravished,§ and for shame have destroyed themselves. Such is their brigand soul, such their wolfish nature; woe be to the city of Canton if they be suffered to dwell there long!

It behoves us to raise a force of sons and brothers|| to exterminate them, ere we eat our morning meal, to gather together the population of the villages and the city, and sweep away this fiendish pestilence. It is now determined that, on a day to be appointed, there shall be a meeting at Fat-ling Shi (north-east of the city), for purposes of general deliberation. Every inhabitant of the villages near the city, from sixteen years of age to sixty, shall take his place in the ranks; a rate shall be levied on lands for their subsistence; the more remote districts shall aid to swell the cry. These barbarians must be exterminated, and the port¶ closed to them; nor must they ever again be allowed to trade at Canton; that men's hearts must be satisfied, and the calamities of after time be prevented.

Even were the high authorities resolved to be gentle and considerate, and

\* The word is compounded of the name of a bird that devours its mother, and a beast that eats its father; and is used here to signify, *par excellence*, an atrocious monstrosity.

† *Lit.*, Silk vessels.

‡ Have suddenly suffered wounds and death.

§ There was an idle rumour that some women were violated near the Barrier Forts, when they were taken by the Americans. The circumstances of that capture considered, there is very small ground indeed for crediting a report which has been for years past the inseparable companion of every narrative of barbarian misdoings.

|| The proverb says, "that of such should be formed the force that hunts the tiger, or that goes to battle."

¶ *Lit.*, The wharf must be destroyed.

in this spirit mercifully tolerant of these dogs and mice, they could not go against the resolution of the rural population, hundreds of thousands in number, they could not thrust aside the common feeling of the people. Yet there has been of late a rumour to this effect; while these barbarians have been destroying the Lien-hing and other streets—acts which it was as much to be assumed would have roused the virtuous indignation of the inhabitants of the western suburbs, as it was not to be assumed that they would have tacitly assented to them, allowing the silkworm thus to eat (its way): a report has been notwithstanding current in the street and on the highway, which goes the length of asserting that the substantial and wealthy merchants of the western suburb, who have so many years traded with the rebellious barbarian, some because they have business establishments abroad, some because they have shares in foreign vessels, are tenderly regarding their personal interests, while they ignore the sentiment of patriotism; that they have some time since made a secret compact (with the barbarian), that neither party shall molest the other; and that this is the reason why they are composedly looking on, as if nothing extraordinary were taking place.

A tale like this, told in public places,\* were doubtless not to be greatly trusted; but with such noise and frequency is it passing from man to man, that it has, indeed, astounded those who hear it; and it is but too probable that the western suburb will, in the end, find to its sorrow that it is become the point on which popular indignation has concentrated itself.

If duly mindful of their duty to their homes, of the abundant bounty in which they have been steeped by dynasty after dynasty, they will pillow them on their arms determined, and unite with us in our patriotic movement, let them, sharing with us our animosity, and treating as foes those whom we hate, grasp one and all the ear of the ox,† and join our confederacy.

---

Inclosure 11 in No. 2.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 20, 1856.

I SHOULD inform your Excellency that the United States' corvette "Levant," left Canton yesterday morning, as was at first understood, to relieve the "San Jacinto" at Whampoa, but I hear to-day that the former vessel has passed that anchorage, and the latter still remains there. The American Consul has also left Canton, not having hoisted his flag since the night of the fire.

A close inspection which I have made of the ruins adjacent to the factories shows that the fire has not been altogether limited to the latter, but has involved in destruction about 400 or 500 Chinese shops.

A village near to French Island, just above the Whampoa anchorage, was taken yesterday morning, by the force calling themselves rebels, which remain in that vicinity in consequence of the refusal of the villagers to pay a demand previously made for a ransom of 300 taels. They appear to receive no accession to their strength, and fear to retire down the river lest they should be cut off by the Mandarins.

With great labour thirty-two pieces of heavy artillery, found in store near the site of the factories, have been destroyed by direction of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, and sunk in the river. The entrenchment in the garden progresses very favourably.

I have lately seen Howqua and several of the principal hong merchants, but though professing regret for the destruction of the factories and condemnation of the measure, they have nothing of note to communicate, and appear to consider that the Imperial Commissioner is as firmly bent as before upon opposition.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

\* *Lit.*, In the markets and by the wells.

† In the time of the Fighting States—the Confucian era—when a league was to be formed an ox was sacrificed to heaven, and his ear being cut off by the senior of the confederacy, the blood from it was drunk in wine by the members of the alliance.



## No. 3.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 16, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 27, 1856.*

IN continuation of my despatch dated 17th-23rd instant, I have to advise your Lordship, that having received accounts of an attack by the Mandarin fleet upon the steamer "Thistle," and of the capture of the lorcha "Anonyma," which she was engaged in towing, I wrote to the Naval Commander-in-chief on the 23rd and 24th instant. I have to-day received a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated 23rd instant, on the same subject; and a reply from Sir Michael Seymour, dated 25th instant. Having seen the manager of the post-boats, I have reason to hope that the service will be resumed under the persuasion that the passage will be kept free by the patrol of Her Majesty's steamers.

I have also received a despatch from Mr. Parkes, dated 24th instant, giving an account of a visit to the rebel forces who have burnt the greater part of a village in the neighbourhood of Blenheim Reach.

Another despatch dated 25th instant, reports the destruction of a number of Mandarin junks on the stocks, in the Macao Passage, in the neighbourhood of Canton.

*Hong Kong, December 30.*

I have no later official news from Canton. A report is pretty generally circulated, and which has reached us from the north, that the Emperor has nominated a Commissioner who is to proceed to Canton, and that he is instructed to come to terms with us. Our letters from Shanghai are as late as the 26th instant, and there was then no reason to apprehend any interruption of trade or disturbance of public tranquillity.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—I have now received from the hands of Mr. Consul Parkes, who has just arrived here from Canton, the despatches of which I have the honour to inclose copies. They will give your Lordship the latest intelligence I possess.

J. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

*Mr. Edger to Mr. Woodgate.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 23, 1856.*

I BEG leave to inform you, for the information of his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, that as the postal steamer "Thistle" was passing Second Bar about half-past 11 o'clock last night on her way to this place, she was attacked by two large fleets of mandarin junks, from which vessels a brisk fire was kept up on the steamer and the lorcha "Anonyma," which was in tow of the steamer, for upwards of an half-an-hour.

The "Thistle" had one of her Chinese crew killed, and two wounded, one mortally. Also one Chinese passenger killed, and another wounded.

The British lorcha "Anonyma," with a valuable cargo on board, was in tow of the steamer at the time of the occurrence: the crew of the lorcha got on board of the "Thistle" to save their lives, and she was cast off and abandoned.

Notice was given of what had occurred to the officers of Her Majesty's ship "Nankin," in order that steamers passing up the river in the night might be warned.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. EDGER.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 23, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a letter from Mr. Edger, reporting the attack by mandarin junks on a British steamer, the "Thistle."

We have also had representations from the owners of goods per "Anonyma," which was in tow of the "Thistle," and was abandoned by her.

Similar representations have been made to the Colonial authorities here, but nothing more is needed than to call your Excellency's attention to the necessity of clearing the river of these sources of molestation.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 3.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 24, 1856.*

IN continuation of my official communication of yesterday to your Excellency's address, I now have the honour to forward copy of a letter from Mr. Mackenzie, informing me of the loss of merchandize stated to have been on board the lorcha "Anonyma," which was cut off on the night of the 22nd instant on her passage from Canton to Hong Kong, by a fleet of Chinese junks.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 3.

*Mr. Mackenzie to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 23, 1856.*

I REGRET having to inform you that the British lorcha "Anonyma" on her passage from Canton to this port, was cut off last night, between Second Bar and the Bogue, by a fleet of Imperialist war junks. I had on board the lorcha at the time 170 bales of merchandize, as undernoted, of the value of about 20,000 dollars, the whole of which I am afraid are totally lost.

These goods were brought from Canton with the sanction of the Admiral, who lent boats, and rendered my agent there every assistance in his power in their removal. As a farther precaution the lorcha was accompanied by a steamer, and was actually in tow of the British steamer "Thistle" when the attack took place.

As this affair has occurred in consequence of the operations now going on between the British and Chinese authorities, I bring the circumstance to your notice and trust you will do what you can to recover the property or its value.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) S. MACKENZIE.

Particulars of goods shipped from Canton, per lorcha "Anonyma," on account S. Mackenzie.

						Bales.
Woollens	(M H)	..	..	..	..	6
	(C P H)					
Woollens	..	..	..	..	..	1
Cotton yarn	T (S M) V	..	..	..	..	132
Cottons	..	..	..	..	..	31
Total	..	..	..	..	..	<u>170</u>

## Inclosure 5 in No. 3.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 23, 1856.

THE "Queen" steamer, which left Canton last evening, returned at 4 A.M. this morning to report that while passing in the night the Second Bar she was attacked at about 11 o'clock by a fleet of mandarin junks, and obliged to put back. From the nature of the report fears may be entertained for the safety of the English steam post-boat "Thistle," which, the British lorcha "Anonyma" in tow, had preceded the "Queen" about half-an-hour, and must have been attacked by the same fleet, as the "Queen," some time before she drew near to the junks, could see that the "Thistle" was engaged by them, but owing to the darkness of the night was unable to ascertain the result.

His Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has this morning dispatched the "Hornet" and "Barracouta" to the spot, and though it is to be feared that the fleet in question will have withdrawn before those vessels can arrive at the scene of the attack, your Excellency will be glad to learn that it is the intention of the Admiral so to dispose his vessels that, by having one of them constantly patrolling the river, the passage may be kept safe for our private steamers, upon which we are greatly dependent for our communications.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 6 in No. 3.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

"Niger," at Canton, December 25, 1856.

IN reply to your Excellency's letters of the 23rd and 24th instant, relative to the attack on the steamer "Thistle," on the night of the 22nd instant, by mandarin junks, and the capture by them of the lorcha "Anonyma," which was in tow of the steamer, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that no time was lost on the morning of the 23rd in dispatching Her Majesty's steam-sloops "Barracouta" and "Hornet" to the scene of action; but I regret to state without seeing any of the junks, which had doubtless retired up the creeks from whence they came, whither the steamers could not follow.

The "Barracouta" has since patrolled the river between the Second Bar and the Macao Barrier, and I shall continue to keep the river patrolled as constantly as possible by one or other of Her Majesty's ships.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 7 in No. 3.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 24, 1856.

I SHOULD inform your Excellency that the Chinese calling themselves rebels, who infest this river, attacked on the 21st the village in Blenheim Reach, which formed the old haunt of Ho-a-luk's faction in 1854-55, and burnt the greater part of it. They then returned to their usual anchorage near First Bar.

I passed through this force in a private steamer at the time they were thus engaged, and was struck with its mean and contemptible appearance. It numbered nine or ten fishing boats, and about seventeen Hong Kong harbour boats. All appeared to me to be very poorly equipped. Many of the men wore yellow turbans or patches of cloth of that colour on their heads. One of the

chiefs is said to have served Ho-a-luk as a boatman. They state that they are expecting considerable reinforcements, and to-day I am told, by an observer, that they have been joined by a number of other boats.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 8 in No. 3.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 25, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that I, yesterday, accompanied Her Majesty's steam-tender "Coromandel," and a division of boats, on an expedition undertaken with the view of destroying a number of Imperial junks known to be lying in a Government dockyard near the French Folly.

A short time ago I was able to point out to the Admiral four war-junks on the stocks in the Macao Passage, and these, with the exception of one retained as a gunboat, were destroyed by direction of his Excellency on the evening of the 20th instant. The dockyard near the French Folly contained twice that number, which were also on the stocks, and fired, like the former ones, without difficulty. While the force was thus engaged, I learnt from a native found in the dockyard, of there being other war-junks in the same neighbourhood screened from observation. A search discovered to us one old and four new ones, which we also destroyed; the latter were launched and masted, and would shortly have been armed and made ready for sea; the former mounted seven guns of small calibre.

During the remaining portion of the day all the accessible reaches of the river between Canton and Whampoa were examined by the same force, but no other boats or junks belonging to the Chinese Government could be discerned.

I may mention that, on the evening of the 23rd, and again this morning; small boats containing powder have been sent down upon Her Majesty's ships. One of them exploded, but without doing any injury.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 9 in No. 3.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 28, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, by the desire of his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, I accompanied a reconnoitering expedition, consisting of Her Majesty's steam-tender "Coromandel," and boats, undertaken yesterday for the purpose of examining several unfrequented branches of the river, in one of which upwards of 100 junks, supposed to be war-boats, had been observed. Though the whole day was occupied in the search, we returned without meeting any of the junks we had gone in quest of, which are able at all times to find easy and secure shelter in the numerous shallow creeks that are inaccessible to our vessels.

In another direction, but at the close of the day, we sighted, at a considerable distance, eight boats, which I ascertained to be war-junks, but their position at that time of the day effectually protected them from attack.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 10 in No. 3.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, December 29, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter I addressed yesterday to Mr. Vice-Consul Bird, desiring him to do all in his power to refute certain statements recently made by the rebels at Whampoa, that they have been taken into our employ.

These outlaws, who are in far too small a force, and men of far too low an order, to contend successfully with the Mandarins if the latter were not engrossed with our affairs, wish, for very obvious reasons, to ally themselves to our interests. They have, therefore, sought for opportunities of visiting our ships at Whampoa, and have, on various occasions, volunteered information, of little value it may be observed, relative to the movements of Imperial troops or boats. Their leader has also had the effrontery to write to Sir Michael Seymour, employing a form and style of letter betokening terms of equality, and proposing to cooperate with our forces in their attacks on the Imperialists. The real object of the communication, however, is to ascertain, under the guise of offers of service, whether the Admiral would interfere to prevent the rebels attacking Bamboo Town and Whampoa—two places which it is to our interest to protect, apart from the consideration that, owing to the presence of our ships of war, they are wholly deserted by their own authorities, and would become to their invaders an easy and a valuable prey.

Sir Michael Seymour, however, has issued orders which will effectually defeat these expectations. No communication between Her Majesty's ships and the rebel fleet will henceforth be allowed; the letters of the chief are to be returned without reply, and he will be informed that Her Majesty's ships will not shield or countenance piracy, by whomsoever committed.

The rebels have improved their position by taking, yesterday, Kwan-shan, a village situated at a narrow pass in the river about four miles above the Whampoa anchorage, and between that and Blenheim-reach Barrier.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 11 in No. 3.

*Consul Parkes to Vice-Consul Bird.*

Sir,

Canton, December 28, 1856.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt, last evening, of two despatches from you, the latter inclosing a letter from Mr. Blanchard, the United States' Vice-Consul at your anchorage, informing you that the armed Chinese boats commonly spoken of among foreigners as rebels, which have been lurking near Whampoa during the past few weeks, engaged in the pillage and destruction of villages in that vicinity, have now given out that they are in the employ of the English, and that this is the only reply returned by them to Mr. Blanchard upon his seeking from them explanation for an act of violence committed by them on certain Chinese in his employ.

You will of course have learned, on the occasion of Whampoa becoming the scene of insurrectionary ravages in the winter of 1854-55, that in the opinion of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, the British Government would never countenance and still less connect itself with any such proceedings, and this opinion should serve to guide you in the present instance. I quite approve, however, of your having reported to me the circumstance brought to your notice by Mr. Blanchard, as I have communicated it to Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and have been instructed by his Excellency to desire you to take every opportunity of refuting the false and wholly unwarrantable assumption of the so-called "rebels," as to their being employed by the English.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## Inclosure 12 in No. 3.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Canton, December 29, 1856.*

MY interviews with Howqua and with Kingqua have been frequent during the last few days. The capture of Mr. Cowper has furnished an assignable reason for my constantly inviting them; and on each occasion I have willingly discussed with them the present position of affairs.

They are, undoubtedly, anxious—far more than they at first were—for a speedy adjustment of the difficulties, but nothing that they told me showed that this anxiety was shared by the Imperial Commissioner; and I conclude, therefore, that it proceeds solely from the deep concern they naturally feel at the loss or ruin which a protraction of the struggle will bring upon themselves, their families, and their city.

Their arguments differ, however, but little from those which they have already so often and so vainly employed, and less by reasoning than by entreaty they seek to persuade us to vary our demands for personal communication with the authorities within the city, which they admit to be just, but which Yeh, on account of antecedents, is as firmly determined as ever to refuse. Not, they now state, from the opposition of the people, which has hitherto been urged as the chief and unconquerable obstacle, and which Howqua now says exists only among a portion of the gentry who are beneficially interested in our exclusion, but simply because Yeh personally cannot sustain the humiliation of submission (though they appear to think we naturally may), and, rather than yield, will push matters to the last extreme, even to the loss of the city, though his own destruction should be the certain consequence of its fall.

But they admit, farther, that ignorance of our status and our power is also another cause of the obduracy of Yeh, and of his being supported by the portion of the gentry above alluded to. He has gathered around him as many as 20,000 "braves," and fleets numbering in all from 200 to 300 boats have also been equipped in the different villages. With their aid he feels assured that he can at least hold at bay the half-dozen vessels composing the whole of our force visible to his eye; and he knows that his city can only be wrested from him by assault, and that we can land for this purpose only a few hundred men. He cares not to speculate upon the numbers we might eventually bring against him, and, until these shall really appear, he will persist in forming his opinions and regulating his movements by those he sees opposed to him.

Howqua admits, too, the danger with which Canton may be menaced by rebels who may be expected to advance from three or four directions; or, rather, he laments the injury and destruction they will inflict upon the towns in the neighbourhood, to which many of the city families, owing to the fears we occasion them, are fast retiring. The city itself, he believes, would always be able to hold out against these assailants, defended, as it would be, by Manchoos and militia taken from villages that proved themselves in the last insurrectionary dangers to be violently inimical to the insurgents.

At the same time, Howqua acknowledges the militia to be a most ill-disciplined and ineffective force when opposed to our troops. They are engaged at a nominal rate of pay of seven dollars per month, but fully one-half of this allowance is appropriated by the gentry, who have the credit of embodying them. Those gentry, who take a prominent part in marshalling the militia against foreigners, are in few cases, Howqua alleges, men of property, or members of the merchant class. They are generally connexions of the Government, without information on foreign matters, and, being entrusted with the payment of the braves they embody, and perhaps command, from funds supplied them from the public treasury, they contrive to gain profit as well as reputation by their show of patriotism. It is not an easy matter, however, for them to keep their men in order when once assembled, and it would be almost impossible for different bodies of them to act in concert with each other. Several very serious quarrels have lately occurred among those now in Canton, and the people suffer greatly from their insubordination and license.

No. 4.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 16, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 30, 1856.*

THE accompanying notification from the United States' Legation has appeared this morning in the "Hong Kong Register," by which it appears that the relations of the United States' Commissioner with his Excellency Yeh are in a most unsatisfactory state.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 4.

*Notification.*

*Legation of the United States, Macao,  
December 27, 1856.*

To the Merchants and other Citizens of the United States.

HIS Excellency Peter Parker, Commissioner of the United States of America to China, &c., &c., &c., referring to the notice of the 9th instant, hereby makes known that the reply of the Imperial Commissioner to his Excellency's despatch of that date was received last evening, and, that with the semblance of a desire to maintain friendly relations between the two countries, the same disposition to evade obligation, misrepresent facts, and erroneously interpret Treaty Stipulations, which for years has characterized the correspondences of Imperial Commissioners, still obtains with his Excellency Yeh;—the resumption of trade to any extent, at the port of Canton, during the existence of the local hostilities is not encouraged by the tenour of the communication now received, and means more ample than those now at command will be required to meet the emergency of the public interests of the United States in China, and the satisfactory and proper adjustment of the relation of the Five Ports is an event yet future.

By order,  
(Signed) S. WELLS WILLIAMS,  
*Secretary of United States' American Legation.*

No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 16, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 30, 1856.*

AFTER closing my letters I receive from Foo-chow a despatch dated 23rd instant from Mr. Consul Medhurst, of which, it being calculated to remove much anxiety as regards the other ports, I have the honour to forward a copy.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 5.

*Consul Medhurst to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, December 23, 1856*

A REPORT having reached me that a gentleman had seen several large junks with ammunition being landed hurriedly, and with every appearance of a wish to escape observation, at the "Rin-pae Pass," I mentioned the matter to Captain Barnard, who thereupon sent an officer to take a quiet look at all the fortifications on both banks of the river. I am happy to say he noticed no change, nor even a sign of any intended increase of force or armament. The

result of the officer's observation has, I believe, been reported for the information of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief.

In connection with this I may remark that yesterday the newly arrived Prefect, a native of Canton, volunteered a call on me, and behaved in a most friendly and courteous manner. In answer to an inquiry I made regarding the news from Canton, he assured me it was the Viceroy's wish that our amicable relations here should be in no way affected by the unfortunate state of affairs in the south, and I cordially reciprocated the sentiment.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 6.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 31, 1856.*

I AM sorry to have to report to your Lordship one of those acts of treacherous surprise which have been too often successfully practised by the Chinese, and which, indeed, cause us more anxiety and apprehension than any open hostilities.

The postal steamer "Thistle" was yesterday on her way from Canton to Hong Kong. She took in, it seems, a number of Imperialist soldiers in disguise, who rose upon the captain and crew, murdered the captain, mate, engineers, and passengers, and, as I am informed, after setting the ship on fire, departed for Canton with the heads of their victims.

I inclose copy of a letter I have just received from the agent of the steamer, which I have immediately communicated to the Naval Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 6.

*Mr. Edger to Mr. Woodgate.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 31, 1856, 8 P.M.*

I HAVE the honour of addressing you, for the information of his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, on a lamentable occurrence in the Canton river, which has just come to my knowledge.

About noon yesterday, as the postal steamer "Thistle" was on her passage from Canton to this port, with a large number of Chinese passengers and a cargo of considerable value, near Second Bar, some of the Chinese passengers, in number said to be seventeen, who were Imperialist soldiers in disguise, and had taken their passage for Hong Kong in the usual way, suddenly rose, killed an English soldier who was a passenger, and at the same moment the captain was cut down. The first engineer hearing a scuffle came out of the engine-room, when he was instantly put to death; the second engineer was then also killed. The mate took refuge in the after-cabin. The crew, consisting of four Manilla men, a passenger, who was a Spaniard, and two others, in all eleven souls, were murdered.

The Imperialist soldiers then obliged the firemen to proceed with the vessel under steam a considerable distance up an adjacent creek, where, after the heads of the victims were cut off, the same were tied up and carried away.

The Chinese passengers were then set free, and the steamer was destroyed by fire, without any regard on the part of the captors for the valuable cargo she contained.

I should have stated that the mate of the steamer defended himself for some time, but was compelled by a stinkpot to jump overboard, and was drowned.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. EDGER, *Receiver in Chancery.*



No. 7.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 3, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copies of two communications, dated the 30th ultimo and 2nd instant, from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, with their inclosures, which are remarkable and characteristic exhibitions of the animus which I am afraid too generally prevails among the people of the province of Kwang-tung.

The declaration addressed to foreigners on the subject of the conflagration of the factories does not venture to state that they were burnt down by the English, but it probably intended to convey such an insinuation for the purpose of being forwarded to Peking.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

*Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, December 30, 1856.*

A COPY of the placard of which the inclosed is a translation was brought me to-day by Mr. Genaehr, a German missionary, who has long resided in the immediate vicinity of the city at which it purports to have been published. The close of it is really important.

Mr. Genaehr understands it to be the work of a Tsinsze, or graduate of the doctorial degree, who has paid a visit to Canton, and is said to have returned with full authority to promote hostility by every means in his power. The influence of this man is such that Nam-ton, a turbulent market-town closely adjoining the city of San-on, where the population were most unwilling to abandon a trade of great advantage, he succeeded in overbearing their opposition to the interdict against supplying Hong Kong with provisions. Mr. Genaehr had farther intelligence that a Ken-jiu, or graduate of the Master's degree, was to bring to Kowloon 2,000 braves, for some hostile purpose. I had myself heard of a considerable reinforcement of the Kowloon garrison being in contemplation.

A gentleman in the habit of visiting the coast of San-on told me to-day that he had been informed by a Chinese, at whose house he had often rested, and whom he had been questioning as to the practicability of an excursion at the present moment, that the whole country was full of placards prohibiting the sale of provisions to foreigners, and that a high reward (he said 10,000 dollars) was pasted for the destruction of Victoria. It is with this project, I hear, that rumour connects the expected reinforcement of Kowloon.

The magistrate of the San-on district, Mr. Genaehr had heard, was unwilling to call on residents at Hong Kong, officially, to return home, lest the large influx of people might produce disturbance; the direction of it being certain to be against the authorities if it were by a Government proclamation that they had been compelled to leave their trade at Hong Kong. I have heard to-day, however, that several of the Chinese of Sai-heung, a town situated near San-on city, and one of the chief supports of our market, have returned home.

Mr. Genaehr seemed to think the people of San-on emboldened by the belief that we had exhausted our efforts at Canton. I have little doubt that this is the case, and that if the opinion be allowed to confirm itself that we are powerless against the interdict now promulged, it will be enforced at all the places specified in the inclosed placard, and our supply market will be seriously jeopardised.

The great preventive against this and all other evils natural to our position, would be, without doubt, the reduction—I do not mean the destruction—of Canton, as yet believed by the multitude to be impregnable. But short of this measure, which the limit and character of our present resources forbid us to regard as within our reach, it is certainly in our power to inflict such a blow on

the city of San-on, should we find it in earnest in its attempt on our supplies, as would not only deter other towns from following its example almost with equal inconvenience to us, but might be productive of salutary effect upon the provincial capital itself.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Notice.

NOTICE (purporting to be) issued by the whole district of Sin-gan (San-on) peremptorily prohibiting the supply of provisions to the English barbarians.

Whereas the English outlaws, running riot in rebellion, bearing themselves contumaciously and insolently to China, had, during a series of years, committed more crimes than hairs can be plucked from the head to number, our Government was pleased, when they treated for peace, to extend to them extraordinary favour, to forgive them their past offences, and to allow them to trade at Keun-tae-loo (Victoria) and other parts of Hong Kong, a place in our district.

It behoved them, one would have thought, to live peaceably, to meditate on and repent them of their faults; but a heart of mischief lay within; their cupidity was insatiable. The English authorities, with the self-importance of petty power, after seducing our well-ordered people to Hong Kong, lawlessly tyrannised over them. With right reason they were unacquainted, language they did not understand, for interpretation they were entirely dependent on one or two Chinese traitors. If these were bribed, notorious pirates were acquitted; if they were not bribed, honest folk were unjustly subjected to oppressive penalties. They befooled the English officials, on whom they looked as on images of clay or wood. Thus, for some years past, have they been confounding right with wrong, accusing the innocent and entrapping the good. In the case of their severer punishments, transportation or death, the remains (of the sufferer) return not home; in the case of the lighter, when he is locked up in prison, or condemned to hard labour (*lit.*, to carry mud), death presently ensues. The pernicious injuries that have been done to the people of our district are too many to be counted, and more painful to record is the additional fact that they are wrongfully whipped in the streets (of Hong Kong); that persons behind-hand in sweeping clear the doors of their shops are continually canged or put in irons, and that authority vents itself in wanton abuse upon the small dealers and packmen. Those who are late in lighting their lamps are arrested, and, to crown all, the quarrelsome drunkard murders, and the murder is quashed, without hope of redress. Rape is committed and money extorted, and the injured (must) be dumb and swallow their complaint. Besides all this, bad characters are indulgently tolerated, resettors, and pirates. The rebels\* make the English authorities their great wall, and are regarded by the English barbarians as their teeth and claws. Smuggling is a monopoly, and the vessels employed in it commit lawless excesses. Then, the export hence (to Hong Kong) is of food, and the price of rice is yearly rising in consequence; the import thence is of opium, and the riches of the Inner Land are dwindling away. Treacherous designs manifest themselves in a hundred forms, nor can words express the harm that has been done us.

And now, in addition to all this, for the sake of the rebels they are troubling the provincial city. They have attacked and destroyed ten forts or more: they have burned upwards of 10,000 shops. Rude as the boar, and eager as the wolf, they have pushed their rebellion far.

The high authorities of our province, still liberal and indulgent towards them, would not visit their offence upon them. Their brute nature, nevertheless, waxing more and more ferocious and perverse, they ventured the length of scaling the walls and entering the city, and killing our officers. They seized the fort on the pearl of the river (Dutch Folly), they destroyed the lives of a number

\* "Tsih fi" may mean any criminal; the use of the word a little further on as rebels, inclines me to believe that it means so here.

of people, and besides a raid to Fa-ti, to rifle the passenger-boats, they have committed various atrocities in the villages all along the river, killing the inhabitants, destroying their dwellings, carrying off property from their houses, driving their domestic animals, and ravishing their women. They are a poison to life; their crimes have reached the highest point. There is not a man in the province who does not desire to annihilate them before he eats his morning meal. In the districts near Canton, the traitorous Chinese in the interest of the enemy have been rigorously sought for and seized, and strict prohibitions have been issued against providing them with food, that their supplies may be cut off. Yet more is it our part in whose district Keun-tae-loo is situated, and to whom in consequence the evil is nearer than to others, to keep villains at this crisis, when the nations of all the seas must sympathize with us in hate, from speculation on profit to be derived from the provisioning of these wolves and foxes.

There was a meeting of the gentry and literati of the whole district on the 22nd of the 11th moon (19th December), at the Ming-lun-T'ang, at which, in token of their patriotism, unanimous feeling, and combination of strength, the supply of provisions was strictly prohibited.

From the above date (19th December), passenger-boats that have been in the habit of running from the different ports of the districts to Keun-tae-loo and Hong Kong, will be allowed, up to the 10th of the 12th moon (5th January), to bring cargo in, but will not be allowed to take any away, and after the 11th (6th January) no passenger-boat will be allowed to run. If any one, no matter who he be, shall venture wilfully to contravene (this regulation), authority is given for the seizure of his property, one half of which shall go to the captor, and the other to the public fund;\* and the parties so carrying supplies shall be brought up to the Committee, and by them handed over to the authorities, to be severely punished. No mercy whatever will be shown. And if any shall attempt to run boats by stealth, or to transport goods (to Hong Kong) for the supply of the English barbarians—a proceeding even more detestable (than the foregoing—they shall certainly be tried and punished with the utmost severity the moment they are taken.

As regards Chang-chow, Tae Gow-ping-chow, and Kow-loon, which places are in the vicinity of Hong Kong, as passage-boats running between them and Hong Kong will be trying all sorts of shifts, they must be similarly limited to the importation of goods, and must not be allowed to export anything.

Natives of our district having shops at Keun-tae-loo are one and all to cease from trade and return home within one month from the 22nd of the moon (19th December), that they may escape contingent embarrassment; if they do not so return by the day specified, the gentry or elders of their localities will denounce them to the Committee by name and surname as Chinese in the interest of the enemy, to be apprehended in due time. Amongst our simple youth are some who have been tricked by the devils into a profession of Christianity, to the misleading of mankind, the delusion of the people, and the great injury of morals. No time must be lost in burning their heterodox books and driving out both teacher and disciples.

Any person who does not conform (to the above), will be immediately brought before the authorities to be punished. The matter is one of the common interest. Acts must follow words with certainty; the English devils must be starved, and the cause of the people's misery cut off before we rest.

*December 24, 1856.*

---

Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

*Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, January 2, 1857.*

I BEG to submit to your Excellency two papers, one a notice purporting to be the complaint of the tradespeople whose houses were destroyed in the fire which consumed the foreign factories last month, to all foreigners, English of

\* The word used is board, or table, or magazine. We might render it Committee, in safety.

course excepted. It is, I have no doubt, the paper of which we had heard some time ago, spoken of as Yeh's protest against us for having fired the factories.

Mr. Pereira sent it to the Colonial Secretary as a paper which a Chinese was posting at Macao.

The other is a paper to the same effect as the public declaration of the San-on people, which I laid before your Excellency on the 31st ultimo. This is official, and is issued, as you will see, by Yeh's authority.

With reference to the San-on paper, Mr. Lobschied brought a Chinese here this morning to state that some boats on their way hither with supplies from Nam-ton, close to San-on, had been stopped.

As regards the Heang-shan proclamation, my servant, who has been many years in my employ, received, yesterday, a summons from his family, who are Heang-shan people, to return home. His uncle is an elder; his cousin, the head compradore of the club, formerly my servant, is also warned, and both return home to-morrow.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

*Statement.*

**STATEMENT** of the people of Thirteen Factory Street, Old China and New China Street, Danish Hong, Old Clothes' Streets, and other streets, in all twelve, outside the Tae-ping gate (addressed to foreigners not being English).

The authors of the statement pray the attention of the gentlemen of different\* nations. We, tradespeople and others resident near the foreign factories ("yang low"), have had peaceful intercourse with foreigners for two centuries or more. We have had no feud with them. But on a late occasion, the English, having commenced a quarrel, issued a statement to the effect that it had no concern with us, on the faith of which we continued, without alarm, trading as usual where we were. At the beginning of the 10th moon, however, some of our shops in the vicinity of the Thirteen Factories were demolished by the English soldiers. Words cannot depict our suffering when we (were obliged to) move, and trade was undone. After their demolition, English soldiers were stationed at the spot, and a guard maintained so strictly that even idle observers could not approach, and for tradespeople it was, of course, equally difficult. On the 17th of the 11th moon (14th December), however, at midnight, a great fire broke out in the Thirteen Factories, and the Central Ward, just in the very place where the English soldiers were on sentry. We humbly bethink us that the English soldiers have always had the repute of being expert and daring firemen. But whatever their ability in this way they were not able to put down the fire in their own case, and when it had extended to our buildings and burned 1,000 and more, the fire-engines of the different streets came to the rescue, but our people were kept back from assisting by the English soldiers, who fired upon them and killed several, wounding twenty or more. It is sad that some hundreds of thousands should have been caught in the stream of calamity and deprived of a home, that the little subsistence of the widow and orphan should be utterly destroyed in a-day. The same thing befel the people of the Yeu-lan and Tsing-hae Streets before. Our woe is now doubled. How is our misery to be borne? To whom are we to complain? Our only resource is to lay before you our feelings, and we humbly hope that the Consuls and merchants of your honourable nations will look into the matter that it may be redressed.

May you condescend to glance at our statement.

[This is without doubt a paper of official origin. It has been some time reported that Yeh had issued a sort of protest against the English for the destruction of the factories, and this is in all probability the document.]

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

\* Addressed as "honourable nations," that is, your nations.

## Inclosure 5 in No. 7.

*Proclamation.*

KEW, Acting Chief Magistrate of Heang-shan district, makes proclamation.

I have had the honour to receive from his Excellency the Governor-General the following instructions :—

“The English barbarians having attacked the city of Canton, a large force has been (or is being) assembled for the defence (of the city) and the destruction (of the enemy); and as commercial intercourse with them must be stopped, orders are to be given to the people of the several districts of the prefecture, who may be in trade at Hong Kong, or employed in barbarian buildings, or on board barbarian ships, to return to their homes, and cease from trading with them. No goods must be carried to Macao, lest they be taken to supply Hong Kong; and all vessels running between Macao, Tum-tsei, and Hong Kong, must be taken off the berth. A beginning has been made in the districts of Tung-kwan and Singan (San-on), and similar prohibitions must be put in force (in Heang-shan) at once.”

I therefore give notice to the several public committees, and to the gentry and elders, and it is further my duty to issue a public notice to the military and people of all degrees belonging to my jurisdiction, to the effect that any of the district who may be at Hong Kong, in business or employed in barbarian ships or houses, must be at once written to by the seniors of their families to return home within five days, and to cease from trading at Hong Kong. The boats must give up running, and no goods must be taken to Macao, lest they be carried on for the supply of Hong Kong and Tum-tsei. Those who do not return or who continue to run boats, will, when seized, be dealt with under the law affecting traitorous Chinese, and the responsibility of their crime will be laid also on their fathers and elder brothers. No mercy whatever will be shown, &c. Heenfung, 6th year, 11th moon, 28th day. (December 25, 1856.)

## Inclosure 6 in No. 7.

*Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, January 2, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have just received a copy of the declaration of the Heang-shan people upon the cessation of trade with Hong Kong, and withdrawal of the people in our employ. It refers to the instructions of the District Magistrate, published under authority of the Governor-General, of which I laid a translation before your Excellency this morning.

It dwells less upon the crimes alleged against us than the San-on declaration, submitted to your Excellency on the 31st ultimo, but is more violent in its denunciation of the Heang-shan people who do not attend to the summonses. It is computed that 70 per cent. of the servants in Hong Kong are Heang-shan men, and that a half of the wages paid by foreigners is spent in that district.

I have, &c.

THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

P.S.—On re-perusing the paper, I perceive that at the end there is an important clause which had escaped my attention to this effect :—“If any of those employed in foreign buildings, or on board foreign ships, shall devise means for the capture or decapitation of rebellious barbarians, they shall certainly be handsomely rewarded.”

T. W.

## No. 8.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 13, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated yesterday, with an inclosure from Mr. Vice-Consul Bird, reporting another act of barbarous assassination at Whampoa on the person of a Bavarian subject left in charge of the floating residence of an American citizen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 8.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, January 12, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a letter I have received from Mr. Vice-Consul Bird, reporting another inhuman murder committed by the Chinese, with the view of obtaining the reward for heads offered by the Imperial Commissioner; the victim being in this case a Bavarian, and the outrage having been committed on board a chop, forming the floating residence of Dr. Ryder, an American citizen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 8.

*Vice-Consul Bird to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Whampoa, January 8, 1857.*

I HAVE to inform you, during last night, a Bavarian, in charge of the chop of Dr. Ryder, an American, was murdered, and his head carried off. An attempt had been made to burn the chop, the property of a Chinese which did not succeed.

Mr. Gow was cautioned this forenoon by two Chinese to be very careful of himself, as there are about 100 mandarin long low boats carrying a gun on their bows, with from fifteen to forty men each, between Canton and Whampoa.

The lieutenant in command of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" urges me strongly to obtain the removal of the "Alligator" to Hong Kong. He states most of the crew on board the "Sybille" having been at Canton have been sent down sick. He has very few effective men, and cannot spare a guard; but he invites me on board the "Sybille" for safety.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEX. BIRD.

## No. 9.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 14, 1857.*

I HAVE great satisfaction in sending to your Lordship copy of a despatch dated Foo-chow, 10th instant, from Mr. Consul Medhurst, giving satisfactory assurances from the Viceroy that the troubles at Canton would not be allowed to

E

interfere with our friendly relations at Foochow ; and as Amoy is subject to the same authority, I hope there is no ground for disquiet as regards the latter place.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 9.

*Consul Medhurst to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, January 10, 1857.*

I, YESTERDAY, returned the call of the Prefect, reported in my despatch of the 23rd ultimo, and, I am happy to say, was received with marked civility and hospitality. Alluding to the hostilities at Canton, he said he had the Viceroy's express orders to assure me that it was his earnest desire to maintain friendly relations with Her Majesty's officials and subjects in this port, notwithstanding the unhappy position of affairs in the south, and that as Viceroy of Fuh-keen and Che-keang, he was, from his position, in no manner concerned with the acts of the Canton Viceroy, and certainly did not wish to go out of his way to interfere, and thereby involve himself and us in similar troubles. This, the Prefect also told me, was the substance of a letter which the Viceroy had just addressed to your Excellency in reply to yours, per "Lady Mary Wood," and which I have already dispatched, per courier, to Amoy.

How far these assurances are to be depended on as a guarantee for our future security here, I leave your Excellency to judge. They are, at any rate, gratifying as indications of the present feeling of the authorities towards British subjects, and I sincerely trust we may continue to experience the like goodwill for some time to come.

To many of the community who have expressed themselves anxious to learn the sentiments of the authorities, I have made known the result of yesterday's interview, warning them at the same time not to accept it too confidently as a presage of continued quiet in the future.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 10.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 14, 1857.*

UP to the present moment I have no information of any importance to convey to your Lordship in connection with the events at Canton.

I have received from the Spanish Consul an application for assistance in order to enable them to remove a Spanish steamer, the "Jorge Juan," now in the docks at Whampoa, and which will be imperilled if Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" is removed from that locality. I have, of course, referred the Consul to the naval authorities.

Father Libois, who is at the head of the French Missions here, requested me to move the Admiral to allow one of Her Majesty's steamers to tow down the Catholic floating-chapel from Whampoa ; a service which Sir Michael Seymour has cheerfully rendered.

The United States' Commodore has called on me to read a letter he had addressed to Yeh, protesting against the acts of assassination by which his hostilities have lately been characterized. I do not expect his Excellency will pay much attention to that or any other representation from Western barbarians.

The colony continues tranquil. We have arrested some Chinese of whose intention to fire the city there seems much presumptive evidence.

I expect before the departure of the mail to receive a communication from the Admiral, in which case I will add a postscript to this despatch.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## No. 11.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1.)*

My Lord,

Hong Kong, January 15, 1857.

I HAVE just received, from the Naval Commander-in-chief, a despatch dated yesterday, of which I have the honour to inclose a copy, stating that, for the protection of his vessels, he had found it necessary to burn a portion of the suburbs of Canton, and that the fire had extended into the New City.

Elucidatory of what has taken place, I forward a narrative written by Mr. Mongan, whom I sent up to perform the services of interpreter in the absence Mr. Parkes.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

"Niger," at Canton, January 14, 1857.

IN consequence of the various attempts to destroy our ships, and the throwing of rockets and stinkpots into the junks which moor the booms, with the ultimate intention, doubtless, of making an entrance for fire-rafts, I deemed it absolutely necessary, for our safety, to burn the suburbs on each side of the Factory Gardens, from whence these attempts originated, and on the 12th my purpose was carried into effect. Below the gardens, the houses had, in anticipation, been completely cleared out. This portion was burnt to the wall of the New City, into which the fire, aided by a strong breeze, extended for a considerable distance. Above the gardens, the houses along the river-frontage were also destroyed. During this operation, a party of the 59th Regiment, under the orders of Captain Bushe, came unexpectedly upon an angle of the city-wall, from whence a fire was opened which resulted in two privates being killed, and Ensign Statham (slightly by a stone from the wall) and two privates wounded.

2. The necessity of maintaining my communication with Hong Kong has decided me to modify my plan of operations, and to confine myself to keeping the navigation open until the arrival of reinforcements. I shall, therefore, withdraw from the Dutch Folly and Factory Gardens, and occupy the Bird's-Nest Fort, which, with the Macao Fort, will give me a most commanding position. By this measure I shall release the "Niger" and "Encounter" from a confined anchorage where they are in continual danger of being burnt by fire-rafts or by rockets from either shore, and secure their services for any emergency.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

*Memorandum of Operations at Canton from the 5th to the 13th instant.*

Canton River, January 14, 1857.

ON Monday, the 5th of January, after the departure of the "Coromandel" for Hong Kong, Captains Hall and Cochrane, accompanied by a party of the 59th, under Captain Bushe, and one of Marines, under Captain Boyle, left the lines, for the purpose of inspecting the neighbourhood of the ruins, it being apprehended that from the offensive attitude lately assumed by the Chinese, they might be constructing some works in the vicinity, with a view of carrying our position in the garden.

Crossing the trench, we advanced, over mounds of broken bricks, along what was formerly Old China Street, the Chinese looters flying in all directions at our approach. The Consou house, that stood at the further end of this street, has not been destroyed by the fire, and we found the entrance of it



completely, and, evidently recently, walled up, as was the case also with the entrances of most of the streets adjoining the scene of the late conflagration. Having passed the site of New China Street, and turned northward until we came to where the ravages of the fire had terminated, we entered one of the streets of the suburb, which, though not walled in, was secured by a strong wooden-gate, and the presence of the bayonets and red-jackets at one end of the thoroughfare had the instantaneous effect of making the crowd disappear towards the other. The reconnoitering party then returned, and, traversing Thirteen Factory Street, examined the rear of the ruins, until it arrived at the creek which leads from the city-wall past King-qua's hong, whence it returned to the garden.

The result of this expedition was satisfactory, the dispositions made by the enemy indicating rather a fear of attack on our part, than any intention of operating against us; Chinese military tactics are, however, of so peculiar a nature, that it is difficult to calculate on this result, and, doubtless, our position in the garden, with the small force that at present holds it, is hardly a safe one. There is a rumour to-day that it is about to be abandoned, and that the Dutch Folly will also be evacuated. At all events the Bird's-Nest Fort was taken possession of yesterday, and is now occupied by a body of about fifty blue-jackets and Marines, under the command of Lieutenants Nares and Blake; whilst the boats of the squadron were engaged all the afternoon in transferring shot and shell from the Dutch Folly to the above-named fort.

From Tuesday, the 6th, to Saturday, the 10th instant, the operations on our side consisted chiefly in strengthening the defences of the Macao Fort, in which four long 32-pounders have been placed; these guns command the passage of the Fat-chan creek, by which the fleet of war-junks came down on Sunday last, when the "Coromandel" and boats of the squadron had to retire.

On Wednesday, the 7th instant, a fire-raft exploded, under the bows of the "Encounter," without, however, doing her any damage, and the man who towed it down the river was captured, and shot. This is the second attempt that has been made within the last fortnight to blow up the "Encounter;" the machine employed on the first occasion having been constructed—on principles displaying much mechanical ingenuity—to go off of itself when it should have come in contact with the ship; it was, fortunately, however, picked up by one of her boats, for had the explosion taken place, it might have been attended with very serious consequences, the powder used having been encased in two strong waterproof boxes, not thrown loose into a sampan, as has been the case in every other instance.

On Monday, the 12th instant, the "Barracouta," which had arrived on the previous Saturday, took up her position at daybreak off the entrance to the Fa-ti creek, the "Encounter" lying at the same time off the Sha-meen suburb, and the "Niger" at her old anchorage before the factories. At about 6.50 A.M., the boats of the "Sybille" having put off from the Dutch Folly, the men landed and set fire in several places to that portion of the suburb which lies east of the factories, the 59th guard, under Captain Bushe, proceeding at the same time up Hog Lane with the intention of firing another quarter. A few minutes, however, had scarcely elapsed, when a sharp firing was heard, and soon after the soldiers were seen retreating down Hog Lane, in some confusion. It appears that they had come unexpectedly before the city wall, whence a fire of cannon and jingalls was poured upon them which told with deadly effect in the narrow street, and which they were altogether unable to return. The consequence was a precipitate retreat, two men left dead upon the spot, and ten more, with one officer, brought back wounded to the garden. Meanwhile, the fires kindled in the eastern portion of the suburb were bursting forth in various places, dense masses of smoke and showers of sparks were carried by the wind across the river towards the Honan side, whilst great sheets of flame burst forth as the roofs of the different houses fell in with a crash. In the western suburb a similar result was produced by other landing parties, and by the shot of the "Encounter" and "Barracouta;" and during the greater part of the day so dense was the smoke, that not only was the latter vessel hidden from the view of persons in the garden, but the Dutch Folly also was invisible. The firing from the Folly, however, had been very brisk all the morning, and its efficiency became manifest about 2 P.M., when, the smoke having cleared away for a short time, a large conflagration in the New City was disclosed to view.

At 11·50 A.M., the 59th had again gone forth, and, without suffering any casualty this time, had succeeded in kindling three fresh fires. The whole atmosphere was now one mass of smoke, through which the sun appeared like a large yellow ball, but towards evening the fires to the west of the garden had been partially got under by the indefatigable efforts of the Chinese, who continued working all day at their fire-engines, despite of shot and shell and Minié balls, but those on the east raged more furiously than ever. Next morning the latter also had considerably abated, and yesterday evening the conflagration may be considered to have subsided, though to-day the fires are still smouldering.

Not a house now remains entire from the ruins of the factories to about 200 yards below the Dutch Folly, whilst in the New City the houses have been destroyed over a large area, and the western suburb also displays a corresponding scene of ruin.

(Signed) J. MONGAN.

No. 12.

*Consul Robertson to Sir J. Bowring.—(Received in London, March 1.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, January 2, 1857.*

THE events at Canton have made no sensible impression here. My relations with the authorities continue on the same friendly footing as heretofore, and as such it will be my earnest endeavour to preserve them.

No. 13.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received March 5.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, March 5, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, copies of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and of its inclosures, reporting the measures he has taken for strengthening his position at Canton, and the particulars of an engagement with Chinese junks.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) R. OSBORNE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Niger," at Canton, January 14, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to report proceedings since my letter of the 29th ultimo, on which day a most horrible massacre was effected on board the "Thistle," one of the small steam-vessels which ply on the river. The "Thistle" left Canton early in the morning for Hong Kong, with Chinese passengers and freight. The passengers were, as usual, searched for concealed arms, and none being found, no suspicion of treachery was excited. It subsequently appeared, however, that some knives had been secreted by a woman in her clothing. On approaching the Second Bar, a number of Chinese rose suddenly on the crew, murdered the eleven Europeans (including the Spanish Vice-Consul at Whampoa), took the vessel up the Second Bar Creek, and set her on fire, having previously cut off the heads of their unfortunate victims, for the purpose of obtaining the reward. Before leaving, the murderers, said to have been seventeen in number, threw off their upper garment and displayed the uniform of "braves," or Government militia. The iron hull of the "Thistle" was subsequently found by the "Barracouta," and towed to Hong Kong. The headless bodies were in the hold, half consumed by the fire.

On the 4th instant, a combined and most formidable attack was made by the Chinese naval forces upon our ships at the Macao Barrier and the Macao

Fort, though happily without success. At about 1 o'clock p.m. heavy firing was heard from the "Niger," and the signal man reported that the Macao Fort was attacked. I immediately went on board the "Coromandel" steam-vessel, and with the heavy boats of the ships in tow, proceeded down the river, leaving directions for the "Encounter" to follow as soon as possible. A large flotilla of junks was soon observed stretching across the river, about 1,000 yards below the fort, and it was also seen that the "Hornet" and "Comus" were warmly engaged with another large fleet of junks at the barrier. As we approached, a very heavy and well-directed fire was opened upon the little tender and the boats. The "Coromandel" only mounting a few light boats' guns, I determined to wait the arrival of the "Encounter," but soon after weighing, she signalled, "ship is on shore," which I feared would be the case, owing to the state of the tide. By this time I had made out over seventy large junks, and thirty boats pulling from forty to sixty oars, with heavy guns in the bow and stern, all crowded with men. Dispatching some of the boats to reinforce the small garrison at the Macao Fort, I remained in the tender, with the other boats, to check the enemy. The Chinese steadily advanced, but upon getting within 500 or 600 yards of the fort, a well-aimed fire of musketry had the effect of deterring their further progress, and the flood tide having began to make, the junks commenced their retreat up the Fat-chan Creek, followed by the "Coromandel" and boats, and harassed by our fire so long as any remained within shot.

Whilst the enemy engaged us on the above two points, a detachment of some twenty junks came down Starling Creek, but a few shots from the "Encounter" and "Niger," and from the guns in our junks at the boom, kept them from closing.

I inclose a copy of Commander Forsyth's letter, reporting the nature of the attack upon the "Hornet" and "Comus."

I regret to state that Mr. E. Pearn, master's assistant of Her Majesty's ship "Calcutta," a gallant and most promising young officer, was killed by a round shot in a boat alongside the "Coromandel," and one seaman was severely burnt by the accidental explosion of a rocket. The "Coromandel" was hulled several times, but without serious injury.

This combined attack was cleverly made at dead low water, when, it was well known, the draft of our ships was too great to allow of their passing the Macao Barrier to come up the river, or for the "Encounter" to cross the flats to go down.

The next day it was discovered that several stone-laden junks had been sunk between 49th point, Marine Island, and 66th point, in the shallowest portion of the channel, but the navigation has not been completely closed, and I have moved the "Comus" up to prevent any further like attempt. I have also placed heavy guns in the Macao Fort, which reach the Fat-chan Creek across the low land, above its junction with the main branch of the river.

Some serious attempts have been made to destroy our ships by floating explosive machines. One of very ingenious construction was seized by the guard-boat of the "Encounter," containing 3,000 lbs. of gunpowder in two tanks, connected by a rope of twenty-five fathoms. Another subsequently blew up prematurely some distance from the same ship. One of the men conducting it was captured, and instantly shot. At the same time a third one drifted on our boom, but did not explode. The two last are supposed to have contained each about 1,000 lbs. of powder.

On the 6th, I received a despatch from Sir J. Bowring, pointing out the threatening aspect of affairs at Hong Kong, and the desirability of an early conference. I accordingly proceeded in the "Barracouta" on the following day, and finding the "Sampson" at the Bogue, I caused her to tow the "Calcutta" to Hong Kong, leaving the protection of that portion of the river to Captain the Honourable K. Stewart, in the "Nankin." I found the colony in a state of great uneasiness. The respectable Chinese had been ordered away by the Mandarins, on pain of deaths to all their relatives, and fears were entertained of incendiarism on the part of the immense population remaining, many being supposed to be in the pay of the Chinese Government. I met the Governor in Council on the 9th, and pointed out the great importance of endeavouring to maintain my position at Canton, as the only method of keeping the river-road open till reinforcements should arrive, and that I trusted they would not, in their desire for naval protection, so weaken my forces as to interfere with that object.

When I informed the Governor that it was my intention to leave the "Calcutta" in command of my flag-captain, W. R. Hall, at Hong Kong, and that the "Sampson" would make the island her head-quarters, his Excellency and Council expressed themselves satisfied with the arrangements. Captain Hall immediately re-armed the "Bittern," and put some guns in the "Minden," and I returned to Canton the same evening.

Sir John Bowring has hired the "Eaglet," a small, well-armed steamer, as a harbour-guard, and to afford protection to the boats which supply the markets at Hong Kong, as well as for the necessary service of deporting suspicious characters, and I have permitted Mr. R. T. Ellis, master in charge of the "Minden," to have the temporary command of her. I contemplate hiring one or two small vessels for gun-boats, the draft of our own ships rendering them unable to follow the Chinese war-junks up the numerous shallow creeks where they have sought refuge, from which they can annoy us by night with impunity.

In consequence of the various attempts to destroy our ships, and the throwing of rockets and stinkpots into the junks which moor the booms, with the ultimate intention, doubtless, of making an entrance for fire-rafts, I deemed it absolutely necessary, for our safety, to burn the suburbs on each side of the Factory Gardens, from whence these attempts originated, and on the 12th my purpose was carried into effect. Below the gardens, the houses had, in anticipation, been completely cleared out. This portion was burnt to the wall of the new city, into which the fire, aided by a strong breeze, extended for a considerable distance. Above the gardens, the houses along the river-frontage were also destroyed. During this operation, a party of the 59th Regiment, under the orders of Captain Bushe, came unexpectedly upon an angle of the city wall, from whence a fire was opened, which resulted in two privates being killed, and Ensign Statham (slightly, by a stone from the wall) and two privates wounded.

The "Sybille," being in a very unsafe position at Whampoa, from the probability of the Chinese blocking up the first bar entrance, between her anchorage and the main barrier of the river, I have ordered her to the Bogue, having previously given notice to the British and foreign residents, through Sir John Bowring, to remove their property. I have also removed the "Alligator," Vice-Consular residence, and have responded to the demand for assistance on behalf of two Spanish vessels of war, one a steam-vessel under repair.

The necessity of maintaining my communication with Hong Kong has decided me to modify my plan of operations, and to confine myself to keeping the river navigation open until the arrival of reinforcements. I shall, therefore, withdraw from the Dutch Folly and Factory Gardens, and occupy the Bird's Nest Fort, which, with the Macao Fort, will give me a most commanding position. By this measure I shall release the "Niger" and "Encounter" from a confined anchorage, where they are in continual danger of being burnt by fire-rafts, or from rockets from either shore, and secure their services for any emergency.

On a consideration of the circumstances herein set forth, I trust their Lordships will concur in the propriety of my having, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, applied to his Excellency the Governor-General of India for the assistance of 5,000 troops. As, however, the warm weather will be approaching before any force could be assembled, and the Chinese are active in their preparations for the defence of their city, it would be expedient to have such an army as will, by their numerical strength, render a successful result the more certain.

The Governor of Singapore, having informed Captain Sir William Hoste that in the event of any necessity at Hong Kong, he could spare 500 troops, Sir John Bowring and I have applied accordingly.

I am happy to report that the squadron is healthy, and that I receive the most zealous and efficient assistance from every officer and man under my command.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

*Commander Forsyth to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*"Hornet," off Hamilton Creek, January 4, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, that at 1.30 P.M. this day we observed about 180 or 200 junks, accompanied by about the same number of row-boats, dropping down the Blenheim Passage towards the ships, and twenty-two junks, also accompanied by row-boats, coming down Hamilton Creek.

When within about 1,500 yards from the ships, they opened fire upon us, which we immediately returned with shot and shell.

At 2.25 the vessels in Hamilton Creek having taken up position behind a point within about 1,000 yards, where they imagined our guns could not touch them, their hulls being hidden from our view, also commenced firing; the row-boats, advancing boldly along the bank on the south side of the Creek, opened a brisk fire.

The Commander's pinnace, under the command of Lieutenant George D. Bevan, senior of that ship, shoved off towards them, when they immediately retreated.

At 2.45, the junks, having apparently suffered severely from our fire, made sail in retreat up the river.

I immediately left the ship with the boats named in the margin,\* in the hope of cutting off some of the enemy. After pursuing them as far as Madaverty Point, keeping up a fire from the gun-boats and with musketry, they retreating slowly before us; the Senior Lieutenant of the "Comus" having been wounded by the capsizing of the boat's gun, one Marine severely, and the Hon. Albert Denison, Acting Mate, slightly wounded in my gig, the enemy being reinforced by the junks retiring from the Macao Fort, the guns in both boats disabled by the breaking of the slides, I deemed it imprudent to pursue them further.

During the action, a boat pulled down the north-east bank of the river, boarded the junk moored at the barrier, and attempted to set her on fire, but through the activity of Lieutenant A. M. Brock, Senior of this ship, whom I detached in the cutter, she was driven off before her crew were able to effect their purpose, although supported by a large number of men behind the bank on shore, who were dispersed by a few shots from the ships.

The enemy chose a most favourable time for the attack, it being near low water, which they knew would prevent the ships crossing the barrier: had we fortunately been able to have done so, we should doubtless have destroyed their whole fleet.

The enemy appeared to have been armed with guns of a longer range than usual, as their shot repeatedly flew over and around the ships, two of which struck the "Comus's" hull.

I consider it most fortunate that no more casualties occurred, as the boats were enveloped in a perfect storm of shot.

In concluding this report, I beg to bring before your notice the support I received from Commander Jenkins, of Her Majesty's ship "Comus," Lieutenants A. M. Brock, and Bevan, in the boats, and, in fact, all the officers and men engaged.

I beg to inclose the returns of killed and wounded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHAS. C. FORSYTH.

---

\* "Hornet's" Gig.—Hon. A. Denison, Acting Mate.  
 First Cutter.—Lieutenant A. M. Brock.  
 Pinnace.—Ralph A. Brown, Acting Mate.  
 Second Cutter.—James Fisher, Master's Assistant.

"Comus's" Pinnace.—Lieutenant G. D. Bevan; Mr. Check, Midshipman; Mr. Penfound, Gunner; Lieutenant Oakes, Volunteer.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

A RETURN of killed and wounded of Her Majesty's ship "Hornet," in engagement with Chinese war-junks, on the 4th January, 1857, off Hamilton Creek, Canton River:—

George Etheridge, Royal Marines, wound of left

Hon. A. Denison, Acting Mate, wound of hand (slight).

(Signed) JOHN TERNAN, M.D.,  
Surgeon.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 13.

A LIST of Casualties occurring on board Her Majesty's ship "Comus," employed against a Chinese Fleet, on January 4, 1857.

Name.	Quality.	Nature of Casualty.	Present Condition.
G. D. Bevan .. ..	First Lieutenant ..	A very severe contusion of the right thigh	Progressing favourably.

(Signed) JNO. WARD, Surgeon.

## Inclosure 5 in No. 13.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, January 3, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency certain resolutions passed at a meeting of the Executive Council, held this day, and to point out the desirability of an early conference between your Excellency and the Council in the present threatening aspect of affairs.

The military and police force here stationed seems inadequate to the protection of the colony, and I am the more ready to announce to your Excellency the wishes of the Council, after perusal of the following paragraph in a despatch from Lord Stanley, Secretary of State for the Colonies, to Governor Sir Henry Pottinger, dated the 15th November, 1843:

"Her Majesty's Government concur generally with you in opinion that we must depend on our naval superiority for the complete security of our commercial establishment in that island (Hong Kong)."

Though, of course, well aware of the difficult position in which your Excellency is placed, I feel myself at length compelled to draw your Excellency's attention to the condition of Hong Kong.

I am, &c  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 6 in No. 13.

*Extract from the Minutes of the Executive Council of Hong Kong, held on January 3, 1857.*

Resolved—

THAT the present imperfectly protected condition of the Colony, menaced as it is by the approach of hostile troops, causes much solicitude, and that his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief be requested, without delay, to augment the naval forces for its defence.

F

The attention of the Council having been called by the Military Commandant to the removal of a considerable number of troops for the defence of the factories in Canton, he expressed his desire that their return to the Colony should not be delayed.

That in the opinion of this Council an early conference with his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, with a view to the security of the Colony, is desirable.

## No. 14.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 24, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copy of a despatch from the Naval Commander-in-chief reporting the change of his position in the Canton river—a change he has deemed desirable in order to facilitate and secure the freedom of communication on that river with a view to future operations. I forward at the same time copy of my reply to Sir Michael Seymour.

I attach the greatest importance to keeping the Canton river open, as a successful attempt to stop the navigation might not only imperil the ships now in the river, but create immense difficulties hereafter in preventing the access of naval or military forces.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*“Calcutta,” at Hong Kong, January 23, 1857.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 14th instant, I have the honour to inform your Excellency, that early on the morning of the 20th, I withdrew my forces from the Dutch Folly Fort and Factory Gardens, and dropped out of the Factory Creek in the “Niger” without the slightest casualty. The previous night some row-boats attacked the Folly, but they were received so warmly that they quickly retreated. Our late positions were immediately taken possession of, and burnt, by the Chinese.

In my last letter I mentioned that it was my intention to occupy the Bird's Nest Fort, in which I had placed a small garrison and had commenced arming it, but I found afterwards that it would necessitate the presence of a ship of war for its support; I therefore fell back to the Macao Fort, which I have garrisoned and now hold as my advanced post. By this measure I shall gain a ship or two to assist in keeping open the river road, until the arrival of reinforcements, which I confidently hope to be able to maintain, unless I am compelled by the state of Hong Kong, or our relations with the northern ports, to withdraw my ships.

In about a month I may begin to look for the arrival of some of my expected steamers and gunboats.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, January 24, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's despatch dated yesterday, advising me that, with a view of keeping open the river communication until the arrival of reinforcements, and of releasing for this purpose one or two

of Her Majesty's ships, you had determined to abandon the Factory Gardens and Dutch Folly Fort, and instead of retaining the Bird's Nest Fort, to make the Macao (passage) Fort your advanced position.

I have every confidence in the prudence and foresight which have dictated these measures, and agree with your Excellency in the paramount importance of securing a free passage upon Canton, with a view to future operations.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 15.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received March 18.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, March 18, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Clarendon, a copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and of its inclosures, reporting his having withdrawn his forces from the Dutch Folly Fort; an engagement between the "Sampson" and Chinese junks; and other particulars relative to the present state of affairs in China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

*Rear-Admiral Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Calcutta," at Hong Kong, January 30, 1857.*

IN continuation of my letter of the 14th instant, I have the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on the morning of the 20th, I withdrew my forces from the Dutch Folly Fort and Factory Gardens, and dropped out of the Factory Creek in the "Niger" without casualty. The previous night a number of row-boats attacked the Folly, but they were received so warmly that they soon retired. Our late position, and the Factory Church, were immediately taken possession of, and burnt by the Chinese.

2. I mentioned in my letter of the 14th instant, that it was my intention to occupy the Birds' Nest Fort. I had placed a small force there, and had commenced arming it, but I subsequently found that it would necessitate the presence of a ship of war for its support; I therefore fell back to the Macao Fort, which I have strongly garrisoned and armed, and now hold as my advanced post. By this measure, I shall gain a ship or two to assist in keeping open the River road, which I still hope to maintain, until the arrival of reinforcements, unless I am compelled by the state of affairs at Hong Kong, or of our relations with the Northern ports, to withdraw my ships.

3. On the 17th, as the "Sampson" was proceeding up the river, a large fleet of row-boats and war junks boldly advanced out of the Artillery Creek, near the Second Bar, and opened a heavy fire; unfortunately, the pilot was soon mortally wounded. I inclose Captain Hand's report of the affair.

4. A most diabolical attempt was made at Hong Kong on the 15th instant to poison the European inhabitants, by mixing arsenic with the bread: most providentially the quantity of poison was so large as to cause immediate vomiting. Several parties have been arrested, but it is doubtful if there will be sufficient evidence to lead a conviction.

5. I came down to Hong Kong on the 22nd in the "Sampson," to confer with his Excellency and the Council, and to point out the necessity of not weakening my force in the Canton river by demands for naval cooperation, until the arrival of some of the ships from England. The judicious arrangements made by Captain Hall, the establishment of a colonial steam-boat as a harbour night-guard, and the presence of the French Admiral and American Commodore, afford good grounds for hope that no attempt will be made to attack the island:

F 2



nevertheless, fear exists of danger in some shape ; incendiarism is what is most to be dreaded, though every precaution has been taken to guard against such a calamity.

6. I have late intelligence from the Northern ports, where tranquillity prevailed. Some apprehension was felt at Amoy, in consequence of a large number of piratical vessels having appeared in the vicinity ; and his Excellency Sir John Bowring having forwarded to me a representation to that effect, from the British merchants there resident, I have sent Captain Hand in the "Sampson" to Amoy, to examine the various bays along the coast, and to destroy any piratical craft he may fall in with.

7. I have received information that the Chinese have destroyed all the English and American docks at Whampoa, and burnt the houses and other buildings attached to the respective establishments ; also that the High Commissioner is preparing large forces in various directions to act against us, and that rebels, pirates, and fishermen, have been promiscuously enlisted.

8. From what I have stated in this letter, and my previous communications, I trust their Lordships will see the necessity of sending out a further number of light-drafted steamers to those already on their way, and that Her Majesty's Government will give directions for the speedy dispatch of a sufficient body of troops to act against the city of Canton, the only mode of bringing this business to a satisfactory conclusion, and placing Europeans on a proper footing in this quarter. Although affairs at present are perfectly tranquil at the Northern ports, it is impossible to say how long they may continue so, and there can be little doubt that on the result of the misunderstanding at Canton will depend our future position in the Chinese Empire generally.

9. I shall return to the Canton river soon after the arrival of the Royal mail steam-packet, now overdue. The squadron still continues healthy ; there is no change in the disposition of the ships.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

*Sir J. Bowring to Rear-Admiral Seymour, January 24, 1857.*

[See Inclosure 2 in No. 14.]

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

*Captain Hand to Rear-Admiral Seymour.*

Sir, *"Sampson," off Hamilton Creek, January 16, 1857.*

IN reporting my arrival here to-day, with sundry stores for the ships, I have to inform you that in passing the creeks on the left bank of the river, just below the First Bar Creek, I fell in with a number of junks and armed boats, about 120 or more, which opened a heavy fire upon the ship in passing.

I eased the engines and returned their fire ; unfortunately my pilot was early severely wounded (leg amputated).

They had some heavy guns, and their shot went considerably over us.

Some ten or twelve hulled us, doing some damage in the wheels and boats.

Three seamen have been slightly wounded by splinters.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GEORGE S. HAND.



CANTON.

---

FURTHER PAPERS relating to the Proceedings of  
Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

**FURTHER PAPERS**

**RELATING TO THE**

**PROCEEDINGS**

**OF**

**HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES**

**AT**

**CANTON.**

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

**LONDON:**  
**PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.**

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.					Page
1.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	..	.	.. April	14, 1857 1
	Sixteen Inclosures.				
2.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	.. April	24, — 11
	Five Inclosures.				

---

## Further Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received May 31.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, April 14, 1857.*

I SEND your Lordship a report from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, giving an account of sundry documents seized on board a mandarin junk by the expedition commanded by Commodore Elliott.

These papers seem to connect the Imperial Commissioner, the mandarins, and the Canton Associations, with the atrocious acts of incendiarism, kidnapping, and assassination, which have menaced, and continue to menace, the Colony. They contain, moreover, satisfactory evidence of the efficacy of the precautions taken hitherto for the preservation of the persons and property of Her Majesty's subjects; precautions which I hope will conduct us safely through our perils.

As there is no time to forward a copy of these documents to the Colonial Department, may I hope your Lordship will kindly cause this despatch and its inclosures to be communicated to Mr. Labouchere?

A digest of the contents of the documents above referred to is under preparation by Mr. Wade, but it is far too voluminous to be forwarded by the present mail.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

*Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, Hong Kong, April 14, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Excellency the Memorandum prepared by your desire of the contents of certain papers recently seized on board a mandarin junk by a party under the orders of Commodore Elliot. From the original pile, which was of considerable bulk, I selected between fifty and sixty papers having reference to recent events in and near this Colony; of these I have to lay before your Excellency rough translations of twelve, and in the accompanying Memorandum will be found, as nearly in order of time as I have been enabled to arrange them, all the items of intelligence contained in the whole collection of papers that appear to me deserving of record.

The papers prove to be the correspondence of Chan-tsze-tin, the younger brother of Chan-kwei-tsih, President or Chief of the Committee of Hostility in San-on, the district on the coast of which Hong Kong is situated. The latter is a graduate of the degree of doctor, and formerly held office as a subordinate member of the Board of Revenue. His brother is a graduate, and the pupil of Su-ting-kwei, a member of the Han Lin College, one of the most important of the Canton gentry, and apparently the channel of communication between these brothers and the Governor-General Yeh; by whose desire they repaired to their

native district towards the end of last year, for the purpose of organizing its population against us.

Chan-tsze-tin, who was specially invested with the charge of stopping our supplies, distributed his pickets, as far as I can gather, along the communications between Cowloon and the district city of San-on, on the left bank of the Canton river near its mouth. His success, as director of the blockade, has not been very brilliant, and his braves, in three instances at least, have been recently involved in collision with the coast population, so serious as abundantly to occupy the force at the disposal of the district authorities. It is remarkable that on two of these occasions the recusants threatened the braves that they would surrender them to the British Government.

A rough map, which will be completed to-morrow, will show your Excellency the position of the different localities referred to in my Memorandum.

The correspondence establishes, beyond doubt, that the San-on Committee, under authority, and in some cases at the dictation of the Canton Central Committee, have been parties to almost every atrocity with which we have been menaced by report, or of endeavour to perpetrate which we have been apprised.

The great junk attack which was expected, belonged to the forces of the Heung-shan and Shun-tak districts; and we find no allusion to undertakings on so grand a scale. Minor expeditions, most likely with incendiary intent, are projected. There are two allusions to the great poisoning case, but not as an event in which the San-on people took any immediate part. The accused, Cheung-alum, is a native of Heung-shan; and supposing him guilty, the San-on Committee would by no means, as a matter of course, have been advised of his design. There is no great evidence of its concert, in any measure, with jurisdiction beyond the limits of San-on.

It is clearly made out, however, that incendiary plots and assassinations were devised by this San-on Committee; attempted, and, as they believe, effected by their agents, who, when successful, were rewarded either by the San-on Committee, or by the Chief Committee of Canton. Attempts known to us to have been made without success, to fire buildings and steamers, are spoken of, both before and after the fact. The firing of Mr. Duddell's store, and the seizure of the "Queen" steamer, are matters of great gratulation; so, on one occasion, is the kidnapping of foreigners, and that some must have been assassinated there can be little doubt; mention being made of more than one transmission of heads to Canton, and of the disputes regarding the amount of remuneration to be awarded the assassin.

The victims (unless corpses have been disinterred for the sake of their heads) we must assume to have been Portuguese or Manilla men, as no member of the British or American community has, to our knowledge, been missing. That Yeh, whose proclamations of reward for British subjects, dead or alive, fell into our hands very soon after the beginning of these troubles, is consulted regarding the disposal of captives, is clear from allusion to his instructions regarding the imprisonment of the eleven or twelve men surrendered to the San-on Committee by pirates.

On the expectation that we are about to treat for peace, Yeh has directed his subordinates to abstain from all more seriously aggressive measures, and to confine themselves to the stoppage of supplies. My belief is, that the expenses of his militia drive him to accept this hypothesis, and that he is glad to find an excuse for disbanding a portion of his troublesome allies.

The whole story must satisfy every one of the expediency of all precautions that have yet been taken, no less than, in my humble opinion, of the necessity of guarding against any relaxation of vigilance. The late expedition to Nam-tan will do much to check the activity of our zealous neighbour, Chan-kwei-tzih, but it would be unwise to forget the reflection of his brother, that "when the barbarians are tired of watching, a blow may be struck with certainty."

I have, &c.

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE,

*Chinese Secretary.*

SHIN DISTRICT

BIAS BAY

*Im Lin*

*Tai Fung*

*Tai Fung Noi*

MIRS  
BAY

SAN

*from*

GERMA





## Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

*Chan-tsze-tin to Chan-kwei-tsih.*

(Translation.)

*Night of the 21st January.*

[AFTER describing the route from one station to another, and applying for arms, &c., he proceeds:—]

I hear from some of the people of the place (Sha-tin or Cowloon) who have come back from Victoria, that the English barbarians are in very great perplexity, that a proclamation is issued every day, and three sets of regulations come out in two days. People out at night are taken up in a haste, and let go in a hurry; no one is allowed out after 8 o'clock; the shops forced to take out tickets at sixteen dollars each; the heads of establishments paying five dollars and the partners three dollars, and that these are changed every few days. They say, too, that vessels passing to and fro between Cowloon and Victoria are not searched. A flour bakery had poisoned several English devils, and had been closed; upwards of forty people imprisoned in consequence.

The Heung-shan, San-on, and Tung-kun people in business at Hong Kong were in great alarm, and thinking of returning home, but the Nam-hoi, Pun-yu, and Shun-tek men had the perverseness not to be alarmed; so far from it, they laughed at those of Heung-shan, San-on, and Tung-kun districts for standing in awe of their mandarins and gentry.

It is also stated that more passage-boats come from Kong-mun to Hong Kong than before, and that boats still go and come between it and Macao and Canton, and that supplies flow in from Kwei-shin, Hoi-fung, and Luk-fung. A Kwei-shin man, by name Wong, of Ha-ching (Oyster Bay), has started a lorcha (or some such vessel), which carries 100 bullocks or more every trip. A "tsung" (the Peninsular and Oriental Company's comprador) of the bullock shambles is a traitor in chief. Since the commencement of this business, he has (or they have) opened a number of devil shops. Several of the Nam-hoi, Shun-tek, Huru-chan and Chin-chan people are also making large profits. Steps should, I think, be taken to bring them to justice, in order to the prevention of the like for the time to come.

I shall go to Cowloon to-morrow, &c.

*Note.*—Nam-hoi and Pun-yu are the districts on the conterminous boundaries of which stands Canton. Shun-tek is a little lower down the river, on the west side, as Tung-kun is on the east. San-on lies east of the mouth, as Heung-shan lies west.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

*Chan-tsze-tin to Chan-kwei-tsih.*

(Translation.)

*February 5.*

ON the 2nd February, I received the 200 taels for the men's pay.

The ten braves from Kin-ton are arrived and have been placed on my strength. The expedition the braves had been directed to make across the water on the 31st January, did not succeed. On the 3rd, therefore, I returned to the camp (at Sha-tin), and, on consideration, postponed the attempt for a few days. It appears that the English barbarians are much more on the alert; they fire guns at intervals during the night to keep up their spirits. Steamers and other vessels, to the number of twenty, small and great, cruize day and night without cessation. In every devil hong is stationed a guard of devil soldiers; at sunset they make ready their cannon with great care. The police devils, in bands of eighteen, patrol, and when they come to a dangerous place they form up into large bodies and fire, before they venture to proceed.

The Malays and Indian troops that arrived a few days since drill incessantly. Such being the doubt and alarm of the English rebels, we must wait till they tire a little of watching, and a blow will then be sure.

At midnight, on the 4th February, I sent ten braves to patrol along the

Hung-ham Pass of Cowloon; they found a number of small vessels crossing with vegetables to Victoria. At the sight of the braves their crews took to the water and escaped, and they only caught two men, Wong-ang and Li-muk-yeung. They were allowed to plunder the boats of their entire cargo of vegetables and other things. They also took a devil's boat and two traitorous Chinese rowing therein; three others escaped, and the boat was taken into Cowloon, and left in charge of the Tipo (the head borough); the oars, anchors, &c., were brought in to the camp. I have now sent the braves with the two traitorous Chinese and these articles to you, and request you will have the affair judicially looked into and settled.

On the 2nd, at Lik-yun-tai-wei, a man named Wong-tai-muk, dressed in devil clothes and boots, with a devil fowling-piece in his hand, speaking the devil language fluently, and also Chinese of the Heung-shan dialect,\* came down the hill-side shooting and up to the tents. His appearance being in every way suspicious, he was seized by the braves and, on being questioned, admitted that he had been in barbarian service at Victoria; also that he had owned there the Tak-lung pork butchery and the Hing-lung fish concern; that about the middle of January he had gone home from Victoria; he had come out to shoot because he had nothing else to do, and was in no way a traitorous Chinese. The gentry and elders of the Nine Wards have given a bail-bond for him, I was enabled to deal leniently with the case, and released him with a slight punishment (or fine).

I am in want of the following articles (enumerated).

Yu-ki-nin says that in the eastern division at Sha-tin, and at Chik-mi, boats load with bullocks, fowls, ducks, &c., for the supply of the English rebels. It is very expedient that two vessels should be sent to cruize off those places.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

*Chan-tsze-tin to Chan-kwei-tsih.*

(Translation.)

February 7, 1857.

I CAME to Cowloon, where there were three of the parties concerned (in the plot), all of whom insisted on having some guarantee in writing. You will have found the details in Yu-ki-nin's note, and I have to request that you will signify to me what remuneration is to be given for each item (of the proceedings therein specified), that I may be enabled to discuss this with (the parties interested). The barbarian shipping, however, at Victoria has much diminished in number; in the last few days one-half seem to have gone. The American devils, I understand, see that, as matters stand, there is risk of danger, and (their ships) have therefore gone off.

I hear it said that in the course of a few days the English will be sure to send to Cowloon for the boat we took a short time ago. This is the talk of the simple villagers, who are full of alarms and misgivings. For the present I have forbidden my braves to go to Cowloon, and shall wait some days until I see how matters stand, before I think of acting.

A few days ago the English rebels took up seven Chinese in the Sheang-wan (the west of Victoria). When I see how utterly broken the barbarians are, I look on it as certain that they will not venture to disturb Cowloon again (or to break into it—present themselves there).

I have this day enlisted ten braves—very secretly without the knowledge of any man—and to-morrow shall get a boat for the undertaking. The other body of men, who are to be put on rations, when the attempt shall have succeeded, are people of the place (Hong Kong or Cowloon). They will probably cross the water in the course of the day (or a few days).

Yu-ki-nin came in from the Committee to-day, and informs me that yesterday our braves seized eleven rebellious barbarians and have handed them up to the Committee. I was delighted to hear this; it is really a fine thing. If we manage matters thus, the English rebels and the local vagabonds will not

\* He was most likely a Portuguese of Macao.—See the Governor's late communication.

be able\* to bear one another, and each party will get to suspect the other to the advantage of the main issue. Who is to be sent with these eleven English rebels? The two Kwei-shin men need not, I think, be forwarded to Canton. I am told that their employer sent some one yesterday to learn how the case stood, and so I suppose he is going to bail them, &c.

Inclosure 5 in No 1.

*Chan-kwei-tsih to Chan-tsze-tin.*

(Translation.)

February 16.

ON the 14th, Tong-sze brought me an answer from you.

In the first decade of the 12th moon (27th December to the 5th January) Cheng-tsik was directed by the head committee (Canton) to go to Cowloon to take steps (or the necessary steps). I am told he had got a number of men together to fire Victoria. I fear, however, that he was not up to the task, and that he has failed (or will fail) in consequence.

This person was put forward by the I-san-tong (*interlined*)—I do not know who is charged with the superintendence of this (tong)—and was to accomplish his undertaking within a month. Lin-tsun-ngam has taken his leave of me as teacher (in my family), and as there is now no gentleman in charge of his twenty braves, they had better be disbanded; or the half of them might be, as there are ten in charge of Sai-kung.

Wan-hing's nephew has got leave for ten days. Mak-ying-tang's station is Sha-tin; he has now come in to head-quarters, and will be desired to go to Sha-tin. On his arrival he must be desired to go to his camp and remain there, and not to be staying at any other place that he may choose.

Tse-tung-shan (otherwise styled Tse-tso-ko) came in (from Canton) to the Committee (Sanon) this morning after breakfast, with 30 gilt mandarin buttons, and 1,000 dollars weighing 690 taels (*interlined*); this is to pay the 300 dollars for the lorcha, and the 30 taels for every devil's head. He also brought 2,000 taels to pay the men, contributed by Wei \_\_\_\_\_, which I have ordered to be handed over to the district magistrate.

Postscript.—The price of devil's heads has been reduced this year.

Inclosure 6 in No. 1.

*Chan-tsze-tin to Chan-kwei-tsih.*

(Translation.)

February 17.

I WENT on the 29th January to Sai-kung, to Yu-kia-nin's; and the non-commissioned officers of the Militia of the six wards of Ho-chung, and the Sha-kok-mi, all came to meet me. The rolls of their train-bands are now completed, and will be forwarded shortly.

The train-bands of the nine wards of Sik-un are also on foot, and the non-commissioned officers want the Committee to send flags, and badges, &c.

Yesterday the Commandant Chung returned to Cowloon; and I learned to-day that the English rebels had burned four war-junks at Tung-chung, and were giving out that to-day they would attack Tung-chung itself. One of my braves has returned from Victoria, and reports that there is no movement of the kind. Of late they have been more vigilant at Victoria than ever; no one is allowed out after 6 o'clock. Devil soldiers share the duty of keeping watch with the watchmen, and patrol zealously in bodies. From Tai-ping-shan to West Point there are devils on guard. After the lamps are lit no one is allowed to go from the shore to the ships, nor to land from the ships. The seamen devils act as devil soldiers. In the streets there is little business doing. The Wing-tai, Wo-shang, and Man-tai, three great rice shops, ceased to do business some days ago.

\* I imagine this to allude to a capture some time since, reported on good authority at Macao, of two lorchas by pirates, who delivered them up to the Mandarins at Nam-tow.

It is now said that the barbarian merchants of the different nations have deputed some one to England to denounce the English devil Governor (or Admiral).

The devils are, in my opinion, in a bad way, and have made this attack on Tung-chung because they could not vent their spleen elsewhere. Cowloon is so close that it is easy to watch them thence, and it will be impossible not to have everything ready (for its defence) in good time.

(Applies for arms and ammunition, &c., &c.)

---

Inclosure 7 in No. 1.

*Chan-tsze-tin to Chan-kwei-tsih.*

(Translation.)

*February 21.*

MAN-HING'S\* nephew returned to the Committee yesterday to report the state of things in the camp.

This morning the English barbarians sent a note to the office of Cheung (Commandant of Tai-pong, residing at Cowloon).

At noon a steamer, towing 6 or 7 devil-boats, with 300 devil-soldiers, brought over several tens of outlaws.

A hundred or more devils, all armed with muskets, and several tens of traitorous Chinese, came to the beach of Cowloon, but did not venture to enter the streets. Some of the elderly people of the place spoke to them, and then a military mandarin went out and conferred with the devils. To him the English barbarians handed over the outlaws, and they were imprisoned in the fort. There were also three English devils and two traitorous Chinese who came into the military station; what passed with them I do not know. After about two hours' stay, they went on board and sailed away.

The Cowloon people were in great alarm, expecting that there would be a fight. The neighbouring villages also made ready, and my braves turned out and lay in their camp waiting to march out.

In the afternoon, one (or some) of my braves came to report what he had seen, and I thus knew that the English devils had sailed away. What their purpose (or meaning) may be, it is indeed difficult for any one to divine.

A man, or men, named \_\_\_\_\_ came to Sha-tin after breakfast, and said that the Indian ("Molo") devil-soldiers who had come were very miserable wretches, and unfit for service. They looked as if they were ill. Five or six-tenths of them have no breeches to put on, and they are all wrapped or swathed in ragged blankets and coverlids. They are now building mat-sheds on the parade-ground by the barracks.

It has been said, lately, that 3,000 devil-troops are coming, and for some days they have been embarking guns and other arms, it is said, first to attack Nam-ton, and afterwards Canton. The police (*lit.* green-jacket) devils say that there is to be this one fight more, by which they are to stand or fall; if they are beaten, they will be willing to sue for peace; if they cannot obtain peace, then they will go home to England.

He also reports that there are 100 persons or more engaged in supplying Hong Kong from different points of this (the central) division of the coast, all along the neighbourhood of Tsin-wan. Six vessels had been seized by the Tsin-wan braves, and had been ransomed for 72 dollars. I think it would be best to send an active gentleman to enforce the interdict at Tsin-wan, or the practice of supplying (Hong Kong) will go farther.

Ki-nin says the Tsin-wan flour-shop has opened again, and advises me to take a party of braves thither, and shut it up. I request your instructions on this point.

I shall be obliged to you to give to the two braves, Leung and Wan-a-tsei, sent herewith, some thirty or forty cetties of powder and twenty cetties of bullets, to bring back with them.

---

\* Otherwise mentioned as Man-tsap-shin, who gave notice beforehand of the destruction of Duddell's bakery, and had himself undertaken to fire Victoria.—See Inclosure No. 9.

## Inclosure 8 in No. 1.

*Man-hing\* to Chan-tsze-tin.*

(Translation.)

February 21.

I REACHED San-on yesterday evening at 6, and reported all that you desired. The General Committee of San-on had desired Tong-tsze-ki, who had brought in another devil's head, to take it on to Canton and report his service (*i. e.* claim his reward). The head of the devil in question was taken by some other vessel (not Tong's). She fell in with a devil's boat of Kap-shui-mun Pai-wan (Aberdeen is probably meant); the devils took to the land, and so she only got this one head which was brought to the Committee.

The Canton Committee are giving now only thirty taels for devils taken, whether dead or alive (*interlined*); for a devil's head they will perhaps give thirty dollars, but I am not sure. The San-on Committee (consequently) do not now much prize devils' heads. The money that was sent to reward the captors of the devils taken some days ago caused several days' discussion. Tsu-kwei and the rest then consented to receive it.

If you, my uncle, wish the braves of your camp to set about this service of taking devils' heads, it would be well that you told them plainly (what they will get); there will be no occasion (I think) to be very eager about it from this time forth (*i. e.* because it does not pay).

My uncle, Chan-kwei-tsih, and Tse-fung are much pleased with the proposition to destroy houses (*viz.* Hong Kong).

A reduction of the braves is contemplated, as there are too many, &c.

## Inclosure 9 in No. 1.

*Yu-ki-nin to Chan-tsze-tin.*

(Translation.)

February 25.

I WRITE in haste to say that, with reference to the undertaking proposed by the (San-on) Committee some time since, and which Man-tsap-shin engaged at your place to carry out on the 23rd February, he has come to me to say that the attempt was made on the night in question in rear of the Tung-li mat-buildings establishment, but that other persons (?) coming to the rescue it failed. He therefore begs for more time, and engages between the 3rd and 6th of the moon to fire all the line of hongts to the left of the police-station at the Kung-sze in the Ha-wan (Commissariat), or else to try the Canton Bazaar, or both it and the others. I will inform you of the result, &c.

## Inclosure 10 in No. 1.

*Su-ting-kwei† to Chan-kwei-tsih and Tse-tsok-ko.*

(Translation.)

March 4.

I RECEIVED a letter from you yesterday. Your proposition to reduce the braves, for the sake of economy, is evidence of your thoughtfulness, which is grateful to his Excellency.

But as there is a report (or, we have news) that the English barbarians are going to acknowledge their transgression, and that the different nations are united in their entreaties for trade; the net being thus open on one side, attacks and captures would be inexpedient. It will be better, therefore, to suspend the execution of your projects of incendiarism and seizure of vessels, and I intimate as much to you, that we may be on our guard against a struggle such as beasts make when surrounded, as this would give some trouble to his Excellency the Governor-General.

\* Man-hing, or Man-tsap-shin.—See Note, page 6.

† Su-ting-kwei, a subordinate censor, now in Kwang-tung, in mourning; residing at Canton, and corresponding with Chan-kwei-tsih, as member of the Chief Committee.

Wei-nan has been here, suggesting that if, while our purpose is in so far changed, the stoppage of supplies be rigorously enforced, it will cow the rebellious barbarians, and so far furnish us with a means of keeping them well in hand. This measure, therefore, must not be discontinued.

Compliments, &c.

Inclosure 11 in No. 1.

*Chan-tsze-tin to Chan-kwei-tsih.*

(Translation.)

March 4.

I HAVE the honour to state that I have received your commands of the 28th February. Regarding the proposition that I should head the subscription to provide funds to remunerate (the captors of) devils' heads, I immediately applied to my teacher Kang (qy. Su-ting-kwei). He says, that the Ruler of the rebels has written back, blaming the military head of the devils altogether for commencing the disturbance of last year, and that the Governor-General (Yeh) has issued orders to the different train-bands to suspend offensive operations for the present, and if these are to be deferred, it is clear that the (taking of) heads is a measure that may be even yet more deferred. As regards the head now in custody, when this is forwarded to Canton, it had better be stated in the memorandum forwarded with it, that it was taken by my relation Cheung-chan-mei (that he may get the credit of it). The amount to be paid in reward can be carried to the last year's account of money lent between you and myself. If this, however, is any great trouble to you, there is no occasion to press it. Cheung-king-san (a Mandarin distinguished in Kwang-si three or four years ago) has already had the kindness to recommend my relation Cheung, and if this instance be added to the former, his credit will be increased.

In addition to the payment made by me on the 13th February into the District City Fund, for the support of the braves, I made a further payment of 2,000 dollars on the 24th February, and another of 1,000 dollars on the 2nd March.

Inclosure 12 in No. 1.

*Chan-tsze-tin to Chan-kwei-tsih.*

(Translation.)

March 7, night.

I SENT Man-tsap-shin to you to-day at noon. At 6 this evening, I sent a man to Victoria to spy: he has returned with information that Duddell's store, in the Ha-wan, had been burned with upwards of 1,000 peculs of flour therein, several score of casks of biscuits, twenty or thirty barrels of spirits, and other articles of consumption. A devil was burned to death in this fire, which is not yet extinguished. There was so much flour that it was difficult to get the flames under. As soon as the fire broke out, the English devils fired some guns, and knocked down the Christian church by the side (of the bakery). The barracks to the left of it, and the powder magazine, were guarded by several hundred devil soldiers, who planted cannon for their protection. (The spy) saw with his own eyes that the building burned was Duddell's store and not the great devil building (Government House or the offices). Ever since the closing of the Heung-shan man, Cheung-alum's bread-shop, the greater portion of the devils soldiers' rations have been ordered of Duddell. This is why he had so much flour in store. The burning of supplies as on this occasion is a more successful measure than the interdict itself.

It is said that a few days ago three devil men-of-war came in with 1,000 and odd English (red haired) devil soldiers on board, and that yesterday arms were issued to them. I have not ascertained whether there is any devil design (in this) or not. Wang-sui-shang's undertaking on the night of the 5th March failed, and being discovered, two of his underlings were seized. The rest escaped to Cowloon. It is a great pity that this enterprise should have failed, as it has, through the dilatoriness of Wang-sui-shang.

Yesterday a spy reported that supplies are privily sent from Shui-chung, on account of Ho-tsai-luk of Hong Kong, who has a boat armed with four muskets. He makes ordinarily 100 dollars on a run to or fro, by the carriage of bullocks and poultry. His run to and fro now stands him in 120 taels ready money.

Ho-tsai-luk is the head of the villains. The way to take him would be to send people to lie in wait at the water-side, until his vessel came out; success would then be certain, and were this man taken, the supplies would be cut off, without any interdict being necessary. However, I do not venture to undertake this on my own responsibility, or until I have represented its expediency. The supply of provisions from the Sha-yu-chung (Shark's Bay) is increasing. I am going to detach a vessel from Sha-tin, to cruize off the place. There are some water-braves in my camp, whom I can detach without inconvenience to Ch.-k.-chow. It is also a place inland (within my range.)

(Application for powder, &c.)

Inclosure 13 in No. 1.

*Chan-kwei-tsih to Chan-tsze-tin.*

(Translation.)

*Morning of the 21st February.*

THE proposal respecting the gunpowder\* (poison) is very important. A reward of from 500 to 600 dollars may be given. Three days will be the time allowed, and notice is to be given beforehand. If the introduction of the powder (poison) is successful, it will be rewarded.

The lists of the train-bands of the six wards and the nine wards (or confederacies) have been forwarded by the hand of Yu-ke-nin. Every camp or station having now its full complement, a hundred or more, there is no vacancy to be filled up. I will write to you separately regarding the proposed reduction of the braves, and you can act accordingly.

I hear that the rebellious barbarians are spreading a report that between the 28th of this moon and the 2nd of next (22nd to 25th February), they will attack the District City, and I am making arrangements for its defence.

Postscript 1.—The banners for the trainbands, and the circular badges for their dresses, will be finished in a few days, and shall be sent.

Postscript 2.—I send a jar of rice and one of powder.

Postscript 3.—If among the fifty-six volunteers you propose to disband, there be any available men, the propriety of retaining some ten or so may be taken into consideration.

Inclosure 14 in No. 1.

*Tan-chin-yung (supposed to be a Pa-tsung, or Ensign, of the Cowloon establishment) to Chan-han-tsun (supposed to be Chan-tsze-tin).*

(Translation.)

Compliments.

*March (!).*

WITH reference to the affair which was to have come off yesterday, they (the parties) were to have set to work on the 10th (5th March ?), but there are five barbarians belonging to the steamer; and on the evening in question, the servants (or persons concerned), after giving them their tea, had gone ashore in different parties, and having obtained the powder, were approaching the vessel, when one of the barbarians who was reading in the cabin, and had not drunk his tea, hearing the boat coming, fired upon her. The party fled to the shore, and so the matter fell through. The barbarian at once gave information, and search being immediately made for the people concerned, they are now in prison awaiting their trial. I do not know what admissions they have made; when

\* The word "yo" (Cantonese "yeuk") may stand either for "ho yo," powder, or "yo tsai," medicine; and the expression "fu yo," a little farther on, for introduction of one or the other. The teacher inclines to refer it to powder.



I do I will let you know. There are still, however, four of the parties at Cowloon, who, now that the plot has failed, have no ground to stand on.\* They know Victoria well, and have a large number of adherents in whom they have perfect confidence (*interlined*), all of them persons employed in the steamers or in barbarian residences.

Should you be contemplating another attempt on the barbarian buildings with them, there is no objection; but they want to go to their homes. I have detained them here (Hong Kong or Cow-loon), and have desired the four, viz., Lam-fuk-hing, Lam-atak, Lam-aluk, and Wong-atsoi, to go to you (with this note). If you have any purpose to the achievement of which they may be of service, I hope you will pay and ration them as braves; that they may have whereupon to subsist, and be at your disposal for any object you may hereafter wish to carry out.

---

Inclosure 15 in No. 1.

*Chan-kwei-tsih to Chan-tsze-tin.*

(Translation.)

March 24.

I SENT you a letter on the 22nd instant, and a jar of powder which I presume you will have received.

The District City is well prepared, and for the last two days there has been no intelligence of any movement upon it. I am told that in the (enemy's) attack on Tung-chung, ten or more were killed by the villagers. They (the enemy) have further brought over to Cowloon seventy-two outlaws (rebels or pirates), from which it is to be inferred no harm will come to Cowloon; still less will (the enemy) venture to come to the District City itself.

On the 21st, a devil's head was brought in. This is the fourth victory announced.

Fung-chou (the Tse mentioned before) is a man of whom you must be very careful, &c.

---

Inclosure 16 in No. 1.

*Chan-kwei-tsih to Chan-tsze-tin.*

(Translation.)

March 29, night.

ON the 29th March (to-day) I received your letter. I have consulted with Tse on the proposal made by Tang. I think that the price (of the feat he proposes) has been reduced at Canton, and I do not know exactly how much it is at present. But if he succeeds, whatever is allowed by the Government shall certainly be given, and if the sum be short I will make up the 1,000 dollars for him, and will also apply for a Mandarin button for him. I will assuredly keep my promise. But he must bring (the vessel) into the shoal water in front of Sha-tsing (where the writer, Chan-kwei-tsih, resides)—(*interlined*)—if he can manage this he need not set her on fire; and on his making a signal from the masthead, I will have a fishing junk (or junks) ready to go out to meet her, and to assist in bringing her in (*interlined*); if she could be warped up to Man-chou it would be better still. When he has fixed his time for certain, he must give me four days' notice that I may have the fishing junk waiting ready somewhere above Fuk-yung.

The money and merchandise on board shall all go to the captors, but devils and flags, muskets, telescopes, letters and arms, must be given up (to Government).

Postscript.—On the 26th they brought in a black devil. I have not yet reported his capture.

On the 28th I had the twelve devils removed to the Wan-lam pawnshop there to be kept. This is the Governor-General's idea (or pleasure).

---

\* i. e., before the Governor-General, or superiors generally, are ashamed to appear.

## No. 2.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received June 8.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, April 24, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a Report made by Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade to the Acting Colonial Secretary, as the inclosures which accompany it throw much light on our present relations with the adjacent Chinese continent.

I forward also copy of a Memorandum made by Mr. Wade, on the subject of papers seized by the expedition under the command of Commodore Elliot, to which I referred in my despatch of the 14th instant.

An outline plan of the district of San-on, drawn by Mr. Wade, is also inclosed herewith.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No 2.

*Mr. Wade to the Acting Colonial Secretary.*

*Chinese Secretary's Office, Hong Kong,  
April 19, 1855.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, that I have examined two boxes of papers and a small parcel and Chinese letter, found in two houses at Stanley by Mr. Caldwell, and by him forwarded to me.

The boxes contain little of interest. In one, the yellow one, are a number of letters from Tsang-kwei, who appears to have been serving with the Imperialist army at Nankin in 1853-54, to his uncle Tsang-sheung-tat, who I believe is employed by the Colonial Government in some way at Stanley, and to other persons residing at Stanley. It is curious that one of these was directed to the care of Mr. Caldwell himself.

In the other box, the black one, are two caps such as are worn in the winter by mandarins or their followers, a rude knife or dagger in a leather sheath, and a few papers, of which one is certainly Triad, and another apparently a list of a piratical confederacy, whose rendezvous or point of detachment has been Tung-chung. on Lan-tao, the spot recently visited by the Honourable East India Company's steamer "Auckland."

There are, besides, in both boxes, a mass of account books, accounts, leases or mortgages, and similar documents, so far as I can judge of no special importance.

I inclose translation of the Chinese letter, with such preliminary remarks as I have deemed it necessary to make; also translation of a note found with the articles contained in the small parcel before mentioned.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) THOMAS WADE,  
*Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

*Translation of Chinese Document seized at Stanley, in Hong Kong, April 1857.*

[THE Chinese letter forwarded by Mr. Caldwell purports to be from Chan-kwei-tsih, the San-on graduate, several of whose letters to his brother fell into

the hands of the expedition commanded by Commodore the Honourable C Elliot last week. These being in my possession, I compared the writing in five of them with that of the letter translated below. Of the five, four very much resemble each other in character; the fifth differs from the four sufficiently to produce the impression at first sight that it is by a different pen. The letter seized by Mr. Caldwell did not seem to me, either in style or character, to resemble any of the others exactly; but it has a postscript which, it struck me, was in the same hand as the fifth above adverted to; and after a little examination, without, to the best of my belief, any remark of mine to the same effect, a competent teacher, who had already expressed great doubt as to the identity of the handwriting in the body of the letter, observed that that of the postscript was identical with the handwriting of the fifth.

It is to be observed that the postscript is written expressly to explain why Chan-kwei-tsih's seal is not employed.

On the other hand, the place from which the cover of the letter states it to have been sent, Sha-tsing, is known to be the residence of Chan-kwei-tsih. It seems, therefore, singular that he should not have had a seal within reach, even supposing him to have been at the city of San-on, where the letters seized last week show him to pass much of his time as Chief of the Committee of Anti-Barbarian Hostilities. It is also remarkable that the latter is dated the 10th April, namely, four days after the destruction of his junk fleet by Commodore Elliot. He is reported to have collected this with some difficulty, and to be now much embarrassed by applications from the owners of the vessels destroyed to replace them: yet he here offers to lay an embargo on junks to support his assassins in the undertaking projected. Lastly, the reward offered is unusually and almost incredibly large.

The letter is written by some one sufficiently accustomed to the use of the pen, but at the same time so partially educated as to misemploy several characters. He is probably some dealer or shopman; not a man of literary pretension. If Chan-kwei-tsih were cognizant of the letter, and his postscript I confess leaves me little doubt on this point, it is, I think, to be assumed that it is purposely written in another hand and sealed with another seal than his, either with a view to securing himself a retreat, should the doing of the deed, as in the case of Senhor Amaral, bring after it a greater train of consequences than its instigators anticipated, or to facilitate his future evasion of a claim which our accounts of the District Exchequer do not lead to suppose it in a condition to satisfy.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE,  
*Chinese Secretary.*]

The cover of the letter bears on its front:

“(This) important letter is given (to the bearer) to be delivered into the hands of Chan-a-tsun of the police station at Chik-chu (Stanley).”

On the reverse:

“The expense of the postage is defrayed at Sha-tsing of San-on. The name (of the writer) is given within.”

Within:

“The matter (before us) being one of perfect secrecy, namely, the projection of measures with hearts in concert and strength united for the death of the Fan-kwei, superfluous language is not employed. (That is to say, the writer apologises for dispensing with the compliments usual at the beginning of notes in private correspondence.)

“I have to state, gentlemen, that as you have undertaken to execute the measures for the seizure and extermination of the barbarians, considered by you with the officer deputed yesterday (or recently) to wait on you, I write this note to request particularly that you will lose no time about the matter. But you really have the power, if you could perform the service of taking the heads of Sam-kwei (Mr. Caldwell) and Kanna-kin (Colonel Caine) you should be *recompensed with 50,000 dollars, a button of the sixth grade, and a dark feather.\** The Emperor's edict says, ‘Exterminate all the barbarians of Hong Kong.’ Sam-kwei and Akin are the only two in Hong Kong who know all about the

\* These words are marked in the original by circles, which correspond to our underlinings.

Chinese, but they have a number of police stationed about who keep so strict a watch that I should have thought there was a difficulty in cutting them (Colonel Caine, &c.,) off. You say, however, gentlemen, that it is in your power to cut off Sam-kwei and Akin, (if which be so) it appears to me that the extermination of all in Hong Kong, were it required, would be as easy as taking anything out of one's purse by putting one's hand in. Besides, (one of you) being Ti-po, (and another) in charge of the devil buildings of the barbarians, you must be had in great respect by the barbarians, and must have, I assume, access, against which they take no precaution, to the buildings of the devils. Success would be certain were your attack made when they were unprepared and not expecting it. It is said, too, that these men are in the habit of going to Chik-chu (Stanley) and walking about there for recreation.

"Besides you and the Ti-po, Shang-hing,\* Kam-i, and Tsang-sin are a company that hang well together, and as to your confederates it has long been said that, one call from you, a hundred voices will respond, with hearts as one, with strength united, banded together, making answer to the summons.

"Make a great effort, gentlemen, and accomplish this very difficult matter (*lit.* put forth a mountain-moving strength, take up on your backs one wall or city after another); if your plans be good, you cannot fail of success. In any case you must be early active; you must not delay. If you want junks to support you, let me know, and I shall immediately lay an embargo on some which shall go to you for the purpose. There shall be no mistake about it.

"When you have read this letter, gentlemen, hold it to the fire and destroy it; you must not keep it. On no account let its contents get wind. Mind what I say! Mind what I say! Be sure you remember! Be sure you remember!

"There is more to tell you than I write. I specially communicated (thus much to you), and wish you wealth and tranquillity.

"To At-sun, eldest brother of the house (or tribe), and the rest of the gentlemen; and to Tsang-sin, and the rest of the gentlemen of his set or company.

"3rd moon, 16th day. (10th April.)

"Chan-kwei-tsih writes and salutes you.

"P.S. (in a different hand.)—I have to add that my own seal is at home in my house. I have not got it with me, and have borrowed this fancy seal because I found a man on the road (to Hong Kong?) to whom I am giving this letter. Pray give it all credit; on no account have any misgiving about this fancy seal. Mind what I say! Mind what I say!"

### Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

#### *Memorandum on Contents of a Parcel seized at Stanley.*

IN a small paper parcel containing a four-bladed ivory penknife, a cameo ring, and two watch keys, of which one is broken, was the following note:

"A gold watch, a gold chain, a brace of pistols, two rings with stones in them, saddle shaped, two watch-keys, and a small foreign knife, in all nine articles; the price of which, when they are sold, at whatever value, my brother (the person addressed) may put on them, (I) shall be obliged to him to receive.

"To (my) elder brother At-sun.

"The year Ting (short for Ting-ki, the present year), the 3rd moon, and 10th day (4th April, 1857).

"A-po's own handwriting."

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE,  
*Chinese Secretary.*

\* Shang-hing is, I think, a shop name. The "company that hang well together," taken with what follows, argues that they have influence over a number of triads, pirates, or the like. The "company, &c.," is a common expression.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 2.

*Memorandum of the Information contained in certain Papers seized by a party of Seamen and Marines engaged under command of Commodore the Hon. C. J. G. B. Elliot, in the capture of some Junks, on the 4th of April, 1857.*

AMONGST much that was of no importance, there was taken a tolerably complete file of the correspondence, some in original and some in copy, of one of the principal leaders of anti-barbarian agitation in San-on, the district opposite Hong Kong.

The letters speak, in terms more or less explicit, of the contemplated destruction of Victoria, the seizure of steamers, and the capture and decapitation of Englishmen. A large number are devoted to the steps taken, or to be taken, for the stoppage of supplies; a measure which, in two cases, has recoiled, as will be seen, somewhat seriously on those employed to carry it out. The great poisoning case is twice alluded to, but not in a manner calculated to implicate A-lum, who is mentioned, but as "the Heung-shan man." If, as has been generally supposed, he were a principal in that case, he would almost certainly have received his instructions from the Committee of his own district and not from San-on. At any rate there are no words in the papers now under review which can be construed as at all laying the onus of the offence upon him.

They contain, on the whole, a singular mixture of truth and exaggeration, but are even more remarkable for the misapprehension both of our means and motives, the standing and opportunities of some of the writers considered.

Chan-kwei-tsil, the agitator-in-chief of the District of San-on, is a man of distinguished literary eminence: he graduated as a doctor ("tsin-sze") in 1841, and was appointed a subordinate of the sixth grade in the Board of Revenue at Peking. His age must be between forty and fifty. He resides ordinarily at Sha-tsing, about two miles from the District City of San-on, but appears to be found, at present, mostly at the latter place, where he is President of the Central District Committee of Hostilities.

Chan-tsze-tin, his third brother, may be termed chief of the Executive. It was his portfolio that was taken, and his letters and papers introduce us to various names of more or less respectability.

Su-ting-kwei, who corresponds with both brothers from Canton, is a subordinate censor, now in mourning for a parent, and consequently living in retirement in Kwang-tung, his native province. He appears to be Yeh's channel of communication with the San-on gentry.

There are, beside the above, letters from the nephew of the brother Chan; from Man-hing, the nephew of Man-tsap-shin, a gentleman, the author of an unsuccessful project to burn or blow up the City of Victoria, and the probable agent in the destruction of Duddell's store, of which his nephew is stated in one letter to have given notice to Chan-tsze-tin, two days before it occurred. A very active gentleman named Yü-ki-nan, and Wong-sui-shang, chief agent of an attempt (it is supposed) upon the merchant-steamer "Unicorn," also figure in the correspondence. The capture of the "Queen," and the demand of the Portuguese Government for her, are likewise mentioned; but the fact of gravest interest to us, is the announcement that heads, stated to be heads of Englishmen, had been, on more than one occasion, forwarded to Canton, and that a reward, in amount so much below the captors' expectation as to cause serious discontent, was paid for them.

There is, on the whole, indisputable evidence that none of the recent rumours of impending danger, general or particular, were without foundation; that we have been fully justified in every precaution that has been taken; and that peril is only to be apprehended in the event of a relaxation of our vigilance.

The earliest paper of importance is dated the 4th December last. The Canton Committee direct two gentlemen, not of this District, to repair to Kaulung (Cowloon), and take measures for its defence.

On the 21st January Chan-tsze-tin, informs his brother that his braves are so planted at Sha-tin and Tai-wei, in rear of Cowloon, as to command all the approaches to the latter place, which is separated from the others by the steep range of hills facing Hong Kong. Victoria, he hears, is in great perplexity.

"A proclamation is issued once a day, and three sets of regulations every two days. People abroad at night are taken up in haste, and discharged with equal precipitation." No one is allowed out after 8 o'clock; the shops are forced to take out tickets (passes?) and to pay sixteen dollars a ticket, and these have to be changed every few days. Boats passing to and fro between Cowloon and Victoria are not searched, but a bakery (it is not here stated whose) had been closed, and some forty people imprisoned for poisoning a number of English devils.

We are styled in all the papers, barbarians, devils, barbarian devils, or rebellious barbarians.

The people of the San-on, Heung-shan, and Tung-kun Districts, the writer goes on to say, are all alarmed, and meditate a return home; but those of Nam-hoi and Pun-yü, on the confines of which Canton is situated, and Shun-tak, deride the submission of the others to the authority of the officials and gentry. He closes with a complaint that Hong Kong is drawing supplies from Canton, Kong-mun, and Macao.

On the 24th January, he reports an improvement in the working of the interdict to the eastward, in the region overlooked by his pickets. Two of his braves have visited Victoria, and counted 110 foreign vessels in harbour, but declare that there is not one-tenth of the usual quota of native craft belonging to the province. There are some from other provinces (viz., north and east coasters). The west end of the city is quite deserted, and the English, by the unanimous declaration of the Chinese, thoroughly dispirited. All mat and wooden buildings had been demolished towards East Point. He also reports a great burglary in the centre of Victoria; the burglars had escaped with several thousand dollars over the hills.

The people of Kwei-shin, the district east of San-on, continue perversely to supply Hong Kong. At the latter place, the English protect the harbour by cruising night and day, north and south of the island, but do not venture to land on the opposite side.

The braves that accompany the writer, Chan-tsze-tin, are only 140; but with the local train-bands, it presently appears, a body, real or nominal, of 1,000, is assembled in rear of the Cowloon hills.

On the 2nd February a man, calling himself Wong-a-muk, dressed in devil clothes and boots, armed with a devil fowling-piece, and speaking devil language fluently, came over the hills by Chan-tsze-tin's position, shooting, and was made prisoner. He declared that he had been in business at Hong Kong, had kept the Tak-lung pork-butcherly, and the Hing-lung fish-shop. There is some reason to suppose that this man was a Macaist. Strange to say, he was bailed out by the gentry of Sai-kung, a place which our data lead us to mark in the neighbourhood of Hebe Haven, and released with a slight punishment.\*

On the 5th February, Chan-tsze-tin writes to his elder brother Chan-kwei-tsih, that an intended expedition of the braves across the water (to Hong Kong) had failed. The English were too well on their guard. Cannon are fired by night at intervals, to keep their spirits up. Cruizers constantly sweep the harbour. The black troops who have come on drill incessantly. "Such being the doubt and alarm of the English rebels, we must wait until they tire a little; a blow will then be sure."

He had intercepted a large quantity of supplies *en route* to Hong Kong, and had seized an English row-boat, with two Chinese of the five in her. She was left in charge of the headborough of Cowloon. A few days later he expresses his apprehensions that the English will come to Cowloon to look for the boat, and had directed his own braves not to go into Cowloon for the time being.

At this time, 7th February, both Chan-kwei-tsih and the District Magistrate issue orders to the braves to abstain from molesting the people. They are to be forward in action: to report all seizures to their officers; not to cut down trees near the villages; to be alert on their posts; and to refrain from insulting the women.

Chan-tsze-tin has farther news from Victoria. After admitting his misgivings above mentioned, he thinks that we are "so utterly broken" that we shall not venture to disturb Cowloon. The Americans at Hong Kong look on the present state of things as full of danger, and are sending their ships away.

\* There is also a Sai-kung, called by the Nam-tau traders Sai-lu, the western road, or lay; but this is a spot near San-on.

He had himself been to Cowloon to meet three of the parties about to undertake something at Hong Kong. These men insisted on having a written guarantee of their remuneration. He then enlisted ten braves secretly (it is to be presumed, for co-operation in the proposed plot), and these were to be supported by another body. They would probably cross the water in a day or two.

He closes his note with the announcement that eleven English rebels have been, to his great joy, made prisoners. (These were probably Portuguese, belonging to a lorch seized off Lan-tao by pirates, and by them exchanged against one of the piratical body then in the hands of the mandarins; a Chinese who escaped brought the intelligence to Macao on the 10th February), and that pirates, or other outlaws, were the captors is manifest from Chan-tsze-tin's exultation in the prospect of "the English rebels and vagabonds of the country not being able to bear each other, if matters are managed thus; each party will get to suspect the other, to the advantage of the main issue."

The interdict, he writes on the 13th February, is being more steadily enforced to the east. On the 16th, a letter from his brother Chan-kwei-tsih, evidently in answer to more than one from Chan-tsze-tin, explains that, about the end of December, a man named Cheng-tsik was directed by the Canton Committee to go to Cowloon and collect persons together for the purpose of firing Victoria. The plot had fallen through. After other matters, he states that Tsé-fung-shan has brought down thirty gilt mandarin buttons and 1,000 dollars, to be distributed in rewards. This Tsé is a gentleman associated with him in anti-barbarian operations. Either against him, or another Tsé, as a dangerous man, he warns his brother in a subsequent note. Later still, a Tsé is dismissed by the younger brother, with his braves, for quarrelling with some one. The rewards to be disbursed out of the 1,000 dollars, he says, in an interlineation, "are 300 dollars for the lorch, and 30 taels for every devil's head." Then, in a postscript: "The price of devil's heads has been reduced this year."

On the 17th February, Chan-tsze-tin writes that Victoria is reported to be more on the *qui vive* than ever. No one is allowed out after 6 o'clock. No communication permitted between the shipping and the shore after dark. Soldiers and sailors both co-operate with the police. Three principal rice-shops had been closed.

He had heard of the destruction of four war-junks at Tung-chung, on Lan-tao, and presumes that the English had done this to satisfy the feeling of spite which they could not vent in any other direction.

"It is now said that the barbarian merchants of the different nations have deputed some one to England to denounce the English devil-chief (Governor or Admiral)."

He is sanguine about the safety of Cowloon, and his confidence is strengthened on the 21st February, when an English steamer brought over seventy-two pirates and surrendered them to the fort. Cowloon was in great alarm, and the garrison stood to their arms. The English went away, however, without doing any mischief. "What their purpose (or intention) may be, it is indeed difficult for any man to divine."

The Indian reinforcement is, at the same time, stated to be in a very miserable condition; sickly and unserviceable: "five or six-tenths without breeches to wear, and all swathed in ragged blankets and coverlids. Mat barracks are being built on the parade-ground for 3,000 men that are expected. Arms are being embarked, it is believed, for an attack, first on Nam-tau, and then on Canton.

"The police (green-jacket devils) say that there is to be this one fight more; by it they are to stand or fall. If they are beaten, they will be ready to sue for peace; if they cannot obtain peace, they will go home to England."

Six vessels, with supplies for Hong Kong, had been seized at Tsin-wan (a small place a little to the west of Victoria Harbour) and ransomed for 72 dollars. A flour-mill there is said to be working again, and it is recommended that a party of braves should be sent to close it.

The opening of this shop had been announced in a letter from Yü-ki-nin, who also states that the execution of a plot discussed between him and Chan-tsze-tin on the 20th February is deferred. What this was, does not appear.

On the 21st February, Chan-man-sin, nephew of Chan-tsze-tin, writes to

his uncle to inform him that the San-on Committee had forwarded to Canton an English head, taken from an English cruising boat (it is believed he means to say near Aberdeen, on the south side of the island); the rest of the crew escaped to land. "The Canton Committee are giving now only 30 taels for devils taken, dead or alive." (It will be remembered that Yeh's earlier proclamations promised 100 taels reward for Englishmen taken alive. He then interlines :) "For a devil's head they may possibly give but 30 dollars; the San-on Committee (consequently) do not now much prize devils' heads." He then goes on to mention, that some days had elapsed before the braves had consented to receive the reward lately sent; requests his uncle, if he is going to employ his own braves in the getting of heads, to tell them plainly the state of the case; and, finally, recommends him not to be keen in the head-hunting, as it is unremunerative.

There is some doubt about the date of the next document. It is either of the 21st February or the 22nd March. Assuming it to be the former, the proper place of the note in the series is here. In it Chan-kwei-tsih promises from 500 to 600 dollars if an attempt apparently\* to blow up some place, succeeds. It must be done in three days, and notice is to be given. The barbarians are spreading a report that they are coming to attack San-on. He, Chan-kwei-tsih, is preparing to defend it. (The expenses of the braves are evidently pressing the Committee's exchequer. Reductions of their number are proposed and effected.)

On the 23rd February, a man whose surname is not given, but whose name is Yü-nam, writes that (the Representatives of) Portugal and France have addressed a letter (to Yeh) to the effect that the rebel vessel seized (evidently the "Queen,") was not English, but Portuguese (*interlined*): this is to be kept very quiet. The inquiries made by the writer or his superiors establish nothing to their satisfaction one way or the other. Things were not well at Nam-tau, the trade of which place was suffering much from the interdict on supplies to the foreigner. This was causing discontent and cavilling. The braves, commanded by the man before mentioned as dissatisfied with the amount of head-money awarded, were deserting. There was also trouble at Sai-kung.

On the 25th February, Yu ki-nin writes to Chan-tsze-tin to say, that Mantap-shin's attempt (at fire-raising) had failed on the 23rd. (He means after midnight. Our police record an attempt on a shop named Tung-li at the other end of the town on the 24th.) It was made behind the Tung-li, a mat-building establishment in the Ha-wan, but was to be renewed again in three or four days in the shops to the left of the police-station by the Commissariat (Webster's bazaar), when the whole line of hongsf in that vicinity could be burned; or in the Canton Bazaar, or in both places at the same time. (An attempt was made on the Canton Bazaar, but on the 19th February.)

On the 26th, Chans-tsze-tin reports to his brother that several of the shops which had been closed at Hong Kong (for the new year,) are open again, and that supplies come in from Macao, Chan-tsun, a place in Shun-tak, well up the river, and Tai-ping, in Tung-kun, near the Bogue.

Then, he receives news from Tang-chiu-yung that the steamer "Queen" seized near the Ning Islands, was a passenger-ship (that is, not a war-steamer); that she had gone up to Canton to Cheung-tak-ngung (a civilian much distinguished in the troubles of Kwang-si, where he was judge, in 1851-4, and now Chief, or one of the Chiefs, of the Canton Committee of Hostilities). He will report her capture to Yeh. There are other emissaries, adds Chan, at hand, who are ready to make another swoop. He had been to Cowloon to confer with three. Wong-sui-shang's design (against a steamer) for the execution of which he was to have received 3,000 dollars, it was thought would fail; Wong was so slow. He had written to hurry him. The sum being large, and there being no "head and neck" to produce in proof, he, Wong, was to bring the vessel to a particular spot, &c.

Ships were few at Victoria. The soldiers before estimated at one thousand turned out to be a small body. The building of the mat barracks had been discontinued.

\* The word "yo" here perplexes the translator. If it stand for "ho-yo," it means powder; if for "yo-tsai" it means medicine, drugs, poison. The former, all things considered, is most likely what is intended.

† The Commissariat, Messrs. Fletcher & Co.'s, &c.



On the 27th February, he reports an increase of vigilance at Victoria. People are shut up in their houses at 5 o'clock, and, even at noon, few seen about. He has inspected Cowloon, and finds thirty heavy guns fit for use, and about 110 soldiers in garrison. He complains that the interdict is not rigorously enforced by the authorities, either civil or military. He would himself plant a picket on some high ground about two miles from Cowloon, in a place well suited for purposes of surveillance, but is afraid, if his tents are seen by the English, that "they will pick a quarrel with him." He has seized a junk coming with supplies from Kwei-shin.

A note express from Tang-chiu-yung, without date, begs him to come to Cowloon at once to meet five friends, who engage that something shall be undertaken and accomplished at once. (These are probably the men with whom he has conferred at Cowloon, according to his note just quoted. The plot was, most likely to destroy the "Unicorn.")

The opposition of the people of Wong Kong, who persist in supplying Hong Kong, now begins to give serious trouble; but deferring this and other similar matters to a later period, our next letter is a paper from Su-ting-kwei, the ex-Censor, who writes from Canton that the English barbarians are said to be about "to acknowledge their transgression, and that the different nations are united in their entreaties for trade." Incendiarism and the seizure of vessels may therefore be postponed, as it might give some trouble to the Governor-General were similar acts to drive the barbarians "to such a struggle as beasts make when surrounded." The stoppage of supplies is to be as strictly insisted upon as ever, as this is a means of keeping the rebellious barbarians well in hand."

On the same day, 4th March, Chan-tsze-tin (who has been the pupil of Su-ting-kwei, that is to say, has sat at his feet as his literary patron) writes to his brother that he has heard from Su that "the ruler of the rebels (Her Majesty Queen Victoria) had written back blaming the military devil-head altogether for commencing the disturbance of last year," and that Yeh had issued orders to the trainbands to suspend offensive operations. The taking of heads, he suggests, may therefore be let alone with even greater propriety. The credit of taking a head now about to be forwarded to Canton, he requests may be assigned, in the memorandum accompanying it, to Cheung-chan-mu, a relative of his own.

On the 7th March, Chan-tsze-tin writes to his brother that he had sent Man-tsap-shin to him, and reports the burning of Duddell's store on the night of the 6th; great destruction of flour, biscuits, and spirits; and the death of a black man in the flames. "As soon as the fire broke out, the English devils fired some guns and knocked down the Christian Church by the side (of the flour store)." The barracks and powder-magazine were guarded by several hundred devil soldiers. The spy "saw with his own eyes that the building on fire was Duddell's store, and not the great devil building (Government house or offices). Ever since the closing of Cheung-alam, the Heung-shan man's, bread-shop, the greater portion of the devil soldiers' rations have been ordered of Duddell." The burning of his store is an excellent measure, "of more value than the interdict itself." In a separate letter he mentions that Man-hing, nephew of Man-tsap-shin, had given notice on the 4th March that the deed was to be done. As there is now no doubt of it, news should be sent post haste to Canton.

Three ships are believed to have come to Hong Kong with troops; and arms have been issued to these, for what purpose is not known.

He then expresses great regret at the failure of Wong-sui-shang's enterprise on the night of the 5th March. Two of his underlings had been seized; the rest had escaped to Cowloon.

The town of Sam-chun (a little east and below San-on) is denounced for supplying Hong Kong; and Ho-tsei-luk, of Wong Kong, is specially mentioned as the villain-in-chief. We hear more of him in time.

The (Chan?) Yü-nam before mentioned writes on the 8th March, that the English wish to treat, and that other foreign nations are giving (Yeh) to understand that they wish (the English) to confess their fault.

On the same day Chan-tsze-tin writes to the Sai-kung Committee to hold their hands in respect of the graver acts of aggression, but to continue strict in stopping the supplies. Also to his brother, congratulating himself on the prospect of the speedy and satisfactory termination of the campaign that is

before them, now that the English are about to kiss the rod. He proposes reducing his braves by near half their strength.

In another letter of the same day he alludes to the fact, that the business was done on the 6th March (evidently the burning of Duddell's store). About the same time, Tang-chiu-yung, believed to be an Ensign of the Cowloon establishment, reports the failure of an attempt to destroy a steamer on the 5th March. (This was doubtless the "Unicorn;" a man was apprehended, on the 6th March, by Mr. Caldwell, on suspicion of his privity to a plot in contemplation against that vessel.) The master had detected the plot, and had seized one man; four, however, whose names are given, had made their escape. They know Victoria well, and have a large number of adherents, who have been, or are, in foreign employ, either in dwelling-houses or on board ships. They would be useful in any future incendiary undertaking, and Chan is recommended to retain them, on militia rations, as they have no other means of subsistence.

On the 10th March, he writes that he has been obliged to dismiss Tse, the man before mentioned; and, in the same letter, adds, that the rebellious barbarians do not now look as if they meant to ask for pardon and sue for peace. Every important place must, therefore, be well guarded; but if there be no movement observable before the end of the moon, he will disband ten more braves. (The expense of this force very possibly accounts for Yeh's readiness to believe that we were contemplating a course which would have enabled him to dispense with them.)

On the 24th of March, Chan-kwei-tsih tells his brother that on the night of the 19th, he had sent on an English head to Canton. "This is the fourth victory announced." He has understood that in the English attack on Tung-chung (the "Auckland's" affair of the 1st April) ten English were killed.

On the 29th March, the elder brother, Chan-kwei-tsih, writes very earnestly to the younger, Chan-tsze-tin, regarding the capture of a vessel, about to be taken by Tang-chiu-yung. He fears the amount of remuneration has been reduced at Canton, but he will himself make up whatever is allowed to 1,000 dollars. He must have four days' notice, and the vessel must be brought up to the Mau-chau shallows, opposite Sha-tsing (a little above San-on, where Chan-kwei-tsih resides), in which case he will send out to meet her. Under these circumstances she need not be set on fire. "Any money and merchandize on board her are to go to the captors, but devils, flags, muskets, telescopes, letters, and arms, must be given up (to Government)." A black devil was taken on the 28th, and the twelve devils (whose capture has been noticed before) are removed, by the Governor-General Yeh's desire, to the Wan-lam pawnshop. (These are most likely the Portuguese who, after being two months in durance, have just been sent back to Macao.)

On the 3rd April, the same authority states, that on the 1st the English had made another attack on Tung-chung, on the north of the Island of Lan-tao, and had carried off a fast-boat. Their fire had only killed one man. He hears that Tam, a sergeant of the Cowloon garrison, well known as a thief-taker, &c., had been seized in Victoria by Mr. Caldwell in person. He, Chan-kwei-tsih, is moving a large force on Tsin-wan.

(This was to punish the people of that place for their contumacy; they persist in supplying Hong Kong.)

(The remaining papers, with one exception—a list of the shops and tradesmen in parts of the centre and west of Victoria—all relate to collisions between the people, and the braves and their superiors, on the same ground, in the month of March.)

At Tsin-wan, which lies on the other side of our bay, although a little west of the limits of the harbour, the braves, attempting to stop seven supply-boats, were beaten off with the loss of a life. A recreant graduate named Chan-tsik-ün, led on the rioters, who surrounded the public meeting-house, tied up the undergraduate in charge of the braves, beat the latter, and robbed them of everything, and finally threatened that, unless the said undergraduate signed a statement to the effect that his braves had killed one of their people by mistake, they would carry the whole party to Victoria, and get a reward for them from the English. They also extorted 140 dollars ransom.

It is remarkable that in the letter detailing all this (which is from Chan-tsze-tin, and urges Chan-kwei-tsih to put down these people) there is a detached

slip of paper in a different hand, with the words, "On no account destroy the Temple of Jesus of the West, at Tsin-wan." Reports on the fray at Tsin-wan come in from various quarters; and we have now an edict of the District Magistrate desiring the District Committee to move a force upon Tsin-wan, Wong Kong, and Sai-kung. In a separate paper are given the names of the Sub-Committee charged with these operations.

There is a village named Wong Kong about ten miles higher up the Canton river than the city of San-on; but this can hardly be the place, which appears to be not far from Sham-chun, a town higher up the stream on which San-on stands. As before observed, Sai-kung lies in one of the small bays east of the headland which forms the eastern side of Hebe Haven.

At the former place boats load for one Ho-tsei-luk, stated to have almost a monopoly of our supply market. Some braves interfering with these were fired upon. The village elders were summoned to give up Ho-tsei-luk, but evaded compliance. The magistrate had himself gone to Wong Kong; but the people were assembled by beat of gong, the official was refused admission, and obliged to fall back on Chik-mi, a place a little east of Sham-chun.

(The dates here are not very clear, but the whole must have taken place about the beginning of March.)

At Sai-kung, on the 6th March, a salt-boat, passing from Kwei-shin to Victoria, with fuel, was seized. Information was sent to Victoria, and twenty salt-boats came to the rescue; their crews retook the prize, ransacked the public all, or meeting-house, and threatened the braves that if they continued at Sai-Kung they would hand them and their leader over to the English at Victoria.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE,  
*Chinese Secretary.*

---

**Inclosure 5 in No. 2.**

*Plan of the District of San-on.*

---



CHINA.

---

Further Papers relating to the proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

**FURTHER PAPERS**

RELATING TO THE

**PROCEEDINGS**

OF

**HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES**

AT

**CANTON.**

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.				Page
1. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	December 27, 1856 1
2. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	..	February 23, 1857 2
3. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Three Inclosures.	..	..	..	January 6, — 2
4. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	..	March 3, — 4
5. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	January 17, — 4
6. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	January 19, — 6
7. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	January 22, — 8
8. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	January 29, — 8
9. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	February 2, — 10
10. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	February 3, — 11
11. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	February 5, — 12
12. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Three Inclosures.	..	..	..	February 9, — 15
13. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	February 12, — 16
14. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	February 12, — 16
15. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	February 14, — 17
16. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Four Inclosures.	..	..	..	April 8, — 17
17. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	February 24, — 20
18. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	February 28, — 21
19. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Three Inclosures.	..	..	..	March 5, — 22
20. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Six Inclosures.	..	..	..	March 10, — 25
21. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	March 10, — 27
22. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	March 10, — 29
23. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	..	March 12, — 31
24. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond One Inclosure.	..	..	..	April 28, — 32
25. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond Two Inclosures.	..	..	..	April 28, — 33

---

## Further Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

No. 1.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 16, 1857.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 27, 1856.*

IN my despatch dated 17th-23rd December,\* I mentioned the kidnapping of an old man, Mr. Cowper, by the Chinese at Whampoa. I have now the honour to send the particulars of this characteristic act of perfidy, as communicated in a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated Canton, 23rd instant. I need not add that I have approved of the step taken by Mr. Parkes on this occasion.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure in No. 1.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 23, 1856.*

IT is with pain that I have to inform your Excellency that William Cowper, the father of J. E. Cowper, master shipwright at Whampoa, was forcibly carried away from his floating residence at that anchorage, by certain Chinese, on the evening of the 20th instant.

At the time of his capture Mr. Cowper was walking on the top of his chop, anchored about 500 yards from Her Majesty's ship "Sybille." An ordinary looking native boat pulled alongside, ostensibly for the purpose of delivering a letter, and as Mr. Cowper lent over the side of the chop to take this from the boatman who presented it, several other men sprang forward and dragged him into the boat, which then made off at full speed. The female relatives of Mr. Cowper raised an alarm, and boats from Her Majesty's ship "Sybille" started in pursuit, but darkness coming on, they discontinued the search, without discovering Cowper.

Mr. J. C. Cowper reported the circumstance to me on the morning of the 21st instant, and earnestly begged for any assistance it might be in my power to render. Sir Michael Seymour had just left for the Bogue, and remembering the interest in the town of Whampoa possessed by many of the wealthiest native merchants of Canton, particularly those connected with foreign trade, I determined, as the only course left me, to prevail on Howqua, and one or two other Chinese of note, to whom I still have access, to exert their influence in the recovery of Cowper, or in obtaining information as to his fate.

Howqua undertook to ascertain for me whether Mr. Cowper had been brought a prisoner to Canton, and after four hours employed by him in visiting or sending to the public offices, he informed me that this was not the case. He then concurred with me that it was possible that some village ruffians might have seized Mr. Cowper with the view of holding him to ransom, and fearing

\* See "Further Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton," presented March 1857, page 3.



that the murder of an Englishman, or the detention of one as a prisoner in the neighbourhood of Whampoa, might lead to some hostile movement on the part of the Admiral in that direction, he and Kingqua, who had joined our consultation, undertook to dispatch a messenger to that place, to advise their friends and connections to interest themselves as much as possible in searching after and recovering Cowper.

To give all the weight I could to the matter, and expedite the search, I took the messenger to the Whampoa anchorage that afternoon in a private steamer placed at my disposal for the purpose. He returned to me the next morning with a considerable number of the Whampoa gentry and traders, who although loud in their protestations of the innocence of their own townspeople, and ready to hint at the possible implication of those of other localities, furnished me with no definite or available information, and gave me no reliable promise that they would exert themselves to procure any. I therefore thought it desirable that three of their number should see Howqua and Kingqua, who had a better appreciation of the risks at stake, and I brought them with me to Canton for this purpose, where they now remain.

The result is, I feel assured, that the people of Whampoa now perceive that it is to their interest to undertake the task, which, if time be allowed them, they can of course accomplish, of tracing out the captors of Mr. Cowper, and ascertaining what has become of him; and so long as they really continue to exert themselves to this end, and we remain without any precise information as to the offending parties, I do not see what other step is open to me to take, or how the intervention of the Naval Commander-in-chief can, with advantage, be exerted.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

No. 2.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, February 23, 1857.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 27th of December last, inclosing a copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Parkes, stating the circumstances under which Mr. William Cowper, Senior, of Whampoa, was kidnapped by the Chinese on the evening of the 20th of December, and reporting the steps which he took to obtain the restoration of Mr. Cowper to his family; and I have to instruct you to state to Mr. Parkes that I approve of his proceedings on this occasion.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

---

No. 3.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 6, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward copies of correspondence with the Spanish Consul-General on the subject of the supposed murder of the Spanish Vice-Consul of Macao in the attack upon the "Thistle" on the 30th ultimo, as reported in my despatch dated the 31st ultimo, and I fear there is little reason to hope that M. Diaz de Sobre Casas and his Spanish servant have escaped from this treacherous act of assassination.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

## Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

*Señor Canete y Moral to Sir J. Bowring.*(Translation )  
Most Excellent Sir,*Consulate-General of Spain in China,  
Macao, January 5, 1857.*

SINCE the arrival at this city of the first intelligence of the horrid crime perpetrated by the Chinese on the 30th ultimo on board the English steamer "Thistle" in the Canton river, I have endeavoured to verify, as completely as possible, if there were amongst the number of persons so barbarously and treacherously assassinated the Spanish subject Don Francesco Diaz de Sobre Casas, Vice-Consul of Her Catholic Majesty for this city, and a Spanish servant whom he had with him, named José Martinez; but up to this hour I have not been able to obtain any real or positive proof, although, unfortunately, I do possess a variety of dates and circumstances which incline me to believe and think that Señor Diaz de Sobre Casas and his servant were victims of the perfidious treachery of the Chinese.

In this uncertainty I am most anxious to know the truth, in order that I may perform the sacred duties imposed on me by my position; and, the crime having been perpetrated on a vessel under the English flag, as I am satisfied that your Excellency will have directed an inquiry into all the circumstances attending this catastrophe, I have the honour to address to your Excellency a request for the communication of all the information and details that you may have obtained on the subject, in order that I may proceed with a full knowledge of what took place in so important and delicate an affair.

With this object, I renew, &amp;c.

God preserve, &amp;c.

(Signed) NICASIO CANETE Y MORAL.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

*Sir J. Bowring to Señor Canete y Moral.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, January 6, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your despatch of yesterday.

As there is reason to believe that no European escaped the massacre on board the "Thistle," the information we have is very imperfect, and such alone as could be gathered from the frightened Chinese who escaped.

I send you copy of the communication I have received from the British Vice-Consul at Whampoa on the subject.

The acts of incendiarism and assassination which have marked the progress of these Chinese hostilities, involving, as they do, in general danger and destruction, the persons and property of all strangers in China and its waters, demand the indignant intervention of all civilized nations for their repression and punishment; and I doubt not you will see the propriety of your calling the early attention of the Captain-General of the Philippines to the perils with which the subjects of Her Most Catholic Majesty, in common with all foreigners, are menaced in the existing crisis of affairs.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 3.

*Vice-Consul Bird to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Whampoa, December 31, 1856.*

I HAVE heard this morning that, when Murrow's postal-steamer, the "Thistle," which left Whampoa for Hong Kong about 11 o'clock in the forenoon of yesterday, was a little below the first bar, the Chinese passengers murdered all the foreigners on board, consisting (as far as can be ascertained) of the master, mate, two engineers, four coloured seamen, and one Spaniard, a passenger. They set fire to the vessel, which is now on shore about six miles below Whampoa.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ALEX. BIRD.

---

No. 4.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, March 3, 1857.*

I HAVE to state to you that I approve of the answer which you returned to the Spanish Consul-General, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 6th of January last, with reference to the probable murder by the Chinese of the Spanish Vice-Consul of Macao, with other Europeans, on board the steam-boat "Thistle."

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

---

No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 17, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication I made to his Excellency Wang, the Viceroy of Fuh-keen and Che-keang, at Foo-chow, and to Eleang, the Viceroy of the Two-Kwang at Soo-chow, and to Chaou, the Acting Governor of Keang-soo, and translation of the reply which I have just received from the first of these high functionaries.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Viceroy of Fuh-keen, &c., &c.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 9, 1856.*

I HAVE now to forward to your Excellency, through the British Consul, twelve copies of a collection of documents, by which you will be thoroughly informed of the unhappy differences which have arisen between his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner and myself, and which have compelled me to take measures of the most decided character in order to enforce the obligations of Treaties, and to prevent such misunderstandings in future, with their inevitable results, the miseries of the people and the horrors of war.

His Excellency the Imperial Commissioner having refused becoming redress for an undoubted violation of Treaties in the disrespect shown to the British flag, I have been compelled to call upon Her Majesty's naval Commander-in-chief, who has captured and destroyed the fortresses along the river from the Bogue to Canton, and now holds the city at his mercy. Still, unwilling to visit upon the people the consequences of the unreasonable and pertinacious conduct

of the Viceroy, his Excellency has had every warning that could have been given. He has seen, day by day, in the destruction of the Imperial fleets, in our breaching the walls and entering the city, in the ruin of the public buildings, and in the manner in which every menace has been followed by prompt and irresistible execution, how impossible it is for him to oppose a power which he has thoughtlessly and wantonly provoked, and most discourteously and obstinately denied to me, Her Britannic Majesty's Representative, the means of official personal intercourse.

I have to state to your Excellency that, though I have received many overtures from the rebel chiefs, who are naturally desirous of availing themselves of the disorders which have been created by the persistency of the Viceroy, I have refused all cooperation and all intercourse with them, and have not allowed their ships to approach the waters which Her Majesty's naval forces command.

It is of the greatest importance that His Majesty the Great Emperor should be informed of the true state of things, and of the miseries which have been suffered by, and the still greater miseries which are hanging over, the Chinese people, in consequence of the perversity of the Imperial Commissioner; and I have to request your Excellency will not delay advising the Court of Peking of the events that have taken place, and that you will kindly forward copies of the inclosed documents.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

*The Governor-General of Fuh-keen to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

WANG, Governor-General of Fuh-keen and Che-keang, &c., makes communication in reply.

I received a letter from your Excellency on the 3rd instant. (Here follows at full length Sir J. Bowring's despatch of the 9th December, 1856, to the effect that Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Foo-chow would forward to His Excellency Wang twelve copies of a "collection of documents," printed in pamphlet form, upon affairs at Canton, and requesting him to bring their contents to the notice of the Emperor.)

Having had, from first to last, no official communication from his Excellency Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the Two-kwang, to explain what it was in the administration of commercial affairs at Canton that produced this rupture with your Excellency, I have been without any means of informing myself thoroughly on the subject, and even now that I have received your Excellency's letter, still, the great distance between Fuh-keen and Canton considered, it is so out of my power to form an opinion on the merits of the question, that I cannot be so precipitate as to address the Throne on the matter.

The document\* forwarded to me being in English, its contents are unknown to me, and I have no means of deciphering them.

In conclusion, it is my duty to add that our two nations having been on friendly terms for many years, I am still in hopes, that by due observance on either side of the Treaty of Peace that was to last for ever, it will be their good fortune to strengthen the amicable relations heretofore existing between them.

I accordingly reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency promotion and prosperity.

A necessary communication, &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 12th moon, 11th day. (January 6, 1857.)

---

\* In the translation of Sir J. Bowring's despatch of the 9th December, 1856, the words "collection of documents" were rendered by a Chinese word signifying small volume or pamphlet. It was intended that twelve copies should be forwarded to his Excellency Wang. Mr. Consul Medhurst has explained that these were not sent, as he considered the communication of them might cause unnecessary excitement at places where public tranquillity was undisturbed; and his Excellency Wang, not having received them, has applied the term "seaou tee," pamphlet or brochure, to the copy of the despatch in English which is always forwarded with the Chinese version.

No. 6.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 19, 1857.*

I AM informed the United States' Commissioner, the French Chargé d'Affaires, and the Governor of Macao, have sent in protests to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, against the daring and indiscriminating attempt to poison the foreign community, which was exhibited in this Colony on the 15th instant.

Dr. Parker has sent me copy of his letter to the Imperial Commissioner, which I have the honour to inclose.

Though some hundreds of persons ate of the poisoned bread, it having been supplied by the largest bakery in the Colony, so rapidly did the fact circulate of the poisoning of the loaves issued for the morning's supply, that measures were almost universally and promptly employed to counteract the effects of the arsenic, and though there has been much suffering, there has mercifully been no loss of life.

The Chinese proprietor of the bakery fled with his family in the morning on which the crime was committed. A steamer was sent in pursuit of him, and he was arrested at Macao. Proper steps have been taken for a thorough investigation of the matter, and appropriate punishment will follow the evidence of guilt.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

P.S.—January 21. Since writing the above, I have received copy of the protest addressed by the Governor of Macao to the Imperial Commissioner, and of which I now inclose translation.

J. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

*Dr. Parker to Commissioner Yeh.*

*Legation of the United States, Macao,  
January 16, 1857.*

Sir,

THE Undersigned, Commissioner and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America in China, is again compelled to address your Excellency remonstrating and protesting against the violation of our Treaty of Amity and the laws of civilized nations, and the rules of justifiable war.

The United States' Consul, who arrived from Hong Kong last evening, has appeared before the Undersigned, and in person represented that a most diabolical deed has there been perpetrated by Chinese subjects, who had administered poison, in the bread supplied to the public in that Colony and on board vessels in the harbour, to multitudes of men, women, and children, without distinction of nation; that he had himself partaken of the poison, from which he is still suffering, and that other citizens of the United States are rendered dangerously ill by the poisoned bread.

The Undersigned, as in duty bound, solemnly protests against this unjustifiable mode of warfare. "The use of poison as a means of war is prohibited by the unanimous concurrence of all the public jurists of the present age. The custom of civilized nations has exempted the persons of the Sovereign and his family, the members of the Civil Government, women and children, cultivators of the earth, artizans, labourers, merchants, men of science and letters, and generally all other public or private individuals engaged in the ordinary civil pursuits of life, from the effects of military operations, unless actually taken in arms, or guilty of some misconduct in violation of the usages of war, by which they forfeit their immunity." Now by the manner in which the poison has been administered in Hong Kong, not only have the innocent women and children, and all artizans, labourers, merchants, and men of science belonging to the English nation, had their lives exposed; but the citizens and subjects of

other nations who are in friendly relations with China—Americans, French, Russians, Portuguese and Spaniards—have also received the deadly poison, and that some may yet die remains to be known.

The Undersigned, therefore, in behalf of the Government of the United States, on the part of humanity, and reverently in the name of God, protests against this most barbarous deed, and as on former occasions, when protesting against the offering of pecuniary rewards to perfidy and assassination of foreigners, must hold the Imperial Government of China responsible for all the consequences, both to individual and national interests.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed)

PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

*The Governor of Macao to Commissioner Yeh.*

(Translation.)

Most Illustrious and most Excellent Sir,

*Macao, January 16, 1857.*

IN acknowledging the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 5th instant, I have to thank your Excellency for the measures adopted by your order in the vicinities of Macao, for the purpose of preventing any impediments to the commerce carried on by the Portuguese and the foreigners resident in this city.

A fact recently occurred at Hong Kong which will show your Excellency that there is not only a necessity for such orders, whereby a distinction may be drawn between friends and enemies, but that it is further requisite to command and advise the people not to lay hold of hostile measures of a nature that may affect not the British alone, but also those who are not concerned in the question existing between them and the Chinese Government.

It appears that on the 15th instant a large quantity of bread sold at Hong Kong contained poison. Eighteen Portuguese carpenters, who were retiring from their work on board the Spanish Government steamer at Whampoa, ate of the said bread on their passage hither, and became sick. The same happened to a large and principal family of Macao, which had only left this on the 14th to embark for Europe on the following day. There are here more than thirty Portuguese persons who, without having anything to do with the hostilities, or with the English, and without having even disembarked at Hong Kong, have nevertheless become victims of an odious act as practised by a man of the people!

I am sure that your Excellency in your high intelligence cannot approve of such a mode of warfare which, beyond the fact of its being horrible in itself, is contrary to the laws and practice of civilized nations, and carries with itself the risk of hurting indiscriminately the friend and the foe, the woman and the man, the child and the decrepit; and that your Excellency will perceive the necessity both of advising the people as to the manner of hostilizing their foes, as well as of prohibiting such horrors.

War is always a calamity, but it is sometimes a painful necessity for Governments and nations. All people have a right to defend themselves and to attack their enemy, and it is even praiseworthy when it is done in a noble manner. But in that war it is incumbent on the authorities to direct the people in the way of diminishing, and not of augmenting, the evils inherent to such a state of things.

I wish your Excellency, &c.

## No. 7.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 22, 1857.*

REFERRING to my despatch dated 19th instant, I have now the honour to inclose copy of Count de Courcy's protest, sent to the Imperial Commissioner, on the subject of the poisoning in this Colony on the 15th instant.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 7.

*The Count de Courcy to Commissioner Yeh.*

*Macao, le 16 Janvier, 1857.*

UN rapport de M. Duus, Vice-Consul de Sa Majesté Impériale à Hong Kong, m'apprend que, dans la matinée d'hier, une criminelle tentative a mis en danger les jours des habitants de la Colonie.

Le pain que fournit aux étrangers la boulangerie I-chenu a été empoisonné. Tous ceux qui ont mangé de ce pain, plusieurs résidents Français, M. Duus et toute sa famille, ont été gravement malades.

Je ne puis douter qu'en recevant cette nouvelle votre Excellence ne se sent émue de la plus profonde indignation, et qu'elle n'éprouve le plus vif regret de cet odieux attentat commis par un de ses nationaux contre les droits les plus sacrés de l'humanité et de la civilisation.

Lorsque la haine des peuples devient aveugle, lorsqu'elle ne craint pas d'appeler à son aide la perfidie et l'assassinat, lorsqu'elle ne fait point de distinction entre ses victimes, lorsqu'elle égare son intelligence et qu'elle pervertit son cœur, il appartient aux hommes éclairés qui le dirigent de lui faire entendre de sages conseils de modération et de prudence, de lui enseigner la voie qu'il doit suivre et dont il ne saurait s'écarter sans provoquer les plus grands périls, sans que la responsabilité de son Gouvernement ne se trouve, tôt ou tard, gravement compromise par le fait même de ces erreurs criminelles.

Votre Excellence verra, j'en suis convaincu, dans l'empressement que j'ai mis à lui exposer les considérations précédentes, une nouvelle preuve de mon sincère désir de maintenir la paix et la bonne harmonie entre les Gouvernements de nos grands Empereurs.

Veillez, &c.

## No. 8.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 29, 1857.*

THE inclosed notification has been circulated among the American merchants by the United States' Commissioner.

It is satisfactory as affording evidence that the disturbances at Canton are not intended to interrupt commercial intercourse at the other ports.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure in No. 8.

*Dr Parker to Mr. Perry.*Sir, *Legation of the United States, Macao, January 23, 1857.*

THE accompanying extracts from the correspondence of this Legation with the Imperial Commissioner, relative to the shipment of merchandise contracted for, and the removal of imported goods from the packhouse at Canton to a place of safety, you are hereby authorised to circulate for the information of the merchants of the United States at this port.

My communication of the 30th ultimo was based in part upon the assumption that "it is not the Chinese officers of Government who have interdicted the trade of the United States at Canton," but it has been of no avail. I shall now apprise his Excellency that the assertion that "American merchants since they came to China have never been interfered with in their trade, either in importing or exporting goods," is not sustained by their experience the past three months, for which the Chinese Government will be held responsible.

Respectfully, &c.  
(Signed) PETER PARKER.

*Dr. Parker to Commissioner Yeh.*

(Extract.)

*December 30, 1856.*

YOUR Excellency states most correctly, "As the Government of China and the United States desire to preserve the friendly relations existing between them, it is highly desirable that the present state of things be considered in so doing, &c." Now what is the state of things at Canton? There exists a controversy between your Excellency and the high authorities of Great Britain; but, on the one hand, His Majesty the Emperor has not declared war against England; neither, on the other, have the British authorities even taken the preliminary step to a war, of declaring so much as a blockade of the port. Whilst this is the exact position of the Chinese and English, the United States are neutral—the friend of all, the enemy of none. It is therefore manifestly right they should be treated as a neutral and friendly nation, and the property and person of their citizens should be respected, and their Treaty rights not interfered with. It is with much satisfaction the Undersigned learns, from your Excellency's despatch before him, that "China is not weak and unable to protect those who come to her shores;" and, "it is not the Chinese officers of Government who have interdicted the trade of the United States at Canton." The undersigned Commissioner, as in duty bound, has now to inform your Excellency, that citizens of the United States have imported merchandize, stored in warehouses at Canton; others have goods contracted for and ready for shipment, the money in hand for payment thereof, and vessels waiting to receive them. The Undersigned, therefore, addresses your Excellency specially to inquire if you will now allow these goods to be exported, and the property in warehouses removed to a place of security, granting such facilities as by Treaty they are entitled to; and that no harm shall be done them, their goods, or their vessels, by either the civil or military authorities in so doing? Should the British officers throw any obstacles in the way, then, as your Excellency suggests, they will be responsible for the consequences. As these goods, both imports and exports, are in an exposed condition, and the sooner they are removed from danger the better for all concerned, your Excellency is earnestly requested to favour the Undersigned with an early reply.

*Commissioner Yeh to Dr. Parker.*

(Extract.)

*January 15, 1857.*

YOU again remark, "American merchants have imported goods which are now stored in pack-houses, and have contracted for goods which are now ready to go aboard ship, and I, therefore, request that these exports may be shipped,

C 2



and these goods, now stored in pack-houses, may be moved to places of security." It is well known that American merchants, since they came to China, have never been interfered with in their trade, either in importing or exporting goods; but owing to the English having now come up with their troops, every pass and place and passage in the river is most strictly and closely guarded by their ships. The reason why trade is impracticable and merchants are stopped in this manner is all owing to the English; they have made difficulty with other nations and stopped the trade, so that there is even no way for ready money to circulate in the vicinity of the city and river. As your Excellency already knows that as this produce is now in a dangerous condition, and the sooner it is removed the better it will be for its owners, so I, too, have lately heard that trade is very flourishing at present, at both Shanghae and Amoy, and if they remove to those ports, there will be nothing of this sort (to hinder them.) This is a friendly and very important remark, and I think your Excellency will agree with me.

No. 9.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 2.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, February 2, 1857.*

MY despatch dated the 17th ultimo conveyed to your Lordship copy of a communication I made to the Viceroy of Che-keang and Fuh-keen, and of his answer. The Viceroy of the Two Keang and the Governor of Keang-soo have now replied to my letter; and I have now to forward translations of their reply. I think it is to be gathered from both, with tolerable certainty, that there is no present disposition to extend the field of hostilities; and that the Imperial Commissioner will be left alone to settle his misunderstandings with us, unless, indeed, any advantages he might obtain should create a prestige in his favour—a not very likely result.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

*The Governor-General of the Two Keang to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

E (ELEANG), Governor-General of Keang-nan and Keang-se, makes a communication in reply.

On the 11th instant, I received a communication from your Excellency, which I perused with particular attention.

In your anxiety not to expose the people to the horrors of war, and in your refusal to allow the rebel Chiefs to bring their ships near those of your navy, to admit them to an interview, or to accept their cooperation, there is sufficient evidence of your Excellency's desire to abide steadily by the Treaty, and so to maintain for evermore the good understanding between us. But (as regards addressing the Throne) when the Treaty of eternal friendship was made, it was with a view to the suspension of hostilities for evermore; and if the present precipitate resort to hostilities, consequent upon the refusal of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh to give satisfaction (for an insult) to the flag, were to be represented to His Majesty, (so far from answering your purpose) it would, on the contrary, baulk the desire entertained by your Excellency for a good understanding.

The Imperial Commissioner Yeh is Superintendent of Trade at the five ports, and as such, is, of course, competent to the decision of all matters whatsoever thereto relating. I have forwarded a copy of the letter under acknowledgment to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, with a request that he will, without loss of time, take steps satisfactorily to restore relations to their former friendly footing. Your Excellency is near enough to him to be able conveniently to consult with him as to the course to be pursued.

It is my duty to reply to you, and I shall be obliged to you to look into what I have said.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency abundant prosperity.

The twelve pamphlets which your letter tells me the Consul had been directed to forward to me, I have not yet received.

A necessary communication, &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 12th moon, 18th day. (January 13, 1857.)

NOTE.—The translation of this letter has been unusually troublesome. I believe the writer's meaning to be in sum as follows :

"I rejoice in your Excellency's professions of peace ; but it would only do harm to the interests of peace, to which you profess yourself so friendly, were I to tell the Emperor that, because of Yeh's act, you have precipitately broken the peace that the Treaty said was to last for ever. Another reason against my addressing the Throne is, that Yeh, and he alone, is competent to deal with commercial questions ; and this can be nothing else, being a question with foreigners."

This special qualification of foreign relations with China I have often remarked. In his will, or posthumous manifesto, the late Emperor adverts to the war with England as "a quarrel arising out of a question of commerce on the south-east coast."

(Signed) THOMAS WADE,  
*Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

*The Governor of Keang-soo to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

CHAOU, Governor of Keang-soo, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 9th January I received a communication from your Excellency, the subject of which I have duly considered. The twelve pamphlets which it says the Consul had been directed to send me I have not received.

I have carefully studied the letter under acknowledgment. In refusing to admit the rebel Chiefs to an interview, in rejecting their cooperation, and in prohibiting their vessels from approaching yours, there is evidence of your Excellency's purpose to adhere firmly to the Treaty, and your determination to maintain the good understanding between us.

But (as regards addressing the Throne), partially informed as in truth I am of the history of this resort to arms, I dare not act so inconsiderately as to trouble my Sovereign, His Imperial Majesty, with a memorial on the subject.

The trade of the five ports has besides been all along under the superintendance of Yeh, and in this instance, as well (as any other), he is of course competent to decide the question.

His Excellency, Eleang, Governor-General of the Two Keang, has forwarded copy of your Excellency's letter to him, to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, and has written to him to lose no time in taking such steps as will satisfactorily restore relations to their former friendly footing.

Your Excellency is near enough to him to be able conveniently to consult with him as to the course to be pursued.

It is my duty to reply to your Excellency, and I shall be obliged to you to acquaint yourself with what I have written.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency daily increase of prosperity.

A necessary communication, &c.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 12th moon, 27th day. (January 22, 1857.)

No. 10.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 2.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, February 3, 1857.*

IN my despatch of the 25th November,\* I gave to your Lordship particulars of the circumstances under which the lorcha "Arrow" passed into the hands

\* See "Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton," presented February 3, 1857, page 118.

of her present owners, as reported in the "China Mail" of December 11. I have caused the Colonial Department to make a special report, of which I have the honour to inclose copy to your Lordship. The right of the vessel to carry the British flag, and to enjoy the protection of British authority, appears to me incontestable.

Inclosure in No. 10.

*Memorandum.*

THE lorcha "Arrow," 127 tons burden, received a Colonial register under Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, on the 27th September, 1855.

On that day, Fong-Aming, Compradore of Messrs. John Burd and Co., made the requisite declarations to the effect that he was the sole owner of the vessel, that he was the lease-holder of landed property in Hong Kong, and that he had been truly and *bonâ fide* a resident within the Colony for the last ten years, or thereabouts. He also certified that the vessel was designed for trade with China and for none other.

He produced as his securities, Mr. Frederick H. Block, head partner of the house of Burd and Co., and Mr. Douglas Lapraik, watch-maker and trader, of Victoria.

With these he entered into the necessary bond joint and several engaging the lawful employment of the vessel, under the penalty of 3000 dollars. The surveyor's certificate of measurement having been put in and agreed to by Fong-Aming, and the Registrar-General having reported the validity of the securities and the owner, the register was duly signed by the Governor, registered by the Colonial Secretary, and counter-signed by the Colonial Treasurer.

Evan Thomas was entered as master, and on the 8th January, 1856, the name of Thomas Kennedy was endorsed on the register as having become master. I should note that the registers under the Ordinance above quoted, are valid for one year from date.

And I should add, in explanation of the statement about the purchase of the register for a large sum, that the lorcha had been originally taken by pirates, by them sold, and then claimed from the buyer by the owner. The matter became subject of dispute, and was settled by arbitration, Fong-Aming paying 1100 dollars and retaining her.

The full particulars of this transaction, which I believe to be entirely correct, will be found in the "China Mail" newspaper of 11th December last.

(Signed) W. T. MERCER,  
Colonial Secretary.

Hong Kong, February 3, 1857.

No. 11.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 2.)*

(Extract.)

Hong Kong, February 5, 1857.

I FORWARD copy of a despatch from Mr. Meadows, dated 26th ultimo, conveying a document which he believes to be authentic, and which, if it be so, is of the highest interest, as marking out the policy of the Imperial Court. I inclose a translation made by Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, and as he attaches the highest value to Mr. Meadows' opinion of its genuineness, I have thought it desirable to send a copy to the United States and French Legations.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

*Acting Vice-Consul Meadows to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

Ningpo, January 26, 1857.

I HAVE had the satisfaction to obtain, and I now inclose, a copy of an Imperial edict issued on the 27th December last, and which forms, as I learn, the latest instructions for the provincial authorities of Keang-soo, Che-keang, and Fuh-keen, relative to the recent hostilities between the British and Chinese at Canton. I shall not have leisure to translate this document in time for the "Bertha," which leaves for Hong Kong this day, and therefore inclose it in the original language; of its genuineness I have little or no doubt.

Your Excellency will perceive that the Emperor, basing on memorials of the Imperial Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, Yeh, states, that in consequence of the Canton marine force having seized certain pirates on board of a lorch, the English barbarian leader, Parkes, availed himself of that circumstance as a pretence, in order to reopen the question of entering the city, and had fired on the walls, and burnt shops and houses; that on the 29th October and the 9th November, two engagements had taken place, in which upwards of 400 of the barbarian banditti had fallen, and a (or the) great naval leader had been killed; and that the Americans, French, and Portuguese, knowing the English to be in the wrong, had refused to assist them.

The Emperor then goes on to assume that the English, having had their courage damped by their reverses, might, on finding themselves in this isolated position, be desirous of putting an end to hostilities. In such case the Commissioner Yeh is ordered not to push matters to extremities, but rather to avail himself of his experience and his knowledge of the barbarian nature, to take measures for the re-establishment of peace.

The Emperor next gives orders with reference to the provinces in which the four northern ports open to foreign trade are situated. The coasts of those provinces, viz., Keang-soo, Che-keang, and Fuh-keen, are, the Imperial edict remarks, familiar to the steamers of the said barbarians, and it is possible that when they find their objects unattainable in Kwang-tung, they may proceed to trouble the ports of the above provinces; it is therefore proper that precautionary measures of defence be taken, and the Governors-General and the Governors of the said provinces are accordingly commanded to give secret orders to their subordinate local officers quietly to make defensive preparations. In the event of the barbarian vessels coming to make representations on the subject of the hostilities at Canton, the authorities are commanded to meet them with reasoning and argument.

The edict closes with an injunction not to alarm the people by unnecessary parade in the defensive measures taken.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

*Imperial Edict.*

[The Chinese text was obtained by Mr. Thomas Meadows, Acting Vice-Consul at Ningpo. It does not appear by whom the letter is written, or to whom addressed, but two competent Chinese teachers give it as their opinion that there is nothing in the tone or wording of the document to make them doubt its genuineness. They assume it to have been written by one of the highest authorities of a province to an equal in the same, or an adjoining, jurisdiction, most probably the latter.

Its genuineness admitted, it is to my mind calculated to produce the same impression as the letters of Eleang and Chaou lately received. The quarrel is regarded as local, and it is the desire of the Court that it should continue so, not more for the sake of its dignity than for the security of the Government, which would be menaced by any circumstance seriously agitating the public mind. Yeh is in every way competent to the settlement of the question, but the barbarian must sue for peace, and then of course without any concession he will be allowed to resume his *status quo ante bellum*. The Imperial Decree, doubtless,

covers some anxiety lest there should be a general war, but opposes all concession, immediate or remote.]

(Translation.)

(THE writer) makes a communication on the 27th of the 11th moon of the 6th year of Heen-fung (23rd December, 1856). I\* received a confidential despatch from the Great Council, forwarded express by the Board of War to Eleang, Governor-General of the Two Keang; Chaou, Governor of Keang-soo; Wang, Governor-General of Fuh-keen and Che-keang; and Ho, Governor of Che-keang; to the effect that, on the 17th of the 11th moon of the 6th year of Heen-fung (13th December), (the Council) had had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

“With reference to the memorial of Yeh-ming-chin, representing that the English barbarians had picked a quarrel with us, and that our troops had been victorious in two actions with them: In the course of the 9th moon (October) some of the Canton marine having seized some pirates on board a lorch, the English barbarian Chief, Pa-hea-be (Henry Parkes), attempted on pretence that this act was matter of complaint, to revive the question of admission into the city, and ventured, in fine, to open fire upon the city and to burn the shops. On the 1st and 9th of the 10th moon (29th October and 6th November), our troops engaged (the enemy), and were victorious in both actions, killing and wounding above 400 of the barbarian villains and slaying their Admiral.† The patriotism and enthusiasm displayed by the gentry and volunteers of Canton had already dispirited the barbarians. Land and marine forces, numbering 20,000 and more, regulars and militia, had been moved up, and the barbarians, who have been indulging in the greatest arrogance and frowardness, will not, it is to be presumed, after the check they have received, venture on any further display of lawless violence. The Americans, French, and other Western nations,‡ being sensible that the English barbarians are in the wrong in this quarrel, do not choose to cooperate with them, and as they are thus wholly unsupported as well (as defeated) there is a reasonable possibility that suffering will induce repentance, and that they will desist from hostilities.

“We have this day instructed Yeh, that if the English barbarians turn from their present course of their own motion, anger (or hate) need not be carried to extremity; but if they dare to persist in their extravagance and obstinacy, peace is not to be negotiated by a conciliatory movement on our part, as this would open the way to demands for other concessions of importance. Yeh-ming-chin has been very long in charge of the Kwang Provinces, and is so thoroughly cognizant with barbarian affairs, that he will be able in all possibility to devise a proper course of proceeding.

“It occurs to us that the seaboard of Keang-soo, Che-keang, and Fuh-keen, is ground with which the steamers of these barbarians are, by long experience, well acquainted; and as precaution should be taken to defend (that coast) also against the barbarians, who, when they find themselves unable to work their will in the Canton province, may attempt to disturb other ports along it, we command Eleang, Chaou, and Ho, to give instructions privily to the local authorities, in the event of barbarian ships approaching (their jurisdiction), to take such steps as will render them secure, without sound or sign (that may attract attention). If they come to explain the circumstances of the rupture at Canton, they must be so silenced by reasonable arguments§ that no loop-hole be left them; and seeing this, they may be minded to fall back from their undertaking as hopeless. But (the authorities referred to) are not in any way to take the alarm, as this would disturb and perplex the public mind.

\* The “I” may be one of the officers whose names immediately follow. The Governor of Fuh-keen is not among these, probably because he resides in the same city, Foo-chow, as the Governor-General Wang.

† Admiral, literally, naval great soldier head, “ta ping tow,” an expression commonly applied by the Cantonese here to the Governor. I never heard a northern Chinese use the term.

‡ “Se yang kwo,” western nation, is the term by which the Portuguese are commonly known, but it is also used to mean foreigners in general, or Europeans in particular. It is remarkable that there are none of them spoken of as barbarians.

§ Or by an exposition of the rights of the question. The expression rendered “silenced” is very peremptory; the four words “keu le che fuh” translate literally, with reason or with the right of the question break off (their discourse and bring them) to submit.

“ Let this be forwarded at the rate of 400 le a-day for the private information of every officer whom it may concern.

“ Respect this !”

Having received the letter (of the Council) forwarded in respectful obedience to the will of His Majesty, I am confidentially informing my subordinates thereof, and communicating the same to my equals in rank. It is further my duty to communicate to you a copy reverentially made (of the Decree), in respectful obedience to which you will be so good as to act.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 11th moon, 28th day. (December 24, 1856.)

---

No. 12.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 2.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, February 9, 1857.*

HAVING convinced myself that the Imperial rescript, of which a translation was conveyed in my despatch dated 5th instant, has the greatest claims to be considered authentic, I forwarded copy thereof to the Legations of France and the United States; and I have now the honour to send, for your Lordship's information, copy of my communication and of the answers I have received from the United States' Commissioner and the French Chargé d'Affaires, both dated Macao, 7th instant.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

*Sir J. Bowring to Dr. Parker and the Count de Courcy.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, February 4, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of an Imperial Decree, which has been forwarded to me from the north, of the authenticity of which, I am assured, there is little or no reason to doubt.

I need scarcely call your Excellency's attention to the representations of the Imperial Commissioner as to the opinion of the citizens of your nation, nor to the extraordinary statements as to the results of the hostile action of Her Majesty's forces.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

*Dr. Parker to Sir J. Bowring.*

*Legation of the United States, Macao,  
February 7, 1857.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to be in receipt of your Excellency's esteemed favour of the 4th instant, transmitting me copy of an Imperial Decree your Excellency had received from the north.

I have perused the document with care, and am entirely satisfied of the authenticity of the Decree and of the high official position of the officer who embodies it in his communication.

I particularly notice the representation of the Imperial Commissioner, as to the opinion of Americans, French, and other Western nations, and his Excellency's statements as to the results of the hostile action of Her Majesty's forces, and do not hesitate to pronounce both alike inaccurate. I trust the day is not remote when His Imperial Majesty will arrive at the same conclusion. I regard it as most fortunate that information so important should have come into your Excellency's possession, and am much obliged by being made acquainted with the same.

It is a painful exhibition of human folly when a man so high in rank and influence as is his Excellency Yeh among the statesmen of this great empire descends so low, to mislead his Sovereign, and involve his country in the gravest national calamities.

Anticipating with pleasure the triumph of truth and the supremacy of justice, at no distant period, I have, &c.

(Signed) PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

*The Count de Courcy to Sir J. Bowring.*

M. le Plénipotentiaire,

Macao, le 7 Février, 1857.

JE m'empresse d'accuser réception à votre Excellence de la lettre qu'elle m'a fait l'honneur de m'écrire à la date du 4 courant.

Il ressort, à mon sens, du curieux document dont une copie s'y trouvait jointe, que le Cabinet de Pékin serait animé du désir, si non de satisfaire actuellement à la demande de M. l'Amiral Seymour, au moins de considérer, jusqu'à nouvel ordre, les graves évènements de Canton comme une affaire purement locale.

Je suis donc heureux d'apprendre que votre Excellence ait de bonnes raisons de croire à l'authenticité de ce document. S'il n'en était pas ainsi, M. le Plénipotentiaire, si je ne savais par ma propre expérience avec quel art les fonctionnaires Chinois déguisent la vérité aux yeux de leur Gouvernement, je serais en droit, assurément, de considérer cette authenticité comme douteuse, puisque le Décret Impérial, dont vous avez bien voulu me transmettre une copie, dénature complètement le sens de mes communications officielles et les fait les moins contestables.

Veillez, &c.  
(Signé) CTE. R. DE COURCY.

No. 13.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 2.)*

My Lord,

Hong Kong, February 12, 1857.

SINCE writing my despatch of the 5th instant, corroborative evidence has reached me of the authenticity of the Imperial rescript, a mutilated copy having been circulated in Canton, which seems generally received as a proof that there is a disposition on the part of the Court at Pekin to confine the quarrel to the locality in which it originated, and to open the door to negotiations for its settlement.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 14.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 2.)*

My Lord,

Hong Kong, February 12, 1857.

LETTERS from Shanghae to the 5th instant advise the uninterrupted tranquillity of that Settlement, and strengthen the conviction that it is not intended by the Chinese authorities to molest British residents at any of the northern ports.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## No. 15.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 2.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, February 14, 1857.*

I HAVE received from the American Commissioner, and now inclose for your Lordship's information, translation of a communication made to him by his Excellency Yeh, in answer to Dr. Parker's "protest against the use of poison as a means of warfare."

Inclosure in No. 15.

*Commissioner Yeh to Dr. Parker.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, a Baron of the Empire, &c., hereby replies.

I received your Excellency's communication of the 16th ultimo, on the 2nd instant, and observe what it contains: That the American Consul, who had arrived at Macao from Hong Kong, informed you personally that two or three days before, certain Chinese people in Hong Kong had mixed poison in the bread which they furnished the public, without distinction of country, of which all had eaten, and had been made seriously ill; and that it was not yet known whether they would survive.

On reading this I was very greatly surprised. The Chinese and Americans have usually been on good terms, and the trade between China and other countries has heretofore been conducted amicably; but the English have now, for several months, in a most unprovoked manner, brought their troops and engaged in hostilities, repeatedly setting fire to the shops and dwellings of people, and destroying a very great number of buildings, and have ruined some entire families. Doubtless there are many Chinese whose hatred against the English has been much increased by this; but to poison people in this underhand manner is an act worthy of detestation: still, as it all occurred in Hong Kong, it is impossible for me to examine into all the facts. The act is owing to the unnumbered evils which have been inflicted upon the Chinese by the English; and the natives of the surrounding districts have taken this way of revenging their private wrongs.

The Americans having never injured the Chinese, there is, of course, nothing to mar the good feeling existing between them. Your Excellency might, with propriety, issue admonitory exhortations for the Americans quietly to attend to their own business, and there can be no question but the Chinese will always treat them in a proper manner. What could induce them to think of secretly poisoning them? a point worthy of your consideration.

For this I reply; at the same time wishing you stable peace.

Heen-fung, 7th year, 1st moon, 9th day. (February 3, 1857.)

## No. 16.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 10.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, April 8, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, copies of a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, dated at Hong Kong the 15th February last, and of its inclosures, reporting on the state of affairs at that place, and proceedings in the Canton river.

I am, &c.

(Signed) R. OSBORNE.



## Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Calcutta," at Hong Kong, February 15, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that I returned to the Canton river in the "Barracouta" on the 7th instant. The Macao Fort, under the able superintendence of Commander W. T. Bate, having been placed in a satisfactory state of defence, I was enabled to remove the "Hornet" below the Macao Passage barrier, to be employed elsewhere, leaving the "Encounter" above the barrier, within signal distance of the fort, to support the "Comus" or "Acorn" as may be needful.

On the night of the 27th ultimo, a bold and well-undertaken attempt was made to burn the "Comus" by two fire-junks, and her destruction was only prevented by the coolness and promptitude of her Commander, officers, and ship's company, with the ready assistance afforded by the "Coromandel" steamer, and the boats that were able to reach her. I inclose a copy of Commander Jenkins' report on the subject, dated 31st January, and beg to draw their Lordships' notice to the good conduct of Henry Sampson, A.B., and James Armstrong, A.B., who rendered most efficient aid.

I dispatched the "Barracouta" on the morning of the 8th to reconnoitre the river in the neighbourhood of the Second Bar, and to communicate with the "Sybille." She returned shortly after, and Commander Fortescue reported that the war junks were in great force on the river, above the Second Bar, and that a large fleet up Escape Creek were in readiness to attack the rear of a passing ship. I immediately proceeded with the "Niger," "Hornet," and "Barracouta," in the hope of destroying them, but found they had retired about four miles up Escape Creek, where we were unable to follow.

On the 10th, the "Hornet," under orders to guard the river in the direction of the Second Bar, observed the same junks near the entrance of Escape and Tsychee Creeks. Commander Forsyth anchored as near the mouth of the former as the depth of water permitted, and opened a heavy fire upon them, driving them back, and capturing one junk mounting sixteen guns, without casualty on our side. The approach of night unfortunately prevented further advantage being obtained. Great credit is due to Commander Forsyth for his conduct in this affair, and he was well supported by his officers and ship's company. The hired steamer "Hong Kong," under the charge of Lieutenant Dent of the "Sybille," was able to take part towards the close of the firing. A copy of the report accompanies this despatch, to which I venture to call their Lordships' favourable attention. On my passage down the river yesterday I observed the junks higher up Escape Creek, and information was given by a fisherman that they had lost a large number of men in the engagement, and that they were repairing damages.

I am pleased to report that I have organised the two hired gun-boats, each of which carries a 56 cwt. 32-pounder in the bow, with smaller guns in the stern and broadside. They are both in the river, assisting to keep the navigation open, and have already rendered service by examining some of the numerous creeks, and in supporting the boats of the squadron on similar duty.

I came down to Hong Kong yesterday in the "Niger," to communicate with Sir John Bowring, and to dispatch my letters to Europe. I shall be here again to receive the mail due the end of the month, by which I am expecting their Lordships' instructions for my further guidance.

I have little intelligence from Canton. It is rumoured that the Imperial High Commissioner is making great preparations for defence, both by land and sea. A large number of war junks continue visible in various creeks of the river.

A very acceptable addition of 340 troops was received from the Straits Settlements, on 31st January, by the hired steam-vessel "Sir James Brooke," the Governor of Singapore having sent them up upon the urgent requisition of Sir John Bowring and myself.

The above troops, with the seasonable arrival of Her Majesty's sloops "Elk" and "Camilla," and the Honourable East India Company's steam-sloop "Auckland," also sent up by the Governor of Singapore, have restored

confidence amongst the inhabitants of Hong Kong. I shall send back the "Auckland" to Singapore as soon as I can possibly spare her, as her services are very useful in the Straits of Malacca.

The ships of the squadron still enjoy good health. The disposition sheet will show their present positions.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

*Commander Jenkins to Captain O'Callaghan.*

Sir,

"Comus," Canton River, January 31, 1857.

IN compliance with your directions, I have the honour to report, for the information of the Commander-in-chief, that at 12:45 A.M., on the 27th instant, two large junks were seen rapidly approaching the ship up Elliot Passage, under all sail, with a fresh breeze and a strong flood tide. The "Comus," laying-to, the stream anchor astern, the wind bringing the starboard broadside to bear well on Elliot Passage, immediately fired on them, the first shot passing through the foremost junk: she instantly burst out in flames, and passed across the stern, carrying away the spanker boom. The other one, which was fired near the same time, passed along the starboard broadside, and hung on the whisker and fore-yard arm for the space of twenty minutes before she could be cleared, scorching the fore-rigging, jib-guys, stays, &c., along the bowsprit,

They were evidently fastened together, as the one which crossed the stern closed again on the port bow, with foresail set, against wind and tide, until a coir hawser was cut, when she was towed away by the boats, both junks being grounded together above 49th Point.

I would beg to bring to the notice of the Commander-in-chief the conduct of the officers and crew of Her Majesty's ship "Comus" on this trying occasion, especially of Henry Sampson, A.B., who got up the fore rigging through the fire, and cut away a number of stink-pots and the rigging of the junk foul of the foreyard-arm; and also James Armstrong, A.B., who boarded the junk from the pinnace, and cut away her fore halliards.

I would also beg to notice the dispatch with which the "Coromandel" came to our assistance, as also the "Calcutta's" barge, "Sybille's" launch, "Niger's" pinnace, and "Hornet's" cutter.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ROBT. JENKINS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 16.

*Commander Forsyth to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

"Hornet," off Hamilton Creek, February 11, 1857.

IN pursuance of your orders of the 9th instant, and whilst on my way down the river, I observed a large fleet of junks, in three divisions, two of which were anchored at the entrance to Escape and Tsychee Creeks, numbering about fifty war-junks, the other, consisting of about the same number, were three miles from the entrance of Escape Creek. The latter, on our approach, weighed, and joined the division in the first-named creek.

The row-boats attached to the junks were very numerous, and lined the shore close to the junks, evidently with the intention of protecting them from an attack by boats.

I immediately cleared for action, and, having got within good range, anchored by the stern, and at 4:42 P.M. commenced firing, our foremast quarters bearing on the Tsychee Creek, the after quarter on Escape Creek, the enemy returning our fire with much rapidity.

At 5:42, having silenced the enemy's fire in Tsychee Creek, I was enabled to weigh, and close the other two divisions within 800 yards, and commenced firing grape and shrapnell, with ricochet shot, into the whole mass of junks,

which must have done dreadful execution, as they were crowded with men to excess. Two of the junks were driven on shore, the others escaped into shoal-water up the creek, where, from our draught of water, it was impossible for us to follow them.

We kept up our fire until the junks were out of reach, and, apparently, thoroughly beaten, two having grounded on the northern point of the creek, the rest being in full retreat.

During the action the "Hong Kong," hired steamer, commanded by Lieutenant Dent, of Her Majesty's ship "Sybille," assisted us with her fire upon the junks in Tsychee Creek.

At 11 P.M. our boats left, in command of Lieutenant Arthur M. Brock, with Mr. Ralph A. Brown, acting mate, both of whom gallantly volunteered their services, to go into the creek and bring out the junks that had grounded, one of which they succeeded in cutting out, I am happy to say, without any loss, the other escaped up the creek with the flood-tide. Three men were found dead on board, one, apparently, of rank, from the attention paid to the body, which was laid out abaft, covered with flags.

The enemy's fire, for some time, was rapid and well sustained, as your Excellency may imagine from each vessel carrying on an average ten guns. The one we captured mounted sixteen, nearly all of which were of English manufacture. She was fully armed, and stored as a vessel of war. When our ricochet shot and shell began to tell upon them, their fire slackened, and they retired in utter confusion.

The men having deserted their decks, at a rough estimation there must have been about 8,000 men on board the enemy's junks.

I remained at anchor in the same position until 7.30 this morning. The junks, three and a-half to four miles up the river, showed every appearance of having been completely beaten, and did not, as usual, hoist their colours. As I had no means of approaching them, I weighed, with the prize-junk and Her Majesty's steam-sloop "Barracouta" in company (which ship joined last night, after the action), to report my proceedings to your Excellency.

In concluding this report, I beg to bring before your Excellency's notice the great assistance I received from Lieutenant A. M. Brock, senior of this ship, Mr. Cornelius Fox, master, who took charge of the pilotage of the ship (the Chinese pilot having deserted his post early in the action), and Mr. Ralph A. Brown, acting mate, who commanded the gun-boat, and assisted in cutting out the junk.

The boats of the ship were much cut up during the action, but the ship has sustained little injury.

I have the honour to inclose a list of wounded, which, I am happy to say, is very trifling.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) C. C. FORSYTH.

Inclosure 4 in No. 16.

RETURN of Killed and Wounded on board Her Majesty's ship "Hornet," in attack on Chinese War Junks, on February 10, 1857.

John Duffell, aged 27, Captain mizen-top, wound of eyebrow, slight.

(Signed) J. TERNAN, M.D., *Surgeon.*

No. 17.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, February 24, 1857.*

I HAVE received from the Count de Courcy a translation of the communication of the Imperial Commissioner on the subject of the poisonings, and I have now the honour to inclose copy of the same.

## Inclosure in No. 17.

*Commissioner Yeh to the Count de Courcy.**Canton, le 3 Février, 1857.*

J'AI pris connaissance de la dépêche que vous m'avez adressée, noble Envoyé, le 21 jour de la 12 lune de l'année dernière (le 16 Janvier, 1857), et que j'ai reçue le 8 jour de la présente lune (le 2 Février, 1857). La nouvelle de l'empoisonnement du pain à Hong Kong m'a indigné et attristé d'autant plus profondément que l'amitié et la bonne harmonie subsistent comme d'habitude entre la Chine et votre noble Empire. Mais depuis que, sans raison ou cause, les Anglais continuent leurs hostilités, durant des mois entiers, en incendiant et brûlant une infinité d'habitations du peuple et d'établissements de toute sorte, des familles entières sans nombre s'en trouvent nécessairement réduites à la misère et les populations de tous les districts ne respirent plus contr'eux que haine et vengeance. On peut s'en apercevoir à tout propos et votre dépêche le dit bien que " lorsque la haine s'empare d'un peuple, il ne pense qu'à se venger, et, en écartant les droits de la raison, il n'a qu'un désir, celui de nuire à son ennemi." Quoi qu'il en soit, l'auteur de l'empoisonnement est un être abominable, mais il se trouve actuellement à Hong Kong et il me serait difficile d'instruire son procès. Quant à ce que vous me dites par rapport à la distinction à établir " qui est l'ennemi et qui ne l'est pas," j'avais déjà donné mes instructions à ce sujet.

J'espère en même temps, noble Envoyé, que vos nationaux ne feront rien de leur côté pour troubler la paix. Ce ne seront certes pas les civilisés (les Chinois) qui manqueront à ce que les rites prescrivent à leur égard pour donner origine à aucune démêlé.

Je profite, &c.

## No. 18.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, February 28, 1857.*

I HAVE received, with peculiar satisfaction, your Lordship's despatch dated the 10th January,\* advising me that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of the course adopted by Sir Michael Seymour, Mr. Parkes, and myself, in reference to the late operations in the Canton river.

I have the comfort of believing that, notwithstanding the losses, privations, sufferings, and disquietudes which these events have produced, there exists an almost unanimity of opinion among Her Majesty's subjects in China as to the opportunity and necessity of the measures that have been taken, and a conviction that the crisis which has occurred was an inevitable one; while the councils of the Canton authorities were directed by such intolerable pride, presumption, faithlessness, and ignorance, as they have long exhibited. And it has greatly added to my gratification to know that the Representatives of foreign Powers in China have generally concurred in approving of the course which has been pursued.

Indeed I may safely state that I have rather had to struggle against demands for more violent and destructive measures, than to fear censure for those which have been adopted.

It has been, throughout, my desire, and that of the Admiral, to spare, as much as possible, the innocent and unoffending people of Canton; but I grieve to say the ferocious and barbarous element disposed to avail itself of means, however atrocious and savage, is widely spread among the fierce population of that place.

It is not a reputation acquired only yesterday or to-day, but one of long standing, recognized and feared wherever the Cantonese are known throughout the vast extent of the Chinese Empire, and made a topic of very frequent observation in the representations to the Court from the Viceroy of Kwang-tung.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

\* See "Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton," presented February 3, 1857, page 103.

No. 19.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, March 5, 1857.*

IN continuation of my despatches dated the 5th, 9th, and 12th ultimo, I have now the honour to inclose translation, by Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, of another important document which we have acquired through the activity of Mr. Acting Vice-Consul Meadows at Ningpo. I forward also copy of Mr. Meadows' despatch, and of my answer to the same.

I have thought it my duty to communicate this document to both the United States' and French Legations, and will, in due time, forward the correspondence.

Your Lordship will not fail to remark with what persistent mendacity our proceedings, and those of the United States' and French Ministers, are misrepresented at the Court of Peking.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

*Acting Vice-Consul Meadows to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Ningpo, February 26, 1857.*

I HAVE the satisfaction to inclose a copy of another Imperial edict, of the genuineness of which I have still more proof than in the case of that already forwarded.

The inclosed edict shows that at the date of its being issued, about the 15th of last month, the Emperor was not inclined to listen to anything adverse to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, though communicated by other high provincial authorities; and that His Imperial Majesty speculated on hostilities not being finished at Canton at the time of the spring rains, yet, at the same time, assumed that the relations between us would still be so amicable at this port and Shanghai as would leave it in the power of the provincial authorities of the two places to send a foreign steamer up the great river, to act against the Tae-ping rebels.

I have called the inclosed document an Imperial edict, but your Excellency will perceive that it is, in form, a memorial from the provincial authorities, replying to an Imperial edict, which latter it, however, embodies.

The memorial commences by stating that, on the 15th January, a secret despatch had been sent to the memorialists by the Cabinet Council communicating an Imperial edict to the following effect:

The English barbarians having created troubles in Kwang-tung, an Imperial edict had already been issued to the Governors-General and Governors of the seaboard provinces, commanding them quietly to take defensive measures; and commanding them at the same time to meet the English with reasoning in the event of their coming to the northern ports to make representations on the subject of the hostilities at Canton.

The Emperor then states that he has now received a memorial from E and Chaou, the Governor-General and the Governor of the province in which Shanghai lies, to the effect that the English barbarian Consul had delivered a communication on the subject to the Intendant of the Soo-sung-tae Circuit (the Shanghai Taoutae). This communication was in the old style of similar documents formerly received. The Governor-General E being intimately acquainted with the feelings of the barbarians should give instructions to the said Intendant to admonish (the English authorities) in such a manner as might have the effect of putting a stop to these their reiterated applications.

As to the Commissioner Yeh, he had long transacted barbarian affairs, and his grasp ought not to fail him in the exercise of all the various means of bridling and controlling these people. Some time back Yeh had reported that the other barbarians, the Americans, &c., all knowing that the English

were in the wrong, had refused to give the latter any assistance. Now the Governor-General E, and his colleague, report that they had learned that both the English and the Americans had occupied forts. These, the Emperor observes, are false insinuations by which the English hope to gloss over their criminality in alone commencing hostilities; and the Governor-General must not allow himself to be deceived by them.

The Emperor then acknowledges the receipt of a joint memorial from the provincial authorities of Keang-soo and Che-keang, praying that the matter of sending a steamer up the great river might be delayed for a time. As it appears that the lowness of the water in the dry winter season would put many difficulties in the way of the movements of such a vessel, and as the troubles at Canton make it difficult to procure barbarian engineers, the prayer for delay is granted. When, however, the water shall have risen in the wet spring season to the requisite height, the complete settlement of the Canton affair need not be waited for; but, if it be then ascertained that the temper of the barbarians admits of its being done with safety, they are to be forthwith urged to ascend the river.

Here the embodied edict ends, and the memorial paper commences.

It shortly adverts to the fact of the Emperor's first commands relative to the defensive measures along the coast having been duly conformed to. It then states that if, after the business of convoying the grain-junks toward the north shall have been finished in the spring, the steamer can then go up the great river to aid in the extermination of the rebels, the provincial authorities of Keang-soo and Che-keang (the memorialists) will ascertain the temper of the barbarians, and will take steps, by means of Special Commissioners and the Intendant at Shanghae, to have His Majesty's commands obeyed.

For your Excellency's information I may remark that there can be little doubt that the steamer referred to in the above is the "Paou-shun," originally bought by certain Chinese merchants of this port to convoy their traders northward, but which was lent by them to the authorities of Keang-soo to act against the Taepings at Chin-keang. When the "Paou-shun" reached Shanghae to fit out for that purpose the engineers resigned in a body, on the ground that, however willing to act against pirates, the service for which they were originally engaged, they did not feel justified in lending their aid against the people in arms in the interior. This was the real cause of the delay in a business which, as here appears, the Emperor had been previously memorialized about.

It may be a satisfaction to your Excellency, when you hold the inclosed document in your hand, to be reminded that my experience in the matter of acquiring information does not by any means begin with my month's residence at this place; and to receive my assurances that no Chinese official paper irregularly obtained during the course of my official life has seemed to me to be more genuine than the Edict first forwarded and the memorial now inclosed.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

*Memorial embodying Imperial Edict.*

[The paper is evidently a copy of a memorial written shortly before the end of the Chinese year. The name and title of the memorialist do not appear, but there is every reason for assuming that he is the present Governor of Che-keang.]

(Translation.)

ON the 20th of the 12th moon of the 6th year of Heen-fung (15th January, 1857), (the memorialist) received a second confidential despatch from the Great Council, to the effect that the high officers composing it had had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

“Upon the subject of the disorderly proceedings of the English barbarians in Kwang-tung, we have already instructed the Governors-General and Governors of the coast-provinces to take every precaution for their defence. They were further instructed that, should the barbarians repair, as there was reason to apprehend they might, to one or other of the ports to offer an explanation of

the present rupture, they were to be silenced by an exposition of the rights of the question. Eleang and Chaou now inform us that the Consul of the English barbarians had waited on\* the Taoutae of the Soo-sung-tae Circuit (the Intendant residing at Shanghae), and had handed to him a communication which contained a repetition of the old story. Thoroughly conversant as Eleang is with barbarian affairs, it would be his duty to instruct the Taoutae and others concerned to speak authoritatively† (to the barbarians), and to set the matter before them as to put an end, if possible, to their garrulous impertunity.

“As to Yeh, he has been so long engaged in the administration of barbarian affairs that it is not in reason to assume that he has no resources for keeping (the barbarians) in hand.‡ He reported, in the first instance, that the Americans, and other barbarians, being all of opinion that these (the English) were in the wrong, had not chosen to cooperate with them. Eleang and his colleague state, however, that they understand both English and American barbarians to be in possession of the forts; that both are endeavouring to produce an impression, by misrepresentations, the object of which is to make it appear that neither is singly guilty of having commenced this quarrel. Let not the Governor-General and his colleague be deceived by this.

“In a supplementary memorial the same officers, in concert with Ho,§ request that the introduction of a steamer (or steamers) into the Yang-tsze-keang be postponed, &c. At this time of year, the winter season, the water is low, and there is a difficulty attending the movement of vessels.

“Barbarian artificers (engineers, &c.) will not, either, be easily obtained during the present troubles at Canton. Let the (contemplated arrangements regarding the steamer, therefore,) stand over till the next spring, when the floods will enable her to be brought up. Let the barbarians, meanwhile, be carefully observed, and if their affairs|| be then in a satisfactory state, let the steamer be ordered into the river at once. It will not be necessary to detain her until the final settlement of the Kwang-tung question, &c.

“Respect this!”

The reply of your Majesty's servant (the memorialist), to the effect that, as soon as he had received your Majesty's commands relating to the disorderly proceedings of the English barbarians in Kwang-tung, he had written to the civil and military authorities along the coast, to make its protection sure, is already on record.

With respect to the vessel (or vessels) subscribed¶ for by the provinces of Keang-soo and Che-keang, should it be possible for her, after convoying the southern grain-junks next spring, to enter the river, it will be the duty (of your servant the memorialist)—the aspect of barbarian affairs, as observed by your servants the Governor-General of the Two Keang, the Governor of Keang-soo, and the late Governor of Che-keang, being satisfactory—to consider, with those officers, the appointment of Deputies, who, in concert with the Intendant of Soo-sung-tae, may take the necessary steps, in respectful accordance with your Majesty's commands. These your servant is confidentially communicating to the several (authorities whom they concern). It is farther his duty to address to your Majesty this supplementary memorial. Prostrate he prays the sacred glance thereon.

A respectful memorial.

\* Waited on; “foo,” to repair to, with the context certainly argues an inferiority on the part of the person so repairing.

† Speak authoritatively; “heou yu,” commonly to issue an edict or notification. The teacher does not understand this to be what is meant here. It is a signification of purpose issued with authority, either in speech or writing.

‡ Keeping in hand; more literally, “It is not in reason that there should not be in his grasp any one of all the driving expedients in the world.” Driving as a coachman.

§ Ho is most likely the late Governor of Che-keang, now, I think, employed against the rebels west of Nankin.

|| The teacher is of opinion that what is meant is, if they be prepared to trade as usual.

¶ Subscribed. The character, with a slight change, would be “wheel;” in which case it would here mean steamer. The steamer is most likely the “Paou-shun” or “Confucius,” and the convoy to Teen-tsin.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 19.

*Sir J. Bowring to Acting Vice-Consul Meadows.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, March 3, 1857.*

I HAVE to thank you for your despatch dated 26th ultimo, and am much pleased with the successful diligence which has obtained the important document it conveys.

I rely on your continued zeal to furnish any trustworthy intelligence as to what is passing at Peking in reference to the relations of China with Western nations.

I have reason to expect that the misrepresentations of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, as to opinions, and actions of the Representatives of the other Treaty Powers, will be the subject of official contradiction on their part. Events will show how greatly the Emperor has been deceived.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, March 10, 1857.*

IN my despatch dated 5th instant, I mentioned that I had communicated to the French and United States' Ministers the Imperial document therein referred to; and I have now the honour to inclose copies of my letters to M. Bourboulon and Dr. Parker, and of the replies I have received from them.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to M. de Bourboulon.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, March 5, 1857.*

I BEG to communicate to your Excellency copy of an interesting and important official document of whose genuineness I am well assured.

I need scarcely add that it affords most convincing evidence of the falsehood of the representations sent by the Imperial Commissioner to the Emperor of China, and of the desirableness of cordial cooperation between the Treaty Powers.

I forward another copy of the document to his Excellency Dr. Parker.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to Dr. Parker.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, March 5, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a most important document, of whose authenticity I have no doubt whatever. No more satisfactory evidence could be afforded of the false reports made to the Emperor by the Imperial Commissioner, and of the desirableness of common action and cooperation, in order to advance the general objects.

I shall forward a copy to his Excellency M. de Bourboulon.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.



## Inclosure 3 in No. 20.

*M. de Bourboulon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Monsieur,

Macao, le 7 Mars, 1857.

J'AI reçu les deux dépêches que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'adresser en date des 5 et 6 courant, renfermant, la première une copie, et la seconde une traduction, d'un document officiel Chinois, dont votre Excellence croit l'authenticité certaine.

Je remercie votre Excellence de cette importante et intéressante communication, qui, de même que le document analogue communiqué par vous à M. le Comte de Courcy par votre dépêche en date du 4 Février, témoigne d'une manière curieuse de l'exactitude avec laquelle le Vice-Roi Yé représente à son Souverain les graves événements qui se sont passés à Canton, ainsi que de l'imperturbable dédain de la Cour de Pékin à l'égard des barbares. Nul doute, Monsieur, qu'une telle infatuation ne rende plus que jamais désirable l'étroit accord des trois Puissances qui ont des comptes à lui demander.

J'ai, &amp;c.

(Signé) A. BOURBOULON.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 20.

*Dr. Parker to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Macao, March 9, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to be in receipt of your Excellency's despatches of the 5th and 6th instant, inclosing copy, in Chinese and translation, of a document purporting to be a memorial to the Throne by some high provincial officer, relative to the present state of foreign relations.

I notice the statement and counter-statement of his Excellency Yeh in the south, and the Viceroy of the Leang-keang and Governor of Keang-soo in the north. The memorial is most important as respects the policy of the Cabinet at this serious conjuncture.

It is the more valuable since, being a secret State paper, it contains the undisguised sentiments of the Imperial Court.

My concurrence in your Excellency's sentiments as to "the desirableness of common action and cooperation in order to advance the general objects," will appear from my despatch to the Imperial Commissioner drawn up some weeks since, but which will now go forward at once, a copy of which is herewith inclosed.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) PETER PARKER.

## Inclosure 5 in No. 20.

*Dr. Parker to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

Macao, February 10, 1857.

THE Undersigned, Commissioner and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America to China, on the 7th instant received from his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, a despatch, inclosing copy of an Imperial rescript, of whose authenticity there is little or no reason to doubt, and according to which your Excellency has stated to His Imperial Majesty that the "American, French, and other Western nations, being sensible that the English barbarians are in the wrong in this quarrel, do not choose to cooperate with them," &c.

It being the invariable usage of the Government of the United States to maintain a strict neutrality in all controversies between other nations, the Undersigned has scrupulously refrained, in his correspondence with your Excellency, from the expression of any opinion of the merits of the one now existing between China and Great Britain, but since your Excellency has presumed to

interpret the sentiments of his Government, and erroneously to state them to His Imperial Majesty, the Undersigned, as behoves him, begs to disclaim your Excellency's right thus to implicate his Government.

Were the Undersigned called upon to pass judgment upon the question who is right and who is wrong in the present controversy, he might wish to inquire if it had not been right, when the occasion for serious complaint arose, for the High Officers of the two Governments to have met face to face, and according to reason and justice have settled the matter, and thus have prevented the vast destruction of property and effusion of blood which has been in consequence of your Excellency's failing to do so. He might also perchance inquire into the truth of the statements regarding what has transpired in former years in relation to the subject of the entrée of the city of Canton, which differs widely from what the Undersigned, who has long resided in China, apprehends to be the facts of the case.

The Undersigned may be allowed, in the spirit of true friendship, to express to your Excellency his belief that the fountain of all difficulties between China and foreign nations is the unwillingness of China to acknowledge England, France, America, and other great nations of the West, as her equals and true friends, and to treat them accordingly. So far as respects this grave matter, the American Government is sensible that the English are in the right, and does choose to cooperate with them.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed)

PETER PARKER.

Inclosure 6 in No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to Dr. Parker.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, March 12, 1857.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your Excellency's letter dated the 9th instant, and thank you for the copy of your communication to his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner which you have had the goodness to forward to me.

Whatever temporary influence the misrepresentations of his Excellency Yeh may exercise upon the policy of the Chinese Government, I rejoice to think that the action of the treaty-powers cannot fail to accomplish their common object, stimulated as they are by a general conviction of the necessity and opportunity of placing the relations of Western nations on a more satisfactory basis than the present, and willing to cooperate together for realizing that important end.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

JOHN BOWRING.

No. 21.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, March 10, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication from Mr. Chinese Secretary Wade, on the subject of our present relations with Canton, as elucidated by conversations with a Chinese merchant now in this Colony.

I am disposed to think that the Imperial Commissioner will maintain his present position, as long as we are unable to visit him with any serious molestation, trusting to the chapter of accidents for some turn in his favour.

An extract of a letter from Mr. Stewart, dated Macao, February 24, will give your Lordship information as to the capture of the "Queen," on the 23rd ultimo.

I have received a letter from the Governor of Macao, informing me that the Portuguese steamer "Queen," referred to in the inclosed document, was burnt at Fat-shan, after the cargo of opium had been taken away. He speaks of making the Chinese authorities responsible. The two Portuguese sailors, with two women and children who were on board, reached Macao safely on the 8th instant.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 21.

*Mr. Wade to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Chinese Secretary's Office, March 9, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to state that I went yesterday evening to meet a Chinese who was believed to have information to give respecting the steamer "Queen," captured, as your Excellency is aware, on the 23rd ultimo, by some Chinese who had taken a passage in her from this to Macao.

All he had to tell, of his own knowledge, regarding the steamer, was this: that he left Fat-shan, the large market-town some ten or twelve miles west of Canton, on the 6th instant, for Macao, *en route* to Hong Kong, and that he saw the steamer lying some three or four miles below Fat-shan, at a place called Tai-kei-mi; it was his impression that she was left there because she drew too much water to have gone higher up the stream. He had heard that her captors committed the act as a speculation of their own, and that Yeh, to whom they presented the vessel in hopes of obtaining a reward, on learning that she was not British, had dealt with them as criminals, and was prepared to surrender her, provided she were claimed by the Representative of any other Power.

Other matter fell from the man, which I think may be worth your Excellency's attention. He describes himself as a drug-merchant from Soo-chow, in the south of Sze-chuen. He comes to Canton once a year on business, and, being a Roman Catholic, visits Hong Kong, with letters from the missionaries of his *Chrétienté*, and takes back a remittance from the French Mission here established. He is, apparently, a substantial and respectable man, not in office, but holding, by purchase, the rank of District Magistrate.

He left home, I think, in August, when he had not heard of the trouble caused by the appearance of savages in the west and south of his province, mentioned in the "Pekin Gazette" as occurring in the summer. Kwei-chou he knew had been seriously disturbed by the aborigines, but Hoo-nan, through which he passed, was tranquil. He crossed the Kwang-tung frontier about the 10th of October, and reached Canton safely on the 26th.

He confirms the report that there has been a terrible outbreak in Tsing-yuen, about 100 miles north of Canton. The district in question is never quiet, but by his account, on this last occasion, some thousands of people had been massacred by outlaws, wearing, as is now apparently the mode, the red cap badge of the Tai-ping-wang insurgents.

In answer to questions regarding the condition of Canton itself, he said there was no business doing when he visited it a few days ago. The merchants were much dispirited, in particular Howqua, who was mistrusted by foreigners as their opponent, and taunted by Yeh with being a traitor in foreign interest. There was no sign of yielding, as it was not possible for Yeh, if he entertained it, to admit any feeling of apprehension to the people, and almost as impossible for them to make any such admission to Yeh, partly because it would be too humiliating, and partly because were despair to drive them this length, Yeh is very inaccessible. He rejects all advice tendered to him by the subordinate heads of the provincial Government; expresses perfect confidence in his own resources, and yet is without any declared plan for purposes of peace or war.

There were large numbers, said my informant—who cannot himself return home until business is resumed at Canton—as anxious for peace as he, but the causes adverted to above, the awe with which the braves inspire the persons who contribute to their support, the absence of any leader or leaders of sufficient sense or weight to move the people towards measures of accommodation, and, lastly, the apprehension, which though vague was sincere on the part of the people themselves, that concession on their side would encourage encroachment on ours, all induced him, my informant, to fear that unless we, which he did not expect, were to make the first move towards peace, it could not be obtained without the mediation of some other foreign Power. It was left entirely to Yeh, by the Emperor, to make peace or war.

I did not think it worth while to make many remarks in reply, but in regard to our encroachments I said that he must know that it was simply impossible for a mercantile community to submit to the restrictions heretofore imposed upon us in respect of building sites and personal freedom; territory, of course,

we did not dream of acquiring. He abused the Cantonese very heartily, as treacherous and quarrelsome, and quite agreed with me, at our parting, that without a very severe lesson they will not be induced to alter their demeanour towards us.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 21.

*Mr. Stewart to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Macao, February 24, 1857.*

I REGRET to inform you that yesterday afternoon, after 3 o'clock, while the steamer "Queen" was on her way from Hong Kong to this place, with 120 chests of opium on board, and when off Lan-tow, the captain and officers, with the only passenger, Captain Cleverly, had gone to dinner, the Chinese passengers (twenty) broke down the barrier, rushed armed upon the captain and others. Captain Cleverly received a musket-shot which broke his leg a little above the knee; he then jumped overboard, and, after being upwards of an hour in the water, was picked up by a lorcha coming to Macao, and landed here about 9 o'clock. Captain Cleverly thinks the captain of the "Queen" also jumped overboard, but cannot say whether or not he was picked up by another lorcha then passing; but as I have not heard of his being landed here, fear he has been lost. After Captain Cleverly was on board the lorcha, he observed that the "Queen" was standing towards Cap-suy-moon. The Spanish Consul has dispatched the Spanish war-steamer this morning towards Cap-suy-moon, to look out for the "Queen," but I fear she will only find the wreck. The opium would be plundered, and the steamer most probably set on fire. In future the steamers bringing opium here must not take Chinese passengers.

---

No. 22.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, March 10, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship translation of two documents which I have received from the Governor of Macao.

The district of Heang-shan, from whence these proclamations emanate, is the locality which furnishes us with the greater part of our domestic servants, especially those who occupy the more confidential places in our households. Macao is at the southern extremity of the Heang-shan department. These proclamations have been operative to a considerable extent, and have led to the abandonment of many shops in the Colony, and to the flight of many of our servants. We know that the families of those who remain here have been subjected to heavy extortions; while those who returned have been compelled to bear their share of these forced contributions.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

KEW, Acting Chief Magistrate of the district of Heang-shan, issues the following proclamation:—

The Chief Magistrate had some time since the honour to receive the instructions recited below from his Excellency the Governor-General:

"The English barbarians having assaulted the provincial city, a large body of troops has been assembled for purposes of defence and seizure; and as it is of course expedient that all trade with them should be prohibited, and all commercial dealings put an end to, every Chinese of any district (of the province) who may be in business at Hong Kong, or in barbarian service in houses or on board vessels there, is to be desired to return thence to his native

place within a given time. Recusants will be severely dealt with as traitors ; all their goods and property confiscated ; and such of the gentry or elders as screen them will be held equally responsible."

In accordance with the above, it became the duty of the Chief Magistrate to issue a proclamation to the effect prescribed, as also to send written instructions to the gentry and elders of the several wards to act as they were therein directed.

Fearing, however, that there may be hamlets and farms here and there to which the injunctions referred to have not penetrated, and being sincerely anxious to prevent the inhabitants thereof from falling into the net of the law, it is the duty of the magistrate now to issue a second proclamation.

He accordingly notifies to all classes, military and plebeians, that if there be any of their sons or brethren still remaining at Hong Kong, or as employés in barbarian ships or houses, they must call on them to return home within five days,\* and to tarry no longer. If they be not forthcoming when the Chief Magistrate makes his visit, it will be seen that they are still hanging on at Hong Kong ; their houses and property will be confiscated, and, as soon as they can be arrested, they will be punished as traitors to China. The gentry and elders (of their wards), as well as their fathers and brothers, will all be proceeded against under the law against collusion.

Let the good tremble and obey. Let them not act so as to have hereafter to repent.

A special proclamation.

Heen-fung, 7th year, 2nd moon, 1st day. (February 24, 1857.)

#### Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

#### *Proclamation*

(Translation.)

KEW, Acting Chief Magistrate of the Heang-shan district, &c., issues a proclamation requiring subscription to be made.

The Chief Magistrate had the honour some time since to receive the following despatch from his Excellency Yeh, guardian of the heir-apparent, Governor-General of the Two-Kwang, &c. :

"Whereas the measures belonging to the conduct of the present barbarian question at Canton involve an enormous expenditure in respect of all the necessaries of war, as I look entirely to the subscriptions of the gentry and people for supplies, I have given instructions that the duty of subscribing be urged upon them. The district of Shun-teh has undertaken to furnish 200,000 taels, and as it appears that the districts of Heang-shan and Sin-hwung enjoy the reputation of great wealth, and contain no small number of zealous and public-spirited inhabitants, it is my duty to desire their respective magistrates to call on Heang-shan for a contribution of 100,000 taels, and on Sin-hwung for a contribution of 120,000 taels, for provision of the necessaries of war. This is, therefore, to command you (the magistrate of Heang-shan) to issue a notification forthwith, recommending the gentry and men of wealth to exert themselves in making up the sum of 100,000 taels, to be forwarded to Canton in instalments to meet the expenditure. Let there be no deficits. The urgency of the present demand for the supplies† of the army considered, you must at once and earnestly exhort (the people to subscribe) to the end that all may eagerly contribute enough to make up the sum required ; that it may be dispatched to the city with all speed. There must be no trifling or delay, to the hindrance of the service.

"As the lists of the subscribers' names arrive, it will be my duty to bring them to the notice of His Majesty, and request that they may be rewarded to encourage them. Let there be then no waiting and doubting, be it ever so little."

As in duty bound, on the receipt of the above, the Chief Magistrate called on the General Committee, established near the district city, to co-operate with the gentry and elders of the different subdivisions of the jurisdiction, and in

\* The 1st March. There was a considerable exodus between that date and the 5th March.

† Literally, "rations." Pay and all necessaries are included in the word.

accordance with the foregoing to speak authoritatively on the subject, and to assign to those who ought to pay their respective quotas, as it is recorded. But whereas it appears that no small number of the inhabitants of the different villages of the jurisdiction have the repute of great wealth, it behoves them, at a crisis like the present, when there is an urgent demand for the necessaries of war, possessing as they do a full sense of what is their duty before Heaven, to subscribe and bring in their subscriptions with all haste, that so they may become recipients of the Imperial bounty, to be bestowed on them in recognition of their services.

Further, the villages of Seaou-lan (Sui-lam), and Hwang-po (Wong-poo)\* having already contributed 200,000 taels, it would not seem right to call on them again. The levy should of course be evenly laid upon the villages which have not subscribed, and quotas levied on these in even proportions till the total be made up.

It is the duty of the Chief Magistrate to lose no time in issuing a proclamation. He accordingly gives notice to the gentry and the opulent of every village in the district, requiring them, in conformity with their instructions, to come forward with subscriptions eagerly and with speed. He trusts that the quotas obtainable under the names of particular individuals,† with the sums undertaken by those who have landed property, or have made their fortunes by trade, will amount to the 100,000 taels required, and that this will be paid in in a succession of instalments.

The names of the subscribers, with the amounts subscribed by them, will be entered from time to time in a form, which the Chief Magistrate will forward (to the Governor-General) with a request that he will encourage the contributors by rewarding them.

It is imperative that the gentry of the village committees should zealously urge on the subscriptions, themselves setting the example as subscribers. There must be no niggardly saving, as it will prejudice the public service.

If any be contumacious, the gentry of their village committee are authorized to apply privily to have them arrested and brought to trial. Let them look to it that there be no vacillation and delay. Haste! haste!

A special proclamation.

Heen-fung, 7th year, 2nd moon, 4th day. (February 27, 1857.)

No. 23.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, March 12, 1857.*

I HAVE the pleasure of forwarding to your Lordship a despatch, dated Shanghai, 7th instant, from Mr. Consul Robertson, reporting that the state of affairs at Canton is not likely to interrupt the public tranquillity at that port.

As regards trade, it is satisfactory to observe the enormous increase in the export of raw silk, whose value, for the present season, cannot be less than eight millions sterling.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 23.

*Consul Robertson to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 7, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that peace and order remain undisturbed at this port, and I see nothing as yet which leads me to believe any change will occur; my relations with the Chinese authorities continue

\* Not Whampoa. That place is in the Pwan-yu district.

† Names of particular individuals; these are gentry and the like, not rich themselves, but able to subscribe something, and entrusted with the task of beating up for subscribers of small sums, which are entered in the book issued them for the purpose.

on the same amicable footing, and the people appear to take little heed of the events now occurring at Canton.

At an interview I had with the Taoutae the other day I took the opportunity to mention the general report of an Imperial rescript having been received, inculcating the preservation of peace at the ports. His Excellency said he had heard it, but had received nothing of the kind, and he was certain that neither had the Governor-General at Foo-chow; it was a false report, of which there were always many about. The trade at this port is very promising; immense quantities of rice from Bally and other places are being imported in foreign bottoms, and the market price is high and rising: it has advanced during the last week from 4 to 5 mace per picul, the quotations now being for Bally, 2 taels 1 mace to 2 taels 2 mace, and for white Java, 2 taels 3 mace to 2 taels 4 mace, and holders refusing to sell. Shirtings have been freely taken at favourable rates: the demand last month, owing to the departure of the northern junks, was very brisk; it has now slackened again. The favourable accounts from England of the tea and silk market had its effect on this. Up to date, the quantity shipped of this season's silk amounts to 69,984 bales against 32,859 last year; the total settled for may be taken at 74,000 bales, leaving not more than 1000 bales on stock, for which extravagant prices are asked; in fact, never since the port was opened have prices ranged so high. Teas have not been in such demand, and the stocks low, but it is expected the news by the last mail will cause much activity in this market.

My earnest endeavours will be directed towards the preservation of the present order of things at this port, under your Excellency's instructions.

I have, &c.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

No. 24.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 28.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, April 28, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, copy of a letter dated the 15th March, from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, reporting generally on proceedings and the state of affairs in the Canton river, and at Hong Kong and the northern ports of China.

I am, &c.

(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure in No. 24.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Calcutta," at Hong Kong, March 15, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that nothing of importance has occurred in the Canton river since my letter of the 15th ultimo. The dispositions of the ships are nearly the same, with the addition of the "Elk;" their duties being confined to keeping open the navigation of the river, and in watching the mouths of the creeks, the war junks of the Chinese being assembled in their interior waters in great force.

2. Rockets are continually thrown during the night into the Macao Fort, and occasionally shot are fired from guns in row-boats, hitherto without doing any serious damage, and the fort being strongly armed and garrisoned, and due precautions taken to guard against fire, little anxiety is felt for its security.

3. I regret to state that another small steamer, the "Queen" (under Portuguese colours), with a valuable cargo, has met the fate of the "Thistle." She was seized by the Chinese crew and passengers, on her way from Hong Kong to Macao; Mr. Cleverly, marine surveyor, who was one of the passengers, is the sole survivor of the Europeans, who were but four or five in number. After

defending himself with great courage, and being badly wounded, he jumped overboard, and was subsequently picked up and taken to Macao. The vessel is understood to have been conveyed to Fat-shan, and there burnt.

4. I came down from the river on the 13th to prepare my despatches and await the arrival of the packet from Europe. The ships are efficient and in a satisfactory state as regards the health of their crews. Within the last week supplies of bullocks and vegetables have been brought for sale from the shores of the lower reaches of the river, which are very acceptable.

5. The military authorities having consented, as a temporary measure, to transfer the "Hercules" to the Naval Department to enable me to provide increased hospital accommodation for the sick, in the event of active operations, I have ordered scuttles of a convenient size to be cut on her orlop-deck, which will enable her to receive ninety additional patients. I am also fitting up the "Alligator" as a temporary hospital ship for river service, and shall place her in charge of Dr. Anderson, Staff Surgeon of the "Calcutta."

6. Hong Kong continues apparently tranquil, though the stores of the contractor for supplying the navy with bread were burnt down a few nights ago, supposed to have been the act of an incendiary.

7. I have received satisfactory accounts from the northern ports, where all continues perfectly quiet. The chief mandarin at Amoy informed Commander Colville, of the "Camilla," who is stationed there, that the Governor of Foo-chow-foo had enjoined him to maintain the most friendly relations.

8. As regards the Imperial High Commissioner, from all that I can learn his Excellency is still animated by feelings of the deepest hostility, and has increased his garrison at Canton; nothing but an adequate military tone can, in my opinion, replace our relations on proper footing, and ultimately secure the due fulfilment of Treaty stipulations. I am in daily expectation of the arrival of the steam-sloops and gun-boats.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 25.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 30.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, April 28, 1857.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you, herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, the copy of a letter dated the 2nd ultimo, from Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, reporting the particulars of an attack made by the East India Company's steam-vessel "Auckland," and the hired steam-vessel "Eaglet," upon certain Chinese mandarin junks and pirates in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong; also of the capture of eight piratical junks by Her Majesty's steam-vessel "Niger," with the "Auckland" in company.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) THOS. PHINN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 25.

*Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*"Calcutta," at Hong Kong, March 2, 1857.*

I BEG to report to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that the Governor of Hong Kong having, on the 13th ultimo, represented to Captain W. K. Hall, of Her Majesty's ship "Calcutta," senior officer, during my absence in the Canton river, the ravages committed by a fleet of piratical vessels in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong, that officer dispatched the Honourable East India Company's steam-frigate "Auckland" in search of them, accompanied by the hired colonial steam-vessel "Eaglet," in charge of Mr. H. F. Ellis, Master of the "Minden." I inclose a copy of Commander Drought's letter of proceedings, dated February 16, by which their Lordships will perceive that five large war-

F 2



junks, mounting sixty-four guns, were destroyed by the two steamers, as well as a battery of thirty guns, in a manner deserving of great praise.

On the 16th I received information that some piratical vessels, which had committed several murders and robberies the same day, were at anchor in the neighbourhood of Stonecutter's Island. I immediately dispatched Her Majesty's ship "Niger" and the "Auckland" in pursuit, and they shortly returned with eight vessels and about sixty prisoners, which were delivered over to the Civil power.

Captain Cochrane deserves great credit for the prompt manner in which he executed my orders. No resistance was offered.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 25.

*Commander Drought to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, February 16, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to report having proceeded in search of the piratical fleet on the 14th instant, with Her Majesty's steam-tender "Eaglet," Mr. H. F. Ellis, Master of Her Majesty's ship "Minden," in charge, in company. Passing west of Ling-ting, I went round the Sam-moon Islands to Chung-chow Bay, on the south-east of Lan-tao, then along its southern shore to Ty-ho, off which I anchored for the night.

On the morning of the 15th, I dispatched the "Eaglet" by the western channel to Lin-tin, whilst I took the "Auckland" by the eastern channel to Nam-tao, off which I anchored to await the "Eaglet's" arrival. At this place I observed several large boats going up river, but not having a pilot I did not consider it prudent to follow.

Taking the "Eaglet" in tow, I went to Toong-chung Bay, on the north side of Lan-tao, for the purpose of attacking five mandarin junks which had been seen on our upward passage. Owing to the shallowness of the water I had to anchor in three fathoms, the ship grounding as the tide fell, otherwise we should not have been within range.

The "Eaglet," on taking up a position near the junks, received the fire of five batteries in addition to that of the junks, and soon expended her ammunition, having received three or four shot in her hull. Mr. Ellis coming for ammunition, I sent the "Auckland's" boats, under command of Lieutenant Davis, I.N., in tow of the "Eaglet," to destroy the junks, the "Auckland" attacking the batteries and junks with shell and round shot at the same time.

A smart fire was kept up on both sides for a short time; the boats of both vessels then charged and fired the junks; the men were then landed and stormed a battery of thirty guns (which had been silenced by the "Auckland"), and spiked the guns.

The junks were all armed, one carrying sixteen, and the others twelve guns each, besides a large number of 2-pounder swivels, jingalls, and matchlocks, and plenty of ammunition; the latter igniting rendered the destruction of junks complete.

Lieutenant D. Belin, of the "Auckland," and Mr. Ellis, R.N., of the "Eaglet," were blown overboard by the explosion of one of the junks, and were slightly wounded.

Lieutenant Davis speaks in the highest terms of the officers and men under his command, as also of the cordial cooperation of Mr. Ellis and the boats of the "Eaglet;" and I beg to add my acknowledgments of the gallant manner he took his little vessel into action, and his cheerfulness in obeying my orders and wishes whilst under my command.

In an affair of this nature under a heavy cross-fire from five batteries and four junks, some loss must occur.

I regret having to report the following list of killed and wounded:

P. Alemen, O.S., killed.

Lieutenant D. Belin, I.N., slightly wounded.

Mr. H. F. Ellis, R.N., slightly wounded.  
D. Johnson, A.B., slightly wounded.  
W. H. Smith, A.B., slightly wounded.  
J. Sykes, O.S., slightly wounded.  
William Harrison, A.B., severely wounded.  
J. Sullivan, O.S., severely wounded.

The enemy must have suffered severely, the boarders having turned the junks' guns on them as they were escaping to the shore.

On the 16th I directed the "Eaglet" to return to Hong Kong; the junks were still burning, but at the time of "Auckland's" departure (at noon) nearly consumed.

The enemy have thus lost five fine vessels of their fleet.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. A. DROUGHT.

---

CANTON.

---

FURTHER PAPERS relating to the Proceedings of  
Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

5

# CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

## REGISTRATION OF COLONIAL VESSELS

AT

# HONG KONG.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.		Page
1.	Governor Sir J. Bowring to Sir G. Grey .. .. . March 9, 1855	1
2.	Lieutenant-Governor Caine to Sir G. Grey .. .. . March 10, —	1
	Inclosure	
	Ordinance, dated March 3, 1856 .. .. . .. ..	2
3.	Mr. Booth to Mr. Merivale .. .. . June 11, —	4
4.	Lord J. Russell to Governor Sir J. Bowring .. .. . June 22, —	5
5.	Governor Sir J. Bowring to Lord J. Russell .. .. . September 4, —	5
	Inclosures	
	1. The Acting Attorney-General to the Colonial Secretary .. August 29, —	6
	2. Extract relating to the Working of Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, from the Colonial Treasurer's Memorandum on Estimates.. .. ..	7
6.	Mr. Booth to Mr. Merivale .. .. . November 30, —	7
7.	Mr. Labouchere to Governor Sir J. Bowring .. .. . December 12, —	8
8.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. . November 22, —	8
	Inclosures	
	1. Acting Vice-Consul Morrison to Sir J. Bowring . .. November 15, —	8
	2. Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh .. .. . November 21, —	9
9.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring .. .. . March 22, 1856	10
10.	Governor Sir J. Bowring to Mr. Labouchere .. .. . June 5, —	10
	Inclosure	
	Ordinance, dated May 29, 1856 .. .. . .. ..	11
11.	Mr. Farrer to Mr. Merivale.. .. . August 20, —	12
12.	Mr. Labouchere to Governor Sir J. Bowring .. .. . August 27, —	12

---

## Correspondence respecting the Registration of Colonial Vessels at Hong Kong.

---

No. 1.

*Governor Sir J. Bowring to Sir G. Grey.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, March 9, 1855.*

THE Lieutenant-Governor will in the due order of correspondence send you an Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, for the regulation of registers granted in the Colony for vessels under the British flag.

The question presents grave difficulties; a vessel no sooner obtains a register than she escapes Colonial jurisdiction; carries on her trade within the waters of China; engages probably in every sort of fraudulent dealings, and may never appear again to render any account of her proceedings, or to be made responsible for her illegal acts.

The Imperial Act which now regulates the conditions upon which registers are to be granted, affords in these regions no adequate security against the unlawful use of the British flag, and the object of the Ordinance is, as far as possible, to provide such local guarantees as appeared compatible with the general regulation of Parliamentary authority, and are necessitated by the peculiar condition of public affairs in China.

I take the liberty of forwarding this short explanation on a matter in which my functions as Superintendent of British Trade in China required special attention to the subject from the Governor and Legislative Council of Hong Kong.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

No. 2.

*Lieutenant-Governor Caine to Sir G. Grey.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 10, 1855.*

I HAVE the honour to forward the usual number of copies of Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, entitled "An Ordinance to establish a proper system of Registration for Colonial Vessels."

His Excellency Sir John Bowring, who presided over the Legislative Council while this Ordinance was discussed and passed, has already written a despatch in explanation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. CAINE.

---

Inclosure in No. 2.

Ordinance.

HONG KONG.

ANNO DECIMO OCTAVO VICTORIÆ REGINÆ.

No. 4 of 1855.

By his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Knight, LL.D., Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong Kong.

Title. An Ordinance to establish a proper system of Registration for Colonial Vessels.

[March 3, 1855.]

Preamble. WHEREAS many illegal acts have resulted from the improper use of registers granted at Hong Kong under the provisions of the Imperial Acts to vessels employed solely in trading with the mainland of China, and it is necessary that legal trading should be protected and illegal trading prevented :

No British vessel without either an Imperial or Colonial register to use the waters of this Colony. I. Be it therefore enacted and ordained by his Excellency the Governor of Hong Kong, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, that from and after the passing of this Ordinance no ship or vessel whatsoever owned by a British subject, shall be at liberty to trade in any of the harbours of this Colony, unless, in the case of an outward trading ship or vessel, she be provided with a certificate of registry in conformity with the Imperial Acts of Parliament on that behalf; and in the case of a China trading ship or vessel she has in all respects complied with the requirements of this Ordinance.

Declarations necessary for obtaining register. II. And be it further enacted and ordained, that henceforward when any person or persons shall be desirous of obtaining a register for a ship or vessel in this Colony, it shall be necessary for such person or persons to forward to the Colonial Secretary a declaration, in writing, stating whether the ship or vessel for which such register is sought, is intended to be employed solely in trade with China, or on more distant voyages, and that according to such statement a register shall be granted to such ship or vessel, either an Imperial register, as prescribed by the Imperial Acts in that behalf, or a Colonial register, as laid down in this Ordinance : Provided always, that should such declaration be false, or the ship or vessel to which it relates not be employed in conformity with it, the register thereby obtained, whether Imperial or Colonial, shall *ipso facto* become null and void.

Documents necessary previous to grant of Colonial register. III. And be it further enacted and ordained, that a Colonial register shall be given under the hand of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or officer administering the government of this Colony, on production of the following documents :

The harbour-master's certificate, as hereinafter provided by section VII.

A declaration of ownership, with proof thereof to the satisfaction of the Colonial Secretary.

A joint and several bond of the owner, and two sureties binding each and every of the several obligees under a penal sum of one thousand dollars, to comply with all the provisions of this Ordinance and with all the laws binding on British subjects with regard to trade with China.

Name of Colonial registered ship. IV. And be it further enacted and ordained, that it shall not be lawful for the owner or owners of any Colonial registered ship or vessel to give her any name other than that of her registry, and such owner or owners before such ship or vessel shall after registry take in any cargo or leave this Colony, are required to paint or cause to be painted in white or yellow letters, not less than four inches long, her name upon some conspicuous part of her stern, in a distinct and legible manner, and both in Roman and Chinese characters, and shall so keep and preserve the same, upon pain on breach of the provisions of this section, in addition to any other pains, and penalties, and forfeitures, in this Ordinance contained, to a penalty not exceeding five hundred dollars.

V. And be it further enacted and ordained, that the register of every Colonial registered ship or vessel shall be produced once at least every six months to the harbour-master, who shall endorse the date of such production on such register, upon pain on failure of such production of the forfeiture of such register, unless satisfactory cause for such non-production be shown to the Colonial Secretary.

Production of Colonial register to harbour-master every six months.

VI. And be it further enacted and ordained, that it shall be lawful for Chinese residents within this Colony to apply for and obtain Colonial registers, provided the person or persons applying as owners be registered lessees of Crown lands within this Colony, and that such owner or owners tender as securities for the due performance by them of all the requirements of this Ordinance two other Crown lessees, and that such owners and such lessees be severally reported by the Registrar-General to the satisfaction of the Colonial Secretary to be each worth two thousand dollars in this Colony, and should such owner or owners be member or members of any shop or partnership that the seal of such shop or partnership be also affixed to the security to be given by such owner.

Chinese Crown lessees entitled to hold Colonial registers.

VII. And be it further enacted and ordained, that the certificate to be granted by the harbour-master do specify the proper measurement of the ship or vessel requiring a Colonial register, and that such ship or vessel has proper anchors and chains, canvas sails, her bottom sheathed with metal, and that her master is a British subject or a person conversant with the English language.

Harbour-master's certificate.

VIII. And be it further enacted and ordained, that a fee of twenty-five dollars be paid on the granting of the harbour-master's certificate, and that on the issue of every Colonial register a further fee of twenty-five dollars shall be paid to the Colonial Secretary, and that these two sums shall include all charges necessary for the issue of a Colonial register.

Fees payable.

IX. And be it further enacted and ordained, that upon any change of ownership in any Colonial ship or vessel registered under this Ordinance, such change as aforesaid shall be indorsed upon her register, under the hand of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or officer administering the Government, upon the payment of a fee of twenty-five dollars to the Colonial Secretary, the requisite declaration of ownership and bond hereinbefore in this Ordinance mentioned and directed being first duly made and executed: Provided always, that any change of master be indorsed upon the Register by the Colonial Secretary, and that a fee of five dollars be charged for the said indorsement.

Change of owner or master.

X. And be it further enacted and ordained, that any Colonial register granted under this Ordinance shall be in force and effect for one year from the date of such register and no longer, and that such register be renewable by endorsement on the same, under the hand of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or officer administering the Government, on the payment of a fee of ten dollars: Provided always, that such register be deposited in the office of the Colonial Secretary one week before the expiration of the year for which the register has been granted, or if the registered ship or vessel be at sea, then on her return to the waters of the Colony.

Duration of Colonial register.

XI. And be it further enacted and ordained, that any infringement of the provisions of this Ordinance shall render the Colonial register *ipso facto* void, and shall render the ship or vessel sailing under such register forfeit to the Crown, in addition to the penalty of the bonds hereinbefore set forth.

Penalty for violation of Ordinance.

XII. And be it further enacted and ordained, that all fees payable or penalties imposed under this Ordinance shall be paid into the Colonial Treasury, and shall be recoverable in a summary manner before any magistrate or Justice of the Peace.

Application of fees.

XIII. And be it further enacted and ordained, that nothing in this Ordinance contained shall be held to annul or interfere with the registration of boats as established under Ordinance No. 7 of 1846.

Registration of boats not interfered with.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong Kong, this 3rd day of March, 1855.

(Signed) L. D'ALMADA E CASTRO,  
Clerk of Councils.



*Mr. Booth to Mr. Merivale.*

*Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade,  
Whitehall, June 11, 1855.*

Sir,

I AM directed by the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th May, transmitting, for the consideration of this Board, an Ordinance of the Legislature of Hong Kong, entitled "An Ordinance to establish a proper system of Registration for Colonial vessels," and, in reply, I am to request you to point out to Lord John Russell that the Ordinance in question provides for the granting of two kinds of registers of vessels, the one called an Imperial register, and the other a Colonial register.

It provides (section 2) that any person desirous of obtaining a register for a vessel in the Colony must forward to the Colonial Secretary a declaration in writing stating whether the vessel in question is intended to be employed solely in trade with China, or on more distant voyages, and that according to such statement a register should be granted to such vessel, either an Imperial register as prescribed by the Imperial Acts, or a Colonial register as laid down in the present Ordinance.

It then enacts (in section 6) that Chinese residents within the Colony may obtain Colonial registers, provided the persons applying as owners be registered lessees of Crown lands within the Colony, and that such owners tender as securities for the due performance by them of all the requirements of the Ordinance, two other Crown lessees.

There is nothing in the Act providing that the Chinese residents to whom Colonial registers may be granted should be British subjects, nor are any local limits assigned within which the register is to be in force; and if it be intended that the grant of a Colonial register shall confer on the vessel the rights and privileges attaching to a British vessel, it appears to my Lords extremely questionable whether this departure from the Merchant Shipping Act (17 & 18 Vict. cap. 104), according to which British ownership is an essential condition (and, in fact, the only condition) of British registry, should be sanctioned by Her Majesty.

It also appears to my Lords deserving of consideration whether, looking to the effect of registry on the titles to ships, it is desirable to apply to sea-going Colonial ships owned by British subjects a system of registry different from that which is provided for in the Imperial Act.

I am, however, to point out to you that by section 547 of the Imperial Act, the Legislative authority of any British Possession is empowered by any Act or Ordinance, confirmed by Her Majesty in Council, to repeal wholly or in part any provisions of that Act relating to ships registered in such Possession, but no such Act or Ordinance is to take effect until such approval has been proclaimed in the Possession, or until such time thereafter as may be fixed by the Act or Ordinance for the purpose.

The Ordinance in question does not appear to have been passed in exercise of the power given by the clause of the Imperial Act just cited, and unless it should appear to Lord John Russell that there are any special circumstances such as to justify the departure from the policy of the Imperial Act as to ownership in the case of vessels registered at Hong Kong, it appears to my Lords that Her Majesty's approval cannot properly be given to the present Ordinance.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES BOOTH.

## No. 4.

*Lord J. Russell to Governor Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Downing Street, June 22, 1855.*

HAVING referred the Ordinance passed by the Legislature of Hong Kong, "to establish a proper system of Registration for Colonial Vessels," for the consideration of the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade, I transmit, for your information, the copy of their Lordships' reply;\* and I have to request that you will transmit to me any observations which you may have to offer on the objections entertained by their Lordships to some of the provisions of this Ordinance.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 5.

*Governor Sir J. Bowring to Lord J. Russell.*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, September 4, 1855.*

I THOUGHT it right to lay before the Acting Attorney-General, your Lordship's despatch dated 22nd June, with its inclosure, on the subject of Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, having reference to registers granted in this colony to vessels bearing the British flag, and have now the honour to inclose Mr. Bridge's observations on the subject-matter.

The necessity of legislation was pressed irresistibly on my attention, not only as Governor of Hong Kong, but as Chief Superintendent of British trade in China, in consequence of multitudinous abuses which had grown up, and which were aggravated by the disorganized state of China, and the confusion produced by all those discordant elements in which I had been directed by Her Majesty's Government to preserve a strict neutrality as between political belligerents, while it was frequently impossible to distinguish the marauder and the pirate from those who claimed to be rebels seeking only to overthrow the Manchou Government. And the population of this colony, from its very nature and from the universality of secret associations, could not fail of being engaged in partisanship likely to compromise the British name and the British flag. The difficulty of deciding who is, and who ought, either by right or expediency, to be deemed a British subject in a colony, a large part of whose population is constantly shirting, and in which we have been established only a few years, is a difficulty not only embarrassing as regards the right to claim the British flag, but which presents itself in many other intricate shapes where Chinamen are concerned.

After much conversation with the Acting Attorney-General, and fully aware of the great difficulties of legislation, I instructed him to prepare an Ordinance in which, keeping distinctly in view the provisions of Acts of Parliament, he would propose such measures as were likely to meet the most obvious local requirements of the case. The Ordinance was elaborately discussed in the Legislative Council, and, with the full concurrence of the unofficial commercial members, was unanimously passed; and I am happy to say, its practical operation has been undoubtedly beneficial, and I have no complaints of its enactments except as regards the payment of fees for surveys to non-officials; an evil I have at present no means of remedying—the duty devolving on the harbour-master, who professes his inability to discharge it.

In reference to the operation of this Ordinance, I beg to submit to your Lordship's consideration some observations which have been submitted to me by the Colonial Treasurer, and which are well worthy of attention; for while, on the one hand, it is no doubt desirable that the privileges of hoisting the British flag should not be conceded without proper securities, it is very desirable that Chinamen settled in this colony should be able to appreciate the advantages of their position in the substantial benefits it confers.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

\* No. 3.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

*The Acting Attorney-General to the Colonial Secretary.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, August 29, 1855.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication inclosing a despatch from the Secretary of State for the Colonies, on the subject of Ordinance No. 4 of 1855.

Three defects are pointed out by the Home Authorities, in that Ordinance :—

1. The granting of Registers to Chinese, not legally British subjects.
2. The absence of local limits within which the Register is to be in force.
3. The application of a system of registry to sea-going colonial ships, different from that provided for in the Imperial Act.

On referring to the date of the Ordinance, which passed the 3rd of March, 1855, it will be observed that of Section 547 of the Merchant Shipping Act 1854, advantage could not be taken, as that Act did not come into force until 1st May, 1855.

I am glad to observe that the objections of the Committee of Trade are made subject to the existence of special circumstances, justifying, in this instance, the departure of the Colonial Legislature from the Imperial policy; for it was only owing to extremely special circumstances, and to prevent abuses which might lead to dangerous consequences, that this Ordinance was enacted.

The Colony of Hong Kong, with a Chinese population exceeding, at the present time, 60,000, hardly contains ten Chinese who can legally be called British subjects, for it has not been deemed advisable to naturalize the Chinese here, and the recent settlement of the Colony prevents the possibility of their having become subjects by birth. The great proportion of the respectable part of this population have, however, constituted themselves *bonâ fide* British subjects, by becoming Crown tenants of leaseholds for long terms of years (a tenure of which an alien is incapable), and by permanent settlement have evinced the clearest intention of perfecting themselves, in the persons of their descendants, British subjects *secundum leges*, as well as *de facto*. I, therefore, as Law Adviser to the Crown, deemed it my duty to advise the granting of registers to such Chinese as had, by becoming Crown tenants, so far as in them lay made themselves British subjects, and whose discharge of the obligation taken upon them could be guaranteed by other Crown tenants. But there had been serious complaints from the naval Commander-in-chief, and from the Consular and Chinese Authorities, of the abuse by small craft carrying the British flag, of the Treaty Regulations, and as the prosperity of this Colony (so much increased of late) depends entirely, so far as regards the native population, upon the coasting trade, which is carried on in vessels ranging between 20 and 100 tons, it was deemed advisable by the Colonial Government, that an Ordinance should be passed, which, in no way interfering with the granting of Imperial registers to long sea-going ships, should yet facilitate the obtaining of English papers of a certain description by Colonial craft, and should also give the Colonial Government means which it could not possess under an Imperial register, of punishing violations of the Treaty with China. It was not thought necessary to fix the local limits within which the Colonial register should run, because the character of the craft which require those registers, and the objects of the local trade, render it a matter of the utmost improbability that a Colonial registered vessel could go anywhere else than along the coast of China; and as the Colonial register is obtained on the strength of a declaration that the vessel is solely to be employed in trade with China, and a falsifying of that declaration involves the penalties of the bond which accompanies the Register, it was hardly deemed necessary to specify any geographical boundaries.

It will be observed that the utmost care was taken not to interfere with any provisions of the Imperial Act touching long sea-going ships, and as the property in these Colonial registered vessels is vested almost entirely in Chinese (whose affairs, made complex by the various ramifications of their peculiar partnerships, and use of several names for the same individual, it would be almost impossible to subject to the Imperial provisions for registry, as regards title to ships), the

attention of the Colonial Legislature was not directed to this branch of the ownership of ships ; for the more our Chinese residents are left to their own management of their commercial matters, the more they appear to prosper.

This Ordinance has now been in force for several months, with the most beneficial effects, and I most earnestly and respectfully deprecate any alteration of it, as it is only those actually residing in this Colony, and practically acquainted with its most peculiar population and their mode of conducting business, who can be aware of its adaptation for existing exigencies.

Finally, I would again distinctly point out that this Ordinance in no way interferes with the Imperial Act, but has solely a local application.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. T. BRIDGES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

*Extract relating to the Working of Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, from the Colonial Treasurer's Memorandum on Estimates.*

59. IF anything has been, and will be, pre-eminently beneficial to this Colony, it is that very system of granting Colonial registers, particularly to respectable Chinese settled here, or, as the Ordinance says, "Chinese Crown lessees entitled to hold Colonial registers," since it has already added to, and still tends to increase, the coasting-trade in goods the manufacture of Great Britain, or the produce of India, such as cotton, opium, &c. ; and on the other hand, brings to this Colony more of the produce of China for export to Europe and India, or transshipment to other parts of the coast of the Empire.

60. I do not know the laws respecting the granting of ships' registers to Chinese in the Straits' Settlements and Java ; but I do know that vessels are frequently arriving in this Colony under the British and Dutch flags, which are the property of Chinese in Java, or one of the Straits' Settlements ; and only yesterday, two fine lorchas passed through this harbour under the Portuguese flag, the owner of which, as also of a square-rigged vessel, is a Chinese at Macao.

No. 6.

*Mr. Booth to Mr. Merivale.*

*Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade,  
Whitehall, November 30, 1855.*

Sir,

I AM directed by the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade to state to you, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, that my Lords, having had under their consideration the despatch of the Governor of Hong Kong, and the report of the Attorney-General of that Colony, transmitted in your letter of the 23rd instant, on the subject of the Ordinance passed by the Legislature of that Colony, No. 4 of 1855, "to establish a proper system of registration for colonial vessels," are of opinion that, in the peculiar circumstances of the Colony of Hong Kong, the Ordinance may properly be left to its operation.

I am at the same time to suggest, for the consideration of Mr. Secretary Labouchere, whether, as some doubts may be entertained as to the lawfulness of the use of the British flag in vessels registered in the name of Chinese residents, as provided by the Ordinance, it might not be desirable that an Ordinance should be passed, under the authority of section 547 of the Imperial Act, declaring that, notwithstanding anything in the Imperial Act, the vessels in question, if possessing a Colonial register, and whilst being navigated within the proposed limits, should be entitled to use the British flag.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JAMES BOOTH.

## No. 7.

*Mr. Labouchere to Governor Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Downing Street, December 12, 1855.*

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatch of the 4th September on the subject of the Ordinance passed by the Legislature of Hong Kong, No. 4 of 1855, "to establish a proper system of registration for Colonial vessels."

Her Majesty's Government having considered your observations and the report of the Attorney-General of the Colony, are of opinion that in the peculiar circumstances of Hong Kong, the Ordinance may properly be left to its operation, and I have accordingly to convey to you Her Majesty's confirmation of the Ordinance in question.

I inclose, however, for your information and guidance an extract of a letter from the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade,\* suggesting that, as doubts may be raised as to the lawfulness of the use of the British flag in vessels registered in the name of Chinese residents, it might be desirable to pass a further Ordinance providing for that contingency.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

## No. 8.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 4, 1856.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, November 22, 1855.*

A LONG and fruitless correspondence having taken place between Mr. Consul Alcock and the Imperial Commissioner in reference to lorchas bearing the British flag, seized within the port of Canton for smuggling salt, which lorchas the Chinese authorities had refused to surrender on the requisition of the Consul, I thought it necessary, in order to prevent a repetition of an obvious breach of Treaty, to request the aid of the naval authorities, and to rescue the vessels so improperly detained.

I have the honour to forward copy of a letter from Mr. Acting Vice-Consul Morrison, announcing that Her Majesty's steam-sloop "Rattler" has taken possession of the lorchas.

I also forward copy of a communication I have made to the Imperial Commissioner, which I trust will be approved by your Lordship.

As I have always shown every disposition to prevent Her Majesty's subjects and shipping from violating the laws of China and the engagements of Treaties, and every determination to punish such violations (and I have in this instance directed the Acting Attorney-General to proceed against the parties for breach of the Colonial Ordinance under which the registers were granted), I cannot allow the Chinese authorities to encroach upon my jurisdiction, however little sympathy I may feel for those who disregard the conditions on which the protection and privilege of the British flag have been accorded to them.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 8.

*Acting Vice-Consul Morrison to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, November 15, 1855.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, in accordance with your instructions conveyed in your despatch of 7th November, a boat's crew from Her Majesty's ship "Rattler" yesterday took possession of Hong Kong lorchas, No. 9, belonging to William Anderson, and No. 14, belonging to a

\* No. 6.

Chinese resident of Hong Kong, which had been seized on the 25th of August last by the Chinese police. I await your Excellency's further orders as to how they are to be disposed of. As soon as I can obtain from the owners a statement of the tackle and appurtenances taken from the lorchas, which had been completely dismantled, I will communicate the same to your Excellency.

I duly acquainted the Chinese Imperial Commissioner with the resumption of the above-mentioned lorchas, and the reasons for the proceeding.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) M. C. MORRISON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 8.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 21, 1855.*

MR. CONSUL ALCOCK has forwarded me copies of his correspondence with your Excellency regarding the seizure and detention by the Canton Customs of certain British lorchas alleged to have been engaged in salt smuggling.

It is provided by Article XII of the Supplementary Treaty that, if any British vessel be detected smuggling, the Chinese authorities shall be at liberty to "seize and confiscate all goods, whatever their nature or value, that may have been so smuggled; and may also prohibit the ship from trading further, and may send her away, as soon as her accounts are adjusted and paid."

Such being the course prescribed by Treaty, the Canton Customs, in seizing and dismantling the lorchas in question, exceeded their authority, and committed a breach of Treaty.

The Consul applied to your Excellency, and was told that the vessels were pseudo lorchas owned by Chinese, and that British subjects were in no way concerned. Your Excellency seems not to be aware that Hong Kong being a British possession, all persons, English, Chinese, or other there residing, may procure registers for boats owned by them, on complying with Colonial Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, of which I inclose a translation. The most important of its conditions, as your Excellency will see, is the giving of a bond by which the owner and two sureties bind themselves, under a penal sum of 1,000 dollars, to comply with all the provisions of the Ordinance affecting registered vessels, and with all laws binding on British subjects with regard to trade in China.

The allegation of smuggling having been made within the port, the smuggled cargo alone was seizable. Over the vessels the British Consul alone had jurisdiction; and his appeal to your Excellency was made, no less with a view to the due punishment of the parties offending, than in consideration of those interests which it is his duty as Consul to protect.

I have applied to our naval authorities to recover the vessels unlawfully detained by the Canton Customs. They have retaken them, and I shall now proceed to punish the guilty parties for their breach of the Ordinance.

I trust that your Excellency will instruct your subordinates to be more cautious in examining the papers of vessels they may have occasion to board. Vessels bearing the British flag, and in any way offending against Chinese law within the five ports, must be complained of to the Consuls. Those found to be carrying it out without authority are liable to serious penalties; but where they are entitled to fly it, the British Navy is instructed to resent unauthorized interference with it as an act of piracy.

Your Excellency will understand that I am simply maintaining the integrity of British jurisdiction. I have no sympathy with the smuggler; and of this, the support I have given to the system which ensures the full payment of all duties at Shanghai should be sufficient evidence. I await but your Excellency's cooperation to introduce the system at all the ports to which we have access.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 9.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, March 22, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 22nd of November last, reporting the steps which you took in consequence of the refusal of the Chinese authorities at Canton to surrender, when required to do so by Her Majesty's Consul, two lorchas bearing the British flag, and which had been seized by them on a charge of being engaged in smuggling salt; and I have to state to you that having consulted the Law Officers of the Crown, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that you acted properly in calling in the aid of the naval authorities and in rescuing the vessels so improperly detained.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

---

No. 10.

*Governor Sir J. Bowring to Mr. Labouchere.*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 5, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward authenticated copy of Ordinance No. 9 of 1856, entitled an "Ordinance to explain certain enactments relating to Shipping."

The first clause is inserted in accordance with instructions conveyed in your despatch of 12th December, 1855.

The second is intended to apply to the Colonial Registry Ordinance, No. 4 of 1855, the privilege secured to the Registrar of Shipping by clause 107 of the Merchant Shipping Act, 1854. By this the attendance of the Registrar (here the Colonial Secretary) before a court of justice was rendered unnecessary in the case of an Imperial register, and it is not only reasonable, but advisable, to provide a like exemption in the case of a Colonial register.

Clause 3 meets the case of a Chinese passenger-ship, representing herself as about to clear for Macao, a voyage under seven days' duration, and therefore not coming under the Chinese Passengers Act, while in reality she is about to make a nominal voyage thither, and proceed elsewhere with her coolies or emigrants.

This clause of course can only affect British ships wherever going, and foreign ships bound to a British colony.

The last clause renders the Ordinance inoperative until the sanction of Her Majesty's Government shall have been received.

I beg therefore to hope that this Ordinance, No. 9 of 1856, may meet your approval, and that you may be enabled to lay it before Her Most Gracious Majesty for confirmation.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

## Inclosure in No. 10.

## Ordinance.

## HONG KONG.

ANNO DECIMO NONO VICTORIÆ REGINÆ.

No. 9 of 1856.

By his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Knight, LL.D., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong Kong.

An Ordinance to explain certain Enactments relating to Shipping.

[May 29, 1856.]

WHEREAS by "The Merchant Shipping Act, 1854," and "The Chinese Passengers Act, 1855," the power to amend the said Acts in their application to this Colony is, under certain conditions, reserved to this Legislature, and it is desirable to exercise the aforesaid power in manner hereinafter appearing: Be it enacted and ordained by his Excellency the Governor of Hong Kong, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

Preamble. Recites "The Merchant Shipping Act, 1854," and "The Chinese Passengers' Act, 1855."

I. The British flag may be lawfully used by any Chinese resident within the meaning of Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, on board of any ship or vessel registered in this Colony in the name of the said resident under the Ordinance aforesaid.

Chinese residents may use the British flag in Colonially registered vessels.

II. Every register, certificate, endorsement, declaration, or bond authorized or required by the said Ordinance, may be proved in any Court of Justice, or before any person having by law or by consent of parties authority to receive evidence, either by the production of the original, or by an examined copy thereof, or by a copy thereof purporting to be certified under the hand of the Colonial Secretary, or other person who for the time being shall happen to have charge of the original, which certified copy he is hereby required to furnish to every person applying at a reasonable time for the same, and paying therefor the sum of 1 dollar for every such certified copy; and every document, when so proved as aforesaid, shall be received as *prima facie* evidence of all the matters therein recited, stated, or appearing.

Colonial registers, &c., may be proved by production of originals or copies.

III. Any Chinese passenger-ship clearing out or proceeding to sea from any port in this Colony, or in China, or within 100 miles of the coast thereof, on any voyage or voyages to any other port or ports, for the purpose of commencing at or from any such port or ports as last aforesaid, a voyage of more than seven days' duration, shall be deemed to have cleared out or proceeded to sea upon the said last-mentioned voyage, from the said first-mentioned port, within the meaning of the "Chinese Passengers Act, 1855."

Definition of a voyage of more than seven days' duration.

IV. This Ordinance shall not come into operation until Her Majesty's confirmation thereof shall have been proclaimed in this Colony by his Excellency the Governor.

Ordinance not to come into operation until confirmed and proclaimed.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong Kong, this 29th day of May, 1856.

(Signed) L. D'ALMADA & CASTRO,  
Clerk of Councils.



## No. 11.

*Mr. Farrer to Mr. Merivale.**Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade,  
Whitehall, August 20, 1856.*

Sir,

I AM directed by the Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council for Trade to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, transmitting, by direction of Mr. Secretary Labouchere, for the consideration of my Lords, the copy of a despatch from the Governor of Hong Kong, with an Ordinance, No. 9 of 1856, entitled "An Ordinance to explain certain enactments relating to Shipping;" and, in reply, I am to state to you, for Mr. Labouchere's information, that my Lords are of opinion that the Ordinance may properly be submitted to Her Majesty for confirmation.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) T. H. FARRER.

## No. 12.

*Mr. Labouchere to Governor Sir J. Bowring.**Downing Street, August 27, 1856.*

Sir,

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen an Ordinance passed by yourself and the Legislative Council of Hong Kong on the 29th of May last, entitled No. 9 of 1856, "An Ordinance to explain certain Enactments relating to Shipping," the transcript of which was inclosed in your despatch of the 5th June.

I have received the Queen's commands to acquaint you that Her Majesty has been pleased to confirm and allow this Ordinance.

You will cause Her Majesty's decision to be signified to the inhabitants of Hong Kong by a proclamation to be published in the usual and most authentic manner.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.



CHINA.

---

CORRESPONDENCE respecting the Registration of  
Colonial Vessels at Hong Kong.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

6

# CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO

## ENTRANCE INTO CANTON.

**1850—1855.**

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.				Page
1. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	October	8,	1850	1
2. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. .	December	21,	—	1
Two Inclosures.				
3. Earl Granville to Dr. Bowring .. .. .	January	19,	1852	3
4. Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	April	19,	—	3
One Inclosure.				
5. The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring .. .. .	June	21,	—	10
6. Dr. Bowring to Earl Granville .. .. .	April	29,	—	10
Two Inclosures.				
7. The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring .. .. .	July	21,	—	12
8. Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury .. .. .	September	8,	—	13
9. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring .. .. .	February	13,	1854	13
10. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	April	25,	—	13
11. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	May	3,	—	14
Three Inclosures.				
12. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring .. .. .	July	5,	—	16
13. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	May	15,	—	17
Eight Inclosures.				
14. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	May	20,	—	21
Two Inclosures.				
15. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring .. .. .	August	5,	—	23
16. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	May	24,	—	24
Two Inclosures.				
17. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring .. .. .	August	5,	—	25
18. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	July	22,	—	26
Two Inclosures.				
19. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	December	11,	—	27
Three Inclosures.				
20. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	December	25,	—	28
Six Inclosures.				
21. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring .. .. .	March	9,	1855	35
22. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	July	9,	—	35
One Inclosure.				
23. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	July	13,	—	36
Two Inclosures.				

---

## Correspondence relative to Entrance into Canton.

---

1850—1855.

---

No. 1.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, October 8, 1850.*

I MUST observe with regard to the phrase in your letter of the 9th April,\* 1849, "the question at issue rests where it was, and must remain in abeyance," that though the meaning of that phrase is sufficiently intelligible to an English reader, it might, without much straining, be made, by translation into a foreign language, to bear the meaning which the Chinese have attached to it; namely, that Her Majesty's Government had entirely abandoned all discussions connected with their right of entry into the city of Canton. And this misconstruction of the meaning of your note sufficiently shows that in addressing communications to foreign Governments, and especially to one like that of China, great care should be taken to express an intended meaning in terms so plain and simple as to prevent any misCONstruction from being founded upon the expressions used.

---

No. 2.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received .)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, December 21, 1850.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 8th October last, and I beg to assure your Lordship that I shall be henceforward most careful, in addressing the Chinese authorities, to express my meaning in terms so plain and simple as to prevent any misconstruction from being founded upon the expressions used.

With reference to the particular passage in my communication addressed to the Imperial Commissioner on the 9th of April, 1849, which your Lordship conceives may have impressed him with the idea that the Canton question would be discussed no more, I have called separately upon Mr. Interpreter Meadows and Mr. Wade, Assistant Chinese Secretary, for an explicit opinion upon the possibility of any such misunderstanding, and I beg to inclose the remarks of these two gentlemen upon the Chinese version of the passage in question, from which your Lordship will perceive that the Chinese text appears to them to convey sufficiently the meaning of the English draft of my note, and to be incapable of any other construction; and further, that there is good ground for supposing that it was understood as it should be by the Chinese Government, inasmuch as there are found to be serious omissions and alterations of the text of my note in the words quoted from it, both by the Imperial Commissioner and the Ministers Muhchangah and Keying.

I beg your Lordship to believe that I am moved to forward these remarks by no spirit of discussion, but from a desire to inform your Lordship of what I find to be really the case, and to do justice to Mr. Gutzlaff, who, as translator of my note, is of course responsible for the accuracy of the Chinese.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

\* Papers relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton, 1857, p. 134.

## Inc'osure 1 in No. 2.

*Memorandum.*

WITH reference to the passage in the letter from Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to the Imperial Commissioner of the 9th April, 1849, "the question at issue rests where it was and must remain in abeyance," and in reply to the query whether the Chinese translation of that or of the next following sentence could be understood by a Chinese to mean that the question of entrance into the city should not again be mooted; I have to state it as my full conviction that no Chinese would so understand either of these passages.

I should conceive the following to be a fair retranslation of the first into English: "The Article under consideration is now, as before, unsettled, and must be reserved." As to the second, the Imperial Commissioner when referring to it in his letter of the 27th August, 1849, instead of giving it literally as a quotation, according to the Chinese custom, has embodied it garbled, by which device only he is enabled to pervert the meaning.

(Signed) THOMAS TAYLOR MEADOWS, *Interpreter.*  
December 20, 1850.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

*Mr. Wade to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, December 20, 1850.*

IN accordance with your Excellency's instructions, I have carefully examined the Chinese version of your Excellency's communication addressed to the Imperial Commissioner Seu on the 9th April, 1849.

I am decidedly of opinion that the Chinese of that despatch, of which Mr. Gutzlaff was the translator, could not have conveyed to the Commissioner's mind the impression that the discussion of the question at issue was finally dropped.

There is strong evidence of wilful misinterpretation on the part of the Commissioner, in the fact, that in his rejoinder to the remonstrance made to him on the 21st August, 1849, under instruction of Her Majesty's Government, he does not, as is usual, quote the exact words of your Excellency's note of the 9th April, but introduces an important alteration which alone enables him to put his own construction on a particular passage.

The Chinese of that passage and the clause preceding it, as written in the note sent to him, signifies: "It is necessary to wait awhile; at the present time the discussion of this question cannot be renewed between your Excellency (Seu) and myself;" or the latter clause may mean, "Still less, at the present time, can it be discussed, &c." In referring to this passage the Commissioner omits altogether the first clause, "It is necessary to wait, &c.," and by substituting "henceforth" for "at the present time," forces a construction which suits his purpose.

The sentence, as he misquotes it, would certainly mean "Henceforth the discussion cannot be renewed," he does not even say "between us;" and the false impression that the discussion is dropped for ever is strengthened in the note of the Ministers Muhchangah and Keying to the Governor-General of the Two Kwang residing at Nankin, copy of which was brought back by Her Majesty's ship "Reynard." In this latter a preceding sentence of your Excellency's note "the question is undecided as it was before," is converted into "the question having been decided upon deliberation, there can henceforth be no more discussion;" the intermediate clause importing the necessity of a delay is omitted, as in the Commissioner's rejoinder of the 27th August, 1849.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) T. WADE,  
*Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

## No. 3.

*Earl Granville to Dr. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, January 19, 1852.*

THE Queen having been pleased to permit Sir Samuel Bonham to absent himself for a time from China, it has become necessary to make provision for the execution during his absence of his duties in connection with this office.

Her Majesty has accordingly been pleased to grant to you a commission appointing you a Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, under the Act of 3rd and 4th William IV, cap. 93; and in order to avoid any cavil on the part of the Chinese authorities, Her Majesty has been further pleased to grant you a full power as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have to state to you that it is the anxious desire of Her Majesty's Government to avoid all irritating discussions with that of China. It will, of course, be your duty carefully to watch over, and to insist upon, the performance by the Chinese authorities of the engagements which exist between the two countries. But you will not push argument on doubtful points in a manner to fetter the free action of your Government; and you will not resort to measures of force without previous reference home, except in the extreme case of such measures being required to repel aggression, or to protect the lives and properties of British subjects.

On receiving from Sir Samuel Bonham an intimation of the day of his departure, you will proceed to Hong Kong, and take up your residence in that island for the period of Sir Samuel Bonham's absence.

## No. 4.

*Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received June 14.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 19, 1852.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch dated Foreign Office, the 19th January, stating that Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to nominate me a Superintendent of the Trade of British subjects in China, and to grant me a full power as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have read with the utmost anxiety and attention that paragraph of your Lordship's despatch which lays down the course of policy which I am to pursue in China in the exercise of my important functions. While I am called upon "to watch over and to insist upon the performance by the Chinese authorities of the engagements which exist between the two countries," I am at the same time to "avoid all irritating discussions;" to push no "argument on doubtful points so as to fetter the free action of Her Majesty's Government;" to resort to no measures of force without reference home, except in the extreme case of such measures being necessary to repel aggression or to protect the lives and properties of British subjects. Your Lordship may depend upon my obedience to these instructions.

I trust, however, it may not be deemed intrusive or unbecoming if I make a few observations on the policy of the Chinese Government; and respectfully suggest a course of action by which, according to my humble judgment, the honour and influence of my country may be best maintained, the security and extension of commerce best provided for, and the permanent interests of peace best promoted.

The Pottinger Treaties inflicted a deep wound upon the pride, but by no means altered the policy, of the Chinese Government. They were submitted to as a hard necessity. The motive which influenced our negotiations was the removal of the barriers which prohibited intercourse with the vast Empire of China, and the establishment and gradual expansion of friendly commercial relations with its multitudinous inhabitants. We sought to enable our merchants to avail themselves of the immense resources, and the extraordinary producing and consuming powers of China, and to offer in return to the people of China



all the advantages of an honourable and lucrative commerce. But this object never met with the concurrence or found the co-operation of the Chinese authorities. Their purpose is now, as it ever was, not to invite, not to facilitate, but to impede and resist, the access of foreigners.

This policy is impressed upon all the high officers of the Empire, associated, however, with the most stringent commands to avoid collisions with foreign nations, and to take care that the public peace shall not be disturbed. These two conditions constitute the basis of the Imperial instructions to all the functionaries of the State, as regards their relations with strangers.

The popularity at Court, and in the country, of Seu, the present Imperial Commissioner, is mainly attributable to the reputation he enjoys of having, more than any other man, successfully repelled the advances and counteracted the policy of foreigners without any interruption of the public tranquillity. To the consummate skill of his negotiations, and not to the forbearance of Her Majesty's Government, every retrograde step is attributed. He has thus temporarily succeeded in establishing an additional duty on tea at Canton, in defiance of the Treaty tariff. He has, to some extent, reorganized the warehouse monopoly, when complete abolition was provided for by the Treaties.

It must, then, ever be borne in mind, in considering the state of our relations with these regions, that the Governments of Great Britain and China have objects at heart which are diametrically opposed, except in so far that both Governments earnestly desire to avoid all hostile action, and to make its own policy, as far as possible, subordinate to that desire.

It is true, the impressions made in the campaign preceding the Treaties by the victorious arms of Great Britain have somewhat passed away, and it was not fairly to be expected that any successor to Sir Henry Pottinger should wield the same amount of influence, when the instruments and representative of that influence were removed from the field. But enough is known and felt of the power of Great Britain to warrant the belief that she may, without any risk of war, insist on the strict observance of every Treaty-obligation, and that such is the safest, wisest, and, in the long run, the most pacific policy. Our hesitation, our delay, our caution, are misinterpreted and misunderstood, and often render the settlement of questions and the redress of grievances difficult, which a prompt and energetic policy would have immediately secured.

The degradation and dismissal of every Mandarin of rank who was in any way connected with the Pottinger Treaties is irresistible evidence of the retroactive policy of the Court of Peking. To the "obnoxious and perfidious counsel" given by Keying "on barbarian affairs" his downfall is attributed in the Imperial Decree which announces his disgrace.

Mulchanghah, the then Prime Minister, Hwang, Keying's able adviser, and a number of other high functionaries, have been dismissed because deemed favourable to foreigners; while many Mandarins, distinguished only for the violence of their "anti-barbarian" policy, have been advanced to high posts of trust and honour.

I cannot but deem it an unfortunate circumstance that Canton should have been fixed upon as the spot to which, practically, are confined all negotiations with the higher authorities of China. May not the time speedily arrive for considering whether the enormous interests at stake in China would not be greatly served by the establishment of a regular Embassy at Peking? At the present moment China contributes nearly 9,000,000*l.* sterling of revenue to the British and Indian treasuries, and our commercial relations here are undoubtedly capable of an immense extension. They cannot be adequately protected, still less, largely increased, under the existing system of exclusion. It may be doubted if, at the present moment, Her Majesty's Government has any means of access to the Emperor's Ministers at Peking; if any despatch whose contents are unpalatable to the Imperial Commissioner, ever finds its way to the Imperial presence.

Placed as we now are, the importance of access to the city, and to the high authorities of Canton, has not, I think, been sufficiently appreciated. Even as an isolated matter, I venture to repeat my conviction that it is most desirable the Chinese should know that, whatever engagements their Sovereign has contracted with the Queen of England must be righteously and strictly fulfilled. In Canton there are eight Mandarins, at least, who have the privilege of direct correspondence with the Emperor, and it is frequently visited by Imperial Com-

missioners, to whom access would be of infinite value, in order to remove that ignorance as to the proceedings and purposes of foreigners which is the main-spring of the national policy.

I am disposed to think the entrance into the city of Canton may be effected without serious difficulty. There is every reason to believe that the Imperial Commissioner Seu had, at a Council held a very short time before the period when, according to the Convention of Sir John Davis, the city gates were to be opened, recognized the necessity of no longer resisting our demands. The presence of the fleet at Hong Kong had led to a conviction that our intentions were serious, that we really meant to insist on the fulfilment of the engagements of the Chinese authorities, and that force would be used if those engagements were not kept. But I am persuaded no force would have been needed, had it not unfortunately happened that Howqua was enabled to assure the Imperial Commissioner that he might safely resist, that no warlike measures would be really taken, and that the appearance of the fleet was a meaningless demonstration. I can scarcely convey an idea of the enthusiastic delight with which the success of Seu's policy was hailed. The streets were placarded with expressions of admiration; it was announced that the barbarians had withdrawn their claims for ever; and Imperial favours were showered down in every shape, not alone on Seu, but on every individual whom he reported as having cooperated with him in his great pacific victory, obtained, as a letter from the Emperor expresses it, without the loss of a single life. Six triumphal granite arches have been raised in the city and suburbs of Canton by Imperial order, to record the fact that the wisdom and the patriotism of the Imperial Commissioner had compelled us to surrender our claims, and the inscriptions convey the Emperor's admiration in the most flattering and emphatic language. I need scarcely say that there is no reason to suppose that any portion of the representations and remonstrances of the British Government was ever conveyed to the Emperor, except in such terms and with such explanations as served to augment the value of the services of the Imperial Commissioner in the estimation of his Sovereign.

About thirty miles from Canton there is a magnificent temple, called the Polo Temple, which I have visited. It covers a large space of ground, is deemed one of the wonders of the province of Kwang-tung, and is dedicated to a foreign god, who is supposed to exercise great influence over distant nations. In times of menaced perils from strangers, this god is the object of special invocation, and when the peril has passed away, libations and offerings are made on a munificent scale, to testify the gratitude of the rulers and of the people for the auspicious interference of the god. At times the whole assemblage of the highest mandarins of the province are directed by Imperial order to worship in the Polo Temple, and they proceed thither from Canton in great pomp and state. The present Governor of Kwang-tung, Yeh (who is now acting as Imperial Commissioner, in the absence of Seu, the Viceroy), has lately erected a tablet, with an inscription, of which I have the honour to inclose a facsimile, taken from the stone itself, with a translation made by Mr. Interpreter Parkes. In this inscription the Governor attributes the exclusion of the "English barbarians" from the city in 1849, to the efficacious intervention of the god.

Your Lordship will observe that, while on every occasion the unwillingness of the people to admit us has been put forward as the reason for asking delay, the Governor of the Province calls the assertion of our undoubted right "a seditious endeavour," and declares that the result of the union of the Governor-General (Seu) with himself in "council and action," led "the English barbarians to become at once submissive, humbly listening to the commands which they received." I venture to call attention to these records as evidence of the manner in which the popular delusions are formed and fostered by the High Mandarins.

I beg most respectfully to urge upon your Lordship's consideration, that no period more appropriate than the present could be found for peremptorily urging upon the Chinese authorities, that the engagement entered into by the Chinese Government as to our entering the city of Canton, should be fulfilled without further delay. The city itself is, and has been for the last two years at least, in a state of unusual tranquillity. The popular passions, so long and so systematically excited against foreigners, under the encouragement of the mandarins, have been allowed to subside. No longer administered to by violent placards, public meetings, ostentatious displays of rude military organization, for the so-called

“defence of the city,” the fear, and to some extent the hatred and distrust of strangers, have been moderated by a more friendly and habitual intercourse.

The mandarins, menaced by the insurrectionists in the neighbouring provinces, and desirous, above all, to maintain the public peace, and to come into no collision with powerful foreign nations, would, I believe, consent to our admission, could they only be persuaded that the demand was seriously made, and would, in case of resistance, be enforced. Had I not felt that the strong expressions in your Lordship’s despatch, which call upon me to avoid all irritating discussions with the Chinese, imposed extreme caution and hesitation in all my proceedings, I should have ventured to anticipate the pleasure of communicating in my very first despatch that the *vexata questio* had been happily and peaceably decided, and that I had been received within the walls by the high authorities of China.

And perhaps I may be allowed to add, that no individual could more properly, and, perhaps, more successfully, than myself, press upon the Chinese authorities the absolute necessity and urgency of settling this question of entrance into the city of Canton. My three years’ abode in the factories has made me tolerably well acquainted with the people. The authorities know that, during the period of my residence in Canton, there has been no interruption whatever of the public peace; and I am not aware that a single complaint has ever been made of the manner in which I have administered justice as between my countrymen and the natives of China; nay, I have been called upon to settle, and have satisfactorily settled, questions among the Chinese themselves, which they have referred to me for decision, in preference to their own mandarins.

On my first reaching Canton, many representations were made to me of the dangers I incurred by leaving the neighbourhood of the factories. I know it was for some time the custom of the authorities to cause me to be followed by Government Agents, but the practice has been long abandoned; and I have been in the habit of taking my walks, in all directions, within a circuit of twenty to thirty miles (avoiding entrance within the city gates), frequently alone, visiting and holding intercourse with the people, and without the smallest anxiety on my part, or the slightest incivility or interruption on the part of the natives. In this manner I have been an unmolested spectator of their great military reviews, of their public executions, of their dramatic performances in the open air, of their religious, civil, and social ceremonies. It is impossible that to me the Chinese authorities should say, “We cannot protect you;” for they have protected me on all occasions, and know well that, in the limited field of action which the Canton Consulate afforded, I have never been diverted from my purpose by the exaggerations of feigned or real fears; and that I have maintained, strictly and calmly, every right, and resisted successfully every encroachment which came under my very narrow jurisdiction.

I beg here to express my strong conviction that, if the question of access to the city of Canton is carried, our other questions now pending will be of comparatively easy settlement.

I have informed his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner of the arrival of the full-power from Her Majesty, and have requested his Excellency will favour me with an early reception. I do not expect that he will consent to receive me at his “yamun,” or public office within the city, until I am authorized to insist on the right of access. No interview has taken place with his Excellency since the period, in April 1849, when, by Sir John Davis’ arrangements, made two years before, the city was to be opened to us, and unless otherwise instructed by your Lordship I should deem it injurious to Her Majesty’s honour and dignity, and prejudicial to our interests in China, to consent to a reception in any other than that officer’s residence, which we are entitled to approach alike by the courtesies and decorums of diplomacy, so well understood in this country, and by the engagements of solemn Treaties, so little regarded when entered into with distant Sovereigns.

I hope to have an opportunity, in the discharge of the functions of my office, to visit the various ports of China.

## Inclosure in No. 4.

*Inscription engraved on a Tablet erected in the Polo Temple, near Canton.*

(Translation.)

A TABLET bearing the following inscription has lately been erected in the Polo Temple, which is dedicated to the worship of one of the most popular deities of Canton, "the God of the Southern Seas."

The inscription is the composition of Ye-ming-shin, at present, and for four years past, the Governor of the Province of Kwang-tung, and professes to be written for the purpose of commemorating the power supposed to be exerted by the above deity for the protection of the people of Canton, of which the closing of the gates of that city against the English in 1849 (by the Imperial Commissioner Seu-kwang-tsin and the Governor Ye-ming-shin) is adduced as a signal instance. The style of the effusion is highly classical and grandiose, and it is evidently the object of the writer to participate in the praise which he ascribes so freely to the idol, and to make the tablet a means for proclaiming his own fame.

*Tablet commemorative of the late extensive repairs in the temple of the God of the Southern Seas.*

The *Leke* classic (or Book of Rites) tells us, in regard to the sacrificial system, the organization of which devolves upon the sacred Prince (Emperor) that oblations should be offered to those (powers or spirits) who can guard against the evils (originated by men), or are able to avert the direr calamities (inflicted by Heaven). In the explanation given by Kung-yang in his record\* of the San-wang,† he observes, in regard to the sea, that worship should be paid to it, on account of the wide nature of the blessings it confers by means of the rain distilled from its vapours, which gives to the earth an abundance of every kind of grain.

In Nan-hae‡ is situate the Royal Temple of Kwang-le,§ which name was changed by the present dynasty to that of Chaou-ming.¶ The influence of its presiding deity is permeable as sound, and signal displays of its efficacy have been witnessed. Within the precincts (of the temple) stand the tablets of Chang-le.¶¶

But how great is the difference between the early and these latter times! The usages of past antiquity were simple and pure; the numbers of natives and sojourners were then but limited; and the blessings which they derived from the watchful aid of the deity may be said to have been confined to those of an ordinary nature, such as rich harvests and profound tranquillity, which each succeeding year brought them. Now, however, the manners of the present age are becoming daily more removed from those which preceded them. Numerous cities have arisen along the coast; the territory has increased in extent; productions have multiplied; and the ports are frequented by the merchants and their ships. But these great benefits are attended with evils of corresponding magnitude. Intrigues from without are coupled with conspiracies within; (some men) are injured by sinister design, whilst others are ensnared in (their neighbour's) wiles; and commotion oft ranges the maritime frontier. How imposing then is the majesty, and how great the honour due to a deity who continues (at such a time) to preserve harmony among the masses of the people, who prevents the growth of evils (inherent in mankind), and averts the infliction of calamities (from on high), and who shares the responsibility which weighs on those to whom the local guardianship is entrusted.

Instance the unbounded fear and dread which thrilled through all ranks of the people, consequent upon the seditious endeavours of the English barbarians, who, although permitted to trade at Hong Kong, asked in addition (to this privilege) for liberty of entrance into the city. Witness also the troublous affairs of Leen-chow and Keang-chow,\*\* whose shores are begirt by angry billows,

\* Name of a classic work.

† Name of a certain order of sacrifices paid to the sea, hills, and rivers.

‡ One of the districts of Canton.

§ A "widespread profit," in allusion to the gain derived from the maritime trade of this city.

¶ A "radiant splendour."

¶¶ A celebrated Minister of the Tang dynasty, who at one time held office in this province.

\*\* Leen-chow is the south-westernmost, and Keang-chow (or Haenan) the southernmost department of this province.

and from their distant and isolated position offer covert to the outlaws fleeing from justice, who congregate there and submit to no restraint, and say whether such difficulties are not clad with thorns.

Being appointed by decree (of the Emperor) to be Governor of this Province, I petitioned His august Majesty to make known to me the plans which he had willed; and being associated with the Governor-General, Seu, we joined together heart and hand in council and in action. Bands of volunteers were trained and organized; the will of the public stood firm as a walled city; and though every gate remained open not a symptom could be observed of alarm or agitation. The English barbarians became at once submissive, and humbly listened to the commands which they received; and a total renovation was effected among the miscreants of the marine districts, who, cleansed from their former evil courses, willingly accepted the invitation (to return to their allegiance). The waves (of disorder) no longer heaved tumultuously, and comparative tranquillity was again restored to the south\* of the Empire.

On these occasions the strength of the deity availed us when it was indeed needed. At the same time, plenteous harvests were reaped, and an abundance always recorded; not only, therefore, have the blessings bestowed on us been bounteous, but likewise of such a nature as shall endure for endless ages. Great, indeed, have been the exertions of the deity on behalf of the people of this Province.

(The ode entitled) "The praises of Chow," treating "of martial merit," exclaims, in the Cho Canto, "How brilliant is it!" and, in the Wan Canto, "Years of plenty are its fruits!" and the ode closes by showing that it conduces to "peace."†

Arms have now been laid aside, and the progress of the storm arrested; the public are in the enjoyment of peace, and their affairs are flourishing and prosperous; and the spirit of satisfaction and delight reigns among the people. It is at such a time that they should turn towards their gods, and render to each one of them the proper sacrifices. In the Sheking, particular mention is only made of "the river" as one of the objects of general public worship throughout the Empire; but the preface (to that work) explains that (the rule for this worship) comprises within its application the sea, towards whence all rivers flow.‡

In person, therefore, I offered up a pure acceptable sacrifice (to the deity of this temple), and rendered to him thanks for the efficacious protection he had granted us. By the wish of the gentry, I presided over the repairs of the temple buildings. These were commenced in the Keyew year of Taoukwang (1849), and their completion was announced in the Kangseuh year (1850). And I now compose this inscription to be engraven on stone, in order that the great virtue of the god may become widely known and inspire proper respect.

The position of the sea is under the sign "Kan," and that of the south is under the sign "Le." To the sign "Kan" pertains all matters having connection with the element of water, hidden events, and robbery; to the sign "Le," those having relation to the element of fire, military equipments, and weapons of war. The holy men of antiquity worked the diagrams of divination, and by means of their prescience dangers were warded off, and timely preparations for defence effected; their instructions have been bequeathed by them to their posterity, and thus people of subsequent times are enabled to ponder over the events of future ages, however distant.§

\* His Excellency does not notice the far more serious outbreak in the western province of Kwang-se, which the Government have, as yet, entirely failed to quell.

† The description of "merit" here meant is that of a patriot fighting in his country's defence, or a combatant in a just cause. "The praises of Chow" form part of the classic work called "Sheking," a book of odes.

‡ Most of the sentences comprising the first part of this paragraph are taken from a part of the "Sheking," which treats of the order of public worship paid at that ancient time (when the sea had not yet formed one of the boundaries of the Empire) to certain mountains and the Yellow River. His Excellency wishes to explain that by applying these passages to the sea, he is not quoting them inappropriately.

§ This paragraph is an epitome of such parts of that recondite classic the "Yeh-king, or Book of Changes," as bear upon the subject. This work professes to give the rules of the infinite changes or combinations which take place in nature, by a knowledge of which future events may be prognosticated. Of these changes, the signs or diagrams here referred to are supposed to be the visible representations; and their application in this instance to tell the destiny of Canton, may serve as an illustration of the mode in which they are used. Thus Nan-hae (literally South Sea), or country of the Southern Seas, besides being the name of one of the districts of Canton, is generally

It is with self-abasement that I reflect upon the unworthy manner in which I have acquitted myself of my important charge. I have soothed and pacified both natives and foreigners; I have shown no partiality, nor connived at any wrong, but have adopted the will of the people as my guide. I have taken measures for the prevention of dangers before they could assume any definite shape; and on occasion of appeal to military force, have removed the causes of agitation ere collision could occur. It was for this service that I received that most gracious mark of Heaven's (the Emperor's) favour, the Imperial gift which was conferred on me whilst the army was still in the field; but had it not been for the light granted me by this luminous deity, how could I have ever attained to such high distinction?\*

The two signs, Kan and Le, form the closing subjects of the first book of the Ye-king; and the Wei-tse and Ke-tse signs conclude the second book. The chapters on both these latter signs give an account of an attack made by the ancient King Kaou-tsung, on "a country of devils;"† but in neither of them is the circumstance treated of as a subject for congratulation. And though by the mode in which he crushed this rebellion,‡ the merit of this sacred Prince was proved to be of the most perfect order; still, he did not cease to attend to the repair of imperfections in the vessel (of the state), and never relaxed, even after the stormy waters had been safely crossed.

(In our case) as the ulcer is only recently healed, and incertitude always attends the rise of emergencies, we ought, like the wanderer o'er wide ocean's waste, to reflect on the dangers to which we are exposed, and be prepared to meet them as they occur; seeking by that careful solicitude which should never forsake us, to alleviate in some measure the deep anxiety with which the Son of Heaven (the Emperor) regards the south, and let us look to this our deity to grant to us, the people of Canton, the uninterrupted enjoyment of its protective power that the elements of water and fire may serve us only for good, the one to enrich by its moisture, the other to animate by its heat, that we may be kept wholly free from infection; and that all our years may be years of plenty.

The above respectful inscription was composed in the first month of the spring of the first year of the Emperor, Hëen-fung, corresponding to the Sin-hae year of the Cycle of sixty, by Ye-ming-shin, native of the district of Han-yang, a Vice-President of the Board of War, a Deputy Censor, Governor of the Province of Kwang-tung, and a Knight of the highest order of hereditary Knighthood.

True translation,

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES, *Interpreter.*

applicable to the whole city and its vicinity. From the position of these two words, under the signs "Kan" and "Le," much misfortune would appear to be preordained to any place of which they form the name, unless its tutelar deities have power to work such changes as shall operate to secure a better fate. In the instance of Canton, the natives observe that its actual condition coincides with what its name of Nan-hae (as interpreted in the text) presages: both conflagrations and inundations are of frequent occurrence. The foreigners who reside here form a subject of mystery to the people, and the train of events that shall ensue from their connection with China are indeed hidden from view; already have they once occasioned a resort to arms; and all the munitions of war that the Government can command are now in requisition to quell those hordes of robbers who are at present careering through the adjoining province.

\* This apostrophe refers to the occurrences of 1849, when we were denied the right of entrance into Canton. The writer means to say that, by a timely and judicious exhibition of force, he prevented any attack on the part of the barbarians; of the importance of which service the Emperor was so sensible, that the order of nobility which was conferred on him was forwarded before the conclusion of proceedings.

† This expression, according to some commentators, means a nation of distant foreigners, which meaning accords with the Chinese idea that foreigners become more devilish in disposition the farther they are removed from the influence of the Celestial Kingdom. Others say that the country in question was so called because supposed to be situated under the Chinese constellation Kwei, or "devil."

‡ Called a rebellion, because, as the parties referred to were foreigners, they were of course subjects.

D

## No. 5.

*The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, June 21, 1852.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 19th of April, and I have to state to you in reply, that it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government that you should strictly adhere to the instructions given to you by Earl Granville, by which you were enjoined to avoid all irritating discussions with the Chinese authorities; and in conformity with the rule thus prescribed to you, you will abstain from mooted the question of the right of British subjects to enter into the city of Canton.

You will likewise abstain from pressing to be received as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary at any other description of place, or in any other manner, than your predecessors.

I have further to remind you that you were enjoined by Earl Granville's instructions to take up your residence at Hong Kong for the period of Sir Samuel Bonham's absence; consequently you will not be authorised to visit the various ports of China, as you seem to intimate your intention to do, and you will therefore abstain from so doing.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

## No. 6.

*Dr. Bowring to Earl Granville.—(Received July 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, April 29, 1852.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship translations of the letters on the subject of my reception, which have passed between me and Seu, the Imperial Commissioner, who is now associated with Yeh, the Governor of Kwang-tung, for the settlement of foreign affairs.

I quite anticipated the answer which I have received. Though conveyed in courteous language, it exhibits the paramount policy of the high Chinese authorities as long as possible to delay, and as far as possible to repudiate, intercourse with foreign nations. As I am persuaded, however, that no steps will be taken by the Imperial Commissioner for my reception until I again call his Excellency's attention to the subject, I venture to avail myself of the interim most respectfully, but most urgently, to suggest to Her Majesty's Government that I may be permitted to take the necessary measures for the settlement of this long-protracted matter, which lies at the very threshold of all our difficulties and discussions with the Chinese authorities, and which, if settled, would bring with it the favourable solution of all. Should Her Majesty's Government, however, entertain the question of a direct mission to the capital of China, in order to secure by personal communication with the Emperor and his Ministers the faithful observance of Treaty engagements, there can be no doubt that the Imperial Commissioner at Canton would "reverently obey" the instructions of his Imperial Master. At the same time, I have little apprehension of failing, if means are taken to show the authorities at Canton that Her Majesty's Government has determined to insist on the righteous and rigid fulfilment of the obligations contracted towards Her Majesty by the Chinese Government. A demonstration may be useful, but I do not anticipate disasters.

In the existing state of things, it is very doubtful whether any mandarin in the Empire would compromise himself by seeking, or even in failing to avert, any collision with foreign nations, especially in a case where he would undoubtedly be in the wrong. I should be prepared for much resistance; for the expression of the most exaggerated apprehensions; for the often-repeated tale of the turbulent and unruly character of the Cantonese population: but if Her Majesty's Government will permit me to say to the Imperial Commissioner that, though desirous of visiting him within the city as a friend and a guest, I am quite prepared, if he aver his inability to protect me, to surround myself with



such military force as is needful for my safety, but that, come what may, the stipulations of the Treaty as to the right of entering the city must be fulfilled—if I am allowed to use language tantamount to this, it is my hope and my belief that the anxiety to calm the popular passions will be quite as active as now are the exertions used to inflame them. I venture to add, that for myself I feel little fear of personal danger, and am willing and desirous to undertake the discussion and arrangement of a topic which so vitally concerns the honour and dignity of Her Majesty, and whose favourable solution could not but produce the happiest effects upon our future relations with this so little explored, so vast and opulent an empire.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

*Dr. Bowring to Commissioners Seu and Yeh.*

*Hong Kong, April 16, 1852.*

YOUR Excellencies were informed by his Excellency Sir George Bonham, previously to his departure from hence, that it was the intention of Her most gracious Majesty the Queen of England to appoint me her Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of Trade in China during his absence. An accident prevented the arrival of Her Majesty's commission, and in the meantime the functions attached thereto were discharged by his Excellency General Jervois, the Lieutenant-Governor of Hong Kong.

The full power as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China and the commission as a Superintendent of Trade having now arrived, I am instructed by the Honourable General Jervois that he has advised your Excellencies of my having, in obedience to Her Majesty's commands, entered upon the duties of my office.

I beg to state to your Excellencies that during three years' residence as Her Majesty's Consul in Canton, it was always my most earnest desire to administer justice, to preserve tranquillity, and to establish and extend friendly relations both with the authorities and the people of China. As a friend of peace, I desire to strengthen the bonds of amity; and while on the one hand, with a view to this object, my gracious Sovereign will require her subjects righteously to respect the obligations she has contracted on their behalf; so, on the other, I am charged by my Government carefully to watch over and to insist on the performance by the officers of His Imperial Majesty of the engagements which exist between the two countries.

I shall be glad to have an opportunity of paying my personal respects to your Excellencies, and to discuss and arrange all matters which are now depending; and with every good wish, remain, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

*Commissioners Seu and Yeh to Dr. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

SEU, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., and Yeh, Governor of Kwangtung, &c., to his Excellency Dr. Bowring, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Superintendent of British Trade.

We beg to acknowledge your Excellency's letter, which reached us on the 3rd day of the 3rd month (21st April, 1852).

We had previously, on the 13th and 28th days of the 2nd month (2nd and 17th April), received the communications respectively addressed to us by their Excellencies the late Plenipotentiary and the Acting Superintendent of Trade, from which we learnt with pleasure that your Excellency was about to assume the Superintendency of Trade at the five ports, upon the duties of which we now find you entered accordingly on the 26th day of the 2nd month (15th April, 1852).

During your Excellency's residence of some years at Canton, you administered your official duties at that port with invariable penetration and integrity,



and conducted public affairs with impartial justice. It affords us much satisfaction to know that in your new position you intend, in full accordance with the Treaty, to increase your efforts towards securing uninterrupted harmony between the two nations.

We earnestly desire a personal interview with your Excellency, that we may have an opportunity for open and unreserved conversation with you. At present, however, we really have not the leisure to admit of it; one of us, the Commissioner, being just now occupied at Kaou-chow with the supreme direction of the forces there engaged; and the other, the Governor, being actively employed at the provincial city, in attending to the supplies required by the troops, and the multifarious correspondence connected therewith. With your Excellency's permission, we would defer the matter until the hostilities shall have been reported as at an end, and the Commissioner shall have returned to Canton, when we will address your Excellency again, naming a time for the interview, which we mutually anticipate with so much delight.

With many congratulations on your Excellency's accession to office, we beg to write this reply.

Heenfung, 2nd year, 3rd month, 7th day. (April 25, 1852.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 7.

*The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, July 21, 1852.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 29th of April, inclosing copies of correspondence with the Chinese authorities at Canton, on the subject of your reception by them in the character of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have to state to you in reply that it is not necessary that you should pursue this correspondence. The character of Plenipotentiary was conferred upon you in order to avoid any cavil on the part of the Chinese authorities, who, it was supposed, might otherwise question your authority to interfere generally in behalf of British interests in China; but considering that your tenure of that office is only temporary, and that it will terminate on Sir George Bonham's return to China in the end of the year, there is no occasion for you, unless some unforeseen circumstances should occur, to press for personal intercourse with the Chinese authorities, and still less that you should moot the question of being received by them in the city of Canton.

But with reference to the possible occurrence of circumstances which render personal intercourse with the Chinese authorities indispensable, I have to repeat to you the injunction contained in my despatch of the 21st of June, not to press to be received by them at any other description of place, or in any other manner, than your predecessors.

I have further to enjoin you not to raise any question as to the admission of British subjects into the city of Canton, and not to attempt yourself to enter it. In my opinion no solid advantage could be gained which would compensate for the risk of provoking an insult to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and bringing on, as a necessary consequence, a collision between England and China.

In a word, it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that during the short period which will elapse between your receipt of this despatch and Sir George Bonham's return, you will confine your action to keeping everything, both as regards intercourse with the Chinese and the details of Consular business, as quiet as possible. Any undue interference on your part may be productive of much inconvenience; and Her Majesty's Government would deprecate extremely a disturbance of the existing state of things, which would be more easily effected than allayed.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 8.

*Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received November 15.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, September 8, 1852.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch dated 21st July last, on the subject of my reception and entrance into the city of Canton, and I beg to assure your Lordship that the instructions therein contained shall be most implicitly obeyed.

I venture, most emphatically, to assure your Lordship that I never should have presumed to solicit the authority from Her Majesty's Government, for undertaking the settlement of the long-protracted question as to our right of access to that city, had I not been fully persuaded, after a very long residence in and knowledge of Canton, that the time was singularly favourable for effecting the object, and that I could have effected it without endangering the public peace, and with great advantage to our social, political, and commercial relations with China.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 9.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, February 13, 1854.*

THE Queen having been pleased to appoint you to be Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of British Trade in China, it is my duty to furnish you with such information as to the views of Her Majesty's Government with regard to China, as may serve to guide you in the execution of the duties which you are called upon to discharge.

There are, unquestionably, points which it would be desirable to secure, and to which we have even a right by Treaty; and among those I would mention free and unrestricted intercourse with the Chinese authorities, and free admission into some of the cities of China, especially Canton. The treatment of these questions requires, however, much caution; for if we should press them in menacing language, and yet fail in carrying them, our national honour would require us to have recourse to force; and in order to obtain results the practical advantage of which is not clearly demonstrated, we might place in peril the vast commercial interests which have already grown up in China, and which, with good and temperate management, will daily acquire greater extension.

No. 10.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received June 28.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, April 25, 1854.*

IT cannot be denied that we are entitled to demand redress of grievances which we have suffered from violations and disregard of Treaty obligations, and in my communications to the supreme authorities, I propose to specify the following as among the most prominent:

Non-admission into Canton city;

Difficulty of obtaining personal intercourse with the authorities.

It is not my intention to demand an interview with the Imperial Commissioner at the present moment. As a general rule of conduct in China I intend to demand nothing which I am not prepared to enforce. But I do not think I should be warranted in proceeding to Peking without giving the Imperial Commissioner the opportunity of meeting me, if he be willing to recognise my right to an official reception within the walls of Canton. Should he consent to this we shall have gained a very important point; should he refuse, we shall

have another substantial grievance, which will justify my proceeding to the capital. I shall declare to him that my reception at his official residence is a *sine quâ non*. I am prepared for every species of representation as to the danger to which I might be exposed, and that his difficulties about receiving me arise only from a regard to my personal safety; but as I am convinced he can protect me if he choose, and, moreover, that I am able to protect myself if he refuse co-operation, I am quite willing to incur the risk of entering the city, should he put no veto upon it, and have really no apprehension about my personal safety.

I find that the late Commissioner of the United States, who went to Canton for the purpose of communicating with the Imperial Commissioner, altogether failed in obtaining an audience from his Excellency, though he strongly pressed its necessity, and insisted on the gravity and urgency of matters which demanded settlement.

I have not yet seen M. de Bourboulon, the Minister of France in China, whose residence is Macao. I am given to understand that he is as much dissatisfied as Mr. Mc Lane with the existing state of the relations between his Government and that of China.

## No. 11.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received June 28.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, May 3, 1854.*

ON the 17th of April I wrote to his Excellency Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, announcing my arrival in Hong Kong, and stating that I had taken charge of the Superintendency, and that I should again communicate with his Excellency on the subject of my reception. And on the 25th of April (no acknowledgment having reached me of the receipt of my despatch of the 17th) I wrote the despatch of which I have now the honour to inclose a copy to your Lordship.

On the 27th April I received from the Imperial Commissioner, in answer to my first communication, the despatch dated the 25th ultimo, of which I have to inclose translation. It puts forward, as I expected, an excuse for delaying an interview, which he adjourns to some future "fortunate day." Such fortunate day would be long in arriving, if its advent were left only to be announced by the Imperial Commissioner.

I inclose a translation of my reply.

The receipt of my despatch of the 25th April has not yet been acknowledged by the Imperial Commissioner, but I have no doubt of its having reached its destination, as I have a private letter informing me that Howqua had assured the writer that "the Imperial Commissioner did not mean to decline the future visits of the Representatives of the Western Powers; that he regretted his answer to the United States' Minister had been interpreted as a 'refusal,' and that he did not intend it to be so."

I wait his Excellency's reply with some anxiety; for though I scarcely venture to hope that he will consent to receive me within the city walls, it is clear that he hesitates about sending a negative answer.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, April 25, 1854.*

ON the 17th instant I had the honour to inform your Excellency of my nomination as Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the trade of British subjects in China, and Governor and Commander-in-chief, and Vice-Admiral of Hong Kong and its Dependencies, and also of my arrival on the 13th instant, and assumption of office. I, at the same time, stated that I would communicate further with your Excellency on the subject of an interview.

Of that communication I have received no acknowledgment: and I think it right to address your Excellency this further communication, to which I must beg your most earnest attention.

I am to remind your Excellency that various grievances have been, at sundry times in past years, the subject of representation and complaint by my predecessors; and that, at this moment, an accumulation of these grievances remains wholly unredressed, although demand for satisfaction has in no case been made, except in conformity with rights acquired by the Treaties which exist between our respective Sovereigns.

The following are some of the most important subjects of grievance:

*Non-admission into Canton city.*—This matter became a topic of discussion in the year 1843, after which time the right was incessantly urged by my predecessors upon the Commissioners of His Majesty, who as often put forward some pretext for evading its recognition, until the 4th April, 1846, when their Excellencies Keying and Sir John Davis concluded a Convention under their seals and signs-manual at Bocca Tigris, in which the right of entrance was distinctly acknowledged, and declared to be a privilege which, though for a time delayed, should not be permanently denied. In the following year Sir John Davis, finding Keying manifestly inclined not only to treat this obligation lightly, but to evade the arrangement of other points in dispute, moved upon Canton and obtained a written undertaking from Keying that, after the expiration of two years, admission to the city should certainly be given. When the time approached for the fulfilment of this promise, Sir George Bonham entered into a lengthy and voluminous correspondence with Commissioner Seu on the subject, which ended in Seu's first evading the claim, and then, under instructions from the Emperor, repudiating altogether his predecessor's undertaking. In August 1849 Sir George Bonham communicated the opinion of Her Majesty's Government in regard to this repudiation to Commissioner Seu, with a request that it might be transmitted to the Supreme Government, and Seu in reply engaged to make the reference at a convenient opportunity during the ensuing autumn. The result is unknown to us at this day.

*Personal intercourse between the officials of the two countries.*—To give effect to the provisions of the Treaty, personal and unrestrained intercourse between the officers of both Governments was indispensable, at all events for the transaction of important business, even if not necessary for exchange of the common courtesies of life. At those ports where the practice does happily exist, it is oftener exacted than willingly accorded. At Foo-chow and Canton either the error is committed of deputing inferior officers to meet the Consul, or he is refused an interview altogether, and as regards Canton in particular, at this very hour no personal intercourse has place with the higher authorities.

Nothing would be more painful to me than irritating and unfriendly discussions, the consequences of which might be deplorable. Nothing more gratifying than the amicable arrangement of any point of difference, and the establishment of a durable harmony; and I have, therefore, to invite your Excellency to an early interview in order that we may consider what can best be done to consolidate the good feeling which should exist between us and our respective Governments and countries.

There can only be one mode of reception, *i.e.*, within the walls of the city of Canton, and at your official residence. This matter, I am aware, has been a subject of long and vexatious discussion, which however may be terminated by your consent to receive me.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 21st day of the 3rd month (18th April), I had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch, from which I learnt with much pleasure that your Excellency had returned to Kwang-tung in charge of the functions of Envoy.

When your Excellency formerly was Consul at Canton, I was well acquainted with the just, peaceable, and intelligent manner in which business was transacted by you; and now bearing the capacity of Envoy, you will doubtless conduct affairs even still more satisfactorily.

In reply to what your Excellency says about again writing on the subject of an interview, I beg to observe that it would gratify me exceedingly to meet your Excellency, that we might demonstrate publicly our friendly sentiments; but having just now the management of military operations in various provinces, my time is completely occupied. When I obtain a little leisure I will certainly select a fortunate day for meeting with your Excellency.

Accept my wishes for your Excellency's happiness and enjoyment.

Heenfung, 4th year, 3rd month, 20th day. (April 25, 1854.)

True translation.

(Signed) M. C. MORRISON, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, April 27, 1854.*

REFERRING to my communication of the 25th instant, I have now to acknowledge the receipt of that from your Excellency of the same date, informing me that it would afford your Excellency great satisfaction to meet me in order that we might demonstrate publicly our friendly sentiments; but your Excellency having just now the arrangement of military operations in various provinces, your Excellency's time is completely occupied, and that when your Excellency obtains a little leisure you will select a fortunate day for a meeting with me.

I beg to assure your Excellency that my wish for an early interview is solely caused by my sense of the great gravity of the questions whose management is committed to me by the confidence of my Government, and whose amicable settlement I most earnestly desire.

I have only to reiterate to your Excellency, that while I feel it my duty in the name of my Government to require the strict fulfilment of Treaty engagements, I shall be delighted to meet with that cooperation from your Excellency, which will lead to the speedy and harmonious settlement of every subject of discussion.

With all good wishes, I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 12.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, July 5, 1854.*

HER Majesty's Government approve of your bringing forward, at a suitable time, the several points specifically mentioned in your despatch as grievances which they are entitled to have redressed.

It is, on all accounts, desirable that you should obtain access to the Imperial Commissioner at Canton; but there is no reason to expect that you will be more successful in doing so than the Ministers of Finance and of the United States; and you will use every precaution for ascertaining beforehand that you will not meet with any indignity that will require to be avenged, and this more particularly at a moment when the aid of the British naval force in the Chinese Seas might not be available for that purpose.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 27.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, May 15, 1854.*

WITH reference to my despatches of April 25 and May 3, which report to your Lordship the progress of the epistolary discussions between his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner and myself, I have now to communicate the progress of these discussions.

On the 8th instant I received from the Imperial Commissioner his reply, dated the 7th instant, to my despatch of the 25th of April, and I send herewith a translation of that reply.

Your Lordship will observe that the Imperial Commissioner has not returned to me (as I feared he might do) the English text of my communication, but has remarked that it wants the official seal (stamped upon the despatch, according to Chinese usage) to give it the proper official character.

I have taken advantage of this remark to inform his Excellency that I should send my Official Secretary, Mr. Medhurst, accompanied by my Private Secretary, with the seal to Canton, in order to officialize the despatch, by affixing to it the impression of the seal.

I send a translation of the despatch by which, on the 9th of May, I announced this intention.

At the same time I desired that his Excellency himself, or some high functionary appointed by him, would receive my reply, dated May 11, to his Excellency's communication of the 7th idem, which I have entrusted for delivery to Mr. Medhurst.

I have the honour to forward to your Lordship a translation of the same.

His Excellency sent me a special despatch on the subject of my reception, dated, also, May 7, in which he agrees to receive me outside the city, at Howqua's Packhouse, on the Canton river, on the 22nd instant.

I forward a translation of the despatch, and of my answer thereto, declining any but an official reception, at the public office of the Viceroy, within the gates of the city.

As I have ascertained from various quarters that my reception within the city is now the topic of serious discussion among the mandarins, and am informed that the principal objector is the Tartar General, I have some reason to hope that the tone of my letters has produced an effect upon the high authorities of Canton (evidenced already in their having fixed an early day for my reception), and thus shown an attention to my representations such as they refused to accord to those of either the American or French Ministers.

I have thought that possibly the presence of Mr. Medhurst, and the representations which he might make (without compromising me by the use of menacing language), might bring about an official interview with the Imperial Commissioner, and that, at all events, good would be done by eliciting from the high authorities (if possible) some explanation of their views and intentions.

I shall not trouble your Lordship with details as to the non-official machinery which I have sought to bring to bear upon this important matter, but beg to transmit a copy of my written instructions, dated the 11th instant, given to Mr. Medhurst, under the authority of which he proceeded to Canton on the 12th instant in Her Majesty's steamer "Barracouta."

On arriving at Canton, Mr. Medhurst found, waiting for me at the Consulate, the somewhat uncourteous letter from the Imperial Commissioner dated the 12th instant, of which I inclose a translation.

The utterly groundless charge against me of having "successively broken engagements," augurs ill, I am afraid (to use his Excellency's own words), "for the future easy conduct of public business."

*May 17.*

Mr. Medhurst returned last night from Canton, not having succeeded in the object of his visit.

I quite approve of the course he pursued in seeking access to mandarins of

E

appropriate rank, and I have the honour to inclose copy of a report he has made of his proceedings.

I have taken care that the Imperial Commissioner shall know, notwithstanding his discourtesies, that, if he inform me of his willingness to receive me at his official residence on the 22nd instant, I am ready to proceed to Canton ; but I have little expectation of such a result.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 29th ultimo I had the honour of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 25th, and making myself acquainted with its contents.

As regards the admission of British subjects into Canton city, I have to state that the true reason why his Excellency Commissioner Seu discountenanced the proceeding was because the feelings of the entire population of Canton province were opposed to it ; it cannot be averred that he put forward pretexts for evading the demand. When the question was being discussed, his Excellency Sir George Bonham saw plainly that the business of the English mercantile houses was at a standstill in consequence, and the merchants of other foreign nations likewise felt apprehensive that disturbances might arise out of the controversy. Sir George Bonham also caused a proclamation in foreign character to be exposed at the door of the Consulate factory, prohibiting foreign merchants and people from entering the city, which document was published in the newspapers, and was well known to every one, both Chinese and foreigners. These facts make it evident that Sir George Bonham perfectly understood how impossible it was to use compulsion in the adjustment of this question. In the spring of 1850, moreover, he went in person to Tientsin to discuss the subject, but failed in obtaining the concurrence of His Most Gracious Majesty, who withheld it, in dutiful deference to the opinion cherished by his Royal father, that, where relations of commerce and amity had been established, with the express object of affording protection to foreign merchants and people, it was unreasonable to expect by forcible means to secure admission into the city, and thus occasion foreigners the very prejudice from which it was desired to preserve them.

In regard to personal intercourse between the officers of both countries, I may reply that when, in the year 1848, Sir George Bonham arrived in China, Commissioner Seu gave him an interview ; and now that your Excellency has come to this country, I have already named a day for meeting you ; how then can you say that "as regards Canton in particular, at this very hour no personal intercourse has place with the higher authorities?"

Your Excellency's letter, I should notice, has not been sealed, I presume from inadvertence ; and I beg to conclude with earnest wishes for your abundant happiness and felicity.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 11th day. (May 7, 1854.)

Translated by  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, May 9, 1854.*

I HAVE had the honour to receive, after an unusual delay, your Excellency's communication of the 7th instant, in reply to my despatch, dated 25th April.

I am afraid your Excellency is not sufficiently alive to the gravity and importance of that communication. I had not attached the official seal to the

letter, as it bore my signature, according to the usage of my country, but I have instructed my Chinese Secretary, Mr. Medhurst, accompanied by my private Secretary, to proceed to Canton, and to affix the official seal to the despatch.

Mr. Medhurst will be charged to convey to your Excellency my written answer to the communications, which he will hand either to your Excellency or to any high officer whom you may appoint; and I beg to repeat that, while your Excellency will find my conduct guided by the strongest sense of the necessity of giving full effect to the stringent obligations of Treaties, I earnestly desire to bring into the field of discussion nothing but a spirit of friendship and goodwill, and should deeply regret that any want of attention on the part of the Chinese authorities to representations and requirements which grow out of unredressed grievances, should lead to disastrous results, the responsibilities of which will belong to them, and not to me.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 29th of April I had the honour of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 27th, and I fully understood its remarks on the subject of an interview between us. It is my duty to inform you in reply, that I have decided upon receiving you on the 26th of this month (May 22) at the Jinsin Packhouse on the Canton river, with a view to the promotion of our mutual friendly feeling.

Pray accept my best wishes for your happiness and prosperity.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 11th day. (May 7, 1854.)

Translated by  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 4 in No. 13.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, May 10, 1854.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's communication, in which you propose to receive me on the 22nd of this month, at the Jinsin Packhouse, in order to discuss the many subjects of interest between our respective countries, with a view to the promotion of our mutual friendly feeling.

But such reception in order to be satisfactory must be an official reception, and therefore should take place in your usual official residence within the city. An interview there would indeed be evidence to the whole world of the existence of harmonious relations; and should your Excellency consent to receive me as I have suggested, my Secretary and Interpreter, Mr. Medhurst, has been instructed to make the necessary arrangements with your officers.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 5 in No. 13.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, May 11, 1854.*

IN conformity with the communication I made to your Excellency on the 9th of this month, I forward (by the hands of my Secretary, Mr. Medhurst) the present reply to your Excellency's despatch of the 7th instant.



With reference to our right of entrance into the city of Canton, it is perfectly true that my predecessor Sir George Bonham did not think it desirable to enforce that right when the day arrived on which his Excellency Keying had solemnly engaged that access to the city should be granted, but he informed his Excellency Seu in distinct terms that the claim was not withdrawn, that the right existed in all its integrity.

To the difficulties of intercourse with your Excellency and your predecessors, which has been caused by our exclusion from the city, I attribute many and grievous evils, and it now rests with your Excellency to remove this cause of complaint and irritation.

---

Inclosure 6 in No. 13.

*Sir J. Bowring to Mr. Medhurst.*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, May 11, 1854.*

I ENTRUST to your care an important despatch to his Excellency Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, and I request that you will proceed to Canton, accompanied by my private Secretary, for the purpose of delivering it either into the hands of the Imperial Commissioner, or of such high mandarins as he may authorise to receive it.

I cannot doubt that this interview, if conducted with prudence and firmness, will be attended with beneficial consequences; having every confidence in your just appreciation of Chinese character, and thorough knowledge of the state of our relations with China.

After stating that you have been instructed to officialise my communication of the 25th of April, by affixing to it the Plenipotentiary seal, the subject upon which you will first enter is that of my reception within the walls of Canton. Upon this you must state that I shall make no concession; that I have no apprehension of personal danger; that I am persuaded the Imperial Commissioner will feel all the necessity of affording me sufficient protection, or that—if he fail in this, or doubt his power—I will come with a sufficient force to ensure respect. If the Imperial Commissioner consent to receive me at his official residence, every other point may be left to personal discussion. I cannot, however, anticipate anything but strong resistance and repugnance on the part of his Excellency, and it will be your object to show that the course the authorities have been pursuing is one of great peril; that the hesitation of our Government in demanding the settlement of every grievance and in appealing to force for the instant assertion of every right, has never arisen from any recognition of the subterfuges and special pleadings which have been at sundry times put forward to excuse or defend the conduct of the mandarins, but solely from the hope that the futility of such pretences might be felt by the Chinese authorities, and from an extreme unwillingness to appeal to measures for the maintenance of our privileges, which, when appealed to, must be irresistible.

---

Inclosure 7 in No. 13.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH-MING-SHIN, Imperial Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 14th of the 4th month I had the honour of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 13th, informing me that you had deputed Mr. Medhurst with your official seal to Canton, in order to affix it to your former despatch. Accordingly on the morning of the 15th I dispatched Assistant Magistrate Heu, of Nan-hae, with your communication to the British Consulate, but he shortly returned, reporting that he had been to the factories, and seen Consul Elmslie, who informed him that the seal being at Hong Kong he could not conveniently receive charge of the letter, and suggested that the document should be sent to Hong Kong.

The Assistant Magistrate (Heu) did not see Mr. Medhurst, nor did he observe that any reply from yourself had arrived.

I have further to remark, that the communication under acknowledgment makes no allusion to the proposition contained in my previous rejoinder, fixing the 26th day of the 4th month, and the Jinsin Pack-house, as our time and place of meeting. After having yourself sought an interview, and induced me fix a day for it, why subject me to this further delay? Such successive breaches of engagement augur ill for the easy conduct of business hereafter. Had these arrangements emanated from yourself, I feel sure that such contradictions and mistakes would not have occurred.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 16th day. (May 12, 1854.)

Translated by  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 8 in No. 13.

*Mr. Medhurst to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, May 18, 1854.*

IN accordance with your Excellency's instructions dated the 11th instant, I proceeded the following day to Canton in company with your private Secretary Mr. Bowring, in order to arrange if possible the question of reception, and to deliver the important despatches committed to my charge, and I have now the honour to report our return without, I regret to say, having accomplished the object of our mission.

Our failure has been altogether owing to the pertinacious endeavour of the Commissioner to oblige us, against our better judgment, to meet low officials whom we could not have received without prejudice to our position as your Excellency's delegates, and whom we, therefore, obstinately declined to see. We did not fail to announce in the most distinct terms our arrival, and desire to meet deputies of suitable rank, in the first instance, through the sub-magistrate, the only officer to whom we had access, and afterwards officially through Her Majesty's Consul. Indirect and unofficial means for effecting our object were diligently employed, but equally without satisfactory result. And finding the time allowed for the detention of Her Majesty's steamer "Barracouta" was fast expiring, we thought it best to return at once and bring our despatches for transmission by your Excellency in any other manner that you may deem expedient.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 14.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 27.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, May 20, 1854.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of a communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, dated 17th instant, and of my despatch to him dated 19th instant. I understand from Mr. Medhurst that he did not, though his Excellency avers he did, recognize the Nan-hae magistrate as a proper medium of communication, and it is within my personal knowledge that the statement made by his Excellency as to the sub-magistrate being the ordinary channel of communication between the high mandarins and the Consulate is erroneous. The offices of the sub-magistrate being outside the city walls, an arrangement was made that if communications were necessary after the city gates were closed, they should be sent through that officer, but in all other cases they are sent by official messengers directly to the high functionaries.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication.

In a former despatch which I had the honour to receive from your Excellency, you informed me that you intended dispatching Mr. Medhurst and others with your official seal to Canton, in order to affix it to your first unsealed letter, and that Mr. Medhurst would bring with him a rejoinder to my communication of the 7th instant, and you expressed a wish that I should depute suitable persons to meet your delegates. Accordingly on the 11th instant, I dispatched the sub-magistrate of Nan-hae to the British Consulate to receive Mr. Medhurst.

The particulars of his interview with Mr. Consul Elmslie have been already communicated to your Excellency in my letter of the 12th instant. On the same day, I again sent the sub-magistrate of Nan-hae with the unsealed letter to inquire whether Mr. Medhurst had arrived, and he returned reporting that he had not seen that gentleman, nor had any important document from yourself been received. On the following day, the 13th, the sub-magistrate reported to me, that the Consul Elmslie had sent him a card with a message to the effect that Mr. Medhurst had arrived during the previous night, whereupon I sent the sub-magistrate to the Consulate once more, and he returned stating Mr. Medhurst had not seen him, but required that some other person should be appointed to receive his despatches. On the 15th, Mr. Medhurst sent a card in with a message, which was confirmed by the report to myself of the sub-magistrate, to the effect that he was willing to invite the chief magistrate of Nan-hae out to meet him. As Heu, the acting magistrate of Nan-hae, died a short time ago, and the present officiating magistrate, Le, has lately had conferred upon him the rank of Prefect of a sub-department, I selected him as my delegate and dispatched him at 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 16th instant to receive Mr. Medhurst's despatches. He shortly after returned, stating that Mr. Consul Elmslie had suddenly taken up a new position in the matter, and told him that the letters could not be delivered that day. Mr. Elmslie addressed two letters to myself on the subject, to which I replied in detail, and I beg herewith to inclose copies thereof for your Excellency's information, and that you may fully comprehend the merits of the case.

I may observe that the sub-magistrate (whom I first sent) has hitherto invariably been the bearer of correspondence to and fro, between myself and the Representatives of foreign countries, and that to him alone this duty has been entrusted. Your Excellency's own letter, moreover, requires that a suitable officer should be deputed to meet your delegates. Why, then, did Mr. Elmslie refuse to deliver up their despatches? Further than this, Mr. Medhurst having consented to invite the chief magistrate to an interview, and I having, out of sheer consideration for the amicable relations of the two countries, gone out of my way to condescend compliance with Mr. Medhurst's desire, I consider Mr. Elmslie's refusal to deliver up the despatches a distinct violation of previous engagements. Your Excellency being far removed at Hong Kong, is, I presume, ignorant of all that has transpired in connection with this matter during the past few days, and I therefore do not scruple to trouble you with this detailed account of your delegates' proceedings.

I have also to remind your Excellency of my determination, conveyed in my reply of the 7th instant, to meet you in Howqua's Packhouse, on the 22nd of this month. More than ten days have elapsed without my receiving any rejoinder on this subject, and as the day fixed upon by me is fast approaching, I beg you will at once inform me whether or not you will decide upon seeing me. As I am just now engaged in attending to the military arrangements connected with several provinces, my time is so fully taken up that I fear if the period fixed upon be allowed to pass by, I shall have less leisure than ever at my disposal.

Pray accept my best wishes for your abundant prosperity.

Two inclosures are annexed.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 21st day. (May 17, 1854.)

Translated by

(Signed)

W. H. MEDHURST.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, May 19, 1854.*

MY Secretary and private Secretary have returned from Canton, having brought back two communications which I had entrusted to them, and which they were instructed, as I informed your Excellency by my letter of the 9th instant, to deliver personally to your Excellency or to such mandarin of high rank as you might appoint. They have not succeeded in their attempt so to deliver them, and I now think it desirable to send translations in Chinese of the communications. The English text bearing my seal and signature shall directly follow.

My primary object in sending these gentlemen to Canton was a hope that their presence and explanations might convince your Excellency that a reception such as your Excellency proposed at the Packhouse on the Canton river, was wholly inadmissible, and such as your Excellency could have no reason whatever to suppose would be admitted to me, after you had received my letter of the 25th April, in which I most distinctly stated that there could be only one mode of reception, namely, within the walls of the city of Canton, and at your official residence.

The detailed arrangements for such a reception I left to be settled between your Excellency's officers and Mr. Medhurst. If Mr. Medhurst failed in obtaining a becoming reception for myself, he was instructed to give to your Excellency an opportunity of receiving through your high officers such explanations connected with my despatch of the 11th of May, as might assist its thorough understanding, and at the same time of conveying to me any observations you might desire to be communicated.

On Mr. Medhurst's arrival at Canton, he found your Excellency's communication of the 12th May, of the discourteous language of which I might well complain.

After spending many days in vain attempts to communicate with your Excellency, through such high officers as by his instructions he could alone make the medium of communication, Mr. Medhurst, unwilling longer to detain the war-steamer which had conveyed him to Whampoa, and acting under the orders I had given him, returned to inform me of the failure of his mission.

I have now received your Excellency's communication of the 17th of May. It establishes the fact that the officers nominated by your Excellency were not such as Mr. Medhurst could properly recognize as the channels of communications so important as those with which he was charged.

There is still time for your Excellency to receive me at your official Yamun on the 22nd instant, the day fixed upon by your Excellency, if such should be your decision.

If this interview be still refused to me, I have specially to request your Excellency will have the kindness to convey to the Court of Peking correct copies of my communications of the 25th and 27th April, two of 11th May, and the present letter.

Begging your Excellency to accept my best wishes for your prosperity, I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

## No. 15.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, August 5, 1854.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 15th of May last, reporting your proceedings with the view to induce the Imperial Commissioner to receive you at his official residence within the city of Canton, and I have to state to you that Her Majesty's Government approve your proceedings in this matter.

No. 16.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 27.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, May 24, 1854.*

I HAVE now the honour to inclose a translation of the last communication I have received from his Excellency Yeh, with my answer thereto.

My reception within the city is a question which must, for the present, be made subordinate to more important matters. I did not think right to demand such a reception, as the enforcement would have required more time than I could now give to the matter; and I could not safely have carried on the controversy in the absence of the fleet.

Your Lordship will not fail to observe that I never gave his Excellency Yeh any reason to suppose that I should consent to a reception at Howqua's Pack-house. Nothing can be more distinct than my repeated declarations, from the first, that an official reception at his Excellency's offices, within the city, was a *sine quâ non* of an interview.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

(Extract.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c., makes this communication in reply.

On the 20th instant I had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch dated the previous day, together with your two letters of the 11th instant, which it inclosed, with the contents of all of which I have made myself acquainted.

I have already communicated to your Excellency, in a previous letter, how that Mr. Medhurst came to Canton, with the despatches of which he was bearer, and invited the Magistrate of Nanhae to come out and receive them; and how that when I sent Magistrate Le to do so, he was not received, nor were the despatches delivered into his hands. I now find, from the letter under acknowledgment, that Mr. Medhurst has returned to Hong Kong.

On the subject of admission into Canton city, which is alluded to in your Excellency's despatch, I have already written very fully; and now, in your own letter, I find you acknowledge that "it is perfectly true that Sir George Bonham did not think it desirable to enforce the right." Had it been possible to enter the city in 1847, when Sir John Davis was at Canton, why did he deem it necessary to delay doing so for two years? And having fixed two years as the period on the expiration of which admission was to be given, it became him to have waited, and entered the city at the end of that time; after which, he could have gone home. Instead of which, he resigned, and left China for England in the spring of 1848. And why was this? Because, in my opinion, he was aware of the difficulties that beset the question, and fully cognizant of the prejudice it would occasion to the foreign trade. Subsequently, in the spring of 1849, Sir George Bonham discussed the matter with Commissioner Seu, and a most voluminous correspondence, now on record, ensued; from which it is manifest that Sir George Bonham, finding the trade at a stand-still, and aware that the foreign merchants were very averse to having the question made an occasion for disturbance, issued a proclamation in English, which was stuck up at the door of the Company's Factory, and published in the newspapers, with a view to calming the minds of both Chinese and foreigners.

Commissioner Seu likewise received a letter from Sir George Bonham, in which it was said: "Henceforth, moreover, this matter must not be again discussed."

It must be remembered, too, that, during the few years that have passed since the publication of Sir George Bonham's proclamation, both Chinese and

foreigners have been somewhat more tranquil; and I have heard it said that the proceedings of Sir George Bonham in this matter received the full approval of the Home Government; from which, it is evident that the British Government, being only anxious to maintain a peaceful commercial intercourse between the two countries, would not allow so fruitless a discussion as this to endanger that which they found to be really beneficial.

The remaining points I had intended discussing with your Excellency in person when we met. You now inform me, however, that you cannot in pursuance of my arrangement, have an interview with me at Howqua's Packhouse. I find that when Sir John Davis and Sir George Bonham came to China, neither of them met the Commissioner in his office in the city; a fact of which your Excellency, being an old resident in Canton, is doubtless aware. Although I several days ago fixed upon Howqua's Packhouse, and the 22nd instant, as the place and time of our meeting, and although I have three times addressed you to this effect, yet you only write me on the 19th to say that you do not intend to come; the fact being, I presume, that your Excellency does not wish for an interview.

I write this reply wishing you abundant felicity, &c.

Heenfung, 4th year, 4th month, 26th day. (May 22, 1854.)

Translated by

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, May 24, 1854.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's communication dated the 22nd instant.

I have to express my surprise that, after the receipt of my letter dated the 25th April, declaring that no meeting with your Excellency would be admitted or consented to on my part, unless that meeting were an official one and I were received at your Excellency's yanun within the city, your Excellency should expect me to change a determination so distinctly expressed. I have lingered here until now, in the hope that, as I was quite willing to meet your Excellency's wishes as to the day of reception, your Excellency would have met my proposal as to the place of reception. These hopes having been disappointed, I am now making arrangements for my immediate departure with his Excellency the Admiral, and several of Her Britannic Majesty's ships of war.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 17.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, August 5, 1854.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the language which you held in the further correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, of which copies are inclosed in your despatch of the 24th of May last, respecting your demand to be received at his Excellency's official residence within the walls of Canton.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received October 2.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, July 22, 1854.*

I HAVE now the honour of inclosing translation of a communication I made to the Viceroy Eleang, and of the answer I have just received on the subject of our political and commercial relations with China. As I anticipated, he refers me back to the Imperial Commissioner at Canton, and repudiates all authority to deal with matters affecting foreign nations.

Inclosure 1 in No. 18.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Viceroy Eleang.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, July 10,\* 1854.*

HIS Excellency Woo, Taoutae, communicated to me on the 7th instant copy of your Excellency's letter to him, dated 29th June, and I feel pleased to learn that your Excellency is satisfied with the measures I have adopted here, with the view of giving effect to the Treaties existing between Their Majesties the Queen of England and the Emperor of China, and of terminating those irregularities which I have witnessed with much regret.

With reference to my letter of credentials, I have to observe that I cannot present the full powers with which I am honoured by my Sovereign to any functionary, however exalted, who is not at the same time authorized by the Emperor of China to treat with me on the grave matters I have to discuss. I am sorry to say that my correspondence with Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner at Canton, has left on my mind the conviction that I should expose the friendly relations I desire to maintain and strengthen with the Emperor of China, to the greatest possible danger, unless I were met in a spirit far more courteous and conciliatory than I experienced, or than my predecessors have experienced at Canton, but I shall be most willing to meet your Excellency, or any high officer commissioned to treat on such subjects as one interesting to the two Governments, and the settlement of which would consolidate amicable relations between them and their respective nations.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 18.

*The Viceroy Eleang to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

ELEANG, VICEROY of Leang-keang, &c., makes this communication.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter, forwarded to me by Woo, Taoutae, in which you state that you cannot present the full powers intrusted to you to any functionary, however exalted, who is not at the same time authorized by the Emperor to treat with you; that your correspondence with Commissioner Yeh induced in your mind a conviction that you would imperil the friendly relations you desire to maintain between England and China, unless you were met in a spirit more courteous and conciliatory than either yourself or your predecessors have yet experienced at Canton, and that you will be most willing to meet me or any high officer commissioned to treat with you on such subjects as are interesting to the two countries, and the settlement of which would consolidate our amicable relations.

In reply, I have to observe, that the Imperial High Commissioner has the supreme direction of all affairs connected with foreign commerce at the five ports, and is a high functionary specially appointed to that end by His Imperial Majesty. He is, moreover, the individual with whom foreign Envoys have hitherto discussed all important points they may have desired to negotiate. As

\* There is no letter to Commissioner Yeh dated July 10. Sir J. Bowring left Hong Kong for Shanghai May 25, and left Shanghai on his return, August 7.

for the duty questions of Shanghai, these come under the consideration of the Intendant of the Soo, Sung, and Tae circuit, who takes his instructions from the Imperial Commissioner and acts accordingly. Such has been the course of proceeding for years past. Neither I nor any one of the high functionaries (besides the Imperial Commissioner) has received authority from His Majesty to treat on any subject with a foreign Envoy.

I have no means of knowing what kind of treatment your Excellency or your predecessors received at the hands of the Commissioner at Canton. It is to my mind a matter of more consequence that we, of the central and outer nations, have made fair dealing and good faith our rule of conduct, and thus for a length of time preserved entire our amicable relations. Familiarity or otherwise in social intercourse, and all such trifles are, in my opinion, to be decided by the laws of conventionality. As your Excellency cherishes such a dislike to discourteous treatment, you must doubtless be a most courteous man yourself; an inference which gives me sincere pleasure, for we shall both be able to maintain treaty stipulations, and continue in the practice of mutual goodwill, to your Excellency's everlasting honour.

This communication is made with sincere wishes for your Excellency's happiness and prosperity.

Heenfung, 4th year, 6th month, 24th day. (July 18, 1854.)

Translated by  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 19.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 27, 1855.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, December 11, 1854.*

I HAVE received from Yeh, the Imperial Commissioner, an application for assistance from Her Majesty's forces in the struggle which is raging between the Imperial and the rebel forces in the neighbourhood of Canton. Great must be the alarm, and extreme the perplexities and perils, which have induced this proud mandarin to supplicate the aid of outer nations.

I have the honour to inclose translation of his Excellency's communication, and of my reply.

A Conference has taken place between the British Naval Commander-in-chief, the United States' Commissioner (who leaves for Europe by this mail), and myself, in order to discuss and decide on the steps to be taken in consequence of the imminent dangers to which the factories may be exposed. I am happy to say a perfect community of purpose and of cooperation will direct our proceedings. I have also seen the French Minister, who unfortunately has no ship of war at his disposal, but whose views are quite concordant with those of his colleagues.

The British Admiral and myself will leave Hong Kong for Canton immediately after the departure of the mail, and I trust we shall be able to adopt satisfactory measures for the protection of the persons and properties of Her Majesty's subjects in this perilous crisis.

Meanwhile, I have to convey to your Lordship translated copy of a Proclamation, which, under the instructions of their Ministers, the Consuls of the three Treaty Powers have caused to be circulated in Canton and its neighbourhood.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

FROM Yeh, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the two Kwang Provinces, &c., to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, &c.

Previously, when Mr. Consul Robertson informed me of the disturbances



made by the Ko-lahn pirates, and requested me to join in destroying them, I dispatched men-of-war for this purpose, and many of the robbers were seized, and confessed. This was proof of the mutual hatred of these people, was deserving of great praise, and was a source of comfort. And now that the thieves in this river have become so strong and troublesome, and are in the vicinity of the foreign dwellings, although I have already sent my soldiers and volunteers to arrest their progress and destroy them, yet as I hear that the ships of war of your honourable nation are also in the river for purposes of protection, it is proper that we should act in concert in the important design of destroying and seizing these offenders.

I take this opportunity of wishing you happiness, &c.

Dated December 7, 1854.

Translated by  
(Signed) C. B. HILLIER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 11, 1854.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of the 7th of this month, in which you ask me for assistance to seize and destroy the rebels who are menacing Canton.

I beg to state to your Excellency, that it is not in accordance with the policy or the usage of my Government to interfere with the political or domestic dissensions of foreign nations, except when such dissensions expose to peril the persons and properties of British subjects. These I shall defend and protect to the utmost of my power, against any and all parties through whom they may be exposed to danger.

As the circumstances appear so urgent, I shall, accompanied by the Admiral and several ships of war, proceed to Canton on Wednesday next.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 19.

*Notice.*

THE Undersigned Consuls of Western nations hereby give full notice that their Governments take no part in the movements now agitating China.

They and their countrymen resident at Canton are there only for the purposes of trading, and will maintain a strict neutrality in all respects.

They require, therefore, that the thirteen factories, all foreign residences, and the avenues leading to them, shall be respected as neutral ground.

If, however, disregarding this notice, evil-disposed persons, setting at defiance law and justice, create disturbances within them, for the purposes of robbery and plunder, the Undersigned will be compelled to defend their property, and loss of life may follow, which all would deplore.

Be warned, therefore, and do not interfere with us, as we desire only to live in peace and quiet with all men.

No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 2, 1855.)*

My Lord,

*Canton, December 25, 1854.*

I LEFT Hong Kong on the 13th instant, on board Her Majesty's steamer "Rattler." The Admiral, accompanied by Her Majesty's frigate "Winchester," and Her Majesty's steamer "Styx," preceded me on the 12th, but we all reached an anchorage on the 14th instant.

Immediately on arrival I announced our presence to the Viceroy, and he sent two mandarins, of the rank of District Magistrates, to make courteous inquiry after my health. I hoped that the extreme perplexities of the Chinese authorities, with the country all around them in confusion and conflagration, and the city menaced daily by the rebel forces, would have induced the mandarins to grant me an official and amicable interview, in order to discuss matters which interest them so deeply; but I am sorry to say, even the straits to which they are reduced, and the dangers with which they are surrounded, have so little abated their obstinate pride and unteachable ignorance, that they still turn a deaf ear to my well-meant proposals, which have been made and officialised to them in two verbal messages, and in the formal communication dated 20th instant, of which I have to inclose copy.

Several conferences have taken place between the Diplomatic and Naval authorities of Great Britain and the United States, with a view to the adoption of such measures as may be necessary for the protection and defence of the persons and property of foreigners settled in Canton; and, having personally visited the various localities, a Memorandum has been addressed to Dr. Parker and myself, of which I forward a copy, and which, with the plan that accompanies it, will enable your Lordship to understand the arrangements proposed to be made. I am in no apprehension as to the safety and security of British subjects having establishments in Canton, but I cannot anticipate the restoration or revival of trade while present disorders continue.

We shall take this opportunity of compelling the Chinese to give effect to measures which ought, among others, immediately to have followed Sir John Davis's Convention with Keying, in April 1847, but which have been either neglected or imperfectly carried out, such as the removal of boats and other nuisances in front of the foreign residences; clearing the navigation from barriers and other obstructions to free communication, and thus conferring permanent benefits upon the community.

By the letter dated 23rd instant (copy inclosed), I have conveyed to the Imperial Commissioner a copy of the first part of the memorandum prepared by the naval authorities and approved by the foreign Ministers. It will also be addressed to the rebel chiefs.

The detailed arrangements proposed in the second part will be communicated to the Consuls of the three Treaty Powers, in order that with the assistance of the local authorities, they may give effect to them, and they are instructed, as far as possible, to avail themselves of those petty corporations and confederations to whom the Chinese are in the habit of committing all questions which regard the safety of the various municipal districts. I inclose copy of my instructions to Mr. Consul Robertson.

It is exceedingly fortunate that the steps taken at Shanghae, and in progress at the other ports, for the proper collection of duties, will give the strongest motive to mandarins and merchants to direct commercial operations towards spots where they can be carried on in security, and to remove them from localities such as this, where order is not likely to be soon established.

I received yesterday a communication from his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, of which a translation is inclosed, and I have also to forward to your Lordship copy of my reply, which I expect will terminate the correspondence growing out of my visit to Canton, as I intend to proceed to Hong Kong to-morrow.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 20, 1854.*

I RECEIVED, on the 15th instant, your Excellency's letter stating that you had been informed of my arrival, accompanied by sundry ships of war, and had dispatched two officers, Chang and Heu, to make courteous inquiries after my health; I am obliged to you for this attention.

I instructed my secretary to inform these officers, which he did on two occasions, that I was willing to hold friendly official intercourse with your Excellency at your own Yamun and at this Consulate, in order to discuss several matters of urgency and importance.

I have not received from your Excellency any further communication, and I have now to inform you that I am, in conjunction with the naval authorities of my country, and in cooperation with the other Treaty Powers, making such arrangements as are deemed necessary to prevent injury being done to persons and property of our respective subjects in Canton.

These arrangements being completed, they will be communicated to your Excellency for your information. I will, at the same time, cause them to be made known to the rebel Chiefs, who, equally with all persons under your Excellency's authority, will be required to respect the restrictive limits we propose to lay down.

I shall speedily leave Canton, and all the naval forces will be removed which are not necessary to give effect to the objects contemplated.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

*Measures proposed conjointly by the undersigned Commanders of Naval Forces, for the Defence and Protection of Foreign Interests at Canton.*

WE consider it highly important, in a military sense, that demands shall be made upon the Viceroy and upon the different rebel authorities in this district for the formal recognition of the following principles, viz. :—

Our countrymen residing and trading in China have an absolute right to security of person and property, and to have their places of residence exempted from the operations and hazards of civil war, and to enjoy unimpeded access to the legal ports and places of trade, and through them to the free transit of commodities throughout the Empire. These rights are, under the safeguard of public Treaties, binding not only on the Imperial Government, but on every individual of the Chinese Empire. Any infraction of these rights by any party pretending to exercise the functions of Government will be considered by our Governments an act of war, and will be at once resisted by their naval commanders on the spot, to the best of their ability. We are, moreover, of opinion that it is essential to the protection of the foreign Settlement that the following arrangements should be pressed upon the notice and acceptance of the local authorities.

The space coloured pink in the accompanying plan comprises the greater part of the dwellings, storehouses, and yards of the foreign merchants. It is desirable that the limits of that Settlement should be acknowledged by the local authorities, and that they should take measures for its protection during the civil war unhappily existing in this district. No hostile operations should be carried on by the contending parties within that space, or on the river opposite, nor any of their armed followers be allowed to come within its precincts. The dangers of fire and of tumultuary mobs should be prevented by the authorities, and for this purpose they ought to exercise their friendly offices in removing the Chinese population from Hog Lane, and other blocks of buildings projecting within the general line of boundary; and, if possible, operations of war should not be carried on within a circle exterior to the Settlement boundary, as coloured blue in the accompanying plan.

The cove in front of the Chung-wo and French Hong, as far as Teh-king-kai, being occupied by huts and other erections, boats, and small craft, in contravention of Commissioner Keying's engagement with Sir John Pavis, of April 1847, should be cleared of such intrusions; and it is recommended that the cove be filled up and inclosed by walls, in order to prevent the recurrence of such intrusions for the future. The said Engagement must also be fulfilled without delay as regards Chinese boats, junks, and any other impediments on the river, in front of the foreign residences.

There being reason to apprehend that the navigation of the river at the

upper part of Blenheim Reach has been or may be obstructed by artificial dams or dykes, the local authorities should be requested to prevent or remove all such impediments, which are manifestly in violation of Treaties.

The ordinary channels of commerce on the upper branches of the river have been for some time obstructed, to the serious detriment of the rights secured to our countrymen by Treaty, and therefore the local authorities should be required to open and to keep open those channels if they value friendly relations with the Treaty Powers, who, on their failing to give effect to this intimation, will be constrained to enforce this right.

In the spirit of existing Treaties, we are prepared to employ the forces of our respective countries here present, in assisting the Chinese authorities in the repression of disorders, and in maintaining security and peace within the limits of the Foreign Settlement, whenever threatened by any sort of danger; but in such cases, we can act only in aid of the legally constituted Powers; and it must not be inferred, from the aid so given, that we intend to exercise jurisdiction within the territory of China over Chinese subjects, nor to interfere between contending parties in this country, nor to relieve, in any way whatever, the Chinese authorities from the responsibility they are under, and to which our Governments hold them bound, for the security of our countrymen.

We take the liberty to recommend that the communications conveying and enunciating to the Chinese authorities the principles and views herein detailed, shall be made by the Ministers Plenipotentiary of our respective Governments; and we submit, herewith, for their concurrence, the following sketch of the arrangements we propose to establish for the military defence of the Foreign Settlement, in case of need:

1. The Diplomatic or Consular authorities of the Treaty Powers are to be requested to make arrangements for procuring the earliest and fullest intelligence of passing events, and especially of any military movements which may threaten the safety of the Settlement; and it will be for them to judge of the necessity for calling in the aid of the naval force.

2. The Consular authorities are to be requested to enter into communications with the Chiefs of the Confederation of the adjacent streets, and make such arrangements with them as may be found expedient to guard against the common calamities of fire and mobs; and are to endeavour to arrange with the Chiefs, so that we may be enabled to avail ourselves of the galleries erected over the streets, if necessary to our operations.

3. The Consular authorities are to make proper arrangements for the accommodation and supply of the force landed for the defence of the Settlement, and for turning to the best account the assistance which private individuals may be able to afford in that defence, according to their several qualifications, and for watching the disaffected population in Hog Lane, and similar places; and for the use of fire-engines in case of fire, and for the embarkation of the women, children, and treasure, if it should be deemed expedient.

4. The naval force to be maintained at Canton by the British and American Commanders, must, necessarily, vary; but the senior officers of each service will cooperate cordially for the common object of protection; and on being applied to by the Consuls for assistance, they will put in action the following arrangements:—

5. A ship of war is to be stationed off the south-west corner of the Settlement, and another ship of war off the south-east corner; and two boats, armed with howitzers, are to take up positions at or near the corners of the Factory Gardens; and it will be the duty of the ships and boats to guard the river from attacks approaching from above or below their position, and to observe and cover the river-front, and the eastern and western flanks of the Settlement, as far as they may be visible.

6. On the alarm being given, parties of marines and small arm-men, and howitzers and rocket parties, are to be landed at or near the boat-house. One half of this force is to be held in reserve in the factory garden, prepared to reinforce and support any threatened position; and the other is to furnish a main guard and outposts. The main guard will be posted at the western gate of the settlement. Outpost No. 1 is to be established at or near the northern end of the Danish Hong in Howqua Street. No. 2 at the Consou House, or at the upper end of Old China Street. And No. 3 at the Commercial Bank. These outposts are to maintain pickets on the galleries at the two ends of

Howqua Street, and at the bridge across the Nullah; and the outposts and pickets are to be occasionally visited by patrols.

7. The storehouses on Honan Island are to be carefully attended to by the ships, and if there be sufficient reason to fear for their safety, boats and men are to be sent for their protection, but not except in case of need, or occasionally for the purpose of visitation.

8. The wickets opening into the street of the Thirteen Factories are to be duly secured and watched.

9. As no sustained attack is to be apprehended on the southern and eastern sides, the greatest vigilance and largest force are to be directed towards the north-western quarter.

10. In the event of attack, or of alarm of fire, the thoroughfare across the Nullah, and indeed all the thoroughfares through the Foreign Settlement, are to be closed and effectually guarded.

11. The proportion of force to be landed from the ships should be about one-half of their numbers, and the rest are to be held in readiness for the protection of ships against surprise, or for reinforcing the parties on shore as occasion may require.

12. The senior officers present will use their discretion in modifying these arrangements as circumstances may require.

Canton, December 22, 1854.

(Signed) JS. STIRLING,  
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief  
of Her Britannic Majesty's Ships  
and Vessels.

(Signed) JOEL ABBOT,  
Commanding United States'  
Naval Forces in China  
Seas, &c.

Inclosure 3 in No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

Canton, December 23, 1854.

I STATED to your Excellency in my despatch of the 20th instant that I was in communication with the naval authorities of my country, in order to the adoption of such measures as are needful for the protection of British persons and properties from the dangers to which they may be exposed during the present disturbed state of this city and neighbourhood; and I have now to submit to your Excellency a translated memorandum of the arrangements which, under the rights guaranteed to us by Treaties, the naval authorities of Great Britain and the United States have determined upon for the accomplishment of the objects proposed; and I have to request the co-operation of your Excellency in order to give them effect.

A copy of the same will be sent to the rebel chiefs, and obedience to them will be strictly enforced upon all parties.

The Consular authorities will be instructed to give any information to your Excellency as to the detailed measures which may be proposed to be adopted.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 4 in No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Robertson.*

Sir,

Canton, December 23, 1854.

I HAVE now to inclose to you a copy of memorandum which has been conveyed to me by the supreme naval authorities of Great Britain and the United States, with the view of securing and protecting the persons and property of Her Majesty's subjects amidst the disorders that prevail in this neighbourhood.

You will, in cooperation with the Consular authorities of the other Treaty Powers, do what depends upon yourself to give effect to the measures proposed.

You will communicate to the rebel chiefs the first part of the Memorandum,

which lays down the general principles which have directed our measures ; and as regards the second part, you will take an early opportunity (with your colleagues) of establishing relations with the different corporations or confederations charged with the local police and defence of the various outer districts to which it is decided to extend a qualified protection, while in the inner line, as laid down in the map, the protection is intended to be absolute.

It is desirable that you should communicate to the British community a general knowledge of the plans determined on, and I cannot doubt that if circumstances should unhappily arise to require their more active interference that Her Majesty's Government may securely reckon upon that zeal and promptitude they have so often exhibited.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

Inclosure 5 in No. 20.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, His Chinese Imperial Majesty's High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Provinces of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, &c., makes his communication in reply.

On the 4th day of the 11th month (23rd December), I had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch, inclosing a memorandum of proposed defensive arrangements, and I have acquainted myself with the contents of the whole of the same. I, long since, on account of the surrounding country being infested by banditti, put in motion the military forces for their repression, and when they came into the vicinity of the residences of the people of your honourable country, I then wrote to request your Excellency to send a force to assist in protecting those residences ; I did so with the same object as that which your Excellency states to have been in view in preparing the plan of defence, namely, to secure the tranquillity of the foreign community. Having now instituted the necessary inquiries on the points touched upon in the plan, I have come to the conclusion that it will be best to shape our proceedings generally in accordance with the regulations which have heretofore existed.

1. The boundary of the foreign residences has always been well defined. The natives who live within it are mostly engaged in foreign trade, and there are also some who have shops for the sale of miscellaneous articles, which are much resorted to by foreigners. These are all harmless people, and there need be no apprehension of their creating any disturbance. It would be inexpedient to compel them to remove without their consent, and such a measure would excite suspicion and alarm.

2. After a survey which I directed to be made by the Nan-hae Assistant Magistrate Heu, of the locality between the New China-street jetty, in front of Ming-qua's Hong, and the bay at the end of the street called Te-hing Kiai, he reports that it lies along the back of Ming-qua's New Hong, the Jin-ho Hong, French Hong, and the Shyh-ke Hong. The people of all the adjoining streets draw their drinking water at that place, goods from the various hong are also shipped and landed there, and it is the terminus of the passage-boats, and a mooring ground for boats of all descriptions. It is not occupied by sheds ; but if at any time improper persons should squat upon it, it is the business of the police of the quarter, and the owners of the hong, to drive them away. To fill in the bay, and inclose the space by a wall would cause great inconvenience to the merchants and shopkeepers of the neighbourhood. With respect to the portion of the river between Te-hing Kiai and the West Creek being crowded and obstructed by boats, the water-constables, when questioned upon the subject, all said that the boats are chiefly engaged in foreign trade, shipping and discharging their cargoes in the immediate vicinity ; that they are not anchored there permanently, but leave when their business is finished. The constables shall be instructed to take care that they do not in future obstruct the river, and to make them disperse whenever they shall overcrowd it, so that good order on the water may be preserved.

3. The barriers of wood and stone in the Macao passage and elsewhere,

G

have been constructed in consequence of the attacks of the pirates. When peace is restored, the subject of their removal shall certainly be taken into consideration, in order that traffic may not be interrupted.

4. With respect to the stoppage of traffic in the river to the westward, I have to state that the city of Shao-king-foo being now retaken, the navigation of the western branch is again opened. The robbers in Shao-chow-foo and the northern districts, have lately been attacked by the Admiral Kwan, who has beaten them in several engagements, and he is now coming with his force into this neighbourhood. To Fuh-shan also troops and vessels have been sent, and I expect that in a very short time the banditti will be driven from thence and destroyed.

To express my opinion in a word, since we affirm that our two nations are at friendship, I think we ought to interest ourselves in each other's concerns. Your Excellency has devised very admirable arrangements, and I also have acted to the best of my ability to secure the welfare of your countrymen.

Accept the assurance, &c.

Heenfung, 4th year, 11th month, 7th day. (December 26, 1854.)

True translation.

(Signed) M. C. MORRISON, *Interpreter.*

Inclosure 6 in No. 20.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Canton, December 27, 1854.*

I HAVE received your communication dated yesterday, and am glad to be informed by your Excellency that you anticipate being able to restore tranquillity, and give security to commerce in Canton and its neighbourhood.

The measures which I communicated to your Excellency by my letter of the 23rd, are such as are deemed needful for the protection of the Foreign Settlement, and such as we are entitled to claim under the engagements of Treaties. The naval authorities, in co-operation with the Consuls, will therefore give them effect, and, as I hope, no obstacles will be thrown in the way by any Chinese authority.

The barrier which obstructs the free and safe navigation of the water-communication between Canton and Whampoa, was constructed in the time of the war with Great Britain, and must be removed.

The frontage between New China Street Wharf, and the Tih-king Street, must be cleared of huts and boats, but the thoroughfares and wharves will continue accessible to the ingress and egress of the peaceful and trading community.

With respect to other arrangements, I shall instruct the Consul to proceed as much as possible in harmonious action with your authorities and people; but the measures decided upon are not to be delayed.

I am now making arrangements for my departure from Canton, and regret that I am compelled by my public duty to associate with that departure strong expressions of remonstrance and disappointment.

I came hither with the confident hope that by my presence the friendly relations between the Governments of China and Great Britain might have been consolidated and extended, and I expressed to your Excellency, through your deputed officers, my willingness officially to meet you, and personally to discuss those arrangements which the disordered state of China, and the position of Canton and its neighbourhood seemed to demand from your Excellency on the one hand, and from me as the Plenipotentiary of a friendly Power on the other.

My Government will learn with sorrow and surprise that your Excellency has not appreciated the motives which brought me hither, nor the amicable spirit which has been the guide of all my proceedings.

I cannot, however, quit Canton without reminding your Excellency that if I have not insisted on a proper reception within the walls of Canton, according to the engagement entered into by his Excellency Keying, in the month of April 1847, it is solely because I was unwilling to take advantage of the embarrassments which surround your Excellency, and to add to the many complications and difficulties with which you have to struggle.

But in order to remove any misunderstanding on the part of your Excel-

lency, it is my duty to inform you that I possess sufficient means peremptorily to enforce the obligations entered into by your predecessor to admit me into the city, and that nothing but extreme forbearance has prevented my employing the powers at my disposal; and I ventured to believe that the experience you have had of the power of that Sovereign whose representative I am, would have led to the adoption of a policy far different from that in which your Excellency has seen fit to persevere, notwithstanding the lessons of the past, the perils of the present, and the uncertainties of the future.

It would not, however, be becoming in me to leave this neighbourhood without again formally advising your Excellency that the state of our intercourse is most unsatisfactory and intolerable; that many great grievances remain wholly unredressed; and that Her Britannic Majesty's Government, who have already been informed of the results of my visit to Tien-tsin, will be further advised as to what has taken place at Canton, in order that such measures may be adopted as in its judgment become the dignity of a great nation, and as may be deemed necessary for the assertion of rights secured by solemn engagements, and for accommodating our relations to the exigencies of present circumstances.

I have to request that a copy of this communication be made by your Excellency for the Imperial Government at Peking; and I shall also move the High Authorities in England that it be conveyed to the other Treaty Powers.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 21.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, March 9, 1855.*

WITH reference to your despatch of the 25th of December last, reporting your arrival at Canton and the result of your communications with the Chinese authorities upon the subject of the present dangerous state of things in that neighbourhood, I have to state to you that I approve of your proceedings on this occasion.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 22.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received August 30.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, July 9, 1855.*

FINDING that Mr. Consul Alcock has experienced many difficulties in communicating with or getting access to the higher authorities in Canton, I thought the opportunity a favourable one of again making overtures to the Imperial Commissioner, with a view to the establishment of more amicable intercourse.

I inclose to your Lordship a copy of my letter to his Excellency dated the 11th June. To that letter he has not condescended to reply, and I can now anticipate nothing but a continuance of the proud repulsiveness of the Viceroy.

It would be idle for me to use any language of displeasure or of menace, altogether helpless as I am in the absence of the fleet. I am informed by the Honourable Captain K. Stewart, of Her Majesty's frigate "Nankin," that his peremptory instructions are to proceed to the north, and to join the Admiral there. But I am still of opinion that, until the city question at Canton is settled, there is little hope of our relations being placed on anything like a satisfactory foundation; and, moreover, that the settlement of the said city question might be brought about without any risk or danger to our great interests in China. In my matured judgment it has been delayed much too long.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.



Inclosure in No. 22.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, June 11, 1855.*

THE fortunate successes of the Imperial arms in the neighbourhood of Canton induce me to hope that commercial operations may resume the activity which has been so long interrupted, to the detriment alike of the Chinese and British nations.

As there are many subjects of considerable interest and importance, on which I am desirous of holding friendly personal intercourse with your Excellency, with a view of securing and strengthening amicable relations, I now beg to state that I shall be most happy to be officially received by your Excellency, and to visit Canton for that purpose.

When in December last I went up to Canton, accompanied by the British Admiral and many ships of war, I proposed a friendly meeting with your Excellency at your official residence within the city, which your Excellency saw fit to decline. Your Excellency is well aware that I could easily have then enforced my right, and have insisted on entering the city; but I had no disposition to add to the perplexities which then surrounded your Excellency, and I hope your Excellency appreciated the real grounds of my forbearance.

If your Excellency should now be disposed to receive me, I should be glad to have an opportunity of personally introducing Mr. Alcock, the gentleman appointed by Her Britannic Majesty to the Consulship of Canton, one of the most valued of Her Majesty's public servants, and whose conduct at Shanghae has obtained for him frequent eulogiums from the Chinese authorities, and entitled him to be considered worthy of recommendation to His Majesty the Emperor as an object of Imperial favour.

Should your Excellency not consent to receive me officially, I shall be glad if you will allow Mr. Alcock personally to present his credentials, and he will be willing to meet your Excellency in such place as you may appoint.

According to the arrangements formerly made, the Provincial Treasurer is the officer whose rank is on an equality with that of the Consul; and should your Excellency refuse to receive Mr. Alcock, I hope there will be no difficulty in his meeting the Treasurer officially at the British Consulate.

In every part of the civilized world, personal friendly communication is found to be the most satisfactory manner of settling all points of difference or controversy; and, in all the other ports of China that amicable intercourse has enabled the high officers of the two countries to come to amicable arrangements, and to terminate difficulties whose accumulation might otherwise lead to great future embarrassment.

I trust this letter will be received by your Excellency in the same conciliatory spirit in which it is written.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 23.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received October 1.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, July 13, 1855.*

REFERRING to my despatch dated the 9th instant, on the subject of the discourtesy of the Imperial Commissioner, and the difficulty of establishing friendly intercourse, I have now the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication I have just received from his Excellency, and of my answer to the same.

I need not point out to your Lordship the unworthy character of the subterfuges by which the Imperial Commissioner seeks to avoid the settlement of matters whose amicable arrangement depends solely upon himself. There are reports that he is likely to be raised to new honours by the Imperial Govern-

ment, in consequence of his successes against the rebels; and I grieve to think it will be among his titles to his Master's favour, that he has courageously resisted the advances, by firmly opposing the policy, of Western nations.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

*Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., in reply.

I have acquainted myself with the contents of your Excellency's despatch of the 13th June.

As regards the question of personal intercourse between the officials of our two nations, to which it refers, when I undertook to meet your Excellency last year at the Jin-sin Packhouse, you declined the interview. The rebels have been causing trouble and disquiet ever since, and I have been so occupied with the movements of the military necessary to their suppression, that I have not had a moment's leisure. Even now, although tranquillity is perfectly restored to the city, still the movements of the troops for the extermination of vagabonds throughout the other departments and districts of the province, all so require my personal attention as to keep me busier than before.

As regards the arrival of the British Consul at Canton, there is no precedent for an interview with him. There never was a deputation to receive your Excellency for instance, during the many years that you were Consul here. The Commissioner of Finance again is charged in no way whatever with the administration of foreign affairs, and as, in addition to this, the Commissioner Tsuy is dead, and his vacancy has not yet been filled up, there is no use in the consideration of the question. I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the opportunity to wish that prosperity may daily increase to your Excellency.

Heenfung, 5th year, 5th moon, 26th day. (July 9, 1855.)

Translated by  
(Signed) T. F. WADE, *Acting Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

*Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, July 12, 1855.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's reply, dated 9th July, to my communication of the 13th June.

I regret that your Excellency should have allowed that communication to have remained a month unanswered.

With reference to my own intercourse with your Excellency, and to the reception of Her Majesty's Consul in Canton, I think, with much pain, of the unsatisfactory position in which these questions are placed, and that my earnest desire to establish and strengthen amicable relations is not adequately appreciated by your Excellency.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

CHINA.

---

Correspondence relative to Entrance into Canton.  
1850—1855.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

7.  
**CORRESPONDENCE**

**RELATIVE TO THE**

**OPERATIONS**

**IN**

**THE CANTON RIVER.**

**April 1847.**

**(In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament, July 1847.)**

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

**LONDON:**  
**PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.**

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.		Page
1.	Lord Torrington to Earl Grey .. .. . September 22, 1847	1
	Inclosures	
	1. Major-General D'Aguilar to Major-General Smelt .. August 21, —	2
	2. Major-General Smelt to Lieutenant-General Lord Fitzroy Somerset .. .. . September 22, —	2
2.	Earl Grey to Major-General D'Aguilar. . . . . November 24, —	3

---

Correspondence relative to the Operations in the Canton  
River. April 1847.

---

No. 1.

*Lord Torrington to Earl Grey.—(Received November 8.)*

My Lord,

*Queen's House, Colombo, September 22, 1847.*

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of a letter addressed by Major-General D'Aguilar, at Hong Kong, under date 21st August, to Major-General Smelt, C.B., commanding the forces in this island, applying for a reinforcement of half a company of Artillery, with two guns, and a proportionate supply of ammunition, to be held in readiness to proceed to Hong Kong, should circumstances, of which further information will immediately be afforded to this Government, render such a step advisable; I also forward a copy of the letter addressed upon this subject by Major-General Smelt to Lord Fitzroy Somerset, in which that officer states, that although the force of Artillery in this island amounts to only two weak companies, reduced in the number of Europeans by the substitution of some gun-lascars, he will be prepared to send a detachment of one officer and twenty-five gunners (being one-third of the total number of European artillerymen), with the proper non-commissioned officers, together with two 4½-howitzer guns, should further information be received by the next mail from China of the necessity for such a reinforcement. I have reluctantly given my assent to any course of proceeding which would at this moment have the effect of reducing the already scanty military force in this island; but the prospect of the early arrival from England of a company of Artillery destined to replace one of the companies already serving here, together with the assurance of General D'Aguilar that the detachment may probably not be required in China for more than six weeks, have relieved me from my first hesitation upon the subject.

The sending of a draft of 120 men of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment to Hong Kong, to complete the six companies already serving there, will still further reduce the military force in this island; but, from the information which I receive from the Kandyan districts, I have every hope that the new arrangements respecting the custody of the Buddhist Relic which are about to take place next month, will pass off without any disturbance of the public peace; and I therefore see no sufficient ground, at present, for withholding the reinforcements apparently much needed by General D'Aguilar.

With a view to provide against all possible apprehension of disturbance at Kandy, a detachment of 100 men of the 15th Regiment have just been sent to strengthen that garrison, and every proper precaution has been taken preparatory to the handing over of the Buddhist Relic on the 1st October, as notified to your Lordship in my despatch of the 12th August.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) TORRINGTON.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

*Major-General D'Aguilar to Major-General Smelt.*

My dear General,

*Hong Kong, August 21, 1847.*

ALTHOUGH I have not the pleasure of your personal acquaintance, your character and services are so well known to me, that I venture to address you without form or ceremony. I have every reason to hope that things will settle down here peaceably, but I have no positive assurance of it; and if circumstances should occur to oblige me to go to Canton again, I am but badly off for artillery. I can never hope to surprise the Chinese defences a second time; and whatever I do must be done in form, and with reference to the altered position of things.

Under these circumstances, I write to ask if you can spare me half a company of Artillery, with their proportionate number of field-guns and ammunition complete. I should only want them for six weeks, and I promise you to send them faithfully back the moment the service is over.

Should the contingency, the possibility of which is on the cards, occur, I shall endeavour to avoid taking the field before the end of November, when the cool weather will add strength to our exertions; and I will take care to give you the earliest notice of my intention. In the meantime, perhaps, you would kindly prepare Lord Torrington for this request on my part, and afford me your interest in giving effect to it, should circumstances render it necessary.

A couple of 9-pounders, with the half company of Artillery, would be the best; but if they are not to be had, then anything your people are supplied with.

Always, &amp;c.

(Signed) GEORGE D'AGUILAR.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

*Major-General Smelt to Lieutenant-General Lord Fitzroy Somerset.*

My Lord,

*Colombo, Ceylon, September 22, 1847.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship, that I received, two days ago, a letter from Major-General D'Aguilar, commanding in China, informing me that it is likely that he would require a reinforcement of Artillery in the event of operations being carried on at Canton towards the end of this year, and requesting me, if I could spare it, and circumstances rendered it necessary, to afford him a half company of Artillery, with two 9-pounder guns complete, with ammunition, &c.

I shall, therefore, be prepared, should I hear again from General D'Aguilar that their services would actually be required, to send such force as, in the present strength of Artillery in this command, would be in my power. But your Lordship is aware that the whole amount of Artillery throughout this island only consists of two weak companies, reduced in their number of Europeans in consequence of a proportion of gun-lascars; and the only ordnance that I could spare, at present equipped for service, are 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch howitzer guns, having neither 9-pounder nor 6-pounder guns, excepting two of the latter, which have no carriages.

Under these circumstances and with the recommendation of his Excellency the Governor, I should be able to afford a detachment of one officer and twenty-five gunners, with a proportion of non-commissioned officers and the two howitzers above-mentioned. I am informed by General D'Aguilar, who will give me the earliest notice of his plans, that he would only require this force for six weeks and that it should be sent back to me immediately the service is over; in the meantime, as this draft would reduce my strength of European artillerymen in this island by about one-third, I shall, in order to repair the deficiency, cause a portion of the soldiers from the line regiment equal to about five men per company, to be trained and exercised at the gun drill.

I have to add that a draft of 120 men of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment are

under orders, and will probably sail the end of this month for Hong Kong, to complete the six companies at present serving there, to their full complement of 100 rank and file; these companies having been sent to China so much under their establishment with a view to their being completed by recruits sent from Singapore, but the uncertain state of things there rendering it quite necessary now that trained soldiers should be sent from this place, which I trust will meet with the approbation of his Grace the Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. SMIET.

---

No. 2.

*Earl Grey to Major-General D'Aguilar.*

Sir,

*Colonial Office, November 24, 1847.*

THE Governor of Ceylon has communicated to me an application which you have made to the Major-General commanding Her Majesty's troops in that island, for a reinforcement of half a company of artillery, with two guns and a proportionate supply of ammunition, to be held in readiness to be forwarded to Hong Kong, should circumstances render it necessary to undertake any further military operations at Canton.

I have desired the Governor of Ceylon not to send to Hong Kong the detachment for which you have made application; and I have further to signify to you that Her Majesty's Government peremptorily forbid you to undertake any further offensive operations against the Chinese without their previous sanction. Her Majesty's Government are satisfied that, although the late operations in the Canton river were attended with immediate success, the risk of a second attempt of the same kind would far overbalance any advantage to be derived from such a step. If the conduct of the Chinese authorities should, unfortunately, render another appeal to arms inevitable, it will be necessary that it should be made after due preparation, and with the employment of such an amount of force as may afford just grounds for expecting that the objects which may be proposed by such a measure will be effectually accomplished without unnecessary loss.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GREY.

---



CANTON.

CORRESPONDENCE relative to the Operations in  
the Canton River.

April 1847.

(In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament,  
July 1847.)

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.



# FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO

## THE OPERATIONS

IN

# THE CANTON RIVER.

*(In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament by Her Majesty's Command,  
1857.)*

---

---

**Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty,  
20th February 1857.**

---

---



LONDON:

PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1857.



## FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO

### THE OPERATIONS IN THE CANTON RIVER.

(*In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament by Her Majesty's Command, 1857.*)

---

COPY of a LETTER from HERMAN MERIVALE, Esq., to Colonel AIREY.

SIR,

Downing Street, July 2, 1853.

HAVING laid before the Duke of Newcastle your letter of the 28th ultimo, with the copy therein enclosed of one from Major General Jervois commanding the troops in Hong Kong, in which he requests to be furnished with a copy of Earl Grey's instructions to Major General D'Aguilar, forbidding the undertaking of offensive operations against the Chinese without the sanction of Her Majesty's Government, I am directed to send to you herewith a copy of those instructions, and to request that you will move the General Commanding-in-Chief to transmit this document to Major General Jervois for his information and guidance.

24 November 1847

I am to add, that his Grace is of opinion that Major General Jervois should be reminded that he commands Her Majesty's troops in Hong Kong and not in China.

Colonel Airey,  
&c. &c.

(Signed)

I have, &c.  
HERMAN MERIVALE.

---

EARL GREY to Major General D'AGUILAR.

SIR,

Colonial Office, November 24, 1847.

THE Governor of Ceylon has communicated to me an application which you have made to the Major General commanding Her Majesty's troops in that island, for a reinforcement of half a company of artillery, with two guns and a proportionate supply of ammunition, to be held in readiness to be forwarded to Hong Kong, should circumstances render it necessary to undertake any further military operations at Canton.

I have desired the Governor of Ceylon not to send to Hong Kong the detachment for which you have made application; and I have further to signify to you that Her Majesty's Government peremptorily forbid you to undertake any further offensive operations against the Chinese without their previous sanction. Her Majesty's Government are satisfied that, although the late operations in the Canton river were attended with immediate success, the risk of a second attempt of the same kind would far overbalance any advantage to be derived from such a step. If the conduct of the Chinese authorities should, unfortunately, render another appeal to arms inevitable, it will be necessary that it should be made after due preparation, and with the employment of such an amount of force as may afford just grounds for expecting that the objects which may be proposed by such a measure will be effectually accomplished without unnecessary loss.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GREY.

LONDON :  
Printed by GEORGE EDWARD EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,  
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty,  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

**CORRESPONDENCE**

**RESPECTING**

**CONSULAR INTERFERENCE**

**FOR THE**

**PREVENTION OF SMUGGLING**

**IN**

**CHINA.**

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---

---

**LONDON:**  
**PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.**

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.					Page
1.	Viscount Palmerston to Sir G. Bonham	..	..	..	May 24, 1851 1
2.	Sir G. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston	..	..	..	July 22, — 2

Two Inclosures.

## Correspondence respecting Consular Interference for the Prevention of Smuggling in China.

---

No. 1.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir G. Bonham.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, May 24, 1851.*

THE attention of Her Majesty's Government has been directed to the expediency of devising some effectual measures for putting a stop to the system of smuggling which prevails in China, and especially at Shanghai, or if, in consequence of the remissness of the Chinese authorities, that object cannot be attained, of relieving British subjects engaged in trade with China from restrictions which they would cheerfully submit to, if enforced against all persons alike.

You are aware that it has been represented to Her Majesty's Government by mercantile houses in this country, and the statements contained in your despatches bear out those representations, that the Chinese authorities at Shanghai are very remiss in enforcing upon foreign merchants an observance of the custom-house regulations, and that smuggling is carried on by British and foreign merchants with the connivance of those authorities, to the great injury of honest merchants, who, desiring to pay the duties justly due to the Chinese Government, are in consequence of their honesty exposed to the disadvantages of competition with persons less scrupulous in that respect.

The same mercantile houses represent that as the prevalence of smuggling at Shanghai is owing to the remissness or corruption of the Chinese authorities, it is unreasonable that the British Consular authorities should be required to perform the duty which properly belongs to those Chinese authorities; and that the interference of the British Consular authorities for the protection of the Chinese revenue, while the Consular authorities of other Powers do not interfere in the same manner to control the dealings of their fellow-subjects and fellow-citizens, has a tendency to throw into the hands of the subjects and citizens of other States the greater part of the trade at the port of Shanghai, inasmuch as British merchants cannot compete with parties over whose dealings no Consular control is exerted, and who are, therefore, enabled by collusion with the Chinese authorities to defraud the Chinese revenue to a very large extent.

The precise ground on which the interference of the British Consular authorities with the payment by British subjects of the duties to the Chinese Government, was stipulated for in the Treaty of Nankin, is not stated in the correspondence relating to that Treaty; but the provision was probably introduced into the Treaty with the view either of rendering the abolition of the monopoly of the hong merchants, through whom the Chinese Government in former times obtained the customs duties on foreign commerce, less objectionable to the Chinese Government, or for the purpose of guarding against discussions between British merchants and the Custom-house authorities, touching the payment of duties. But whatever may have been the origin of the stipulation as regards the British Government, the Treaties concluded between the United States and China, and between France and China, subsequently to the date of the British Treaties of Nankin and Hoomunchæ, contain no similar stipulation; and as it is provided by Article VIII of the Treaty of Hoomunchæ, of the 8th of October, 1843, "that should the Emperor hereafter, from any cause whatever, be pleased to grant additional privileges or immunities to any of the subjects or



citizens of such foreign countries, the same privileges and immunities will be extended to and enjoyed by British subjects," the British Government has been fully entitled, from and after the conclusion of the American and French Treaties with China, to claim to be put on the same footing with those two Powers in regard to Consular interference for the protection of the Chinese revenue. If the British Government has not hitherto put forward this claim, it has been from an unwillingness to break through a system which, if honestly carried out by both parties, was calculated to obviate angry and inconvenient discussions which might arise if the British merchants and the Chinese revenue officers were brought into immediate contact with each other, without any Consular interposition; and Her Majesty's Government could not have anticipated such a degree of laxity on the part of the Chinese authorities in the collection of the duties on foreign trade as has been proved to exist.

But, as it is now evident that the Chinese authorities are not disposed to take effectual measures to protect the Chinese revenue, it cannot be expected that the British Government should alone undertake to do that duty. The engagement of the Treaties must be considered as founded on the assumption that both parties would endeavour to secure the payment of the duties justly due to the Chinese Government; and as the Chinese Government by the negligence of its authorities omits to perform its part of that common endeavour, the British Government may fairly claim to be released from any obligation in regard to this matter.

On the twofold ground, therefore, of the clause of the Treaty of Hoo-mun-chae to which I have referred, and of the omission of the Chinese Government itself to act up to the manifest intention of the Treaties between Great Britain and China, the British Government feels itself entitled to withhold for the future all interference on the part of the British Consular authorities for the protection of the Chinese revenue.

You will accordingly address a note to the Chinese High Commissioner setting forth the grounds on which Her Majesty's Government have come to this determination, and you will say, that Her Majesty's Government have come to this decision with great reluctance; that Her Majesty's Government would much prefer that the traders of all nations should pay to the Government of China the full amount of duties which the Chinese Government is entitled to claim; but as the Chinese authorities will not do their duty in preventing dishonest merchants from defrauding the Emperor of his just dues, the British Government can no longer order Her Majesty's Consuls to do that for the Emperor of China which the Emperor's own servants do not deem it necessary to do. You will add, however, that Her Majesty's Government trust that the subordinate authorities of the Chinese Government will be duly warned to be very circumspect in their dealings with British merchants. The British Government do not claim for British merchants any special privileges, but they require that British and foreign merchants shall be treated alike; and if the Chinese authorities choose to connive at the evasion of the payment of duties by foreign merchants, Her Majesty's Government will inquire very strictly into any proceedings on the part of the Chinese authorities which may give rise to a suspicion that in the case of merchants of other foreign countries trading with China any practice is pursued different from that which is enforced in regard to British merchants.

No. 2.

*Sir G. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, July 22, 1851.*

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch of the 24th of May last, in which I am instructed to set forth to the Chinese High Commissioner the grounds on which Her Majesty's Government have come to the determination of withholding, for the future, all interference on the part of the British Consular authorities, for the protection of the Chinese revenue; and I have the honour to inclose herewith the copy of the note which, in pursuance of your Lordship's directions, I addressed, on the 10th instant, to the Chinese Commissioner.

I received, yesterday, the annexed reply from the Commissioner, who appears to treat the matter very lightly. I do not think that any good whatever would result from a continuation of the correspondence on this question.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

*Sir G. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, July 10, 1851.*

I HAVE received the instructions of Her Britannic Majesty's Government to make to your Excellency the following important communication.

The serious attention of Her Majesty's Government has been directed to the expediency of devising some effectual measures for putting a stop to the system of smuggling which prevails in China, and especially at Shanghae, or if, in consequence of the remissness of the Chinese authorities, that object cannot be attained, of relieving British subjects engaged in trade with China from restrictions which they would cheerfully submit to if enforced against all persons alike.

It has been represented to Her Majesty's Government, by mercantile houses in England, and the several reports which I have made on the subject of smuggling bear out those representations, that the Chinese authorities at Shanghae are very remiss in enforcing upon foreign merchants an observance of the custom-house regulations, and that smuggling is carried on by British and foreign merchants, with the connivance of those authorities, to the great injury of honest merchants, who, desiring to pay the duties justly due to the Chinese Government, are, in consequence of their honesty, exposed to the disadvantages of competition with persons less scrupulous in that respect.

Her Majesty's Government being now perfectly satisfied that the prevalence of smuggling at Shanghae is owing to the remissness or corruption of the Chinese authorities, it is unreasonable that the British Consular authorities should be required to perform the duty which properly belongs to those Chinese authorities; because the interference of the British Consular authorities for the protection of the Chinese revenue, while the Consular authorities of other Powers do not interfere in the same manner to control the dealings of their fellow-subjects and fellow-citizens, has a tendency to throw into the hands of the subjects and citizens of other States the greater part of the trade at the port of Shanghae, inasmuch as British merchants cannot compete with parties over whose dealings no Consular control is exerted, and who are therefore enabled, by collusion with the Chinese authorities, to defraud the Chinese revenue to a very large extent.

It is stipulated in the Treaty of Nankin that the British Consular authorities shall see that the just duties and other dues of the Chinese Government are duly discharged by Her Britannic Majesty's subjects, whilst the Treaties concluded between the United States and China, and between France and China, subsequently to the date of the British Treaties of Nankin and Hoomunchae, contain no similar stipulation; and as it is provided by the VIIIth Article of the Treaty of Hoomunchae, of the 8th of October, 1843, "that should the Emperor hereafter, from any cause whatever, be pleased to grant additional privileges or immunities to any of the subjects or citizens of such foreign countries, the same privileges and immunities will be extended to and enjoyed by British subjects," the British Government has been fully entitled, from and after the conclusion of the American and French Treaties with China, to claim to be put on the same footing with those two Powers in regard to Consular interference for the protection of Chinese revenue. If the British Government has not hitherto put forward this claim, it has been from an unwillingness to break through a system which, if honestly carried out by both parties, was calculated to obviate angry and inconvenient discussions, which might arise, if the British merchants and the Chinese revenue officers were brought into immediate contact with each other without any Consular interposition. And Her Majesty's Government could not have anticipated such a degree of laxity on the part of the Chinese authorities in the collection of the duties on foreign

trade, as has been proved to exist in the cases of the two vessels, "Lady Mary Wood" and "John Dugdale," which occurred at Shanghai, the first in the month of June 1850, the latter in January of this year.

Now, therefore, that it is quite evident that the Chinese authorities are not disposed to take effectual measures to protect the Chinese revenue, it cannot be expected that the British Government should alone undertake to do that duty. The engagement of the Treaties must be considered as founded on the assumption that both parties would endeavour to secure the payment of the duties justly due to the Chinese Government; and as the Chinese Government, by the negligence of its authorities, omits to perform its part of that common endeavour, the British Government may fairly claim to be released from any obligation in regard to this matter.

On the twofold ground, therefore, of the clause of the Treaty of Hoomunchae to which I have referred, and of the omission of the Chinese Government itself to act up to the manifest intention of the Treaties between Great Britain and China, the British Government feels itself entitled to withhold for the future all interference on the part of the British Consular authorities for the protection of the Chinese revenue.

In thus plainly setting forth to your Excellency the grounds on which Her Majesty's Government have come to this determination, I have been instructed to add that Her Majesty's Government have come to this decision with great reluctance; for they would much prefer that the traders of all nations should pay to the Government of China the full amount of duties which the Chinese Government is entitled to claim: but as the Chinese authorities will not do their duty in preventing dishonest merchants from defrauding the Emperor of his just dues, the British Government can no longer order Her Majesty's Consuls to do that for the Emperor of China which the Emperor's own servants do not deem it necessary to do. Her Majesty's Government, however, trusts that the subordinate authorities of the Chinese Government will be duly warned to be very circumspect in their dealings with British merchants. The British Government do not claim for British merchants any special privileges, but they require that British and foreign merchants shall be treated alike; and if the Chinese authorities choose to connive at the evasion of the payment of duties by foreign merchants, Her Majesty's Government will inquire very strictly into any proceedings on the part of the Chinese authorities which may give rise to a suspicion that in the case of merchants of other foreign countries trading with China any practice is pursued different from that which is enforced in regard to British merchants.

I will in a few days communicate to your Excellency the modifications in the existing rules and regulations for the reporting and clearing of ships, landing and shipping of goods, &c., &c., which I may deem it necessary to effect for carrying out the above-stated intentions of Her Majesty's Government.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

*Commissioner Seu to Sir G. Bonham.*

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication, in reply to an official document which he received on the 17th instant (15th July), and fully perused.

I find that the duties of the custom-house at Shanghai are under the control of the Lieutenant-Governor of Keang-nan, who charges the Inspector of Shanghai with receiving the same, and nothing regarding them has come to the ears of me, the Great Minister. In all the five ports only the annual amount of duties received at each port is duly reported.

What you say in your communication respecting all the particulars of smuggling, (must) be sufficiently evidenced by the custom-house returns; but if there is such smuggling going on, the duties must decrease. How does it then happen that the returns (of duties) of late years exceed those of former times

considerably? This is to me inexplicable. I shall address a letter on that subject, and institute inquiries.

The tariff of all the various nations as contained in the Treaty is the same. No modifications (in the regulations) are required. I am perfectly unable to enter fully in what you say, that British merchants are treated differently from all other foreign merchants. This is to me thoroughly incomprehensible. Whilst sending this reply I wish you much happiness, &c.

Heenfung, 1st year, 6th month, 20th day (July 18, 1851.)

---

**CORRESPONDENCE** respecting Consular Interference  
for the prevention of Smuggling in China.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

/

**EAST INDIA AND CHINA ASSOCIATION OF LIVERPOOL.**

---

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 6 March 1857 ;—for,

“ COPIES of any MEMORIALS received by Viscount *Palmerston*, in 1847 and  
1848, from the East India and China Association of Liverpool, together with  
the ANSWERS returned thereto.”

---

— No. 1. —

The Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association to Viscount  
*Palmerston*.—(Received October 12.)

My Lord,

Liverpool, 10 October 1846.

As Chairman of the East India and China Association of Liverpool, I am requested to call your Lordship's most serious attention to the intelligence brought by the last China mail, whereby it appears that the lives and property of the British merchants resident in Canton, were, for several hours, on the evening of the 8th July last, placed in extreme jeopardy, from the violence of a mob assembled within the boundaries of the foreign factories.

This Association does not doubt that the subject has received your Lordship's usual prompt consideration ; but, deeply interested as its members are in the China trade, they cannot refrain from expressing their alarm at the unprotected state of our commerce at Canton. As all the accounts admit the ill-feeling of the populace there against Her Majesty's subjects, and the utter want of power or inclination of the Chinese authorities to suppress these outbreaks of violence on the part of their own subjects, it is evident that the British merchants must look to their own Government solely for protection ; and this Association would strongly urge on your Lordship's consideration the absolute necessity of a British naval force being, in future, always stationed close to the Canton factories, which would prove the most effectual means of preventing further disturbances.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *William Nicol*.

---

— No. 2. —

Mr. *Addington* to the Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China  
Association.

Sir,

Foreign Office, 13 October 1846.

I AM directed by Viscount *Palmerston* to acknowledge the receipt of the letter dated the 10th instant, signed by you on behalf of the Liverpool East India and China Association, referring to the late disturbances at Canton, and requesting that further protection may be afforded to Her Majesty's subjects residing at Canton, by the presence of a British naval force stationed near the factories at that place ; and I am to state to you, in reply, that Her Majesty's Government have already taken such measures in this respect as will insure, so far as it is in their power, a full protection to the lives and properties of British subjects.

I am, &c.  
(signed) *H. U. Addington*.

---

— No. 3. —

The Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association to Viscount  
*Palmerston*.—(Received July 13.)

My Lord,

Liverpool, 10 July 1847.

ON the 10th of October last I had the honour of addressing your Lordship on behalf of this Association, on the subject of disturbances which had taken place at Canton a short time previously, urging upon your Lordship's consideration the absolute necessity of a British naval force being in future always stationed off the Canton factories for the protection of Her Majesty's subjects; and in reply I was honoured with a communication, dated on the 13th of that month, stating that Her Majesty's Government had already taken such measures in that respect as would insure, so far as in their power, a full protection to the lives and properties of British subjects.

Had these precautionary measures been adopted, this Association is of opinion that the recent hostile proceedings on the part of Sir John Davis at Canton might have been avoided, and in any event the lives and property of Her Majesty's subjects would have been protected from the imminent risk to which both were exposed from an exasperated mob, for an interval of six hours which elapsed from the attack in the Bogue Forts being known at Canton until the arrival of Her Majesty's troops.

The occasional appearance only of an armed steamer at Canton, in the opinion of this body, is so far from creating the favourable impression which would result from the permanent presence of a vessel of war, that it tends rather to keep alive the exasperation of the populace, and seems calculated to invite acts of hostility in her absence. A protective force should never, therefore, in the opinion of this body, be withdrawn from Canton, especially since it has become evident that it is not any aggression on the part of the Chinese Government which we have to fear, but the sudden outbreaks of the lawless bands with which Canton abounds.

The late proceedings must have appeared to them an unprovoked attack in time of peace, and our immediate retirement a precipitate retreat, which, coupled with the further exposure of the weakness of their own Government, has rendered this irritation so strong that we fear it is but too probable an early mail may bring news of another serious outbreak.

Our earnest desire is to see the Pottinger treaty fully carried out, but the late movement will, we apprehend, have retarded rather than facilitated this object. All the important concessions made in consequence of the recent hostile demonstrations, were really embodied in the Treaty alluded to; but their practical enforcement is rendered more difficult from the increased rancour of the populace, and the weakening of the moral power of the mandarins over their own people, by which alone they rule.

As British subjects we would also wish to protest against the unjustifiable principle of an hostile aggression being made on a part of an empire far removed from the seat of government, in violation of solemn Treaties, without even the customary forms which the laws of nations recognise, and the feelings of humanity demand.

We cannot refrain on this occasion from expressing our regret that there has not been a more firm, consistent, and dignified policy pursued by Sir John Davis towards the Chinese during the last three years, and which has now resulted in an act of aggression as rash and injudicious as the former policy had been throughout weak and vacillating.

We further avail ourselves of this opportunity to draw your Lordship's particular attention to the proceedings of the Hong Kong Government during the same period, by which the once rapidly-increasing and promising trade at Hong Kong, instead of being fostered has been entirely driven away, and the buildings and improvements at Victoria, on which immense sums of money have been expended, have become valueless.

I am instructed, in conclusion, to urge upon your Lordship respectfully, but firmly (if in consideration only of the large amount of revenue yielded to the Crown by this important trade), that British subjects shall be no longer left to their own resources for the protection of their lives and property, but that a

powerful war-steamer should in future always be stationed in the close vicinity of the British factories at Canton, and such measures be otherwise adopted as shall ensure a more respectful feeling in the minds of the Chinese towards the British nation.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *William Nicol.*

---

— No. 4. —

Mr. *Addington* to the Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association.

Sir,

Foreign Office, 14 July 1847.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant, containing a representation on behalf of the East India and China Association of Liverpool, of which you are the chairman, respecting the late events at Canton.

Lord Palmerston directs me to state to you, in reply, that he is sorry to say that he is obliged to differ from almost all the opinions which you express in your letter on behalf of the Association.

With regard, indeed, to the course which Sir John Davis has pursued for the three years preceding the late transactions, Lord Palmerston considers that he is not called upon to express an opinion one way or the other. That course, whatever it may have been, was prescribed to him by his instructions from the Home Government, and Lord Palmerston must take for granted that he may infer, from Sir John Davis having continued in office, that he executed his instructions to the satisfaction of those who were at the time the responsible advisers of the Crown; and if the East India and China Association disapproved of that course, it would have been more practically useful for them to have stated their objections to it at the time, and to the proper quarter, than to have now conveyed to Lord Palmerston their retrospective censure of the conduct of a preceding Administration.

With regard, however, to the conduct of Sir John Davis during the last few months in pursuance of instructions from Lord Palmerston, or in accordance with what Sir John Davis conceived to be the spirit of those instructions, as applicable to the events of the moment, his Lordship has only to say, that the measures very properly, very promptly, and very successfully taken by Sir John Davis, were not "unjustifiable in principle;" were not "a violation of solemn Treaties;" were not adopted "without the customary forms which the laws of nations recognise, and the feelings of humanity demand; and that they were neither "rash" nor "injudicious." On the contrary, there is no principle of international law more established, and more justifiable, than that which authorises the resort to force in order to extort redress which negotiation has failed to obtain.

The measures carried into execution by Sir John Davis were not "a violation of solemn Treaties," but were employed to obtain the execution of solemn Treaties; and this the China Association, with a singular forgetfulness of their own assertions, and with a remarkable inconsistency of argument, virtually acknowledge, by the complaint which they make that "all the important concessions made in consequence of the recent hostile demonstrations were really embodied in the Treaty alluded to." If the demands which were made, and the concessions extorted, consisted of things which the Treaty stipulated, the British Government were justified in demanding them, and it was those who had refused or evaded those demands, and not those who made them, who were guilty of "a violation of solemn Treaties."

The Association complain that these measures, which they miscall "a hostile aggression," were directed against "a part of an empire far removed from the seat of Government;" but Lord Palmerston is at a loss to understand the particular force of this objection. The geographical position of Canton with respect to Peking is a matter which neither Sir John Davis nor the British Government have any power to alter. The aggressions were on the part of the



Chinese, and not on the part of Sir John Davis. Redress had been demanded by him, and his demands had been the subject of protracted but unsuccessful negotiation. The wrongs were local, and the very distance between the place where they had happened and the seat of the Imperial Government left Sir John Davis no alternative but either submission or the employment of force on the spot itself. He had no means of making any application to Peking except through the Governor of Canton, and that Governor had declined to afford redress. Even the China Association would not, Lord Palmerston concludes, have recommended that the thousand men who sailed from Hong Kong should have been sent to Peking; and there was nothing left, therefore, for Sir John Davis to do but to take the steps which he did take, or to sit down quietly under a denial of justice; and, whatever may be the opinion of the China Association on this matter, Lord Palmerston thinks that Sir John Davis chose the proper alternative.

The Association, however, say that the course was "rash and injudicious." If it was rash, its rashness was shared by the military and naval officers who were consulted beforehand by Sir John Davis; but their high professional character exempts them from the imputation, thus lightly cast upon them by the Association, of having exposed the lives of the officers and men under their command in a "rash and injudicious" enterprise; and, with all due deference to the Association, Lord Palmerston may be allowed to think that the opinion of those military and naval officers, formed on the spot upon a military and naval undertaking, is entitled to more weight than the judgment which the Commercial Association, sitting in Liverpool, have passed upon that undertaking. Moreover, the opinion of those officers was justified by the full and complete success which crowned the operation. And Lord Palmerston directs me here to observe, that when the Association object to these measures as repugnant to the feelings of humanity, they seem to forget that there never was a military and naval operation in which not only the common feelings of humanity, but the still higher qualities of generous forbearance and noble disinterestedness and self-denial, were more splendidly displayed by every man engaged, from the highest to the lowest; and if the Chinese are not in their moral constitution essentially different from the rest of the human race, the admirable good conduct of the British soldiers and sailors on this occasion must produce as forcible an impression on their minds as the proofs which have been afforded of the irresistible superiority of Englishmen in naval and military matters have no doubt created on their prudential fears.

The Association seem to be dissatisfied that the concessions obtained by this expedition did not go beyond the full and faithful execution of the Pottinger Treaty; but they forget that Sir John Davis could have had no warrant, without fresh and specific instructions from his Government, to insist upon more; and that the Governor of Canton could not, of his own authority, have granted anything which would have been contrary to, or a departure from, the Treaty which had been ratified by the Emperor.

The Association are of opinion that "a powerful war-steamer" should be always stationed in the close vicinity of the British factories; but though they seem not to be aware of the circumstance, yet the fact is that there is not depth of water opposite to, nor in the close vicinity of, the factories for a "powerful" war-steamer. A small steamer, of such size as the depth of water will allow, will, from time to time, and whenever necessary, be stationed there; but, though Lord Palmerston is of opinion that the presence of such a ship of war in that position would tend to prevent any attack upon the factories, his Lordship cannot persuade himself that a steamer so placed would have prevented the maltreatment of two sailors by the mob in the interior of the town of Canton, or the outrage committed on Colonel Chesney and his companions at Fuh-shan, 18 miles higher up the river.

I am, &c.

(signed) *H. U. Addington.*

— No. 5. —

The Vice-Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association to  
Viscount *Palmerston*.—(Received August 23.)

My Lord,

East India and China Association,  
Liverpool, 20 August 1847.

I HAVE had the honour of laying your Lordship's reply to my letter of the 10th of July, in reference to the recent proceedings at Canton, before a meeting of this Association; and I am desired to submit to your Lordship some further remarks explanatory of some portions of that letter, which your Lordship appears to have misunderstood.

In doing so, I beg to express my regret if any part of it should have incurred your Lordship's animadversion. Our remarks were dictated by no wish on our part to reflect upon your Lordship's, or any former, Administration; but simply by a sincere desire to benefit the important trade in which we, and our fellow-merchants at Canton, are so deeply interested; and I may also add, that the correspondence between your Lordship and the authorities at Hong Kong and Canton, published since our letter to your Lordship was written, has, in some degree, modified some of the views we then expressed.

In asking from your Lordship that a powerful war-steamer might be permanently stationed off the factories at Canton, we could not, of course, be supposed to require impossibilities. We simply wished that the most powerful steamer which the depth of water would admit of, should always be stationed there, to serve as a refuge to British subjects from any sudden outbreak of the populace. And when we recollect the fleet of corvettes and steamers which took their station off the town, prior to the attack of Captain Elliot in 1841, we must confess we are at a loss to understand why there should be any possible obstacle to a steamer, sufficiently large for the service, being stationed there now.

We must also again repeat to your Lordship, as expressed in our former letter, our conviction that the merely "occasional visits" of a steamer are calculated to irritate, rather than to overawe, the unruly rabble of Canton, and even to invite an attack upon our countrymen during her absence; and we are fully satisfied that, to have the desired effect, a steamer should at all times be stationed off the factories.

To this point, therefore, I am again desired most earnestly to invite your Lordship's serious consideration, as forming the only basis upon which, in the existing state of our intercourse with Canton, the confidence of the British community there can be restored and maintained.

And, further, the Association believe that, had Sir John Davis, from the time of his arrival in China, firmly and decidedly insisted upon the Pottinger Treaty being fully carried out; and, in particular, that had the vessel of war therein stipulated for, been constantly moored off the factories; the populace of Canton would never so far have outrun the control of their own Government as to endanger, as recently they have done, our entire trade with that place. We admit that some acts of aggression might have been perpetrated, but the fear of immediate chastisement would have prevented any open or general outbreak of ill-will.

With regard to the late warlike proceedings at Canton, we quite agree with your Lordship as to the manner in which they were executed, and feel great pleasure in bearing testimony to the gallant conduct, generous forbearance, and noble disinterestedness of the British forces employed in these operations, as well as to the military skill and courageous energy exhibited by the commanders on that occasion.

In characterizing the expedition as "rash and injudicious," we alluded to the imminent jeopardy to which it subjected British life and property at Canton, and to the inexpediency and inutility of the attack itself as proved by its results, and not in any way to the gallant execution of it. We complained, and we think

justly, that the lives and property of our fellow-countrymen at Canton should have been left for hours totally unprotected from the attacks of the infuriated rabble of that city. We complained of a want of judgment in the political conduct of the expedition, inasmuch as, by exposing to the mob of Canton the weakness of their own Government, it still further diminished the power of the mandarins to afford protection to our countrymen, without providing for the presence of any British force to supply its place; and we complain of its inutility, as having thus failed in its ostensible object of giving greater security to life and property at Canton, or in removing any of the practical difficulties to the execution of the Treaty of Nankin. So far, indeed, from accomplishing either of these most desirable objects, it seems rather to have retarded their accomplishment. The Pottinger Treaty stipulated, for instance, that British subjects should at once have permission to enter the city of Canton. Sir John Davis stipulates that that permission shall be postponed for a further period of two years. Notwithstanding that, your Lordship admits that "he had no warrant" to alter the provisions of that Treaty.

It is with much regret, also, that we observe that the opinion expressed by us in our former letter to your Lordship, as to the probable consequences of the expedition, are but too likely to be realised. According to advices received by the last mail, all trade at Canton had ceased; the rich "shroffs," or bankers, having lost all confidence in the good faith and peaceable intentions of the Hong Kong Government, and fearing further aggressions similar to, and as unexpected as the last, had withdrawn their capital from the trade, and it is difficult to foresee when their former confidence will be restored.

The exasperation of the people is extreme. It appears from their placards that a conspiracy was being formed, and that active measures were being taken, to drive our merchants from the country. The troops left at Canton have already come into collision with the mob, and, though the presence of the "Pluto" steamer off the factories will probably serve as a refuge to our fellow-countrymen in case of any serious outbreak, it is impossible, without painful anxiety, to contemplate the probable results of such an occurrence.

With regard to your Lordship's remark that, "if the East India Association disapproved of the course of policy adopted during the last three years by Sir John Davis, it would have been more practically useful for them to have stated their objection to it at the time, and to the proper quarter, than to have now conveyed to your Lordship their retrospective censure; I am desired to say, that it was impossible for them to complain of the mal-administration of Sir John Davis before time had been allowed him to prove by his acts whether he were indeed fitted for the responsible situation in which he had been placed, and on no slight grounds should we have thought it right to have made so serious a charge.

In making our former remarks on this subject, we were but recording, along with our own, the loudly-expressed opinion of our fellow-merchants in China—we believe, without one exception; and the commercial bodies of London and Manchester fully coincide in the opinions which the merchants of Liverpool connected with the China trade now feel bound to repeat to your Lordship.

Cordially as we would approve of all necessary steps being adopted on the part of the Hong Kong Government to enforce the fulfilment of our Treaty with the Chinese, we still think that a firm and consistent course of policy would be more beneficial than any sudden and capricious aggression. We feel that though under particular circumstances a resort to force may be a necessary alternative, it should be the last.

We admit also that the temporary interruption or interference with commercial interests should never be allowed to stand in the way of the enforcement of the respect due to the British flag; but we would wish to see every means of firm and conciliatory policy first proved to be ineffectual, before an appeal to arms again interferes with the vast interests involved in this important trade. And we cannot, we must confess, assent to the principle, that because "wrongs were local, the very distance between the place where they had happened, and the seat of the Imperial Government" left "no alternative but either submission,  
or

or the employment of force on the spot itself." This doctrine, we humbly submit to your Lordship, might be found extremely inconvenient in practice, if promulgated and adopted in the civilized world.

The anxiety which we feel for the result of the late events in China may be accounted for when your Lordship remembers that, besides a very large amount of property, we have relations and friends exposed to the very serious dangers the residents in Canton are now incurring whilst engaged in the peaceful fulfilment of their commercial duties, and we feel that even should the British residents escape, the valuable property they would leave behind them would offer a powerful temptation to the mob to attempt the destruction of the factories; the inevitable result of which would be a resumption of former hostilities, and the consequent interruption of trade for an indefinite period.

In conclusion, we beg leave further to submit to your Lordship, that these views are not mere idle or impertinent speculations: many of the members of this Association having resided in China and become personally acquainted not only with the Chinese character, but with the position of matters generally in that country, consider themselves to some extent qualified to express an opinion on our difficulties at Canton. And it is the dread we entertain lest similar aggressions, equally unexpected by the British community at Canton, and against which no foresight or prudence on their part could guard, should again jeopardize their lives and properties, that has actuated us in the firm, but I trust respectful, expression of the opinions which we have felt it our duty to place before your Lordship.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *Charles Turner.*

---

—No. 6.—

Mr. *Addington* to the Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association.

Sir,

Foreign Office, 26 August 1847.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, containing a further representation on behalf of the East India and China Association of Liverpool, in answer to the communication which I was directed by Lord Palmerston to make to you in my letter of the 14th of July.

I am now to state to you in reply, that differing as Lord Palmerston does with the Association in the opinions and expectations which they have expressed, his Lordship is content to leave to time and to events to decide whether the anticipations of the Association as to the future results of the measures lately adopted by Sir J. Davis in the Canton River will be verified or not; but Lord Palmerston must beg to advert to one fundamental difference between their reasoning and the principle upon which Her Majesty's Government have acted. The Association seem to consider the mob of Canton to be the power with which we have to deal, whose feelings should be deferred to, and whose will must be considered as paramount. Her Majesty's Government, on the other hand, consider the Government of Canton to be the authority to be dealt with, whether negotiation or coercion be required; and Lord Palmerston cannot think that it would be wise or becoming to abstain from enforcing rights, or to refrain from exacting redress for wrongs, out of fear of displeasing the mob of Canton.

The Association are mistaken in imagining that Sir John Davis made, by his last agreement, any concession in regard to the right given to British subjects to enter the city of Canton; but to those who look upon the mob of Canton as the supreme authority of the city, and who believe that mob to be systematically hostile to foreigners, it cannot be of much importance at what time a right is to be conceded which prudential considerations would induce such persons to be very cautious of exercising.

With regard to the stationing a ship of war opposite the factories, the Association must surely see that it does not follow that the same choice of small vessels should be at the command on the China station, at the present time, as existed when a large armament was collected in that quarter for warlike operations on a great scale; and it appears to Lord Palmerston to be best to leave it to the judgment and discretion of the Admiral on the station, in communication with Sir John Davis, to make such arrangements on this head as may appear to him most proper.

Lord Palmerston abstains from adverting to other topics in your letter which suggest very obvious remarks, because there does not appear to his Lordship to be any necessity for prolonging this correspondence.

I am, &c.  
(signed) *H. U. Addington.*

—No. 7.—

The Vice-Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association to  
Viscount *Palmerston*.—(Received 23 February.)

East India and China Association,  
Liverpool, 22 February 1848.

My Lord,

It is with feelings of the most painful description that we now address your Lordship, in reference to the lamentable occurrences at Canton, of which the present mail brings advices, affording, as they do, a melancholy and fatal confirmation of the apprehensions we have from time to time submitted to your Lordship's attention; apprehensions which we feel assured your Lordship must now, equally with ourselves, deeply regret had not been deemed worthy of the consideration due to the suggestions of parties speaking from practical knowledge and personal experience.

It cannot now, my Lord, be denied, that the exasperation produced by the late attack on the Bogue Forts, and a retreat which did not overawe, but confirmed the Chinese in their conviction of their own superiority, have been the cause of the inhuman torture and subsequent murder of six of Her Majesty's unoffending subjects; four of whom at least, there is strong presumptive evidence to prove, might have been saved had the "Pluto" steamer been at Canton. And we contend, and think the evidence supports us in the assertion, that the atrocious act we now deplore might have been prevented had the war steamer not have been withdrawn from that station.

In the name of our common humanity, therefore, we make our earnest appeal to your Lordship's recognised promptitude and energy to take immediate steps to prevent the recurrence of such appalling disasters.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *Robert C. Crosbie.*

—No. 8.—

Mr. *Addington* to the Vice-Chairman of the Liverpool East India and China Association.

Sir,

Foreign Office, 29 February 1848.

I AM directed by Viscount Palmerston to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22d instant, relative to the lamentable intelligence which was received by the last mail of the murder of six British subjects in the neighbourhood of Canton.

Viscount

Viscount Palmerston directs me to state to you, in reply, that he deeply laments the melancholy event to which you call his attention, but that he does not see how that event could have been prevented by the presence of a steam vessel off the factories at Canton.

As the communications between Sir John Davis and the Chinese Government on this matter were still going on at the date of the last advices received from China, Viscount Palmerston can say nothing to you as to the course which Her Majesty's Government may deem it advisable to adopt to prevent the recurrence of the like disaster; but his Lordship cannot refrain from expressing to you his regret that when the British residents at Canton were, as appears by a communication addressed to him by them, fully aware that considerable danger of insult and attack would be incurred by any British subjects who might enter Chinese villages, the leading members of the mercantile body did not use their natural influence with the young men attached to their establishments to induce them to desist—at least, for a time—from excursions which were known to be attended with so much personal risk.

I am, &c.

(signed) *H. U. Addington.*

---

EAST INDIA AND CHINA ASSOCIATION  
OF LIVERPOOL.

---

CORRESPONDENCE between the FOREIGN  
OFFICE and the EAST INDIA and CHINA  
ASSOCIATION of LIVERPOOL in 1846, 1847,  
and 1848.

(*Lord Hotham.*)

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
13 March 1857.*

---

115.

*Under 2 oz.*

# CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

# INSULTS IN CHINA.

---

---

*Presented to the House of Commons by Command of Her Majesty,  
1857.*

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.





## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.	Page
1. Sir H. Pottinger to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Nine Inclosures.	December 20, 1842 1
2. Sir H. Pottinger to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Two Inclosures.	December 23, — 10
3. The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir H. Pottinger .. ..	April 4, 1843 12
4. Sir H. Pottinger to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. One Inclosure.	February 5, 1844 13
5. Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Four Inclosures.	January 10, 1845 14
6. Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. One Inclosure.	January 16, — 18
7. Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Five Inclosures.	April 4, — 18
8. The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis .. ..	August 8, — 23
9. Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Four Inclosures.	April 24, — 23
10. The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis .. ..	September 23, — 27
11. Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Four Inclosures.	August 23, — 28
12. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. One Inclosure.	October 27, — 34
13. The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis .. ..	November 24, — 36
14. The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis .. ..	January 24, 1846 36
15. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Five Inclosures.	February 24, — 37
16. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Two Inclosures.	February 25, — 41
17. The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis .. ..	April 24, — 43
18. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Two Inclosures.	April 23, — 43
19. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Two Inclosures.	May 8, — 47
20. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. ..	August 1, — 51
21. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. ..	June 17, — 51
22. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Six Inclosures.	June 22, — 52
23. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. ..	September 12, — 59
24. Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen .. .. Two Inclosures.	July 1, — 59
25. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. One Inclosure.	October 15, — 62
26. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Three Inclosures.	April 30, 1847 63
27. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. One Inclosure.	May 8, — 64
28. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Four Inclosures.	May 22, — 65
29. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. ..	July 23, — 68
30. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Four Inclosures.	May 31, — 68
31. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Two Inclosures.	June 14, — 70
32. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Two Inclosures.	July 1, — 71
33. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. One Inclosure.	June 14, — 73
34. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Three Inclosures.	June 29, — 74
35. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. ..	October 12, — 76
36. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. ..	October 12, — 76
37. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. ..	October 12, — 77
38. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. ..	October 12, — 77
39. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. Six Inclosures.	August 20, — 77

No.	Page
40. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	August 28, 1847 81
41. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	September 10, — 83
42. Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis .. .. .	November 23, — 85
43. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	January 3, 1848 85
44. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	February 6, — 86
45. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	February 29, — 87
46. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	March 4, — 88
47. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	March 13, — 89
48. Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	March 18, — 90
49. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Twenty-eight Inclosures.	March 25, — 92
50. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	March 29, — 122
51. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	May 29, — 123
52. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	May 29, — 124
53. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Four Inclosures.	April 10, — 124
54. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Twenty-six Inclosures.	April 12, — 126
55. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	April 12, — 149
56. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Eight Inclosures.	April 24, — 151
57. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	July 1, — 168
58. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	July 5, — 169
59. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	April 28, — 170
60. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	May 4, — 171
61. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	May 6, — 172
62. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Two Inclosures.	May 11, — 175
63. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	June 10, — 173
64. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	July 26, — 170
65. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	July 31, — 181
66. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	July 31, — 183
67. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	August 7, — 185
68. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	September 19, — 185
69. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	November 2, — 185
70. Mr. Bonham to Mr. Hammond .. .. .	November 30, — 189
71. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. .	December 29, — 189
72. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	February 17, 1849 190
73. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	March 5, — 190
74. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . Three Inclosures.	January 24, — 190
75. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	February 3, — 194
76. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	May 12, — 195
77. Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. .	March 5, — 195
78. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	June 1, — 197
79. Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham .. .. .	October 23, 1851 197
80. Sir S. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston .. .. . One Inclosure.	December 24, 1849 197
81. Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury .. .. . Two Inclosures.	May 17, 1852 198
82. The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring .. .. .	July 21, — 200
83. Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury .. .. . One Inclosure.	October 25, — 201
84. Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury .. .. . Two Inclosures.	November 13, — 202
85. Lord J. Russell to Sir S. Bonham .. .. .	January 20, 1853 207
86. Acting Consul Elmslie to Mr. Hammond .. .. . Two Inclosures.	June 19, 1854 208
87. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. .	July 6, — 211
88. The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring .. .. .	September 25, — 212
89. Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon .. .. . Four Inclosures.	July 3, 1856 212

## LIST OF PAPERS.

v

No.					Page
90.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Three Inclosures.	..	..	.. July 8, 1856	214
91.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	.. September 8, —	216
92.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Three Inclosures.	..	..	.. July 17, —	217
93.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon One Inclosure.	..	..	.. July 19, —	219
94.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	.. September 25, —	220
95.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring One Inclosure.	..	..	.. September 29, —	221
96.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Five Inclosures.	..	..	.. September 3, —	221
97.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	.. November 1, —	224
98.	Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon Five Inclosures.	..	..	.. October 8, —	224
99.	The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring	..	..	.. December 8, —	228

---



## Cases referred to in the following Papers.

	Page
1. Disturbances at Canton, and burning of factories .. .. .	1
2. Chinese boy accidentally wounded at Shanghae .. .. .	13
3. Persecution of some Chinese in British employ at Amoy .. .. .	14
4. Assault on Mr. Vice-Consul Jackson, and Messrs. Martin and Staunton, at Canton. Question of entrance into the city .. .. .	18
5. Aggressive conduct of Chinese at Foo-chow .. .. .	28
6. Attack on Mr. Parkes at Foo-chow .. .. .	33
7. Attack on Captain Giffard and other officers at Whampoa .. .. .	37
8. Disturbance at Foo-chow-foo, and attack on British hongts .. .. .	43
9. Ill-treatment of a Malay sailor at Canton .. .. .	65
10. Disorderly conduct of Chinese near the factories .. .. .	68
11. Stones thrown at an English boat near Canton .. .. .	70
12. Firing on an English party, by villagers, near Canton .. .. .	81
13. Murder committed at Woosung by a Manilla man .. .. .	86
14. Affray at Whampoa between Americans and Chinese .. .. .	89
15. Attack on Missionaries at Shanghae .. .. .	90
16. Attack on Messrs. Bowman and Johnson .. .. .	168
17. Attack on Mr. Parish at Foo-chow-foo .. .. .	185
18. Attack on Mr. Meadows by pirates, near Canton .. .. .	189
19. Execution of French missionary in Cochin China (subsequently referred to) .. .. .	197
20. Interference with native teachers in the service of Mr. Walker, missionary at Foo-chow-foo .. .. .	199
21. Attack on Messrs. Dent, Oakley, Macgregor, and Anderson, by pirates, in the Canton river .. .. .	201
22. Outrage committed on Lieutenant de Lisle, R.N., and Mr. Curling, at Kow-loon .. .. .	202
23. Outrage on Mr. Seth, at Canton .. .. .	208
24. Incendiary placard against foreigners, published at Canton .. .. .	212
25. Attack on Messrs. Johnston and Whittall, at Canton .. .. .	214
26. Affray at Foo-chow-foo, and death of Mr. Cunningham, a citizen of the United States .. .. .	217
27. Murder of M. Chapdelaine, a French missionary, in the Province of Kwang-se .. .. .	219
28. Case of Mr. Burns, a missionary .. .. .	224

### *Cases referred to in Papers previously presented to Parliament.*

- Riot at Canton in 1846, and the proceedings against Mr. Compton.  
(Presented to Parliament, 1847.)
- Assaults on two British seamen, p. 1.  
Assault on Lieutenant-Colonel Chesney and others, p. 8.  
(Correspondence relating to Operations in Canton river. Presented to Parliament, 1847.)
- Murder of six Englishmen in the neighbourhood of Canton, in December 1847.  
Cases of Piracy on the boat of English vessel the "Shah Allum," p. 4.  
Outrage near Canton on Messrs. Morrison, Macgregor, and Small, p. 8.  
Shot fired from a fort at Canton on Vice-Consul Elmslie, p. 9.  
Stones thrown at Consul Macgregor, Captain Mc Dougall, and others, p. 17.  
(Correspondence respecting Murder of Six Englishmen. Presented to Parliament, 1848.)
- Serious riot at Amoy, 32.  
(Correspondence respecting Emigration. Presented to Parliament, 1853.)



## Correspondence respecting Insults in China.

---

No. 1.

*Sir Henry Pottinger to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received March 13.)*

(Extract.)

*Macao, December 20, 1842.*

HAVING arranged with Rear Admiral Sir Thomas Cochrane, that Her Majesty's steam-frigate "Vixen," is to reach Bombay in time for the overland mail of the 1st of February next, I avail myself of the opportunity to make your Lordship acquainted with the particulars, so far as I have had time and means to investigate them, of a recent disturbance at Canton, during which considerable damage was done; three of the factories (including that one called the English factory) burned, and the lives and property of many of Her Majesty's subjects, and apparently of other foreigners, placed for a time in considerable jeopardy.

The first intelligence which reached me at Hong Kong of these excesses, was on the 10th instant, by an express boat conveying a variety of private notes which a friend at this place had received from different persons interested in the matter, and which he was so good as to forward for my satisfaction. From those notes it appeared that there had been a violent popular outbreak, which was stated (by some) to have had its origin in an affray between certain lascars (Indian sailors) and lower classes of Chinese, and which had been allowed to go on the whole day. It further appeared that the Chinese mob, after having been driven back during the day, assembled in greater force, and at 10 P.M. on the 7th, set fire to three buildings (the Creek, Dutch, and English factories), in one of which the lascars had been allowed to take refuge, and that a marked feeling of animosity towards the English had been evinced by the rioters. The whole of these notes, however, agreed in saying that quiet had been restored, although some of the writers stated that a good deal of excitement continued, and expressed apprehension of a renewal of the outrages.

I now submit, for your Lordship's notice, copies of the following documents:—

- Of a letter to the Governor-General of Canton, dated 13th instant.
- Of a letter, dated 13th instant, to my address, from Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough.
- Of a letter addressed, on the 13th, by Sir Hugh Gough to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the War Department, forming Inclosure to No. 1.
- Of a letter addressed to me by certain British merchants, dated at Canton on the 13th instant.
- Of a letter addressed by the same merchants to Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough on the 12th instant.
- Of the reply made by Sir Hugh Gough to the said merchants, under date the 13th instant.
- Of my reply to the merchants, dated the 16th instant.
- Of my reply to Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough, dated the 17th instant.
- Of the answer to my letter from his Excellency the Viceroy.

Exclusive of the fact of nearly 200 lascars having gone to Canton without any apparent control, I have learned that there were several European or American females there; that some of them had walked about the outskirts of the city, and had even crossed the river to Honan,—an exposure which is at total variance with ideas of decorum and propriety amongst the better orders of Chinese, and which, I have heard, subjected them to the hootings and insulting indecencies of the rabble. I have also been told that different persons had publicly talked of selecting spots for their future country residences in the neighbourhood of Canton, and had avowedly crossed the river to Honan for that purpose, which are all indiscretions calculated to give offence and cause ill-will.

---

B



## Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

*Sir Henry Pottinger to the Governor-General of Canton.**Hong Kong, December 13, 1842.*

SIR Henry Pottinger, Baronet, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, has the honour to inform his Excellency the Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwangse, that he reached Hong Kong, after visiting the several provinces along the coast, on the 2nd instant.

It was the Plenipotentiary's purpose quietly to await here the arrival of the High Commissioner Elepoo, and then to proceed to Canton, where he anticipated the pleasure of a personal meeting with the Governor-General.

But on the 8th instant, while thus waiting here, he learned, with a degree of surprise and regret which will hardly permit him to remain quiet, that several thousands of lawless people had, on the preceding day, collected about the foreign factories at Canton, and proceeded to plunder and set fire to the foreign residences, and that the local authorities were unable to suppress and disperse them, or to save the factories from being burned.

Having regard to the Peace lately concluded between the two countries, the Plenipotentiary feels that for him to adopt any military steps for the due punishment of these rioters would be neither calculated to sustain the pacific relations thus established nor consistent with the respect due to the authority of the Emperor of China. And, therefore, while he has had troops in readiness for the defence of the mercantile community he yet sees it right first to communicate with the Governor-General, in the hope that his Excellency will seize and severely punish the offenders, that such misconduct may be nipped in the bud. Should the Governor-General not have force adequate to this object, the Plenipotentiary will immediately, on the expression of such a wish by his Excellency, send troops to his assistance; but, otherwise it will be needless for him to do so.

The losses, however, suffered by merchants from the plunder of the mob are considerable; and the Plenipotentiary imagines that the understanding and sense of justice of the Governor-General will lead his Excellency to give commands for their full remuneration.

Further, the Plenipotentiary, when at Amoy, having learned the melancholy intelligence that the authorities in Formosa had, cruelly, massacred the British people cast on their shores, deemed it right to issue distinct proclamations on the subject, and to address a communication to the High Commissioner Elepoo, with the hope that due retribution might be inflicted. His communication to the High Commissioner is now forwarded to the Governor-General, with the request that it may be duly transmitted; and the Plenipotentiary has at the same time the honour to forward for his Excellency's perusal copies of the two proclamations.

(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough to Sir Henry Pottinger.*

(Extract.)

*Canton, December 13, 1842.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, copy of my letter of this date to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the War Department, acquainting his Lordship with some of the circumstances of the riot of the 7th instant, as stated to me by gentlemen who were present.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough to Lord Stanley.*

(Extract.)

*Canton, December 13, 1842.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Lordship, that having given my final orders at Hong Kong regarding the force to return to India, I went over to Macao,

pending their fulfilment, and was proceeding thence in the steamer "Proserpine" to Canton, with a view to seeing, before leaving China, the new forts that have been erected on the banks of the river above Whampoa, when, upon our reaching that place on the night of the 8th instant, several boats pushed off from the ships at the anchorage with the news of the tumult of the preceding day.

I immediately wrote to Sir Henry Pottinger, ordering at the same time a body of troops to be held in readiness to move on his Excellency's requisition; and having dispatched my letters by a fast boat, determined to proceed at once to Canton, as I was informed that great excitement prevailed, and renewed outrage was to be apprehended. We were obliged to anchor within a mile of the city, about 3 o'clock on the morning of the 9th, on account of the darkness of the night, and the vast crowd of boats in the river; but weighing again at daylight, soon reached the factories. The mob had by this time retired, and all was quiet; but I am sorry to say that we found the whole range of factories east of Hog lane one mass of ruins.

It appears, from the best information I could collect from the different merchants who were present, that the riot commenced on the morning of the 7th, in a trifling dispute between a party of lascars, who, to the number of 170, had come up on liberty from the ships at Whampoa, and some Chinese fruit-venders, in which one of the latter was wounded. A tumult arose, two of the lascars were killed, and others conveyed away, and the mob soon got the upper hand, drove off the Chinese soldiers who had arrived on the application of the merchants to the local authorities, entered the factories, plundered the treasuries, and, carrying out furniture, placed it round the British flag-staff, which was opposite to the old Company's factory, and set fire to it. Fire was also carried into this building, which was under repair by the Chinese Government for the reception of the British Plenipotentiary at the approaching Conferences, for carrying out the details of the Treaty; and the flames soon broke out in all directions. The wind being from the west, the factories west of Hog lane escaped the fire, and they also escaped from plunder, as the mob, satisfied with the outrage achieved, retired on the renewed appearance of the Chinese troops.

It is stated that this mob was composed of people of the lowest order, belonging not so much to the city as to the neighbourhood, that many were armed with short swords, and that, although the dispute with the lascars was the immediate occasion of the outbreak, the rioters were evidently acting upon a preconcerted plan under the instigation of influential persons, and were headed by individuals who, from their dress, appeared to be of the better order.

Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary will have ampler means of ascertaining the facts; and the subject belongs more to him than to me, but being upon the spot, I think it right to observe, that although the Government may have been in the first instance wanting in activity and decision, it does not seem to be borne out that the Mandarins connived at the riot. I found, upon my arrival, a guard of Chinese soldiers under their own officers over the factories; and this guard, which was soon afterwards increased to about 500 men, has been since continued, is visited daily by officers of rank, and conducts itself in the most quiet and orderly manner. The events of the last few days, however, have confirmed the opinion which I adduced as a ground for leaving an imposing force in China, that there is an influential body at this place opposed, from self-interest, to the stipulations of the Treaty.

The arrival of the steamer on the morning of the 9th, being supposed to be consequent upon intelligence of the riot, occasioned much sensation, and the Hong merchants soon after waited upon me. I explained to them, that I had not come in an official capacity, but had sent a despatch to the British Plenipotentiary, who would, I had no doubt, take immediate measures for demanding reparation, and for future security. I recommended to them to use their influence with the Government and the people to maintain tranquillity, and observed, that the steamer would, if required, afford protection to the factories. The Quang-heep, a Mandarin of high rank, called afterwards, but as I considered it inexpedient that I should meet any Government officer of less rank than the Viceroy, I deputed Lieutenant-Colonel Mountain to receive him, with directions to repeat what I had said to the Hong merchants. The Quang-heep stated in reply, that the Government was exceedingly sorry for the outrage that had been committed, and was prepared to give full consideration to the subject of reparation; and he concluded with a request that the steamer might be sent down to Whampoa. He grounded this request upon

the excitement of the populace, observing, that since the news of the Peace the Government had discharged its stoutest soldiers and was unable to control the mob; but he gave up the point on being told, that it was out of the question pending the receipt of an answer from Hong Kong to the letters already di-patched.

Since the 9th, alarming rumours have been afloat of excitement amid the populace, and collections of armed men in the neighbourhood.

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

*British Merchants at Canton to Sir Henry Pottinger.*

Sir,

WE take the liberty of waiting on your Excellency with the annexed copy of a letter which we yesterday addressed to Sir Hugh Gough, together with a copy of his reply, by which you will perceive that he has consented, in consequence of the recent attack on the foreign factories, to allow the steamer "Proserpine" to remain off Canton for the present, for the protection of the British community.

It is unnecessary to trouble your Excellency with the statements, in detail, of the parties who were eye-witnesses of the riot, or the inquiries which were subsequently made, but the result may be stated in a few words:—

1. That there appears no doubt of the fact that the attack on the foreign factories had been determined on for some time previously to its occurrence, and that the parties employed in it were regularly organized.

2. That although an affray between some Lascars and Chinese was the ostensible cause of its commencement at that particular time, the attack would have taken place, sooner or later, had no such circumstance occurred.

3. That the local authorities were unable or unwilling to afford efficient protection in time to prevent a considerable sacrifice of life and property, and the causes which occasioned such a result are liable at any moment to recur.

4. That there is spirit of hostility to the English very general among certain orders in Canton, and that the common people are guided and influenced by parties who have means and ability of giving effect to their operations in a more systematic manner, than could be expected from an ordinary mob.

As no machinery exists at present for carrying on the trade, except by actual residence in Canton, and, as it is unlikely any change can be made in time for the management of the present season's business, we consider it of the utmost importance that the British community should be enabled continue for the present to reside in their factories, as their withdrawal would, in the existing state of affairs, necessarily throw the business into the hands of the Americans and others, who, from their political position and other cause, are not likely to suffer from the hostility of the Chinese.

The recent occurrences having shown that life and property are insecure under the protection of the local Government, we beg leave respectfully to submit to your Excellency our conviction that the British community cannot with safety remain in Canton, unless protection be afforded on the spot by our own Government authorities, and we venture, therefore, to hope that your Excellency will take into consideration their urgent request, that their Excellencies the naval and military Commanders-in-chief may be moved to place such a force for their defence in Canton as may seem expedient.

Canton, December 13, 1842.

We have, &c.

(Signed)

Dent and Co.

Turner and Co.

Gibb, Livingston, and Co

Charles Compton.

Wm. Fryer.

pro. Bell and Co., J. Mackrill Smith.

E. A. Staple.

D. Potter.

W. C. Le Geyt.

J. A. Hulbert.

Framjee Jamsetjee.

Pestonjee Cowasjee.

Hormajee Framjee.

Pestonjee, Merwajee, & Co.

Jummoojee Nasservanjee.

Ruttunjee Framjee.

Burjoorjee Sorabjee.

## Inclosure 5 in No. 1.

*British Merchants at Canton to Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough.*

Sir,

THE undersigned, British merchants in Canton, having met to deliberate on their present position, beg leave respectfully to submit, that inquiry of the Chinese leads them to believe that the recent attack on the foreign factories was the result of a pre-arranged determination of the mob, assisted and influenced, it is supposed, by parties averse to apprehended foreign innovation; and as the local authorities were avowedly unable for a considerable time to quell the disturbance and did not in fact succeed in doing so until after a considerable loss of life and property, we are forced to the conclusion that the British community cannot be considered safe in their houses in Canton, without efficient protection from their own Government on the spot.

Although the local authorities have placed a considerable number of soldiers to guard the factories, we do not consider that they can be depended upon in case of another rising of the people; and others represent considerable bodies of men to be still assembled in the city and neighbourhood of Canton, from whom another attack may at any moment take place.

Under these circumstances, we beg leave respectfully to solicit your Excellency to allow the steamer "Proserpine" to remain in front of the factories, should such an arrangement be possible, at any rate until some communication may be received from Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, affording information to the British merchants of his intentions for their future security.

Canton, December 12, 1842.

We have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

Dent and Co.

Turner and Co.

Gibb, Livingston, and Co.

Lindsay and Co., p. Wm. Fryer.

Fox, Rawson, and Co., p. E. A. Staple.

Dirom and Co., p. W. Potter.

Bell and Co., p. J. M. Smith.

C. S. Compton.

Henry Gribble.

Henry Gribble.

## Inclosure 6 in No. 1.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough to British Merchants at Canton.*

Gentlemen,

Canton, December 13, 1842.

IN reply to your letter received last night, I beg to assure you that I sensibly feel the critical situation in which you stand.

It is from reluctance to leave you in uncertainty that, although anxious to return to the head-quarters of the force, I have remained here five days, and am still waiting in hourly expectation of an answer to the communication which I despatched to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary on the 8th instant.

I will accede to your request in regard to leaving the steamer where she is, and I would decide to remain myself in any event, but I do not apprehend any immediate further outbreak, and feel that I can be individually of little use here. Whereas my presence is required with the force. It would be a great satisfaction to me to hear from Sir Henry Pottinger before I leave you, and I shall delay my departure as long as possible with that view.

I received through the Quang-heep, on the 9th instant, an assurance that the Chinese Government is very desirous to maintain tranquillity, and though their power may be doubtful, I believe the assurance to be sincere. I will take this occasion to recommend you to be upon your guard, and carefully to forbear from all that may tend to collision with the populace, pending the result of the measures upon which the Plenipotentiary, with whom the decision rests, may determine.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

H. GOUGH.

## Inclosure 7 in No. 1.

*Sir Henry Pottinger to British Merchants at Canton.*

Gentlemen,

*Hong Kong, December 16, 1842.*

I HAVE this day received your letter of the 13th instant, including copies of one which you had addressed to Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough, and of his Excellency's reply on the subject of the late disturbances at Canton.

I observe that you assume,

1st. That the disturbance originated in a preconcerted plan; 2nd, that it would have taken place sooner or later without the immediately exciting cause of an affray between certain lascars and the Chinese; 3rd, that the local authorities were either unable or unwilling to afford the necessary protection; and 4th, that there is a spirit of hostility towards the English amongst certain classes in Canton, who guide and influence the rabble in their operations.

You proceed to observe that it is not possible to carry on your commercial pursuits at Canton except by actual residence. You add that your withdrawal would throw the trade into the hands of Americans and others, who are not likely to suffer from the hostile feelings of the Chinese; and you conclude by requesting that I will move the naval and military commanders-in-chief to place such a force for your defence and protection in Canton as may seem expedient.

I propose to have the honour of replying to the various points of your letter in the order in which you have arranged them; and, in doing so, I hope and believe that it is not necessary for me to assure you of the unfeigned solicitude which I feel to promote your interests and welfare, as well as to provide for your comfort and safety, by every means in my power consistent with the views which my judgment has led me to form, after the deepest and most anxious reflection on the questions which those points involve in connexion with the momentous trust which has been confided by Her Majesty's Government to my guidance.

With respect to the first point. I am obliged to distinctly avow, that no single fact has come to my knowledge that authorizes me to concur in the opinion you have expressed on it. On the contrary, the accounts that have reached me show that a large body of lascars (Sir Hugh Gough states no less than 170) had been allowed to go up to Canton on leave from the ship "Fort William" (and other vessels), without any apparent control, or any person to look after them; that they had been fighting "the whole day" with the Chinese, whom they drove back and kept in check until towards the evening, when the Chinese assembled in large bodies, and overpowered the lascars, who were, in their turn, driven back, and allowed to take refuge in one of the hong's that was subsequently burned; and that only then the attack on the buildings commenced.

I cannot convey to you my sentiments on this (first) point more clearly and simply than by here quoting a portion of a private letter which I wrote on the 13th instant to Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough, in answer to one which I had had from his Excellency on the 11th:—"I hope the riots at Canton are over, and that our merchants there will profit by their experience. It seems quite clear that the crew of the "Fort William" and other ships were the originators of the disturbance; and, before I make any demand for repayment of the losses from the local Government, I must be satisfied that some attempt was made to control the lascars. I hold that not even a boat's crew should be allowed to land without a responsible officer or person with them; and if merchants will not enforce some regularity and order in their ships, they must take the consequences."

The second point is in a great measure disposed of by the preceding remarks; and I shall also have occasion to advert to its tenor in considering the fourth one. I shall, therefore, only here say, that, viewed abstractedly, it is based on mere surmise, which is by no means admissible in discussions like the present, and in which all statements adduced ought, I conceive, to be strictly limited to matter that is susceptible of clear proof.

I think that the insinuated unwillingness (referred to in the third point) of the local authorities to afford protection is, in no degree, borne out by any of the details that have reached me up to this moment; and it not only appears to me to be disproved by what those authorities have since done with the object of affording protection, but is likewise at total variance with the information and opinions that

I have obtained from many different quarters as to the anxiety which both the provincial officers and the Hong merchants had displayed up to the day in which the disturbance took place, to avert, as far as they could, the injury to the local trade and prosperity of Canton, which the late Treaty is calculated to inflict; and which anxiety they evinced by a variety of conciliatory arrangements and concessions which are too well known to call for particularization in this letter.

As to the alleged inability of the local authorities to afford protection, that I can only, as at present informed, contemplate in the light of a conjecture. We all know what an unmanageable thing an exasperated mob is in every part of the world. Many instances of this truism could be adduced, within all our recollections, in England and other of the most civilized nations of Europe; and, before I subscribe to the correctness of this allegation, I must learn that proper and timely application was made to the local officer, which, I regret to add, I have strong reasons for believing was not the case. It may, however, be true that the Chinese authorities had not the power immediately at hand to restore order when the riot became serious; and it may even be hereafter unhappily verified, that they do not possess the means of preserving the peace for the future; but, with respect to the first of these suppositions, it is just and proper, in looking at it, to inquire why our lascars—one of whom, I am informed, began the riot by stabbing a Chinese—were not restrained by those whose business it was to look after them; and, as regards the second supposition, if we admit that it is possible, and investigate the cause, we are obliged to revert to occurrences which took place before I came to China.

None of you, Gentleman, will suppose me capable for a moment of palliating the base and barefaced perfidy of the officers of the provincial government in the progress of events which terminated in the city of Canton being left at the mercy of Her Majesty's arms in May, 1841; but I believe I am quite justified in saying that, up to that time, there was no general popular feelings of ill-will or antipathy towards the British nation on the side of the people. It is true that we had, from the earliest period of our intercourse with this empire, submitted (with a very few memorable exceptions) to constant contumely and indignity from the Chinese Government officers; but, so far as the mass of the population were concerned, they were, I have understood, as civil and as well disposed as I have invariably found them in all parts of the empire which I have had occasion to visit since the peace was concluded. It thence follows that the change which at that time came over the people, and which has gradually led to their present state of exasperation and excitement, must have been brought about by ourselves,—that is, partly by mismanagement, and partly by ill-treatment; and I believe both these causes to have had a share in bringing matters to their present crisis.

The fourth point is so mixed up with those that precede it, that, in examining it, I might repeat many of my foregoing observations; but I will spare you the repetition, and will content myself by asking you collectively and individually, whether,—with your admitted knowledge of the hostile feeling of certain classes at Canton, coupled with the influence which you declare you believe those classes to be able to exercise over the people, and also bearing in mind your recorded belief that, sooner or later, an outbreak would take place,—you, to whom this letter is particularly addressed, as well as all other foreigners, whether subjects of England or not, can stand forward and conscientiously assert that you have studied the complexion of the times; that you have in any single iota or circumstance striven to aid me in my arrangements as the humble but zealous instrument of the Government whose protection has been extended to you in an unparalleled degree, and which, I may add, you are always ready to claim and expect, by endeavouring to dissipate and soothe the very excitement and irritation of which you so loudly complain? I may even ask whether you have not thrown serious difficulties and obstacles, if not positive risk, in the way of the very arrangements and measures which you so earnestly desire to see perfected, and which, next to the assertion of Her Majesty's dignity and honour, have been the leading object of my public actions for the last eighteen months? It is needless to occupy your time and swell this letter by detailing circumstances; but I presume that you will now be ready to allow that it would have been better had you gone on, as in past times, quietly and unobtrusively with your mercantile pursuits, until it was announced to you that the provisions of the recent Treaty were to be considered in full force. Even in the most civilized parts of the globe such a course would have been equally advisable and expedient; and how much more so do they appear with a jealous, arrogant, and unapproachable

government like that of China, which we have for ages allowed, and almost encouraged, to revile and treat us as human beings of a lower grade.

I have now arrived at the consideration of your present position and future prospects and wishes, as set forth in your letter; and, with respect to the advantages, if not necessity, of actual residence at Canton, as well as the probable consequences that would attend on your being forced to withdraw from that place, I need only remark that I am fully apprised of those facts, and that I should, and shall very truly, regret the loss and inconveniences to which you would be exposed by the latter step becoming indispensable. I trust, however, that it will yet be averted through the measures which I have in view. But adverting to the closing request of your communication, I must at once, finally, most explicitly, and candidly, acquaint you that no conceivable circumstances should induce me to place Her Majesty's Government in so false and undignified a posture, as I should consider it to be placed in, were I to send troops and ships-of-war to Canton in opposition to the request and wishes of the local government, in order that you might carry on your trade under the protection of such troops and ships-of-war. Such an arrangement, irrespectively of the conclusive objection to it which I adduce above, would inevitably lead to further ill-will, heart-burning, and violence, and its only result must be disappointment, and, in all likelihood, a renewal of hostilities between the Governments of England and China—a calamity which, I feel certain, you will one and all cordially unite with me in earnestly deprecating.

In conclusion, I have in this letter entered at more length into an exposition of my sentiments than may have seemed to you to be called for by the one which you addressed to me; but, even before the Canton riots took place, I had imbibed many of the impressions which I now communicate to you; and, as a copy of this letter will be transmitted to Her Majesty's Government, in explanation of the course which I have decided upon following, I am desirous that the grounds of that decision should be clearly known to all of you. I had hoped before this time to have had it in my power to intimate to you the purport of the reply as to late events which I am expecting from the Viceroy at Canton; but, owing to circumstances beyond my control, I am disappointed. You shall be made acquainted with it shortly; and in the meantime, as it seems to be quite certain that the presence of the small steamer at Canton is merely a source of irritation, whilst, in truth, if there be any danger, she can in no shape ward it off, I have given my ready assent to Rear-Admiral Sir Thomas Cochrane's suggestion, that she should be recalled.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Inclosure 8 in No. 1.

*Sir Henry Pottinger to Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, December 17, 1842.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt yesterday of your Excellency's letter of the 13th instant, with its enclosed transcript of one to Lord Stanley, and, at the same time, I had a communication from a number of British merchants at Canton, giving cover to copies of one which the same gentlemen had addressed to your Excellency on the 12th instant, and of your reply of the following day.

I have given the whole of these documents my most careful reflection, and have likewise compared the accounts which they give of the late disturbances at Canton, with those which have reached me from a variety of quarters. The result is, that I see no cause whatever for thinking that the Provincial Government had any participation or connivance with the rioters, but I am sorry to add, that I see reason for believing that the lascars, who had gone to Canton on leave, were under no control, and that the absence of it on this occasion, has been the immediately exciting cause of the outbreak.

I have, in my reply, expressed this opinion to the merchants, and have also



informed those gentlemen that it is quite out of my power to send troops and ships to Canton for their protection, contrary to the wishes of the Chinese local authorities, as such a step would only lead to serious collision and possibly to a renewal of hostilities.

Under these circumstances it does not seem to me to be necessary that I should ask your Excellency to make any alteration in the number or disposition of the troops who are to be left at this settlement, and I accordingly request that you will be pleased to give effect to the present arrangements.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

Inclosure 9 in No. 1.

*The Governor-General of Canton to Sir Henry Pottinger.*

KE-KUNG, of the Chinese Empire, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, a President of the Board of War, and Governor-General of Kwangtung and Kwangse, makes this communication :—

On the 15th instant, the Governor-General received the Honourable Plenipotentiary's communication, stating that, on the 7th of the month, "several thousands of lawless people had collected about the foreign factories at Canton, &c."

[The remainder of the Plenipotentiary's letter of the 13th is here quoted, entire.]

The Governor-General finds that, on the 7th, at about 4 P.M., he suddenly heard of the populace at the foreign factories being engaged in contest with certain black-faced foreigners, when blows were inflicted on either side. The local authorities, civil and military thereon repaired with speed to the spot, to suppress the riot, and found that it originated in a dispute about the purchase of fruit. Having inquired into the matter, they seized some individuals, and the populace were gradually dispersed.

But, of a sudden, at about 9 P.M., an inner set of apartments in the foreign factories was seen to be on fire, and burning very furiously; whereupon the Governor-General proceeded in person, accompanied by many civil and military officers of all grades, and attended by fire-engines and hose, to endeavour to extinguish the fire. But being in the depth of night, and in a confined situation, it was impossible at once to extinguish it. And the people collected to put out the fire being very many, lawless ones mingled themselves among them, and took occasion to rob and plunder. The government troops were therefore ordered to fire on them, and to apprehend offenders. High civil and military officers were also deputed (the death-mandate having been reverently applied for) to repair to the spot, and suppress the riot. Upwards of ten plunderers were in consequence successively seized, when the rest of the lawless people fled and dispersed.

Every day since, troops have been on duty, keeping watch day and night, and all has remained in perfect quiet.

These are the real facts regarding the events of the last few days, seen and known by all, both the native and foreign, merchant people.

Seeing that it is now the gracious pleasure of the Great Emperor that peace and friendly commercial intercourse should subsist between the native and foreign merchants, the Governor-General, looking with the same regard on one as on the other, will assuredly not fail to afford the utmost protection in his power. And he hopes that the Honourable Plenipotentiary will transmit orders to the Consular Officer residing at Canton rigorously to restrain the black-faced foreigners, that they may not be allowed again to create disturbance, and give rise to such affrays. The Governor-General, on his part, will also faithfully search after the plunderers, investigate their cases, recover the stolen property, and punish their offences. Each thus



guided by justice, and engaged to repress the bad, quiet freedom from disturbance will be the natural result. The Honourable Plenipotentiary may set his mind at perfect rest, and need not send hither any troops.

As regards the money and property plundered from the merchants, the amount has not yet been clearly ascertained. When, in obedience to his orders, the Hong merchants, in personal conjunction with the merchants of the honourable country, shall have accurately ascertained the real amounts, the sums shall be severally recovered and repaid. The Governor-General being charged with the direction of the people's affairs, will act with rigid regard to justice; his desire being that natives and foreigners shall be united together in sincere good faith, and remain for ever in quiet—he will not allow that the merchants of the various countries, who come over such vast seas to trade here, should be involved in loss and embarrassment.

The communication sent for the High Commissioner Elepoo, shall be immediately sent by express, inquiring for his Excellency on the way.

A most necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 22nd year, 11th month, 14th day. (15th December, 1842.)

No. 2.

*Sir Henry Pottinger to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received March 13, 1843.)*

(Extract.)

*Macao, December 23, 1842.*

I HAVE received from the merchants a reply to my letter to them of the 16th instant, the original of which I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship, there not being time for a copy to be taken. I also forward a copy of the rejoinder which I directed to be given.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

*British Merchants at Canton to Sir Henry Pottinger.*

Sir,

WE have the honour of acknowledging receipt of your Excellency's letter of 16th instant, and although we are well aware it would be unsuitable for us unnecessarily to occupy your Excellency's time by further observation on the subject to which it refers, we trust to be excused for adverting to some points which appear to call for reply.

Your Excellency is pleased to say that our opinions "being based on mere surmise, are not admissible in such discussions as the present;" but we may be allowed respectfully to observe, that if the opinions of parties, most of whom were present in Canton before, during, and after the riot, are deemed unworthy of attention, we hope they may at any rate not be considered of less value than reports which have accidentally reached your Excellency at Hong Kong, a place remote from the scene of action. What ever information your Excellency may have received leading to a different opinion, we beg respectfully to assure your Excellency that all evidence which we have since collected, tends only to strengthen and confirm the views expressed in our former letter.

Even were it admitted, as appears to be assumed by your Excellency, that the irregular conduct of certain lascars led to the riot, we may venture to observe that the practice of allowing seamen of all nations to proceed to Canton on liberty, has been of long standing, and that if, as appears to be the opinion of your Excellency, such custom was calculated to lead to difficulties, the remedy could not possibly be considered as resting with the British merchants, who never have had authority to make regulations for the control of seamen, nor the power to impose penalties for the breach of any that it might be deemed expedient to frame.

As your Excellency appears to doubt that timely notice was given to the

authorities of the serious character which the riot had assumed, we shall have the honour to forward to your Excellency authenticated statements, showing that repeated applications were made in vain, through the Hong merchants, for protection; and that it is understood the messenger from the Viceroy, who waited on his Excellency Sir Hugh Gough in Canton, distinctly admitted that such applications were made, but could not for a considerable time be attended to, in consequence of a force not being available.

The most important paragraph of your Excellency's letter remains to be noticed; it is the grave charge which your Excellency is pleased to bring against the English and foreign merchants in the following words, which we extract at length: "I will content myself by asking you, collectively and individually, whether with your admitted knowledge of the hostile feelings of certain classes at Canton, coupled with the influence which you declare you believe those classes to be able to exercise over the people, and also bearing in mind your recorded belief that sooner or later an outbreak would take place,—you, to whom this letter is particularly addressed, as well as all other foreigners, whether subjects of England or not, can stand forward and conscientiously assert that you have studied the complexion of the times—that you have in any single iota or circumstance striven to aid me in my arrangements as the humble but zealous instrument of the Government whose protection has been extended to you in an unparalleled degree, and which, I may add, you are always ready to claim and expect,—by endeavouring to dissipate and soothe the very excitement and irritation of which you so loudly complain? I may even ask whether you have not thrown serious difficulties and obstacles, if not positive risk, in the way of the very arrangements and measures which you so earnestly desire to see perfected, and which, next to the assertion of Her Majesty's dignity and honour, have been the leading object of my public actions for the last eighteen months?"

In reference to these strong observations, we take the liberty of most respectfully recalling to your Excellency's recollection, that since your Excellency's arrival in China, nearly a year and a-half ago, the letter of 13th instant is the first and only address which has been submitted to your Excellency by the British merchants individually or collectively, either seeking for information or asking for protection. That your Excellency's proclamation, dated 12th August, 1841, distinctly stated that the mercantile community must carry on their trade at Canton, entirely on their own risk and peril. That such proclamation was in some measure indirectly rescinded by one, dated "Chusan, 14th November, 1842" allowing the trade at Canton to continue, although no Government protection was even then actually promised or afforded; and that during the progress of such trade no protection has directly or indirectly been afforded or claimed within the port of Canton, at a time when warlike operations and seizures of Chinese property have been carried on along the whole coast, and even in the Canton river itself.

We conceive therefore we may be allowed in some degree to dissent from the opinion of your Excellency that "the protection of the Government has been extended to us in an unparalleled degree;" and considering the serious risk of person and property which we have incurred, without one word of complaint or remonstrance, during the whole time that your Excellency has had charge of affairs in China, we submit that an insinuation that we are over-ready to claim such protection, is not altogether in accordance with the actual circumstances of the case.

We may be allowed further to observe that none of us are aware of any occasion on which your Excellency has thought it desirable to seek for our opinions or co-operation in any way; the only information which we have received of your Excellency's views or wishes, being found in certain proclamations made public during the progress of hostilities; and we can conscientiously assert that none of us have ever to our recollection thrown risk or difficulty in the way of your Excellency.

During the past sixteen months we may observe, that the trade in Canton, although carried on without any protection or control on the part of the British authorities, has been managed by fewer parties, and in as peaceable and unobtrusive a manner as at any period since the abolition of the Company's Charter; and we feel justified in most solemnly denying that the charge of ill-treatment of the Chinese can with justice be cast upon the foreign merchants. We may safely assert, that the merchants generally have endeavoured to carry on their mercantile pursuits in Canton in accordance with former custom; and in the only case, we believe, where innovation has taken place, the residence of ladies in Canton, the very limited

number who have taken advantage of the permission formally granted by the local authorities, and with the implied, if not expressed sanction, of your Excellency, have been accidental visitors, not the wives of resident merchants. We may add, that no intimation was, we believe, conveyed to any one, that your Excellency disapproved of these proceedings, although the circumstances were generally known, until after the attack on the factories.

We beg leave to assure your Excellency that we have been, and are, one and all, ready and anxious to conform to all arrangements which may be made for the regulation of our trade and other matters by the officers of our Government, when duly informed of them ; but we respectfully submit that severe public censure should not indiscriminately be cast on all the foreign merchants, in consequence of outrages assumed to have been occasioned by the acts of a few, especially when such acts may be considered rather the result of the absence of understood regulations, than of pre-meditated irregularity.

As your Excellency have been pleased to lay a copy of your Excellency's letter before the Home Government, we beg leave to request the same course may be pursued with our reply.

Macao, December 23, 1842.

We have, &c.

(Signed)	Dent and Co.	Fox, Rawson, and Co.
	Turner and Co.	p. Dirom and Co., W. W. Dale.
	Gibb, Livingstone, and Co.	Henry Gribble.
	Lindsay and Co.	W. C. Le Geyt.
	p. Bell and Co., Alfred Wilkinson.	D. and M. Rustomjee and Co.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

*Mr. Woosnam to British Merchants at Canton.*

Gentlemen,

Macao, December 24, 1842.

I AM directed by Sir Henry Pottinger to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, and to inform you that a copy of it will be transmitted (with the other correspondence) to Her Majesty's Government by the steamer now under dispatch.

His Excellency further directs me to take this opportunity to mention to you that the Viceroy at Canton has, in reply to the letter which was addressed to him, declared his great anxiety, as well as perfect ability, to protect all foreigners, and has also expressed his readiness to repay such losses as may have been incurred during the late riots after they shall have been correctedly ascertained and submitted through Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RICHARD WOOSNAM,  
*Acting Secretary.*

No. 3.

*The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir Henry Pottinger.*

Sir,

Foreign Office, April 1, 1843.

I HAVE received your despatches of the 20th and 23rd of December, respecting the disturbances which took place at Canton on the 7th of December, and inclosing your correspondence on that subject with Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Gough and with certain British merchants.

Deeply as Her Majesty's Government regret an occurrence which was calculated to put in jeopardy the amicable relations so lately concluded between the two countries, they have nevertheless derived no small satisfaction from the anxiety shown by the Chinese authorities at Canton to put a stop to the tumult, and to repress the excesses of the Chinese populace. Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of your having declined to act upon the suggestion which was made to you, to employ Her Majesty's forces for the protection of the factories at Canton against the violence of the populace, which the British merchants apprehended might again

lead to scenes of confusion and destruction. There is sufficient evidence to show that the outbreak of the Chinese mob was, in the first instance, and in all probability exclusively provoked by the negligence of the master of a British vessel, in allowing his seamen to go on shore without efficient control. Her Majesty's Government trust that the excesses of those seamen, when thus emancipated from the restraints of discipline, will prove a salutary lesson to British merchants engaged in the trade with China, and that they will acquire the conviction that the security of their persons and property must in no small degree depend upon themselves; for Her Majesty's Government cannot hold themselves responsible either for the protection or indemnification of parties who, by their own misconduct, or by their culpable negligence in omitting to restrain those whom it is their duty to control, shall render themselves obnoxious to the Chinese Government or people.

I am, &c  
(Signed) ABERDEEN.

## No. 4.

*Sir H. Pottinger to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received May 5.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 5, 1844.*

I HAVE the honour to forward for your Lordship's information, copy of a letter which I have addressed to Captain Balfour, Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae.

Captain Balfour reported in his letter to which the inclosure is a reply, that some person who had gone out to shoot about a mile and a half from the shipping, had fired through a hedge (by which all the farm-houses in that part of China are surrounded), and severely wounded two boys, who were brought to the temporary Consulate some hours after in a very dangerous state, and that it was believed by Dr. Hale that one would be blind for life.

The Intendant and District Magistrate had each addressed very strong, but very proper, letters to Captain Balfour on the subject, and he took such steps as occurred to him at the time to discover the offender, but he (Captain Balfour) says he was not assisted as he might have been in his search by the local authorities, who could, he thinks, have had no difficulty in tracing the Chinese boatmen who took the offender on shore from his ship, as well as two Chinamen who were stated to have been in company with him when the boys were wounded.

I have since heard by rumour that the offender's name is now known, and should it prove so when I next hear from Captain Balfour, and I find he belonged to the ship "Valparaiso," I shall call on, and oblige, the firm of Messrs. Dent and Co. to pay all expenses of the wounded boys, and to provide for their future support, should that become necessary from either or both having sustained permanent injury.

## Inclosure in No. 4.

*Sir H. Pottinger to Consul Balfour.*

Sir,

*Government House, Victoria, January 16, 1844.*

I RECEIVED and perused with great concern your letter of the 2nd ultimo, and its accompaniments, connected with two boys having been (accidentally) wounded near Shanghae by some person who had gone from one of the vessels to shoot in the country.

I consider this accident (even admitting it to have been purely such) most unfortunate at the outset of the trade, and I wish it had occurred to you to request Commander Vyner, of Her Majesty's ship "Wolf," to call on the masters of the vessels then at Shanghae to declare on oath whether any, and what, persons had landed from their vessels for the purpose of shooting on that particular day on which the accident occurred, and not to have allowed any vessel to quit the port till the offender was discovered.

D

I should have deemed any measures you might have adopted on such an occasion, however strong they might have appeared, to have been quite justified, and they would have had my full sanction and support.

It is now, however, too late to look to any such step, and I have therefore only to express my hope that the two boys who were wounded have been taken every care of, and that they have recovered under Dr. Hale's professional attention.

I shall be prepared, on hearing from you, to sanction any present (or in case of permanent injury, such as the loss of eyesight, any small monthly stipend) you may see fit to recommend for the sufferers, and with this view I shall await your further report before I bring the affair to the notice of Her Majesty's Government. In the meantime, I have but to add that any restrictions you may think it advisable to adopt in concert with the local authorities will have my hearty concurrence.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HENRY POTTINGER.

No. 5.

*Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received May 6.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, January 10, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of a despatch from Mr. Alcock, at Amoy, on the subject of a seizure and robbery, committed on the persons of several Chinese in the British service at Koo-lang-soo.

Mr. Alcock states (as I have heard from other quarters), that "this act of violence is believed to have been committed with the connivance of the mandarins, the parties attacked having been marked men, from their having been actively employed by the British during the war."

I accordingly thought it my duty to bring the subject to the notice of his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, by the inclosed letter, considering, as Mr. Alcock justly remarks, that "if the Chinese in the service of the British residents or authorities are not protected from injury, but, on the contrary, are allowed to feel that they are singled out for persecution and annoyance, great prejudice must result to British interests generally, and to our consideration and influence at each port."

I received Inclosure No. 3 from Keying, in reply, informing me that he had sent a "flying despatch" to the Provincial Government of Fokien on the subject; and I trust that the result may be the punishment of the aggressors.

With reference to this subject of persecution, I regret to observe that Article IX of the Treaty of Nanking, by which the Emperor agreed to publish, "under his Imperial sign-manual and seal, a full and entire amnesty and act of indemnity to all subjects of China," &c., has never been fulfilled.

I have found, in the archives of my office, a Chinese paper which completely embodies the vindictive spirit that has actuated the Government of the country, from the first, towards those of its unfortunate subjects who adhered to us during the war; and, at the same time, clearly explains and accounts for all that has happened at Ningpo, Chusan, and Amoy, as well as Shanghae, where Captain Balfour successfully interposed in favour of a persecuted Chinese in our service. The paper in question was addressed, in 1842, to the Emperor, by the Governor of Che-keang, and I think it too important not to forward it to your Lordship as Inclosure No. 4.

The Emperor enjoins his Ministers to transact this business "secretly;" and the reply of the Governor proves that a fitter instrument could not have been selected for any work involving perfidy and deceit. He recommends that inquiries should be made whether "the said traitorous natives have not, at a previous period, been put down as villains; and if there is any evidence of their wickedness, the said constables ought to bring the case forward, and on their guilt and transgression being proved, they should be prosecuted for their old crimes."

No wonder, then, that the chief authority of Che-keang addressed Sir

Henry Pottinger: "The honourable Plenipotentiary now further makes it his request that the amnesty should be formally promulgated by the Emperor. But by the established rules of China, only the great ordinances of gracious pardons, the remission of taxes and tribute, and such like matters, are promulgated to the Empire under the formal authority of the Emperor; no other matters are thus formally printed and promulgated by the Imperial authority, and on the present occasion it is difficult to break through this rule."

To his translation of the above, Mr. Morrison adds this note: "The manner in which a formal promulgation of Imperial commands is made, is by printing the letter of the commands on yellow paper (with a dragon border), vouched by the names of the high officers of each Province where they are published, at the end. Even were such promulgation not expressly stipulated for in the Treaty, there are two very obvious arguments (for insisting on it):

"1st. That what is demanded is 'A great Ordinance of gracious pardon.'

"2nd. That the Emperor's 'denunciations against us have been thus promulgated, and it is therefore the more imperative that his assent to peace with us should be promulgated in the same manner.'"

Notwithstanding these good reasons, the Treaty in this respect has been completely evaded and set at nought, although Sir Henry Pottinger observes: "The Emperor must publish an amnesty to all Chinese subjects in the same form he promulgates his edicts; this is also provided for expressly by Treaty."

Nothing of the kind has ever been done, and the consequences to some of our former adherents were disastrous. Mr. Gutzlaff observed, in a private note to myself: "Fortunately for the poor Chinamen, Thom took Suh-ming's part, and Balfour, as well as Campbell, that of the other unfortunate fellows; for otherwise the proscriptions, and the handing over to the tender mercies of the mandarins, would have been without end. The tragedy is now concluded. Two men paid with their lives Captain Bamfield's surrender; the policemen were all liberated; the Taekosan Mandarin (a great persecutor) retired from office; and your Excellency's orders have for ever put a stop to handing over the Chinese in our employ to their own authorities."

Without very good and sufficient reasons, and a strict previous inquiry, this is certainly most carefully to be avoided, for the native Government has shown its disposition to wound us through the sides of its own people.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Davis.*

Sir,

*Amoy, December 13, 1844.*

I HAVE the honour to forward the inclosed copies of correspondence in reference to an attack made by Chinese villagers, as it is alleged, on two persons, also Chinese, employed under the orders of the Commissariat, in bringing supplies for the troops. The village of Foh-kia or Cho-ke, where the attack and robbery took place, is situated about two miles from Amoy, on the opposite side of the bay. One of the men in charge of the boat was severely wounded, and the other carried away and detained.

On receiving Major Haldan's letter, inclosing Mr. Power's statement, I addressed a letter to the Taoutae, calling upon him to take immediate and effective steps for the apprehension and trial of the offenders, the release of the prisoner, and the restoration of the property, or its full value.

The Taoutae in his answer informs me that the village of Cho-ke is not in his district, and that he has therefore communicated with the Intendant of Circuit for Chan-chow-foo, in whose jurisdiction the village in question is, that he may set the prisoner at liberty, and seize and prosecute the offenders.

On the 11th instant I called upon the Taoutae, who informed me that he had not received any answer, and I much fear that no prompt redress can be obtained; I have, however, urged the Taoutae to press for an immediate report on the case, stating, also, that if a satisfactory answer were not shortly received, I should deem it my duty to make a communication to your Excellency.

I am informed this act of violence is believed to have been committed with

the connivance of the mandarins, the parties attacked having been marked men, from their having been actively employed under the British during the war.

This of course does not admit of proof, otherwise, as a direct infraction of the Treaty, it would be easily met; I shall not fail, however, to press firmly for redress to the persons injured, and especially for the liberation of the man detained. It is obvious that if the Chinese in the service of British residents or authorities are not protected from injury, but, on the contrary, are allowed to feel that they are singled out for persecution and annoyance, great prejudice must result to British interests generally, and to our consideration and influence at each port.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

*Mr. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, December 22, 1844.*

I REGRET to state to your Excellency that Mr. Consul Alcock, at Amoy, has written to inform me as follows:

“Robbery and violence have been perpetrated by certain Chinese at the village of Foh-ke or Cho-ke, in the Hae-tang district, about two miles (six le) from Amoy, on the opposite side of the bay, upon certain other Chinese employed by the British authorities of Koo-lang-soo to purchase stores for the troops. One man has been wounded, another made prisoner, the latter being still detained in the village. Some wood, the property of the British authorities, has also been seized.”

This coming before me, the Plenipotentiary, &c., it becomes my duty immediately to request that your Excellency will give stringent orders to the local authorities for the punishment of the offenders, the release of the prisoner, and the restoration of the property thus wrongfully and violently taken. It is an established principle among us, that any attack made upon persons in the service of Her Majesty's Government, is an injury which should immediately be redressed by a friendly Power, such as China now is in relation to England. It is also in conformity to the Treaty of Peace and Friendship, which can only be maintained by the observance of this rule.

As Mr. Consul Alcock informs me that the local authorities showed a disposition to delay or evade the redress for which he had applied, and that he feared these persons were punished, contrary to the Treaty, for having served us during the war, I have directed him to report further to me upon the subject, and in the meanwhile have the honour to send this communication to your Excellency, requesting that immediate steps may be taken on this occasion, in order that I may report to my Government.

With sentiments of the highest consideration, I have, &c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

*Commissioner Keying to Mr. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, Member of the Imperial Clan, and Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, &c., sends the following answer.

I just now received the communication from you, the Honourable Envoy, respecting the Amoy affair (here follows the purport of the despatch, dated 22nd December, 1844).

It appears to me a very regular thing, that the natives of that place (Amoy) should be hired to buy provisions. Why then, should, just now, robbers plunder

and seize them? This matter ought to be investigated, and then it can be properly managed. I have, therefore, addressed a flying despatch to the metropolis of Fokien, that the local officers might be directed to investigate the matter. Whilst, therefore, with all severity recovering the plunder and seizing the robbers, they will give the particulars of this case in their report, and, at the same time, set the prisoners immediately at liberty, and after having obtained the robbed articles, send them to the Consul of your honourable nation, that he may receive the same.

An affair like this, however, requires much writing backward and forward, as well as inquiry, and will take, as I apprehend, some time. You, the honourable Envoy, have now already ordered the said Consul to send in a clear detail of all the circumstances in order to arrive at the truth, and I hope you will communicate the same to me to manage the affair properly.

Whilst, therefore, giving this previous reply, I wish you endless happiness, &c. Taoukwang, 24th year, 11th month, 21st day. (December 30, 1844.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

*The Governor of Che-keang to the Emperor.*

ON the 16th day of the 9th month ( 1842), your slave received a letter from the Great Ministers of the Privy Council, stating that, on the 9th day of the 9th month, an Imperial edict had been issued to the following effect :

“ These barbarians that have been captured ought wholly to be set at liberty ; and, as for those traitorous natives that have been taken by force, it is not convenient that we should kill them, but, if we release them without making minute investigations, it is hard to say that they will not again, at some subsequent period, play off their old tricks, and thus give rise to future calamities. Therefore, their names ought severally to be entered on a list, and let a strict restraint be put upon them, and measures be taken to guard against them. We, furthermore, direct the said General and others to apply their whole minds to the proper management of this affair, and let them carefully and secretly transact this business, &c. Respect this.”

From this I can perceive the all-pervading sacred anxieties in noticing most trivial things. In order to remove evil your slave has, in obedience to your wishes, made inquiries, and as these traitorous natives have received sacred favours they shall not be killed ; but if they are set at liberty, without regulations having been made for keeping an eye over them, it will certainly fall out as is stated in your Majesty's sacred commands, that “ it is hard to say, that they will not again, at some subsequent period, play off their old tricks, and thus give rise to future calamities.” Therefore I, your slave, whilst commanding the said officers to draw up a list of all the traitorous natives, and to take security for them on liberating them, have at the same time directed that good regulations should be made, and measures be taken for guarding against them.

Now, according to the statement contained in the report of Tseang-wan-king, the Judge of the Che-keang, he has determined upon taking a memorandum of the names of the traitorous natives, and then sending them back to their homes, and he has also directed their mandarins to put a strict restraint upon them, and to take a bond from the constables of the place, and their neighbours and relations, and then to hand in an account of their names. Thus we shall act just in the same manner as the law respecting convicts that are to be transported ordains, and we expect that the said local mandarins will manage this matter, and the abodes of all those that do not arrive at the stated season ought to be traced. Moreover, the mandarins should make inquiries whether they indeed act lawlessly, and punish them with all due severity, and likewise visit their crimes on their neighbours and relations that originally stood security for them. Supposing at their native places some of them have no relations or neighbours to stand security for them, the local mandarins are responsible for instituting true investigations, whether or not the said traitorous natives have not, on a previous period, been put down as villains, and if there is any evidence of their wickedness, the said constables ought to bring the case forward, and on



their guilt and transgression being proved, we shall direct that they be, according to truth, prosecuted for their old crimes.

I, your slave, have minutely looked over the regulations that have been arranged by the said Judge, which I consider very apposite; and besides directing him to manage this business, in accordance with the resolutions agreed upon, and to communicate these orders to the local officers, that they may do their duty, and institute inquiries, without gradually getting remiss, I hereby annex this postscript to my report, which I respectfully present for perusal.

## No. 6.

*Mr. Davis to the Eurl of Aberdeen.—(Received May 6.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, January 16, 1845.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 10th instant, I have the satisfaction to inclose copy of a letter from Consul Alcock at Amoy, reporting that the Chinese who had been seized were restored to liberty, and the plundered property returned.

I have every reason to believe that this was the result of the remonstrance addressed by me to Keying, on the proceeding of the Amoy mandarins, forming Inclosure No. 2 in despatch above mentioned.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure in No. 6.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Davis.*

Sir,

*Amoy, January 10, 1845.*

IN reference to my letter dated 3rd January, 1845, I have the honour to inform you, that on the 8th instant I received an official communication from the Taoutae, a copy of which I inclose, stating that the Chinese prisoner had been liberated, and the wood restored, and further assuring me that the man had not suffered any ill-treatment, as had been reported.

It does not appear that the parties who thus took the law into their own hands by seizing Keang-yin have been punished; but, under the circumstances, the redress afforded, although tardy, is so far satisfactory, that it is a distinct admission on the part of the authorities of my right to claim protection for any Chinese in the employment of the British from unmerited aggression; this being a point which the Intendant was disposed in the first instance to dispute.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

## No. 7.

*Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received August 2.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 4, 1845.*

I REGRET to have to forward to your Lordship the inclosed documents relating to a most aggravated assault by some of the people of Canton, on Mr. Vice-Consul Jackson and Messrs. Martin and Stanton, as these gentlemen were inoffensively walking on the outside of the city.

The condition of the English at the provincial capital is such as to call for a permanent remedy, were it only to prevent the chances of some breach in our amicable relations with China. The insolence of the people is very much promoted by our degrading exclusion from the interior of the city, in which my

predecessor acquiesced, under an assurance from the Imperial Commissioner that it should be only temporary.

I accordingly felt myself called upon to address the Inclosure No. 3 to Keying, drawing his attention to the provisions of the very first Article of the Treaty, and calling for the condign punishment of those persons who had so grossly violated it. As the evident desire of the Chinese Government is to render the exclusion from the city of Canton permanent, under the convenient plea of the people's wishes, it would be highly satisfactory to me to be furnished with your Lordship's views as to the degree of weight which I should be justified in attaching to the removal of this old and degrading distinction between Chinese and foreigners.

I regret to say that a circumstance well calculated to encourage the ill-conduct of both the local authorities, and the people of Canton, is to see our naval squadron in China reduced to two sailing vessels, and one effective steamer—its actual amount; while the minimum force mentioned by Sir William Parker himself consisted of five sailing vessels and a steamer.

Inclosure No. 4 was the reply returned by the Governor of Canton to the Consul's representation concerning the late outrage, and I have since received from Keying Inclosure No. 5. He readily promises the punishment of the criminals; but the old argument is repeated for excluding foreigners from the city, viz., the disposition of the people. I have succeeded in defeating the adoption of this plea at Foo-chow-foo, and with the sanction of Her Majesty's Government I would undertake to do the same at Canton, where I hesitate only on account of the acquiescence of Sir Henry Pottinger, on the ground, as before observed, of the exclusion being only temporary, according to Keying's own assurance to that effect.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

*Consul Macgregor to Mr. Davis.*

Sir,

*Canton, March 19, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to lay before your Excellency the copy of a representation addressed to me conjointly by Mr. Montgomery Martin, the Rev. V. Stanton, and Mr. Jackson, detailing the particulars of an outrage and robbery committed upon them whilst walking for exercise in these suburbs. From the violent gesticulations and behaviour of the rabble, who were aided and encouraged by those on the rampart, it appears evident that, but for the extreme forbearance practised by the complainants, the most serious results must have ensued, some of the robbers being armed with two-handed swords and daggers, and others with heavy sticks. I am preparing a statement of the affair for his Excellency Hwang, who is now raised to the rank of Lieutenant-Governor, and, in the meantime, have requested the attendance of Woo for the purpose of informing him of it verbally, that no time may be lost in tracing out the individuals concerned in the robbery and violence, and in endeavouring to recover the property stolen.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

*Messrs. Martin, Jackson, and Stanton to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Canton, March 18, 1845.*

ABOUT 7 o'clock this morning, while walking for exercise along the north wall, on the outside of the city, we were attacked by several Chinese, who had been following us, and increasing in numbers from the building known to foreigners as the five-storied Pagoda. At first they commenced with throwing stones, which endangered our lives, and by some of which we were struck. This attack was aided and encouraged by a number of Chinese, who followed us along

the top of the city wall, hurling large stones, which, if they had struck, would have killed those at whom they were aimed.

Mr. Jackson was first attacked by men brandishing swords and daggers, his arms pinioned, and his gold chain snatched from his neck. The Rev. Mr. Stanton and Mr. Martin, perceiving that Mr. Jackson was not following, returned to aid him, and were themselves seized; one of the assailants thrust a dagger at Mr. Martin's breast, two endeavoured to throw him on the ground, and while struggling with them his pockets were rifled. The same course was pursued with Mr. Jackson and Mr. Stanton. The latter lost his watch, the former still retained his, but everything else was taken. The assailants then left us, but the persons on the wall followed us for some time, hurling large stones and using menacing gestures and opprobrious language.

Proceeding southward, beneath the wall, to reach the river side, we were again followed and attacked by another party; Mr. Jackson received a violent blow on his chest, and a roof was torn up to furnish large sticks to the assailants. In this attack Mr. Jackson was deprived of his watch; our clothes were torn, and at one time the people were disposed to strip us. No resistance was offered, it was hopeless to have attempted it, not only by reason of the numbers and weapons of the multitude, but also on account of the attack on us from the watch-tower and along the walls.

The outrage was entirely unprovoked; our own official character and the presence of a minister of religion was a guarantee for peaceful conduct; and had his presence not restrained Mr. Jackson and Mr. Martin, bloodshed might probably have ensued. Reaching a more populous part of the suburbs, we rested a moment, and then proceeded home, but not unfrequently hearing opprobrious epithets, mingled with cries of "Kill them, kill them."

From no nation in Europe would British subjects suffer this treatment; there can be no excuse for tolerating a continuance of such conduct towards us in China, and we think that there cannot be a doubt that the Chinese Government have it in their power effectually to put a stop not only to the personal insults which the English daily experience, but also to prohibit effectually the repetition of the injuries we have experienced. By our prohibition to enter the city of Canton, the lower classes of the Chinese are encouraged to regard us as inferiors, and to treat us with marked contumely. No measures that we are aware of have ever been taken by the authorities to prevent the constant insults to which the British community are subjected, and which, instead of diminishing by time, or being subdued by acts of kindness, seem to become more frequent and more virulent.

Anxiously desirous to maintain peace and to promote amity, we make this representation, believing that unless the Chinese authorities remedy the evils complained of, the most serious consequences must inevitably, and ere long, ensue.

We have, &c.

(Signed) R. M. MARTIN, *Treasurer at Hong Kong, and one of Her Majesty's Council in that Colony.*

R. B. JACKSON, *Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul at Canton.*

VINCENT STANTON, *Her Britannic Majesty's Chaplain at Hong Kong.*

---

*Articles of which the Restitution is required.*

A watch, capped with brass, and double cased in gold. Cost 85 dollars.

A watch, capped with brass, and double cased in silver. Valued at 45 dollars.

A gold chain and gold seal, with armorial bearings. Cost 15 dollars.

A gold pencil-case, Cornelian top. Cost 12 dollars.

A bunch of keys, and two small keys.

A silver-mounted walking-cane. Value 5 dollars.

A silk purse studded with steel beads.

---

## Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

*Mr. Davis to Commissioner Keying.**Victoria, Hong Kong, March 22, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have received a despatch from Mr. Consul Macgregor at Canton, detailing a most atrocious outrage and insult committed by some of the Chinese people against Her Majesty's Vice-Consul and two other official gentlemen. The Consul informs me that he has addressed his Excellency Governor Hwang, requiring reparation against the miscreants who were guilty of the unprovoked attacks on those gentlemen; but this is so serious a national question, and connected with such momentous considerations, that I am obliged to take it up myself.

The very first Article of the Treaty provides that the subjects of Her Majesty the Queen, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, "shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the dominions of each other." This attack at Canton was not only against British subjects, but official persons, one of them the Vice-Consul. I have therefore to call upon your Excellency to display your sincere desire to preserve good faith and maintain the terms of the Treaty, by dealing such punishment upon the guilty persons as the law of China awards against those who attack and wound officers of Government. The property taken is of very little comparative consequence, though it will easily lead to the conviction of the offenders. What I have principally to call for is the condign punishment of the ruffians who made the cowardly and barbarous attack on three unarmed gentlemen, and I cannot deem myself satisfied unless they are publicly punished, and unless Mr. Consul Macgregor has full personal cognizance of their punishment.

This event, and the daily insults to which British subjects at Canton are exposed, are mainly the consequences of their being still excluded very improperly from the city of Canton, by which the rabble are led to despise foreigners as a proscribed or inferior people. I am fully persuaded that my Government will not allow me to acquiesce long in this state of things, which your Excellency on the 9th July, 1843, informed my predecessor, Sir Henry Pottinger, should be only temporary. However exemplary the moderation and forbearance hitherto displayed by the great nation which I have the honour to represent, those principles of equality and of mutual rights which were established in 1842 must be maintained, and it would be idle to expect continued harmony on any other terms.

I have directed Mr. Consul Macgregor to keep me fully informed of the progress of this business from day to day, and I hope that your Excellency will see the necessity of satisfying me in my just demands for public reparation.

I take this opportunity of renewing to your Excellency the expressions of my high consideration.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

*Declaration.*

(Translation.)

HWANG, Governor of Kwang-tung and a Vice-President of the Board of War, hereby makes a declaration in reply.

I have received a statement from the Consuls concerned, of the various particulars (relative to) the English officers, Martin and others, three persons, having been robbed of their (foreign) watches and other articles, and having had their clothes torn, been beaten and insulted by (certain) Chinese of the lower orders, from the perusal of which (the matter appears) exceedingly worthy of deep-felt indignation. On examining into this case, I find, that I had already heard of it. I find, on examination, that a representation of the District Magistrate of Pwan-yu has been received, stating that he "has apprehended one of the

E

robber vagabonds, Chin-a-gan, whom he is now vigorously interrogating about his companions, in order that they may be apprehended upon proof according to their names, and the stolen property recovered and given to the custody (of the proper parties), &c.," which is on record.

Now, having received the Consul's statement, I have again given strict orders to the said District Magistrate, to depute additional and able runners, who must, in conjunction with the soldiers of the (proper) military station, seize, (and bring before) the tribunal, the vagabonds who robbed, beat, and insulted the English officers, for correction according to the laws, in order to be a warning for the future, and also recover and return to the original owners the articles lost.

Besides communicating with Ke, the High Imperial Commissioner, (that he may), in like manner, give orders for the apprehension (of these vagabonds), it is fitting that as a preliminary step, I make a declaration in reply to the said Consul to be communicated by him to the three English officers, that they may may make themselves acquainted therewith.

An especial declaration.

March 21, 1845.

Inclosure 5 in No. 7.

*Commissioner Keying and Governor Hwang to Mr. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c. ; Hwang, Lieutenant-Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., send the following answer:—

We just received a letter from you, the Honourable Envoy, in which you complain about the insult and injury done by the natives to the Vice-Consul and two English officers, and request that these villains should be severely punished according to the Chinese laws.

This case has already been represented by Consul Macgregor, and I, the Lieutenant-Governor, immediately gave directions to the district military to dispatch the most able soldiers for seizing (those ruffians), and recovering the plunder, and to punish them most severely as soon as they were apprehended. The soldiers then reported that they had already seized one villain, Chin-aton, who on being put to torture would not betray his associates. Some of the plunder, however, is recovered, viz., a gold-cased watch, which an official messenger transmitted to the Vice-Consul to identify the same, and he having found it to be the original article, has taken (the watch), as is on record.

We, the Great Minister and Lieutenant-Governor, perceive that it is very lawless for natives to wish to beat English officers, and rob them of their watches and other articles; fortunately, however, the British functionaries defended themselves well, and thus were not wounded, which consoles us, the Great Minister and the Lieutenant-Governor, in some measure. These villanous natives ought to be seized and punished with severity, in order to deter others from imitating their bad examples.

We have therefore again strictly ordered the local, civil, and military authorities, to adopt means for the seizure of those villains, that they may be punished according to Chinese laws, and at the same time likewise take measures for recovering the lost articles; and as soon as they are obtained, they will be sent to the Vice-Consul to examine and receive them. This is the previous answer we forward to you, the Honourable Envoy.

Respecting the entering into the city, we, the Great Minister and Lieutenant-Governor, have again and again with your predecessor Pottinger consulted and expressed ourselves very explicitly. We also suppose that you, the Honourable Envoy, are fully acquainted with this circumstance. We, the Great Minister and Lieutenant-Governor, entertain no other view in this affair, but that (dictated) by the disposition of the Canton populace, which renders it impossible, and it is not necessary to reiterate the same (argument).

If you, the Honourable Envoy, will give directions to the Consul and others,

to make inquiries with the Chinese merchants and linguists in the neighbourhood, you will be convinced that this is the cause.

Whilst wishing you an increasing happiness, we address this important communication, &c.

Taoukwang, 25th year, 2nd month, 22nd day. (March 29, 1845.)

---

No. 8.

*The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, August 8, 1845.*

I HAVE read much concern the particulars of the assault on Mr. Vice-Consul Jackson and his companions at Canton, as reported in your despatch of the 4th of April; but it is satisfactory to find that the Chinese authorities exerted themselves for the detection and punishment of the offenders.

It would certainly be desirable to obtain free access to the city of Canton, and I am prepared to sanction your attempts in that respect. Much prudence, however, will be required in dealing with the question, and probably there is more ground for the apprehensions of the Chinese authorities with regard to the difficulty of controlling the populace at Canton than experience has shown to have been the case at Foo-chow-foo. But those authorities seem to have the power, when they have the inclination, to keep the people in order; and when they are made to perceive that the responsibility of any breach of the peace committed by the people will fall upon themselves, they may be expected to take effectual measures to prevent such an occurrence.

On the other hand, at all events in the outset, it would be incumbent on British subjects, in gaining access to Canton, to avoid, as much as possible, placing themselves in situations which might give occasion to disturbance.

With these observations, then, I leave the matter in your hands, merely cautioning you to conduct any discussion with Keying on the subject with the utmost temper, and on every account to avoid pushing matters to the extremity of interrupting the free course of trade in the Canton waters.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

---

No. 9.

*Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received August 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 24, 1845.*

IN continuation of the subject of my despatch of the 4th instant, I have the honour to inclose a reply to the joint letter of the High Commissioner and Governor, in which they continued to refuse the privilege of ingress to the city of Canton, on the ground of the people's will.

I show that the impediments in question were solemnly promised to Sir Henry Pottinger by Keying to be removed within a reasonable time. Nearly two years have now elapsed during which this invidious and mischievous distinction between foreigners and natives has existed, placing the former under the ban of the latter, with the sanction of the Local Government. The people of Canton deridingly defy the Europeans to enter the city as the latter pass the gates, and this of course feeds and keeps up the insolence of the Chinese, and perpetuates the degradation of the strangers. Nothing of the kind exists at any other port; and it will not be easy to find a sufficient inducement for the Chinese Government to remove a bar which they silently approve, should its removal be deferred until after the restoration of Chusan. I only require the sanction of Her Majesty's Government, for which there is abundant time, and will pledge myself to carry the point if supported by that sanction. Article XII of the Treaty of Nanking expressly stipulates as one condition of the restoration of Chusan, that "the arrangements at the ports shall be completed," which can

scarcely be deemed to be the case as long as this important point is unsettled at Canton.

In a memorandum which I furnished to the Foreign Office in December 1842, I foretold that much difficulty was to be apprehended in establishing desirable relations at Canton, where "old established habits have to be subdued, and old feelings combatted;" and this difficulty was enhanced by the forbearance of Sir Hugh Gough to the armed multitude, which (as already observed by me to your Lordship) hung on his rear during his occupation of the heights, causing them most absurdly to attribute that forbearance to fear.

The mischievous effects of the exclusion from the city are so universally obvious to every one in this country, that the American Consul has used the strongest remonstrances in his power, but without any means of gaining his point, or chance of being attended to.

Inclosure No. 2 is a communication from Keying, which I shall publish, conveying the satisfactory information that six of the natives who had assaulted Vice-Consul Jackson and his companions had been duly punished. In acknowledging this by Inclosure 3, I took occasion to notice a very improper draft of a proclamation to the people of Canton by the District Magistrate (Inclosure 4), a copy of which was sent to me by Consul Macgregor, with some just remarks as to its false and derogatory statements, representing the Vice-Consul and his companions as traders, and putting them altogether on a footing with the rabble by whom they were attacked. I inform the high officers of my conviction that they could not have authorized a paper of such evil tendency, and request them to cause a more fitting notice to be issued.

I am subjected to much obloquy on account of the moderation of my measures by a party of the English in this country, and require all the open support of Her Majesty's Government to make my position such as it should be.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

*Mr. Davis to Commissioner Keying and Governor Hwang.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 7, 1845.*

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellencies' joint despatch on the subject of the outrage on three English officers. It is satisfactory to learn that some of the robbed articles have been recovered, but this is trifling compared with the exemplary punishment of the criminals. The watches, &c., having been found, it will not be difficult to trace the robbers, of whose punishment your Excellencies promise to inform me hereafter, for which I feel much indebted.

With regard to entering the city of Canton, both my predecessor and myself have led our Government to understand that the exclusion was only temporary in 1843. The Imperial Commissioner thus wrote to Sir Henry Pottinger: "The High Commissioner has now, in conjunction with the Governor-General and Governor, commanded all local magistrates and other officers to adopt measures for inculcating a better spirit; and he only waits until the port is opened and commerce in progress, when all parties settling into a state of quiet, shall meet together to consult within the city, whenever business may call them thither. If there be the slightest falsehood in this, may the Highest regard it." This was a very solemn declaration, and I cannot for a moment suppose that his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner was otherwise than sincere. The peace having now been concluded more than two years, the time must soon arrive when no objection can exist. The natural disposition of the people of Canton is towards commerce and mutual intercourse, and if not purposely encouraged and led astray, as before the war, it is plain that they will act like the people at Shanghai, Ningpo, and other places.

But admitting that some portion of the ignorant rabble are disposed to act disorderly, it would not be right to impair the friendly feeling of the two nations on their account. The Treaty of Peace and Friendship must be observed on the part of the Chinese Government in deed as well as in word, or your Excel-

lencies cannot, with propriety, quote, or bring it to my notice. It cannot be at once violated on one side, and expected to be observed on the other. To look for the continuance of friendship, without friendly treatment, is contrary to human nature. It is therefore very desirable that the invidious and highly objectionable exclusion of foreigners from the city of Canton be removed as speedily as possible.

The High Commissioner very correctly remarked, in his official communication to Sir Henry Pottinger: "The two nations are now at peace, without the slightest ground for jar or altercation. What difference, therefore, can there be between the inside and the outside of the city? When, too, Ningpo, Foo-chow, Shanghai, &c., may be entered, why should Canton be solitary in this respect?"

I quite agree in these just sentiments of his Excellency, and it is my anxiety to promote the continuance of friendly intercourse that dictates the present despatch.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have, &c.

(Signed)

J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

*Commissioner Keying and Governor Hwang to Mr. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., Hwang, Lieutenant Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., send the following answer.

We have made ourselves fully acquainted with the contents of a letter from you, the Honourable Envoy, respecting the robbery committed upon some British officers.

To settle this case, we had given orders to the local military and civil authorities to dispatch soldiers, who have now seized the villains, Kwo-a-shun, Fang-a-kei, Chin-a-gan, Chang-a-shing, Laou-a-yang, and Chow-a-teem, six in number. They also recovered a gold watch, one gold chain, one seal, one silver pencil case, and one whip, which have been handed over by a deputed officer to the Vice-Consul Jackson, who identified them as being the stolen articles, and received them back, which is on record.

The six villains that were apprehended have now stood their trial. The two, Kwo-a-shun and Fang-a-kei, have confessed that they stole the gold watch and other articles. Laou-a-yang, and the other three, acknowledged that they had taken up stones and pelted (the English officers), and did by no means deny the fact.

The two accomplices in the robbery, Chin-a-kwei and Leatih, have not yet been taken, nor have we found means for getting back the silver watch and restoring the same. Such is the statement of the Pwan-yu magistrate.

I, the High Commissioner, and I, the Lieutenant Governor, perceive that the established laws of China award 100 blows, and banishment for three years, to those who have stolen any articles. Kwo-a-shun, therefore, and Fang-a-kei, who stole the watch and other things, will receive 100 blows, have their faces marked, and be sent into banishment.

As for the others who engaged in strife, but did not inflict any wounds, the established Chinese laws would merely punish them with 30 blows. But Laou-a-yang and the others, three in number, were violent and added insult by throwing stones. Although not inflicting any wounds, still they acted very ruthlessly, and it would therefore be very improper only to beat them. We have, therefore, sentenced them to the more heavy punishment of receiving 80 blows, to be commuted into banishment.

We have, moreover, given very strict orders to apprehend with great severity, Chin-a-kwei and the other, and to recover the silver watch, which could not yet be found. As soon as Chin-a-kwei and the other are taken, and this case is fully arranged, we shall instantly issue a perspicuous proclamation, warning the people of Canton never again to commit themselves in this manner.

With regard to going into the city, I, the Great Minister, distinctly stated to your predecessor, Pottinger, that as soon as the trade was open, and everything on both sides quiet, there could be no reason for refusing or rejecting the



proposal, whenever necessary, to enter the city, for holding a consultation, by joint consent. However, up to the present year, I have found it impossible for foreigners to go into the city, both from my conversation with the gentry and an inquiry into the disposition of the people. I, the Great Minister, and I, the Lieutenant-Governor, have repeatedly ordered the local Mandarins to use persuasion, yet the public is strongly opposed to it, and will not yield. Thus we, the High Commissioner and Lieutenant-Governor, cannot so easily grant this permission. There are, moreover, respecting this, many other particulars which it is difficult to enumerate.

From the moment that I, the High Commissioner, and I, the Lieutenant-Governor, transacted the commercial affairs of every nation, we have in all instances afforded protection and strenuously endeavoured to uphold friendship and harmony. Should we therefore refuse and prevent this single thing, viz., to enter into the city? Not alone is God our witness that there exist difficulties in this matter, but you, the Honourable Envoy, will also, as we hope, perceive the dilemma.

We also received an official note from you, the Honourable Envoy, respecting duties on coarse china-ware and piece-goods, and the manner of levying those duties on them at Amoy. Having addressed ourselves to the Superintendent of Maritime Customs at Canton to investigate the matter, and report it impartially, we shall give you the result in our answer.

In the meanwhile wishing you every happiness at the spring season, we send this important document.

Taoukwang, 25th year, 3rd month, 12th day. (April 18, 1845.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

*Mr. Davis to Commissioner Keying and Governor Hwang.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 24, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellencies' joint communication, in which I am informed of the punishment of six among those who committed the assault on the English officers. It is highly satisfactory to find that these ruffians have not escaped punishment, and I trust that the remaining two will be apprehended.

With regard to entering into the city, I have already stated the necessity for Canton being placed on the same footing as the other ports in this respect. Until this is done, the Treaty arrangements for opening all the ports cannot be considered as concluded. I have referred the question to my Government, and shall await their decision.

Mr. Consul Macgregor informs me that the District Magistrate of Pwan-yu had prepared a notice in which the English Vice-Consul and other officers are falsely represented as persons who trade and enjoy profits with the common people. It is also stated that these "three people went on shore," &c. If English officers are thus fallaciously in a public document placed on a level with the populace of Canton, it can only lead to the generation of bad feeling and the production of trouble. As your Excellencies have often informed me that you are sincerely desirous of the continuance of peace and friendship, I am convinced that you did not authorize such a mischievous document, and that you will cause a proper one to be published in lieu of it. As everything is preserved on record, and transmitted to Her Majesty's Government, such a paper as the one in question would prove in case of future discussions that the people had been taught by the officers of Government, since the peace as before, to despise the English. This surely could not be approved by your honourable nation's Emperor.

I beg your Excellencies to accept the assurances of my high consideration.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 9.

*Proclamation by the Magistrate of Pwan-yu.*

(Translation.)

## A PERSPICUOUS PROCLAMATION.

CANTON is a mercantile emporium for all nations, and foreigners as well as Chinese ought to live quietly and endeavour together to enjoy the profits of trade. The Chinese must not be overbearing, and because being natives insult strangers.

On the 11th day, 2nd month of the present year (18th March, 1845), the British Vice-Consul Jackson and others, altogether three people, came on shore and were walking about, when the villains, Kwo-a-shun and Fang-a-kei, robbed them, of a gold watch and other articles, and took up stones to pelt them, without, however, inflicting a wound. This is a shameless hankering after lucre, and contempt of the law, which cannot be overlooked. We have therefore sentenced Kwo-a-shun and Fang-a-kei, according to our law against robbery, to banishment for the full (period), and condemned the criminals Chin-a-gan and others to a severe bastinado.

We therefore make known this lucid proclamation, and if in future native villains dare to seek strife, insult, fight, and beat inoffensive strangers who mind their business and observe the law, or on seeing their property form a plan for robbing them to obtain booty, they shall be most severely brought to trial as soon as they are discovered. Respect this implicitly. A special proclamation.

## No. 10.

*The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, September 23, 1845.*

SHORTLY after my instruction of the 8th August, on the subject of the free access of English subjects to Canton, was dispatched to you, your further despatch of the 24th April, on that subject, was received at this office, during my absence in Germany, in attendance on Her Majesty.

In that despatch you speak with such confidence of your power to obtain from the Chinese authorities the concession of the free access of British subjects to all parts of Canton, provided Her Majesty's Government will sanction your efforts, that I am induced to give you the authority which you desire.

By our Treaty with China, we unquestionably possess the right to require that the five ports named therein should be opened, without reserve, to British subjects and lawful British trade. Canton alone, of those ports, has not yet been thus opened.

When my despatch of the 8th ultimo was written, it still appeared questionable to Her Majesty's Government how far we could, with prudence and in good policy, insist, with the Chinese authorities, on the full and immediate execution of the treaty stipulations with respect to Canton; and I, accordingly, conveyed to you a cautionary power on that point, leaving much to your own discretion.

The observations, however, contained in your despatch of the 24th April, above mentioned, and especially those bearing on the approaching restoration of Chusan to the Emperor, have placed the matter in such a light as to show clearly the expediency of requiring, and, if necessary, of compelling, the full execution of the Treaty, both with respect to Canton, and to any other point in which that execution may, possibly, be still incomplete, while we have yet the means of compulsion in our power.

It is obvious that when Chusan is once given up, we shall lose much of the weight and authority which we now possess.

On the receipt of this despatch, you will, accordingly, consider yourself fully empowered to renew, with urgency, your application for the free admission of English subjects and dependents to every part of Canton; and you will, at the same time, intimate that, when thus admitted, conformably to Treaty, the Chinese Government will be held by us responsible for the good treatment of

such British subjects by the people of Canton. We, on our part, bind ourselves, at the same time, to employ every means at our command to ensure the good and orderly conduct of our own countrymen, when thus placed in the full enjoyment of the right to which they are legally entitled.

In the first instance, you will do well to prefer this demand, as now, for the first time, founded on the express and specific orders of your Government, in an earnest and temperate tone, and rather as an appeal to the rectitude and good judgment of the Chinese local authorities and Government. But should such arguments fail, within a reasonable time, to produce the required effect, you will then clearly state to the Chinese High Commissioner that, by Treaty, British subjects have as full a right to free admission into Canton, as the Chinese Government has to the restitution of Chusan, at the stipulated period, by the English; and that, unless the Emperor carries out his engagement with respect to Canton, the British Government will be justified in withholding the execution of theirs with regard to Chusan. And you may add, that contingent instructions have already been conveyed to you to delay the evacuation of Chusan until Canton shall have been fully opened to Her Majesty's subjects.

Should any other point exist, towards the period of the stipulated restoration of Chusan, on which the Chinese Government should exhibit a disposition to act in opposition to their treaty engagements, you will consider it discretionary with you to adopt the same means of enforcing compliance, as you are above authorized to do in the matter of Canton. And in case of non-compliance with your requisition, you will equally hold yourself empowered to suspend the evacuation of Chusan by our troops.

But such suspension must be founded on a clear and palpable case of non-execution, or wilful delay of fulfilment, of treaty engagement on the part of the Chinese. Should they execute the Treaty faithfully, it is our bounden and imperative duty to perform, with equal fidelity, our engagement to restore Chusan, without delay or hesitation, to the Emperor.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) ABERDEEN.

No. 11.

*Mr. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received October 25.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 23, 1845.*

HAVING received strong and repeated representations from Mr. Consul Alcock as to the aggressive conduct of the populace at Foo-chow-foo, with the intimation of an opinion that the same was connived at by the authorities of the place, I deemed it right to address (Inclosure No. 1 to Lew) the Governor-General of Fokien and Che-keang, calling upon him in urgent terms to observe the first Article of the Treaty of Nanking, in giving proper protection to British subjects.

It appeared desirable in order to save time, as well as to add to the effect of the remonstrance, that the "Medusa" steamer should proceed straight to Foo-chow-foo with my despatch, which she did on the 4th instant, while I inclosed a copy of the same, with a few explanatory lines, to the Imperial Commissioner at Canton.

I shortly afterwards received the inclosed satisfactory despatch from Keying and Hwang, which convinced me that they would do all on their part to influence Governor Lew.

The "Medusa" returned yesterday from Foo-chow-foo, bringing the inclosed despatch from Mr. Consul Alcock, which is satisfactory in leading to the expectation that the local authorities will at last take steps to abate the evils complained of; but the impression still remains with Mr. Alcock, as well as with myself, that fair play and candour have not been observed throughout by the local authorities, the Governor Lew being known to belong to the illiberal or anti-intercourse faction of the Chinese Government.

The inclosed reply (No. 4) from that functionary is civil and specious, attributing everything to the curiosity of the people; but this cannot account

for the gross acts of personal violence, and the flagrant insults (even to being spit upon) which some of the English have experienced. I feel convinced, however, that my timely remonstrance has been attended with a good effect, and that we shall have a different account in future of the conduct of the populace, as well as of the general treatment of the English at Foo-chow-foo.

Inclosure I in No. 11.

*Mr. Davis to the Governor-General of Fokien and Chekeang.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 4, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that I hear very general complaints, officially confirmed by Her Majesty's Consul, of the ill-conduct of the populace of Foo-chow-foo to British subjects residing at that place, and who, confiding in the strict observance of the Treaty, and believing that they were in a civilized country, have not yet thought it necessary to carry arms about them for their protection.

I consider this so grave and important a matter that I have purposely dispatched a steam-vessel with this letter to your Excellency. My disposition is to be very open and straightforward on all occasions, and not to act without first declaring my views and intentions.

Now the very first Article of the Treaty concluded at Nankin, expressly provides that the subjects of England and China respectively should "enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the dominions of the other."

It is well known to every one that at Amoy, Ningpo, and Shanghae, where the people experienced all the horrors of war entailed on them by the misconduct of Lin Tsih-seu, they have nevertheless been uniformly well conducted towards the English since the peace, being properly controlled by the local officers. How is it, then, that the populace of Foo-chow, who have hitherto been exempted from the same calamities, should show an unfriendly disposition, and be inclined to assault unarmed strangers? Doubtless some ill-disposed persons, not daring to show their hate openly, have instigated and deceived the ignorant populace, who are still unaware of the power of my Government to protect its subjects.

I therefore address this important despatch to your Excellency, requesting you to put a speedy and effectual stop to the causes of complaint in question. I have been deputed by the Sovereign of the great nation whom I have the honour to represent, for the express purpose of watching over the proper observance of the Treaty, and I am determined to fulfil my duty in every particular.

The Imperial Commissioner, Keying, being at Canton, and the communication very slow overland, I address this urgent note directly by the steamer, which will arrive in two or three days, but a copy will be sent to his Excellency Keying; though this is not my first communication on the subject. How much preferable is it that your Excellency should control the people of Foo-chow, thus demonstrating the power of the Chinese Government over its subjects, than that the British inhabitants should be obliged to be protected by their own authorities, while a vessel is sent to the Peiho with a letter to the Minister at Peking, complaining of the infraction of the first Article of the Treaty. It is also desirable, as the time for evacuating Chusan approaches, not to complicate matters by such unpleasant discussions.

It will give me great satisfaction to learn from the Consul, as I anticipate, that British subjects can move about Foo-chow-foo without molestation.

I take this opportunity to convey to your Excellency the expressions of my highest consideration.

I take, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

*Commissioner Keying and Governor Hwang to Mr. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c , Hwang, Governor of Kwangtung, &c., send the following reply.

We received your despatch respecting the Custom-house regulations (here follows an extract from that paper), and likewise one respecting the insults, which the English have frequently experienced at Foo-chow, on the part of the natives. At this we are extremely surprised. Our two countries are now at peace with each other, and no difference exists between (our) people and (your) merchants, who ought, therefore, to regard each other with kindness. This ought still more to be the case, since your honourable nation did not commit the slightest hostilities at the metropolis of Fokien. Instead, as they are doing at present, of insulting you, the inhabitants ought to show you the deepest respect ; their behaviour, therefore, is inexcusable.

On perusing the despatch of you the Honourable Envoy, we were convinced that every word was true and very just. Now, as this affair might interfere and occasion trouble, whilst the time for restoring Chusan is approaching, you, the Honourable Envoy, forwarded this most important document, with the greatest haste to its destination. This proves still more the strength of your good faith, which equals rock and steel ; and we are under the highest obligation.

The restoration of Chusan concerns the good faith and justice of both nations, but if this, on account of a trifling matter, should be delayed, all nations would presume that the Treaty and oath of our two Empires was not to be depended upon. We both are High Commissioners, and how could we thus, as Great Ministers, remain in our situation, and reply (to the inquiries) of friendly nations ? But you, the Honourable Envoy, anticipated this, and since the way by land is distant, you dispatched a steamer to Fokien, in order to convey information on these matters. Surely your penetration is not of an ordinary quality, but of the most exalted and refined nature.

We, the High Imperial Commissioner and Governor, have also dispatched this official letter, with the speed of 600 le per day, that Lew, the Governor-General of Fokien and Che-keang, might peruse the same at the Provincial city. As he is an intelligent, clever, and true man, imbued with a high sense of justice, we therefore expect that he will restrain (the people) with severity, and not allow the ignorant rabble to insult strangers, and injure our peace, harmony, and friendship.

Whilst sending this reply, we wish you the utmost degree of happiness, and address this important letter.

Taoukwang, 25th year, 7th month, 7th day. (August 9, 1845.)

## Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, August 15, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of August 4, together with its inclosures, on the 11th instant, per "Medusa."

I lost no time in acquainting the Governor-General Lew, that I was directed to deliver a letter from your Excellency in person, and the following day I received a reply, appointed the 14th at 12 o'clock for my visit. As in my letter to the Governor-General, and his Excellency's reply, reference is made to the subject matter of your communication, I have inclosed copies. It will be seen that in recapitulating the contents of my letter, the Governor-General overlooks the fact I had stated, of the complaints of the merchants themselves, who had been aggrieved, having reached you. He then proceeds to assume that the ground of complaint is the curiosity of the people, which might not be altogether

inexcusable, and finally proposes as a remedy for the evil, that notice should always be given, when an Englishman wishes to leave his vessel, to District Magistrates, that he might be encumbered, under plea of protection, with Chinese police.

In my interview, therefore, which took place yesterday, a minute of which is herewith inclosed, I deemed it important to keep these three points clearly in view, for the purpose of rectifying the erroneous ideas his Excellency appeared to entertain.

I am bound to state that a gradual but marked improvement has taken place, since the last serious remonstrance, made when General D'Aguilar and other visitors were here; nevertheless, occasional acts of very gross rudeness still occur, and, not very unfortunately, two signal instances came under my notice the day after the arrival of the "Medusa," which gave me a favourable opportunity of proving to demonstration that more effective measures were yet required, and that no Englishman was free from the risk of exposure to the most wanton and unprovoked attacks.

In reference to the proposed measure of placing the English under the irksome, and in every way objectionable, surveillance of the Chinese police, which has been already more than once proposed as a favourite panacea, I cannot doubt but that your Excellency will concur with me in thinking that such liberty of movement as this would allow little worth having, even were it not to be anticipated that the worst would be made of the manifest confession and tolerance of a sense of insecurity, which constitutes a direct infringement of the first, if not the most important, Article of the Treaty. I pointed out that such a measure was at least as impracticable as it was inadmissible, and suggested that they should distribute their police along the line of route to the Consulate, and, moreover, make the shopkeepers in each ward responsible for the discovery and seizure of any aggressor.

The Governor-General did not dissent, and gave instructions to the attendant magistrates to make arrangements somewhat analogous.

I did not fail to seize this favourable opportunity of bringing under his Excellency's notice certain facts strongly tending to prove that there is a general indisposition to deal on any fair or friendly terms with the British, and that many had not scrupled to allege as the grounds of their conduct, the fear of incurring the displeasure of the authorities by any different mode of proceeding. The inference was not very palatable, and I only pressed it with reserve and delicacy; but I strongly insisted upon these facts, as abundantly demonstrating the existence of a very general feeling that the authorities, if not hostile to us, were indifferent to any acts which might compromise our interests or security. The more unfounded such an opinion might be, the more essential was it that his Excellency should take such decided steps as could leave no doubt whatever on the minds of the inhabitants, that so far from courting favour, they would incur the most serious displeasure, and risk punishment, by acting upon opinions so erroneous.

I did not hesitate to urge upon the Governor-General, that this general impression lay at the root of the evil, and that no measures promised a successful result which did not remove this first stumbling-block and obstacle to all friendly intercourse or commercial transactions. To this, I stated, might, in my opinion, be attributed all the insults and acts of rudeness which had taken place, and the total failure of the vigorous efforts recently made to open the trade of the port by English merchants.

Although his Excellency would not admit even of the existence of such an impression, he very promptly, and with some earnestness, assured me that every step should be taken calculated to prove the friendly disposition of the authorities, and his own sincere desire to see a flourishing foreign trade established at this port, that he might remit a large Custom-house revenue to the Emperor. He finally concluded by declaring I might fully rely upon the authorities to put the most effectual stop to any further acts of rudeness and insult.

In reference to your Excellency's letter, he hinted at the inexpediency of any public discussion of its contents, and stated his intention of forwarding his answer addressed to yourself.

Nothing could be more courteous than his Excellency's bearing, nor more friendly and apparently sincere than his assurances of a desire to cultivate the most amicable relations, and to repress everything calculated to disturb the

peace and security of the British ; but by the results alone, I fear, can the good faith which dictated the manner and matter be determined. I cannot doubt that it is in his power to impress the whole population with a salutary conviction that the very worst mischief they can engage in, is to molest or insult one Englishman ; and this once effected, I believe all ground of complaint will be removed.

In order the better to place before your Excellency the dexterous mode in which the redress of such grievances is shuffled off, delayed, and frittered away, if not finally lost, I beg to inclose four letters of correspondence not yet concluded; between myself and the District Magistrates, originating in a complaint from two of my servants that they had been beaten and robbed, and met on the part of the Chinese by a counter-charge, seeking to involve two Englishmen, as well as some Canton servants, the only men in this district found capable of rendering the slightest domestic service beyond carrying a bucket of water. The whole of the proceedings appear on the face of the documents, and are too transparent to render it necessary that your Excellency's time should be occupied by explanation or comment.

I cannot conclude without expressing my grateful sense of the ready and effective assistance which your Excellency has, without solicitation, afforded. With the gradual improvement I have marked in the behaviour of the people generally, and the comparatively rare occurrence of any very gross act of violence, I should indeed have hesitated to make at this moment a further report. I am very sensible, however, of the importance of such a demonstration as the arrival of the "Medusa," with your Excellency's remonstrance addressed to the Governor-General ; and I venture to hope signal benefit may result from the measure.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 4 in No. 11.

*The Governor-General of Fokien and Che-keang to Mr. Davis.*

(Translation.)

LEW, Governor-General of Fo-kien and Che-keang, &c., sends the following answer to a despatch from yourself, the Honourable Envoy and Great Minister, received by the steamer, which Consul Alcock personally handed in on the 12th day, 7th month, 25th year of Taoukwang (August 14, 1845).

In this you state that the British residents at Foo-chow make frequent complaints about the insults received from the natives, and request that an immediate and effectual stop be put to all future annoyance, &c.

On receiving the above, I, the Governor, found, on examination, that the people of Foo-chow have not the slightest cause for ill-will against the merchants of your honourable country, nor an intention of treating them with contempt. But the merchants of your honourable country have only recently arrived at Foo-chow, and their dress differs from the native, and the people of Foo-chow are not yet as accustomed to this sight as the (inhabitants) of Amoy and the three other ports. The streets at Nan-tae are, moreover, very narrow, and people from every quarter crowd there. At the arrival of the merchants of your honourable country, it was natural that there would be a large number of spectators, and amongst them also some idle vagabonds and ignorant boys, who being unable to obtain a sight, jostled and made a noise. When last year Consul Lay first arrived, I, the Governor, felt some anxiety about this, and directed two troops of the magistrates' police to protect Consul Lay. He, however, said that he was acquainted with the customs of the Celestial Empire, and could take care of himself, and that there was no need of sending constables. In the spring of the present year, when Consul Alcock first reached Woo-shih-shan, there were hundreds and thousands of people who came to look at him. Whilst I, the Governor, therefore ordered Treasurer Sew to issue an order, severely prohibiting this, I at the same time dispatched soldiers from five battalions, who should, in the neighbourhood, by turns put (the crowds) down ; and the runners of the two magistrates were only withdrawn after having more than twenty days been there on guard.

When, subsequently, the Honourable General D'Aguilar came to Foo-chow, and had an interview with me, the Governor, the people of Nan-tae quite surrounded and pushed him. I, the Governor, then instantly ordered the two magistrates to make inquiries; to seize the fellows that were crowding around them, whilst issuing an order severely prohibiting it. The magistrates of Foo-chow, on a subsequent occasion, when a quarrel arose between Foo-chow people and some individuals of your honourable nation, seized the former and punished them, as a warning (to others), with the cangue.

There is at present a vessel of your honourable country, which ran ashore in the river, and became leaky, and has therefore been obliged to unload, and repair her damages. I, the Governor, instantly commanded the magistrate of Foo-chow to procure above twenty lighters to receive the cargo, and the merchant put his goods in a temple. As I, however, feared that some villains might come to steal, I ordered the local force to dispatch quickly some soldiers and runners, to cruize about, day and night, for their protection. Consul Alcock will be thoroughly acquainted with the above circumstances.

Not a moment elapsed during which I did not exert myself to afford protection, both for the sake of strengthening the place, as well as showing the friendship of a host to his guests. This, however, the more so, because we are now one family, and there cannot be the most distant idea of insulting foreigners.

Having now received the communication from you, the Honourable Envoy and Great Minister, I shall redouble my endeavours for control, to insure lasting tranquillity. As, however, the offices of all the authorities are in the city, I am apprehensive that their attention can scarcely be bestowed everywhere, and have therefore held a consultation with the Acting Lieutenant-Governor Seu, to choose three civilians and three military officers, who, at different places, from Woo-shih-shan to Nan-tae, should always have their stations, with a party of soldiers, for quelling (disturbances), and going their rounds. But if any native villains insult the merchants of your honourable country, they will instantly be seized, chained, and delivered over to the magistrate, to be punished severely, without the slightest show of mercy.

I also hope that you, the Honourable Envoy and Great Minister, will order Consul Alcock to enjoin upon the merchants of your honourable country that may come to Foo-chow, to endeavour, each and all of them, to carry on their commerce quietly, and not create any disturbance with the natives. If we, on both sides, restrain the people of our two respective nations, good feelings will spring up in course of time, and the trade will become flourishing.

I, the Governor, think, that Foo-chow, being a new port, where the market has only recently been opened, the goods are not easily sold. When the first merchantman, an American vessel, arrived last year, I ordered Treasurer Seu to issue a proclamation, ordering the native merchants to keep their goods in readiness, and be just in their dealings. At the arrival of a ship of your honourable country at this port, I have, in conjunction with the Acting Lieutenant-Governor Seu promulgated an exhortatory address to the richer shops and merchants, to procure suitable goods for the trade, that both parties may reap the benefit. A copy of this I forwarded for the perusal of Consul Alcock. Thus the trade will perhaps increase from small to greater importance, and extend far and wide. As the merchants will derive essential advantages, the duties will also be gradually increased, which is what you, the Honourable Envoy and Great Minister, as well as myself, fervently hope.

I send this answer with the return of the steamer to Kwang-tung, for the consideration of you, the Honourable Envoy and Great Minister, and wish you abiding happiness.

This important document is addressed to his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Davis, &c., with two Proclamations.

Taoukwang, 25th year, 7th month. (August 1845.)



No. 12.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received December 23.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, October 27, 1845.*

I HAVE great satisfaction in inclosing to your Lordship the annexed copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Alcock, in which that zealous and able officer details the negotiations by which he obtained signal reparation for a wanton and barbarous attack made by certain individuals of the Tartar garrison on Mr. Parkes, the interpreter to the Consulate.

The inclosures to Mr. Alcock's despatch being voluminous, and the matter of them embodied in his letter, I do not trouble your Lordship with details.

I caused an extract from Mr. Alcock's report to be published in the "China Mail" of the 23rd instant, and have since signified to him my entire approval of his proceedings.

The severe punishment of the aggressors, concerning which the Consul satisfied himself by ocular proof, will no doubt have a salutary effect. I am glad, at the same time, to add that a trade is gradually being established at Foo-chow, and that another ship has this day left Hong Kong with a cargo for that port. I shall probably find it advisable shortly to transfer Mr. Vice-Consul Layton from Ningpo, where he has little to do, and add him to the establishment of Mr. Alcock, who has applied to me for such assistance.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure in No. 12.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, October 8, 1845.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, copies of a correspondence which has taken place since the 4th instant with the Tartar General and the Governor-General, originating in a violent and unprovoked attack made in the Manchow division of the city upon Mr. Parkes, while pursuing his walk on the walls.

As that gentleman had been for some distance hooted, pursued, and finally pelted with dirt and stones, some of which might very easily have inflicted most serious injury; and this outrage was persisted in, notwithstanding his remonstrance and warning that their conduct would be reported to the Tartar General; and the fact that he was recognised and addressed by name as the interpreter of the Consulate; I felt it essential to demand full and prompt satisfaction from the Tartar General himself, in whose exclusive jurisdiction the assault had taken place. It appeared to me so clear that if this were denied, or any delay or shuffling permitted, neither peace nor security could be looked for in Foo-chow, nor any prosperous prosecution of British trading interests continued, that I was fully prepared, in the event of failure, to refer the circumstances to your Excellency, for such assistance as might be deemed adequate to attain that object.

My first letter, therefore, to the Tartar General, stated plainly and without disguise, in comment upon the particulars of the outrage, that I considered such an attack a flagrant violation of the subsisting Treaties, and unless it were met, on the part of the authorities, by the most prompt and energetic measures for the apprehension and severe punishment of the offenders, it would be my duty to refer the whole of the circumstances to your Excellency without delay.

I also inclosed a copy of this letter to Governor-General Lew, calling upon him to take measures, in concert with the Tartar General, to avert the difficulties such an outrage was calculated to raise.

On the following day, Sunday, a Colonel of the Tartar army, formerly the Haekwang at Amoy, and with whom it was known I had friendly relations, was dispatched to me by the Tartar General, conveying an apology for the insult offered, making inquiries after Mr. Parkes, and promising that due inquiry

should be made ; consequently it was hoped there would be no necessity for my reporting the affair to your Excellency.

The inclosed copy of the minute of this interview, and one which took place on the following day, shows the usual diplomacy of the Chinese to have been brought into play, and for some time my visitor persisted in considering the assailants as a set of idle boys. Having begged him to disabuse the Tartar General's mind of all idea that this was a mere affair of idle boys and their rudeness, or that I should fail to make the most serious representation to my Government, if satisfaction were not afforded within two days, he took his leave; and the following day I received a second visit from the same officer, from the Prefect and two District Magistrates, and as they were approaching, a letter from the Tartar General and a copy of his proclamation were placed in my hands.

The magistrates brought inquiries after Mr. Parkes from the Governor General, and information to me, that his Excellency had, in company with the Lieutenant-Governor, lost no time in proceeding to the residence of the Tartar General to consult with him as to the most expedient measures for the severe punishment of the offenders ; that several had already been seized by the Tartar General's officers, and were about to be handed over for heavy punishment. The Tartar General's officer brought me information of what further had taken place. Six men had been traced and seized on the information obtained from one who had confessed ; three of these, being young, had been severely beaten with bamboos and sent home ; three older had been reserved for the cangue, a punishment from which it was the peculiar privilege of a Tartar to be exempt, and they were now posted one at each of the three gates, viz., the South, the East, and Hot-spring Gates, with a placard stating their offence. After the period of confinement had elapsed, they would then receive the additional punishment of the bamboo. The Tartar General having thus condemned these men, contrary to their own laws, to a degrading punishment unusual among them, to prove his detestation of the offence committed, the officer was instructed to say that he trusted this would be considered quite satisfactory, and that I should no longer deem it necessary to make reference on the subject to Hong Kong.

Shortly after their departure I received an answer from the Governor-General. Translations of these documents are inclosed.

This morning I determined to proceed to the Hot-springs, to make a further examination of one of them, as I should thus pass through the various gateways where the prisoners were stationed, and the quarter of the city where the disturbance took place, and without seeming to exult over the punished men, by making them a principal object, yet find an opportunity of ascertaining whether Mr. Parkes could verify them as the real offenders, and forming my own opinion, from personal observation, as to the temper of the people after these punishments, which I understood to have excited much attention, and to be the talk of the place. Three Tartars in the cangue, and for an assault on an English officer !

Mr. Parkes was enabled, he informs me, to verify one, and he believes a second. On the cangue is written their offence, as above described. When near the gate I could not get free from two or three police, who had obviously orders, armed with their whips, to take care their superiors had no further complaint from me. I went on to the walls, and walked over the same ground (intervening between the Hot-spring and the East Gate) where Mr. Parkes had been molested. I did not perceive any evidence of feeling beyond that of interest and curiosity at seeing me there, probably increased by associating it with the late attack and the signal punishment of the men. Several of the proclamations were noticed by the interpreter in different parts of the Tartar city.

Having thus ascertained, tolerably to my satisfaction, that the authorities had acted with good faith, and not attempted to amuse me with fictitious punishments, proclamations, &c., I have to-day written a reply to the Tartar General, and another to the Governor-General, copies of which are herewith inclosed. To the former I thought it right to say, in answer to a letter which speaks of such a gross and even dangerous kind of outrage, as a mere breach of good manners that I conceived his proclamation would have been more satisfactory to Her Britannic Majesty's Government had he, the Tartar General, more justly characterized an outrage so flagrant, as a violation of the laws and a

breach of treaties subsisting between the two nations. Nevertheless, as he had sufficiently and distinctly denounced the offence, and threatened severe punishment in future, I ventured to hope it might secure the desired end, and under these circumstances the redress obtained appeared to me satisfactory, and would no doubt be so considered by your Excellency.

To the Governor-General I had the more pleasing and easy task of simply expressing the high sense I entertained of the earnest and friendly terms in which he had referred to the outrage, and the prompt and effective steps taken to afford the necessary redress. I ventured to add, in conclusion, that I could not doubt the proofs of cordial goodwill to the English nation, and a determination to insure respect for the laws and a faithful observance of the Treaty, afforded on the present occasion by his Excellency, and expressed in his letter to me, would cause it to be read with great satisfaction by Her Britannic Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary, to whom I should forward a copy.

I have thought it prudent at this time to address a few lines of advice and instruction to the gentlemen attached to this Consulate, to serve for their guidance in their intercourse with the Chinese and British at the port. Feeling as I do, that the ground we occupy is not so firm but that acts of indiscretion, or passionate resistance, might, often repeated on the part of the English, seriously embarrass our relations here; and it often requires no ordinary share of temper to treat some of the Chinese with the patience and tolerance which their rudeness and determination to impose demand. I have written, assuming the possibility, without strict watch, of some such impatience or indiscretion. I must, in justice to those gentlemen, therefore assure your Excellency that nothing is farther from my intention than to make a charge of this nature. I believe them, on the contrary, anxious and ready, in every way in their power, to second my efforts to insure respect for the Consular Establishment, and promote a friendly and good understanding with all classes—Chinese and English.

I have only to trust that the steps I have taken in this, at first, very menacing and troublesome-looking affair, and the result obtained, which I have accepted as perfectly satisfactory, may be sanctioned by the view your Excellency may take on perusal of the inclosed documents.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

---

No. 13.

*The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, November 24, 1845.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 23rd of August, inclosing copies of your correspondence with the Chinese authorities, respecting the disorderly conduct of the populace at Foo-chow-foo, and I have to acquaint you that I approve of your having called upon those authorities to prevent British subjects from being aggrieved by the outrages of the people at that place.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ABERDEEN.

---

No. 14.

*The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, January 24, 1846.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 27th of October, inclosing copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Alcock, reporting the measures which he adopted for the purpose of obtaining from the authorities of Foo chow-foo reparation for an attack made by certain individuals of the Tartar garrison at

that place on Mr. Parkes, the Interpreter to the Consulate; and I have to instruct you to acquaint Mr. Alcock that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of his proceedings in this matter.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) ABERDEEN.

## No. 15.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received April 20.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 24, 1846.*

WITH reference to several of my previous despatches, dwelling on the unsatisfactory treatment of British subjects within the port of Canton, in which no improvement whatever has taken place since the peace, I have the honour to forward some additional correspondence on the same subject.

Early in this month Mr. Consul Macgregor reported to me an unprovoked attack on Commander Giffard, and other officers of the navy, who had landed in the vicinity of Whampoa, for the purpose of exercise and shooting. They had prudently retired, after advancing about a mile on their way, upon seeing the people collecting to oppose their further progress. Notwithstanding this, however, or rather perhaps in consequence of this, a number of the villagers intercepted the party as they were quietly returning on board, and wantonly assailed them with stones. Commander Giffard displayed the greatest moderation; and though the party were well armed, and could have taught a severe lesson to their aggressors, he would not allow a shot to be fired in self-defence.

When Mr. Consul Macgregor represented the subject to Keying, he received the reply inclosed in the accompanying despatch to myself. This puts such a construction on Keying's own version of the VIth Article of the Supplementary Treaty, which he contrived to substitute for Mr. Thom's translation, as would place us at the mercy of the rabble in any part of the country, and confine our people to their ships, even within the authorised ports of trade.

Such annoyances as those experienced within the Canton river, are unknown at the other ports, and I have frequently observed to your Lordship that the non-admission into the city is only a part of the grievance which must be redressed before the Treaty can be considered as duly observed.

Before the receipt of Mr. Macgregor's despatch I had been applied to by the Rear-Admiral on the subject of the assault on Captain Giffard, and accordingly addressed the inclosed to Keying.

He replied by the annexed note, in which he alluded to his answer to Mr. Macgregor, and promised to send me a further communication on the subject.

I considered this a favourable opportunity to point out to Keying the extraordinary contrast between the ill-treatment of our regular traders, and even the officers of Her Majesty's ships, within the legalised port of Canton, and the perfect freedom and immunity enjoyed by the opium smugglers at Namoa and Kumsingmoon—places interdicted by the Treaty. Here houses are built, roads are made, and the most perfect security enjoyed, with the connivance of the Government authorities; while at no place within the Canton river can the more respectable portion of British subjects move about unmolested.

In the inclosed note I point out to Keying this glaring inconsistency, and call to his recollection my previous remonstrances concerning the evils arising from the actual condition of the opium trade, and my advice that it should be legalised with a duty.

I consider that the present negotiations relating to Canton afford a favourable occasion for pushing this argument, and that could the true state of the case be made known to the Court of Peking, it would present the strongest motive to legalise the opium trade.

I have heard from Mr. Consul Macgregor that some authorities were sent down to investigate the affair at Whampoa, but have not yet received Keying's promised report.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

*Consul Macgregor to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

Canton, February 10, 1846.

REFERRING to my despatch, in which I communicated to your Excellency a letter, and its inclosure, which I had received from Captain Lyster, of Her Majesty's ship "Agincourt," relative to an unprovoked attack on a shooting party, consisting of Commander Giffard and other officers of Her Majesty's ships, in the vicinity of Whampoa, I have now the honour to inclose translation of his Excellency Keying's reply to my representation, in which I demanded an investigation, and the summary punishment of the offenders.

In this reply, the Imperial Commissioner quotes the VIth Article of the Supplementary Treaty, under which he endeavours to excuse the conduct of the villagers on the occasion, and insinuates, notwithstanding the recent proclamation permitting foreigners to make excursions into the interior, that they have no right to avail themselves of it. Such an assumption, if allowed, would render nugatory all that has been done on the subject, and were the people of the surrounding villages encouraged by such an interpretation, it is to be feared their violence would rather be increased than checked.

The high tone the Chinese Authority has assumed in this communication induces me to refer the matter to your Excellency, whose notice of it will, doubtless, have more weight than a rejoinder from myself, more especially as it was intimated to me by the officer bearing the despatch that it was considered not to require an answer from me.

I have addressed a copy of Keying's letter to Captain Lyster for his information and guidance.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

*Commissioner Keying to Consul Macgregor.*

(Translation.)

KE, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., hereby makes a communication in reply.

I have received your communication stating (here follows an abstract of Her Majesty's Consul's letter to the Imperial Commissioner, dated 5th February, 1846, respecting Captain Giffard and his party having been attacked near Whampoa).

In consequence of this I have instituted an examination, and find that the VIth Article of the Supplementary Treaty states, "The English merchants permanently residing at the Five Ports, Canton and the others, or occasionally resorting thither, may not, either the one class or the other, go in a disorderly manner amidst the villages, nor suit their own ideas in walking and wandering about for amusement. If any Englishman should, violating this regulation, go in an unauthorized manner into the interior of the country, and wander far about for amusement, no matter to what class they may belong, it shall then be lawful for the people of the country to seize and deliver them over to the English Consul to be by him punished according to the circumstances. The people may not, however, in an unauthorized manner, themselves beat and wound them so as to injure the existing harmony."

On this occasion, Captain Giffard having landed, taking with him people to assist in the pursuit of game, carrying fire-arms, and their going in an

unauthorized manner to the neighbourhood of the village of Shik-tow-tsu, at the distance of one mile from the ship, to wander about for amusement and in pursuit of game, is a violation of the regulation, and the people of the said village in preventing them from proceeding have acted in strict accordance with the Treaty that has been concluded; as, further, no one was wounded in the attack made by throwing stones, it becomes a matter of difficulty suddenly to seize and punish them, whereby the minds of all would be caused to rebel. However, since I have received your communication, if you will wait for the time being, I will order the local authorities to restrain the people of the village, directing them that if it should hereafter happen that any Englishmen go in a disorderly manner amidst the villages, wandering and walking about for amusement, they, the people of the said village, ought to take their measures in obedience with the Treaty concluded on, and that they may not suddenly beat and wound them so as to injure the existing harmony.

You also (should) immediately bring this Article of the Treaty to the knowledge of the naval officers in question, that all may act in obedience thereto, and for ever give due weight to friendship and kind feeling, which is of the greatest importance. For this reason, I now make you a communication in reply for your information. A necessary communication in reply.

February 8, 1856.

---

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 9, 1846.*

I BEG to acquaint your Excellency, that no sooner had I written my despatch, in which I dwelt on the ill-conduct of the people about Canton, than I received a letter from the Admiral, reporting an unprovoked attack on some officers belonging to Her Majesty's steamer "Vixen," which conveyed your Excellency from and back to Canton.

The Commander and others were on shore, near Whampoa anchorage, for the purpose of walking about and shooting birds, when they were assailed by a crowd of people, with stones, urged on by the "Tepos," or heads of the village. Having arms, they could easily have destroyed their assailants, but displayed a forbearance which does them great credit.

The name of the village is Shik-tow-tsu, and Consul Macgregor can obtain any further information that may be required. The aggressors ought to be punished in sight of the Consul or the Commander.

I must observe to your Excellency, that if the Commanders of Her Majesty's ships find the laws of the country cannot or will not protect them, they will, very naturally, be inclined to do themselves justice, and the chance of such occurrences should be guarded against.

This is one more instance of the evil disposition of the Canton (Kwang-tung) people, which must be now corrected, in order to prevent future troubles.

I beg your Excellency will accept the renewed assurances of my highest consideration, &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 15.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following answer to a despatch about an attack upon Captain Giffard (here follow the contents of that paper), which he received from you, the Honourable Envoy, and attentively perused.

I find, on examination, that Consul Macgregor, in a previous despatch, stated that the said naval officers took with them fowling-pieces and pistols, when they went on shore and approached the village Shik-tow-tsu, at a distance of

G 2

three "le" from their vessel, where they were attacked with stones by more than 1,000 people, and returned to their boat immediately, without being wounded. To this I sent an answer, in conformity to the existing Treaty.

I moreover gave orders to the local mandarins, that they might restrain the villagers of the said place, and not allow them, of their own accord, to engage in strife and inflict injury, so as to disturb the existing harmony and goodwill.

Having sent some officers to investigate the affair, I addressed my orders to the civil and military authorities entrusted with this business, on receiving your note, to examine minutely into this affair, and manage it satisfactorily. As soon as I have received their report, I shall forward to you a reply.

Whilst transmitting this answer, I wish you happiness.

Taoukwang, 26th year, 1st month, 19th day. (February 14, 1846.)

Inclosure 5 in No. 15.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 21, 1846.*

SINCE I received your Excellency's note of the 14th instant, declaring that you would write again on the subject of the attack on Captain Giffard, I have been waiting for some information.

The ill conduct of the inhabitants within the port of Canton is a very serious matter, and must be corrected, or it will lead to great confusion.

The lawful and regular traders of my country, and even the officers of Her Majesty's ships, cannot proceed on shore within the port of Canton without being attacked. On the outside of the port, however, at Namoa and Kumsingmoon, the lawless smugglers of opium have formed settlements on shore, and built houses, and made good roads. This is all by the connivance of the lower mandarins, who receive forty dollars on every chest. Thus, while lawful and regular traders within the port are maltreated, the smugglers of opium violate the Treaty in going to forbidden places on the coast, where they live on shore unmolested; and, if attacked by Chinese, they shoot and kill them at their pleasure.

Your Excellency will perceive that this state of things is very mischievous. The regular traders, seeing that they have no protection from the Chinese Government, will either become outside smugglers, or they will go ashore in numbers and carry arms with them, and, if wantonly attacked, they will be inclined to do themselves justice.

I have already declared to the outside smugglers of opium, that I cannot protect them at Namoa and Kumsingmoon. If the mandarins continue to allow them to reside there, while regular traders and official persons are maltreated within the port of Canton, this is manifestly to offer encouragement to smugglers and pirates, and to discourage honest and respectable persons who conform to the Treaty.

I have before repeatedly addressed your Excellency on the impolicy of allowing the irregular trade in opium, by which the lower mandarins are enriched, and both natives and foreigners are taught to smuggle. Were the trade legalized with a duty, a large revenue would accrue to the Emperor, and smuggling would altogether cease.

Were the Emperor to know that opium smugglers are allowed to build houses and make roads at Namoa and Kumsingmoon, while regular traders are not only forbidden to enter Canton, but maltreated everywhere in the neighbourhood, His Majesty, seeing that this must excite the indignation of foreigners, would probably take measures for correcting so glaring an abuse.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

No. 16.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received April 20.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 25, 1846.*

WITH reference to my despatch of yesterday's date, I have since received the promised statement from Keying of his measures relating to the aggressive villagers at Whampoa, and forward it as an inclosure herewith.

The colour given by the villagers to their own statement of the transaction might have been expected, but no doubt can exist of the harmless nature of Captain Giffard's excursion on shore, and the consequent absence of any justifying cause for the attack.

I hope that even what has been done may tend to restrain the people in that neighbourhood, but much reformation is needed in the general condition and treatment of British subjects within the port of Canton.

As the present state of things is the obvious and admitted consequence of those evil lessons which were formerly taught to the people by their own Government, and as the opium smugglers on the outside of the port are tolerated in all their irregularities, forming settlements on shore, and securing impunity to themselves by their own force, while the more respectable portion of Her Majesty's subjects, within the limits of the Treaty at Canton, meet with all manner of ill-treatment and obloquy, the Chinese Government may justly be held responsible for the application of an effectual remedy.

I have addressed the inclosed reply to Keying, repeating my previous arguments on this strong point.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply.

From a despatch of Consul Macgregor it appeared that some officers of the steamer had gone on shore (here follow the contents of that letter). I therefore sent orders to the local officers to keep the villagers of that place under proper constraint, as is on record.

On the receipt of a communication from the Honourable Envoy, I directed some mandarins to proceed thither and investigate the affair. These officers subsequently reported, that they had hastened to Whampoa accordingly, but previously had an interview on board his vessel with the officer, Mr. St. Croix, and others. From them they learned that several officers had, with some men, gone on shore to obtain birds, to which the villagers were opposed. The officers then brought a linguist, and proceeded with the deputed mandarins to that village to institute inquiries. This proved to be the territory of Shik-tow-tsu, about ten le distant from Whampoa, and from the anchorage of the steamer three le. There are in that neighbourhood about seventeen villages and hamlets adjoining each other, and the population is very dense. They went on shore at the entrance of the canal of Shik-tow-tsu, to the eastward of Leih-shating, and the officers pointed out the great street of three villages of about five le, down to the lower village of Pih-tang, saying that this was the place where stones had been thrown at them by the inhabitants, who had pursued and driven them away. This being ascertained, the officers returned to their vessel.

The deputed officers then ordered the elders and gentry of the village to assemble to institute an investigation. They stated that there were constantly people who came on shore from the foreign vessels, that were at anchor near Whampoa, to walk about, but they never went far, nor entered the villagers. Hence mutual quietness had reigned for a considerable time. But on the 9th day of the present month (4th February) there came all on a sudden above ten



English officers and men with fowling-pieces, and advanced to the eastward of Shating, the large street of Pih-tang and other villages. They traversed every place, and frightened the women in the villages to the great regret of every one. Being apprehensive of some disturbance they (the elders) expelled them, whilst some took up stones and threw at them, to inspire fear, without, however, hurting any one. They, on their part, kept (the multitude) in check, prevented them (from doing mischief), and dispersed the crowd. Such was the evidence given.

One of the Articles of the Supplementary Treaty stipulates, that the English should not go at random to villages, and walk about at their pleasure. Now the officers took many people with them, carrying fire-arms, and venturing the distance of five le, from the entrance of the Shik-tow-tsuy canal to Pih-tang and other villages, wandering everywhere about, terrifying the women of the villages, and causing universal regret, and they were therefore stopped to prevent mischief; but the stones were merely thrown to frighten them, and not to inflict injury. Still this was wrong, and the elders and gentry were, therefore, ordered to do their duty in restraining the populace with all rigour. If, in future, any Englishmen enter into the villages, the former ought to act in conformity to the Treaty, and must not wantonly throw stones to affect the existing harmony and good feeling.

On receiving the report, and examining the case, we agreed that the suggestions of the said deputed officers, being the result of their clear investigation, should be carried into effect. Severe orders are now issued to the local officers to keep the villagers in check.

You, the Honourable Envoy, ought likewise to command the British officer to exercise control over English subjects. Thus the Treaty will be strictly observed on both sides, and we shall live together in undisturbed harmony and friendship.

Whilst forwarding this answer, I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 26th year, 1st month, 26th day. (February 21, 1846.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keyiug.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 25, 1846.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch, stating that officers had been deputed to Whampoa concerning the attack on Captain Giffard.

I regret that your Excellency should have had so much trouble about this business, but at the same time must think that, the assailants not having been punished, there is no security against the recurrence of similar attacks. The officers of Her Majesty's ship went ashore merely for their amusement in shooting wild birds, and gave no molestation to the people. In no friendly country are they obliged to confine themselves to their ships.

I have already addressed a note to your Excellency, showing that while the lawless smugglers of opium on the outside of the port form settlements at Namoa and Kumsingmoon, upon the Chinese territory, building houses and making roads, the respectable British subjects who enter the authorized port are exposed to all kinds of ill treatment and obloquy, and the offenders are not punished.

Your Excellency speaks of living together in undisturbed harmony and friendship, and my wish is exactly the same. But my countrymen are not accustomed to ill usage, either in their own country or in any other. When they see that the Government of China cannot or will not protect them from wanton molestation, they will naturally be inclined to right themselves, and inevitable disorder will be the result.

They see the opium smugglers allowed to form settlements ashore on the outside of the port, while within the port, and within the limits settled by Treaty, they themselves enjoy neither freedom of movement nor security of person.

I have often repeated to your Excellency that the illicit trade in opium,

under the connivance of the mandarins, is the source of innumerable evils. Were the trade legalized, the whole of the foreign ships would be collected within the five ports, under the control of the Consuls. They would all pay tonnage dues, and about 2,000,000 dollars would easily be collected on the opium.

At present this profit is obtained by corrupt officers of Government, the ships wander to all parts of the coast, and the smugglers form settlements on shore. While this is openly connived at, I cannot interfere; but, were the trade legalized, I could secure the due control of all the vessels. Since commodities could then be given in exchange for opium, Sycee silver would no longer flow out of the country, and a mutual good understanding would be for ever preserved.

I renew, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## No. 17.

*The Earl of Aberdeen to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, April 24, 1846.*

I HAVE read with some regret the account contained in your despatches of the 24th and 25th of February, of the correspondence in which you have been involved with the Chinese authorities, in consequence of the attack made upon Captain Giffard and his party by some villagers near Whampoa. I am far from being satisfied that the Chinese authorities might not have retorted upon you, by a complaint that Captain Giffard had rendered himself amenable to reproof for having wandered into the country, contrary to the spirit, if not to letter, of the Treaty, which prescribes limits to the excursions of British subjects at the five ports; and at all events I cannot coincide in the line of argument which you appear to have used, that because the Chinese Government officers allow in some instances British subjects to disregard the Treaty, by settling in parts of the country other than those specified in the Treaty, British subjects in other quarters may find in that negligence a sufficient justification for overstepping the bounds prescribed to them in the Treaty.

I consider it extremely important, especially at the present moment in the vicinity of Canton, that British subjects should be cautioned to use the utmost circumspection in all their proceedings, and although it would certainly be very desirable, on every account, that greater freedom of intercourse with the interior should be allowed to British subjects than they at present enjoy, I still conceive that it would be better to submit to some temporary inconvenience, rather than provoke the jealousy of an ignorant populace, by aiming at more than we are strictly entitled by Treaty to exact.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) ABERDEEN.

## No. 18.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received June 23.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 23, 1846.*

I HAVE the honour to forward, herewith, to your Lordship, two despatches which I have received from Mr. Consul Alcock, at Foo-chow-foo, detailing the circumstances of a serious riot which took place in the suburbs of that town, and in which some Englishmen and some Canton Chinese were concerned.

It is well known that the Canton and Fokien Chinese are almost different races, unable to understand each other's spoken language, and that they seldom meet together without unpleasant collision. They are at the same time remarkable as being the most turbulent and ungovernable of Chinese subjects. For these reasons, it is unfortunate that so many Canton men should have accompanied British residents to that place, being, of course, useful as the only

Chinese at present acquainted with the English language, or accustomed to serve them as cooks, &c.

At the time of the disturbance, Her Majesty's ship "Dædalus" was in the river, but Mr. Alcock had so little apprehension regarding either himself or the other residents that he allowed her to sail with Inclosure No. 1 to my address, informing me that he had written for Her Majesty's brig "Espiegle" from Amoy.

In the same despatch your Lordship will observe Mr. Alcock states, as his opinion, that there is "no hostility whatever against the English, save in so far as they identify themselves with a rabble of Canton men of the worst character hanging about the suburbs, and with acts of aggression or altercation originating with their Canton servants—the cause of the disturbance in the present instance, as far as I can ascertain."

Mr. Alcock seems to have acted with great prudence throughout, and he speaks in high terms of the Chinese authorities, who were no doubt alarmed for the general peace.

In his second despatch, dated five days later, the Consul states that a band of Chinese plunderers, who as usual took advantage of the disturbance, attacked the residence of two Englishmen in their absence, and effectually cleared it of all property. Many of these criminals had been seized by the authorities, with about 2,700 dollars of the plunder. The principal offenders would be decapitated, and full indemnity for the whole of the plundered property was promised by the Chinese Government.

As no lives were lost, these occurrences are unfortunate chiefly as they may operate against Foo-chow-foo as a place of residence and trade, and add to the prejudices already existing. In the meanwhile it is satisfactory to reflect that the greatest reliance may be placed on the prudence and firmness of the Consul, who seems, by the inclosures in his despatch, to be on the best terms with the Local Government, and cooperating by their desire, at the time he last wrote, in the investigation of the evidence on both sides.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 18.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, April 1, 1846.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose a despatch I have felt it necessary to address to the officer commanding Her Majesty's ship "Espiegle," at Amoy, calling upon him to afford such support to Her Majesty's Consul at this port, as the presence of a brig of war is calculated to give. I am unable to furnish your Excellency with any details to be depended upon, until further investigation has been made, but I trust in a few days to be better informed, when I shall dispatch an express, in duplicate, by Amoy and Canton. In the meantime, although I am bound to state there is great excitement—the shops in the suburbs having been closed, and still continue so, partially—and the English residents in the suburbs are greatly alarmed, and about to leave for the vessels at the mouth of the river, I consider these fears exaggerated, and have no apprehension for my own security here, nor that of the members of the Consular establishment at Nan-tae. I cannot give a stronger, or, to me, a more satisfactory, proof of the accuracy of this opinion, than the fact that Mr. Walker has come up to the Consulate this morning, and was unconscious of the existence of any serious disturbance, until informed on his arrival here. He found a crowd round Mr. Glen's hong, but met with no interruption. I am satisfied that there is no hostility whatever against the English, save in so far as they identify themselves with a rabble of Canton men of the worst character, hanging about the suburbs; and with acts of aggression or altercations originating with their Canton servants—the cause of the disturbance in the present instance, so far as I can ascertain. It is satisfactory to me to state, that the authorities have been in constant communication with me, and have shown the strongest desire to maintain order, and to ensure the safety of Mr. Glen and his establishment, against whom the popular clamour is directed.

Mr. Glen, I learn with regret, requires surgical assistance, and was about to leave for the Woo-foo-mun Pass, against which step, depriving me of the means of duly examining into the affair, the authorities have very reasonably remonstrated. I have, in consequence, laid my injunctions upon Mr. Glen not to leave the port, and have, moreover, offered him asylum here, where alone he can obtain surgical assistance; and the magistrate undertakes to accompany him here, and secure him from all molestation. I have also directed Mr. Glen to send away all his servants who are implicated in the fracas, to wait further orders at the Woo-foo-mun Pass; and the authorities will put an officer in charge, and be responsible for the safety of his goods. I trust these measures may be approved by your Excellency.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 18.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, April 6, 1846. 丙*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 1st of April, written during the prevalence of great excitement on the part of the Chinese population and the British residents in the suburbs, I have now the satisfaction of reporting to your Excellency that order has been restored without loss of life, although personal injuries have been received, and some loss of property has ensued, from the sacking of a hong inhabited by two British subjects.

The inclosed copies of notifications addressed to the British community of Foo-chow, of three proclamations issued by the Governor-General and the Lieutenant-Governor, and of correspondence between the latter officer and myself, will place the whole of the circumstances, so far as they are yet known, before your Excellency, and at the same time correctly explain the present state of affairs.

On the 7th instant I shall proceed to take evidence, in reference to the part taken by the British and the members of their respective establishments, immediately prior to the outbreak of popular feeling, and during the prevalence of overt acts of hostility. On the following day I purpose proceeding with the Lieutenant-Governor and the District Magistrates to examine the evidence brought forward by the Chinese on the opposite side. In a short time, therefore, I may reasonably hope to be enabled to communicate such further information as may seem needful clearly to explain whatever may now be doubtful.

As some anxiety may, however, be experienced at Hong Kong, if any report may have preceded this despatch, I consider it expedient to put your Excellency at once in possession of the more important intelligence, that all is quiet, and no further cause of alarm exists.

I will merely observe by way of comment, that this series of disturbances, which, during the 31st March and 1st April, assumed a very formidable aspect, seem to have taken their origin from such trivial causes, that I cannot but conceive feelings of irritation and hostility must have previously existed, and for a long period. The recent events have, however, only served to confirm my opinion that to the English themselves, the people of Foo-chow are not hostile. Even during the highest excitement, after blows had been struck on both sides, and blood had flowed, for several hours Messrs. Roper and Hacket traversed the crowd repeatedly during the night, first to gain Mr. Glen's hong, and subsequently in search of two missing servants, and they were not molested. The following morning, three hours before an attack was made upon Mr. Glen's hong, and the residence of the parties above mentioned was sacked and plundered, Mr. Walker passed through the crowd and traversed the whole of the suburbs without insult or interruption. A day later, after fire-arms had been used by Canton men forcing their way to Mr. Glen's hong, and two of the crowd had been wounded, Mr. Meredith, in a similar manner, came from Nan-tae to the Consulate

H

in the city. These facts furnish, I think, the most conclusive evidence in support of the opinion I have expressed. On the evening of the 1st April, the Governor-General, communicating to me the measures he had taken and had in view for the protection of property and restoration of order, politely intimated his intention of sending a guard to the Consulate, which I immediately declined, stating, that I was satisfied the people of Foo-chow entertained no hostile feelings to the members of Her Majesty's Consulate, and that I held myself perfectly secure from molestation, and was otherwise unwilling to give such evidence of a want of confidence I did not feel. The result fully justified this course, during the whole of the period ; while the most alarming accounts were being brought in hourly from Chinese and British, no intruder appeared at the Consulate.

As regards the authorities, I have much satisfaction in stating that they have given every proof of a friendly spirit, and a determination not only to put down the disturbances with a strong arm, but to the utmost of their ability to protect the British in their persons and their property. Several of the inferior officers and soldiers received injuries in defending Mr. Glen's hong after the two men had been shot by the Canton servants. After the first *émeute*, in which Mr. Glen received his injury, 300 men were ordered down, and these seeming insufficient to disperse the mob, the force was promptly increased to 1000. If the hong of Messrs. Roper and Hacket was not equally defended, I believe it must be attributed to a disbelief on the part of the authorities that it was in any danger, for all the morning that part of the suburb had been undisturbed, and even an hour before it was reduced to a shell, the two residents passed through the streets with Mr. Glen unmolested, for some distance, to gain their boats. Finally, the evil not having been prevented, the officiating Lieutenant-Governor promptly assured me that compensation should be made for property lost. On this point I cannot omit calling your Excellency's attention to the honourable and disinterested assistance which two of the neighbouring shopkeepers gave to Mr. Hacket's shroff, by receiving and keeping in safe custody a box of 3,000 dollars, a trait which I think suffices to redeem the people as a population from any sweeping condemnation. I have indeed a strong suspicion that the attack on the hong in question may be attributed to the knowledge the more worthless of the population may have acquired of the fact, that treasure to a considerable amount was to be found there, and who deemed the opportunity favourable, under the cloak of popular hostile feeling, for appropriating such a valuable booty. In the apprehension of the offenders, and the recovery of stolen property, the authorities seem to have exerted the utmost diligence, and besides several minor articles, 2,700 dollars have been seized in the hands of the plunderers or their accomplices.

It having been my painful duty to bring under your Excellency's notice occurrences, not more untoward in their aspect than injurious, I fear, to the future prospects of the port, I am glad that it should nevertheless be placed in my power, within six days, to give so favourable a report of the existing state of affairs, and the perfectly satisfactory nature of our relations with the authorities of the place. Nor indeed are my apprehensions of the injurious effect of these disturbances upon the prosperity of the port in the slightest degree founded upon any impression of insecurity to life and property hereafter as the result, but simply upon the conviction, that some time may elapse before confidence is entirely restored even in the minds of the British residents here ; and at Hong Kong and the other ports, recent events will in all probability serve to confirm strong prejudices already of old date, and exercising the worst influence.

Notwithstanding all that is disheartening in these circumstances, it will still be my earnest endeavour to extract some good from these evils, and if full compensation can be obtained for injury sustained, friendly relations be re-established between the parties injured and the population, and signal punishment be inflicted upon the chief actors in the scenes of riot, I shall feel that additional security has been gained.

It is possible that the experience of the last few days may have taught both English and Chinese a needful lesson of mutual consideration and forbearance, may have shown to the former the impolicy and danger of too great readiness to assume intentional offence and to resent it by unequivocal violence ; and to the latter, the determination of their own authorities not to uphold them in acts of wanton aggression.

If these results can be obtained there will be little left to regret, since no

life has been lost, and our own relations, friendly and commercial, will rest upon a basis infinitely broader and firmer than they have heretofore done at this port.

To this end my best efforts are now directed, and if successful, I am sure the result will be hailed by your Excellency with much satisfaction.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 19.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received July 23.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 8, 1846.*

REFERRING to my despatch of 23rd April, I have the honour to report further upon the subject of the late riots at Foo-chow-foo.

On the 5th instant I received the inclosed from Mr. Consul Alcock, in which he reports upon his proceedings in consequence of those unfortunate disturbances, particularly with reference to compensation for losses sustained, of which the schedule is subjoined to his letter.

The prospects of trade have been sufficiently unfavourable from the first occupation of the port, and the late occurrences have rendered them much worse. To the physical difficulties, arising from the nature of the river, and the impossibility of approaching the city with ships of war for the protection of the trade (as can be effectually done at the other new ports), are now to be added them oral obstacles which have lately arisen.

It is clear that the two points absolutely indispensable are, first, the exemplary punishment of the plunderers in the late riots; and, secondly, compensation from the Government for the actual losses sustained by British subjects in the plunder of their residences.

It is to be hoped that real and tangible losses may be recovered without difficulty; but claims of a speculative nature, like those made by Mr. Glen under the head of "inconvenience," and of "injury to commercial prospects," which at Foo-chow-foo have never been very promising, require to be more considerately dealt with. He has, moreover, greatly vitiated such claims, if he has quitted the port, as I understand, contrary to the Consul's advice and invitation to remain.

Mr. Glen seems to have obtained a very incorrect version of the American case at Canton, on which he founds his speculative claim for the sum of 50,000 dollars. The party in question, after making up an account for 10,261 dollars, immediately added 100 per cent. for "suffering and inconvenience" arising from the losses specified, and which are usually supposed to be put an end to by the restoration of the value.

The local authorities were so notoriously remiss on the late occasion, that compensation for positive losses by the plunder of treasure and other effects must, if necessary, be urged in the strongest manner; and I shall be glad to receive any instructions that your Lordship may deem it right to address to me on the subject.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, April 29, 1846.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose various documents for your Excellency's information, referring to the recent disturbances at this port, the claims for compensation arising out of these events, and the present aspect of affairs here:—

The proceedings of the Consular Court, held on the 7th instant, embodying the depositions of British subjects and servants on their respective establish-

H 2

ments ; the evidence of the Chinese witnesses before their own authorities ; the comments I thought it necessary to make in an official communication to the Acting Lieutenant-Governor upon the chief facts elicited by the evidence adduced on both sides ; and lastly, the reply of the officiating Lieutenant-Governor to my observations, relative to the acts of violence which took place from the 28th March to the 1st April.

In my communication to the Lieutenant-Governor, I deemed it necessary to call his attention to many circumstances of an unsatisfactory nature connected with the events and the evidence. It was so clear that untrue statements had been made by the Chinese witnesses, and great remissness been manifested by the authorities during the disturbances, that I felt it incumbent upon me strongly to express my opinion on these points. The inadequate and tardy measures taken by the authorities for the protection of the persons and property of British subjects, must be considered the more unpardonable after messages from the Governor-General and officiating Lieutenant-Governor, and visits from the subordinate authorities, hour after hour, during the prevalence of the popular excitement, showed that they were fully alive to the serious nature of the riots and the evil results threatened. As I had given full credit to the authorities for good faith in the promises of vigilance and energy, and the assurances I received of adequate steps having actually been taken, I believed myself the more fully warranted in forcibly pressing upon the officiating Lieutenant-Governor the manifest discrepancy of the unchecked course of events, and those reiterated reports of measures adopted to avert such mischief.

The charges against the British are limited to two of a trivial character : 1st, against some sailors of the "Dædalus" for taking provisions without due payment, and by force ; and 2ndly, against an English servant for striking a Chinese porter impeding his passage. In each of these cases, parties on both sides seem to have been blameable. The grounds of complaint against the Chinese consist of several counts, extending from the 28th March to the 1st April, and involve distinct charges of extreme violence and robbery on the persons of three servants to British residents, personal injury to an English merchant, and loss of property by the plundering with force and arms in open day, of two hong's occupied by British subjects.

His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, in reply, sends a private communication, in which he confesses that the first case of Captain Miln's servant had not been investigated, concurs in the equitable view taken of the reparation to be made to the Chinese who had shown cause of complaint against the English, and deprecates the connecting these events with the more serious disturbances which took place on the 31st March and 1st April. The apprehension of the party of Canton men who fired and wounded two of the crowd, and which I had urged upon him, is slurred over, as they have been allowed to escape, and he concludes by regretting Mr. Glen's departure, admitting that it is very natural, but disclaiming, on the part of the population, any feeling of hostility, and hints at the inexpediency of writing officially during the investigation.

Since this correspondence but little progress has been made in terminating these discussions, by the punishment of the offenders, and the settlement of the claims for compensation. I fear the sudden departure of the "Torrington" without entering the port will not allow me to inclose copies of various letters and documents connected with these points, but the earliest opportunity shall be taken to place them before your Excellency. In the meantime I beg to inclose a summary of all the claims, except Mr. Glen's, some of the details of which are still under investigation : the amount claimed by Messrs. Hacket, Miln, and Roper, is about 37,000 dollars, while the claim of Mr. Glen for actual losses, appears likely to exceed 34,000 dollars, making a total of some 70,000 dollars.

Looking to the importance of a speedy settlement of the bulk of these claims on the spot, I have declined submitting to the local authorities demands for compensation under any other head than that of obvious and defined losses, actually incurred during the disturbances, or as their immediate consequence, reserving to Her Majesty's Government the right, at any later period, of pressing further claims under the head of personal injury and inconvenience, and injury to commercial undertakings. The inclosed correspondence will inform your Excellency, that Mr. Glen has preferred a claim to a large amount under each of these heads. Under the first he claims 50,000 dollars, the sum understood



to have been paid to an American merchant, under the authority of Captain Elliott, Her Majesty's Chief Superintendent of Trade at that period, for personal injuries and inconvenience, and under the second, 140,000 dollars.

In Mr. Glen's letter of the 8th of April, he requested my advice and opinion on his right to claim, under the heads of loss sustained on the spot by property destroyed, &c., and of injury to prospects and loss on commercial undertakings, and in his letter of the 9th, he made this latter claim in form. In reply, I stated, as my opinion, that he was fully entitled to compensation to the extent of the loss incurred, and expressed my readiness to present a claim of this nature to the authorities for adjustment. In reference to the claims under the second head, I conceived the time had not arrived for deciding what consequences might follow the late disturbances, and that the event, as related to the interests of foreign trade at the port, might in a great measure be influenced by the view he himself took, and the steps he might take. Any claim of this nature I considered, therefore, premature, and that it could only be equitably sustained if the result should hereafter realize his worst fears, notwithstanding his best exertions to secure a more favourable issue. In which event, it would be competent to Her Majesty's Government, to take such steps as might seem expedient in prosecution of a claim under this head.

Having declined entering into any discussion with the local authorities upon claims under these two heads,\* it is unnecessary to occupy your Excellency's time by observations on the amount specified. As claims of this nature cannot be based upon any distinct series of facts, by which an actual loss or injury to a certain and definite amount can be proved, they are always open to question, and can only be satisfactorily arranged when there are plenary powers for negotiation, and when the relations of the two countries, as well as the circumstances affecting individual interests, can be kept in view.

In reference to the schedules furnished by the claimants for losses sustained, I have pointed out to his Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor that they have been made out with as much minuteness as could, under the circumstances, be required; and, from the total loss of property (including books and papers), little collateral evidence could be expected, or reasonably insisted upon. The amount of treasure, together with the articles in possession at the time when the hong's were forcibly entered and plundered, having been sworn to, this, under the circumstances, appeared to be the only evidence to be depended upon, and to afford that guarantee for the truth and accuracy of the statements which the law of England provides in the acknowledged impossibility, without fault of the claimants, of obtaining any other.

I will merely observe, in this place, that the amount has appeared to me large; but, upon careful examination of each claim and the various items, I have not considered that valid objection could be taken to any of them on the ground of overcharge, or improbability of such objects and treasure being in possession (in the absence of any evidence to the contrary), and in the hong's at the time of their being forcibly entered by a mob of plunderers. On the other hand, it is rare that a compensation in money, for the loss incurred in a distant country by the total destruction of property, can make adequate amends for the serious prejudice and inconvenience which result; and it would have been so possible, and was so imperative upon the authorities to prevent these outrages, that there might have been cause of regret had the authorities escaped without feeling seriously the embarrassment of such claims.

I anticipate much difficulty in obtaining a satisfactory settlement of these claims; and should there be any decided indication of unwillingness to proceed to a final adjustment, it may be expedient and necessary to inform the authorities that I shall refer the claims to your Excellency, and report my inability to obtain the necessary settlement at Foo-chow.

I trust these views, and the steps I have taken in accordance with them, may meet with your Excellency's approval. The serious nature of the riots, and the embarrassing character of claims which cannot be substantiated by collateral evidence, arising from the violence of a mob, and the inadequate measures taken by the authorities, render a prompt and easy solution of the difficulties that surround the whole business, all but impossible.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

\* Personal loss and inconvenience, and injury to commercial undertakings.



## Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

*Abstract of Claims made by British Subjects for Losses incurred during the Riots at Foo-chow-foo, on the 31st of March and 1st of April.*

## William Hudson Roper.

	\$	c.
Treasure .. .. .	10,526	72
Household Furniture .. .. .	390	0
Clothing .. .. .	946	50
Silver Plate, &c. .. .. .	262	0
Miscellaneous .. .. .	762	70
Expenses of House and Fittings .. .. .	350	0
Cost of putting in original state .. .. .	500	0
Shroff's and servants' account .. .. .	648	50
Loss of accounts and valuable papers .. .. .	1,500	0
	\$ 15,886	42

## Charles Hacket.

	\$	c.
Treasure .. .. .	9,052	82
Wearing apparel .. .. .	1,500	0
Household furniture .. .. .	184	0
Silver plate and stores .. .. .	1,036	0
Miscellaneous .. .. .	4,125	50
Shroffs', linguists', and servants' account, money, clothes, &c. .. .. .	3,189	0
	\$ 19,087	33

## William Hacket.

	\$	c.
Clothing .. .. .	771	0
Miscellaneous .. .. .	1,130	0
	\$ 1,901	0

## James Miln.

	\$	c.
For Chinese servant being robbed and maltreated .. .. .	100	0
Portuguese servant robbed and severely injured .. .. .	150	0
	\$ 250	0

## Summary.

	\$	c.
W. H. Roper .. .. .	15,886	42
Charles Hacket .. .. .	19,087	33
William Hacket .. .. .	1,901	0
James Miln .. .. .	250	0
Total ..	\$ 37,124	75

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul.*

NOTE.—In addition to the above Mr. Glen claims about 34,000 dollars.

No. 20.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, August 1, 1846.*

WITH reference to your despatches of the 23rd of April and 8th of May, respecting riots which had occurred at Foo-chow-foo, and which had been attended with the destruction of a considerable amount of British property, I have to state to you that it is very right that you should claim from the Chinese authorities such compensation for the British sufferers as they may, under all the circumstances of the case, be fully entitled to receive; but, of course, you will not prefer, or allow Her Majesty's Consular Authorities to support, any claim, either on the present or any other like occasion, which you shall not have satisfied yourself to be perfectly just in its amount.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 21.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received August 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 17, 1846.*

WITH reference to your despatch of April 24, I trust that more recent despatches received from myself will have removed the impression from your Lordship's mind that I had appeared, in the case of the attack on Captain Giffard at Whampoa, to use the following line of argument: That because the Chinese Government officers allow in some instances British subjects to disregard the Treaty, by settling in parts of the country other than those specified in the Treaty, British subjects in other quarters may find in that negligence a sufficient justification for overstepping the bounds prescribed to them by Treaty.

My sole object was to point out to Keying the inconsistency between the freedom and the immunity actually allowed to persons who carried on an illegal trade without the permitted ports, and the very opposite condition of those who conformed to the Treaty by repairing to Canton. I conceived that in no manner could I more forcibly impress on him the evils of the opium smuggling system, as it now exists, with the express connivance of the Government.

My despatch of February 24 runs thus:—"I point out to Keying this glaring inconsistency, and call to his recollection my previous remonstrances concerning the evils arising from the actual condition of the opium trade, and my advice that it should be legalised, with a duty. I consider that the present negotiations relating to Canton afford a favourable occasion for pushing the argument, and that could the true state of the case be made known to the Court of Peking, it would present the strongest motive to legalize the opium trade."

The utmost extent of my intention was to argue that lawful traders should, consistently with reason and justice, be as well treated as unlawful ones, and that the permitted irregularities of the latter were a bad example to the former; but so far was I from meaning that the opium smugglers afforded any justification to those who infringed the Treaty, or from undervaluing the importance of the utmost circumspection on the part of our people within the Canton river, that I often called Keying's notice to the stringent proclamations and injunctions which I had lately issued for the restraint of British subjects, and which had generally answered their purpose.

These discussions have long since been reported as concluded; but I have thought it right to explain to your Lordship my real motive in the contrasted picture which I had exhibited to Keying, as it seems to me to be one of those arguments against the corrupt opium system which might advantageously be brought forward in our future endeavours to expose its evils.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

No. 22.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.*—(Received August 21.)

(Extract.)

Victoria, Hong Kong, June 22, 1846.

REFERRING to my despatch of May 8, on the subject of claims for loss sustained from plunder at Foo-chow-foo, I have now the satisfaction to report that those claims have been fully satisfied by the Chinese Government.

Having waited patiently in the hope that a due sense of justice would lead the local authorities to come to a speedy settlement with Mr. Alcock, and encountering nothing but evasion, I dispatched the "Pluto" steamer from this on the 2nd instant, with instructions to the Consul to make a demand for immediate payment of those reduced amounts at which he had arrived after a careful scrutiny of the claims of the several parties, and in case of refusal to report again to me.

I yesterday received the inclosed letter from Mr. Alcock, forwarding ten inclosures, with which it is the less necessary that I should trouble your Lordship, as the just claims for loss by plunder are fully satisfied.

The total sum paid by the Chinese Government amounts to 46,163 dollars 77 cents, in the following proportions of reduced claims :—

			Dollars.	c.
W. Glen	..	..	.. 17,388	97
W. Roper	..	..	.. 12,872	55
C. Hacket	..	..	.. 14,602	25
W. Hacket	..	..	.. 1,200	0
J. Miln	..	..	.. 100	0
			<hr/>	
			46,163	77

In addition to the comparatively speedy recovery of this large amount, the remaining point, which I stated as indispensable in my former despatch, viz., the condign punishment of the guilty, is reported by Mr. Alcock as provided for.

Exclusively of those real and positive losses on the part of British subjects which I directed Mr. Alcock to urge with due vigour, I informed your Lordship in despatch of May 8 that there was another description of claims on the part of Mr. Glen, of a much less indisputable character, and whose mere bulk was *primâ facie* evidence of their want of solidity. These, which were before stated at 50,000 dollars, have now swelled to 150,000 dollars.

It is needless for me to observe that we should be extremely careful to avoid any line of proceeding which might tend to invest us, in the eyes of the Chinese Government, with a grasping and extortionate character. I was glad of an opportunity to vindicate ourselves from this suspicion in the negotiations as to Chusan; and until we can fairly convince the Chinese that our power will never be used as an instrument of unjust gain, we cannot hope for that confidence on their part which must be the foundation of a more intimate and beneficial intercourse.

That Mr. Glen should be compensated for his positive losses, is one thing; but that he should seek to obtain from the Chinese Government those profits which he might have made in a successful course of trade, is another. Mr. Alcock's report of the prospects of the place was not calculated to raise any sanguine expectations; to which must be added, that Mr. Glen is not driven from Foo-chow-foo, but quits it contrary to the invitations of the Consul and the Local Government to remain. Were he to receive a large amount of money on account of speculative losses upon this occasion, it would be a most dangerous inducement to others to promote troubles in order to turn them to profit. I say nothing here of the imputed charges of misconduct on the part of Mr. Glen towards the Chinese, because I am willing that the respectable testimony of Mr. Alcock should plead in his favour.

This testimony is conveyed in the inclosed despatch from the Consul; and in order that your Lordship may be in full possession of Mr. Glen's case, I

forward at the same time copies of his three letters to Mr. Alcock. In the first of these he dwells on the condition of affairs at Foo-chow, and urges his claim for compensation on account of loss of business. In the second, he sets forth the justness of his claims for loss of prospects, time and money expended in opening the trade of the port, and adds a summary of the amount. In the third he declares his intention to leave the port, and his consequent losses. It appears to me that in 1839, when so many of our merchants were driven out of Canton, and did not quit it of their own accord, they might with more justice have urged claims of the same nature, in addition to their positive losses in opium.

Mr. Alcock, though he seems inclined rather to advocate Mr. Glen's pretensions, has at least abstained from bringing them forward to the Chinese Government without authority. I now refer them to your Lordship for the decision of Her Majesty's Government, and shall be prepared strictly to carry out any instructions that I may receive upon the subject.

In the meanwhile, it is satisfactory to reflect that in the payment of these large sums the Local Government has been furnished with a pretty strong inducement to control its own people, and to protect foreign residents in future.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, June 15, 1846.*

REFERRING to your Excellency's previous despatches, I have the satisfaction to report, that the well-timed arrival of the steamer has enabled me with success to insist upon immediate and full reparation for the injuries inflicted by the populace upon British subjects during the disturbances of the 31st March and 1st of April.

Having already demanded an interview with his Excellency the Governor-General, previous to the receipt of your instructions, I lost no time subsequently in addressing the inclosed communications both to the Governor and the Treasurer, intimating the necessity for an immediate settlement, and glancing at the necessary consequences of the refusal or postponement of compensation.

On the 10th instant I waited upon the Governor-General by appointment, and remained closeted with his Excellency in discussion for several hours. The following day, as had been arranged, the Treasurer of the Province was received at the Consulate, when, after a further lengthened conference, the terms of settlement were finally agreed upon.

The inclosed official report from the Treasurer furnishes a list of the sentences passed upon twenty-four prisoners convicted of participation in the riots and the plundering of the English hong's. The punishments, I believe, are in accordance with the Chinese laws. One has been sentenced to death, another has died in prison, while several are condemned to receive 100 blows of the bamboo, and exiled for various terms of years. The local authorities now await the confirmation of these sentences by the Board of Punishments at Peking. If these punishments be duly inflicted, there can be no doubt that a serious example of the evil consequences of such outrages on British subjects will have been given to the people at this port.

I have further received this morning, in accordance with the terms agreed upon by his Excellency the Treasurer and myself, and recorded in the inclosed correspondence, 46,163 dollars 77 cents in salt duty sycee—custom-house weights, and at the rate of 720 taels per 1,000 dollars, in full and complete satisfaction for all and every claim for loss of property incurred on the spot, the only claims I deemed it right to entertain.

I inclose the receipts of the British subjects on whose behalf the claims were made, for the respective sums finally decided to be due to them, amounting collectively to the above specified sum.

It cannot be necessary that I should enter at any length into a detail of the difficulties which have attended the settlement of these claims. Conflicting and uncertain testimony as to the nature and extent of the losses, made it imperative

upon me to scrutinize very closely every item in the claims, and erase whatever seemed in any degree improbable or unreasonable; while, on the other side, the worthlessness of the evidence brought forward on the Chinese side to set up a negative case, made it not less compulsory to disregard, in many instances, the most urgent remonstrances and objections on the part of the authorities.

I content myself, therefore, with inclosing copies of communications addressed to Mr. Glen and Mr. Hacket, together with the inclosures to each of the claimants, consisting of a memorandum clearly stating the deductions made in each claim. In the inclosing letters I made them acquainted with the principle upon which the various reductions had been made.

The amount paid, it will be seen, falls nearly as far short of the amount originally claimed, as it exceeds the estimate which the Treasurer, even in the last conference, contended could alone be justly admitted. I have the full conviction that the compensation arbitrated is, under all the circumstances, fair and reasonable, and therefore just, as regards both parties. The claimants have noted a protest against the receipts I required them to sign as a compensation in full for all claims for loss of property incurred on the spot, but they have been made aware that this settlement must be considered final, the sums paid having been accepted on the part of Her Majesty's Consul, as the representative of his Government, in complete satisfaction for all demands of that nature on behalf of British subjects.

I will only observe in reference to these protests, made probably to cover their responsibility in reference to their principals and constituents, that the claimants have, in my opinion, much reason to rejoice at a result which, within two months from the presentation of their claims, has given to them a compensation of 46,000 dollars, in sycee, bearing a premium at Canton—a large sum, it must be allowed, for this provincial Treasury to make good at once. In this view I can entertain no doubt your Excellency will concur, deeming it a happy conclusion to very embarrassing questions, arising as they did, from a most untoward series of popular outrages. The result will not be less acceptable, I hope, from the circumstance that my success has been mainly due to the influence of your representations to the Imperial Commissioner, and the most opportune arrival of the "Pluto" steamer, bearing your Excellency's instructions.

I am reluctant to close this report without the distinct admission of much that was fair and liberal in spirit, on the part of his Excellency the Treasurer, in our final arrangements; and I should regret greatly if, as I fear may be probable, he incurred blame for his conduct in this business. Nor can I omit to make known to your Excellency the sense I entertain of the very efficient services I have witnessed in Mr. Parkes the interpreter; he has not only been indefatigable and zealous during the whole of these negotiations, but his ready fluency in Chinese, and his general knowledge of the forms of business, both Chinese and English, while they entail additional duties upon him, very frequently enable him to render valuable assistance where it could not strictly be expected or required.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, June 13, 1846.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of three letters received from Mr. Glen dated respectively the 8th, 10th, and 12th of June, requesting me to urge upon the consideration of Her Majesty's Government his further claims for loss of commission on goods, shipped to him but not landed, in consequence of his fears for their security, for loss of papers, and finally, for outlay, loss of time, and injury to commercial prospects. His claim to compensation for personal injury he has left blank, leaving the amount to be fixed as may seem just upon the consideration of his case.

In his letter of the 8th June, he complains of a continued sense of insecurity, and exposure to annoyance and insult when he leaves his house, and the consequent impossibility of his attempting to continue or to carry out his commercial undertakings, freedom in his movements being impossible. He also incloses a letter from the head of a firm in China, with whom he states arrangements had been made to buy extensively the tea produce this season, and in which the writer certainly very unequivocally expresses a disinclination to enter into further transactions at Foo-chow, and an unfavourable opinion generally of the prospects and capabilities of the port. Mr. Glen argues, and I think with much truth, that this opinion is general, owing to recent events, and, therefore, that his own prospects of support, and the means of profitable trade on a large scale, are entirely destroyed, and not by fault or failure of his, but as a necessary consequence of the outrages committed by the populace.

In Mr. Glen's letter of the 10th June, written after I had put him in possession, in the course of conversation, with the general tenour of your remarks upon his claim and prospects, and the nature of the disadvantageous reports which had reached your ears in reference to his behaviour described as violent and intemperate to native Chinese, he mentions several circumstances tending to show that it was not likely the views and prospects of a merchant settled in a new place would be generally known, since it was his interest to keep them private, until he had taken the necessary measures for their success. He further proceeds to show that but for the disturbances he would have, probably, had more than one cargo of new teas loaded here for England at a reduced rate of 25 per cent., by which alone he must have netted a considerable sum. To gain this position he states his outlay had been, during the last year, 13,000 dollars.

In reference to the rumour of violent and unconciliatory conduct, he begs me to make you acquainted with the favourable terms in which their Excellencies the Governor-General and Officiating Lieutenant-Governor expressed themselves to me in reference to the good character he bore among the people as a man of "liberal and humane disposition," and which in a written communication, immediately after the riot, they requested me to make known to him, together with their regret at the insults and injury offered to him by the populace.

I bear willing testimony to this fact, as I have already done to the not less important circumstance that in no one instance, since his arrival at Foo-chow, has any complaint reached me, officially or otherwise, against him. That he is of a liberal and kindly disposition I have every reason to believe, and fair and honourable in all his dealings with the Chinese he has ever been, I am satisfied, from all I have heard. I do not think, and I doubt not your Excellency will agree with me, that, against the weight of negative evidence, any idle rumour to his prejudice should be allowed injurious influence on his claims, more especially in a community where uncharitable inferences are but too often lightly circulated.

As to his prospects, I had founded much of my hopes for the port upon his successful operations during this season. I had much confidential communication with him, was well informed both as to his plans and the means upon which he counted for carrying them out, and it is but justice to him and to the boldness and energy with which he was disposed to apply the whole of his resources to the development of a large trade here, to express my opinion, now that recent events have flung down all his hopes, as strongly and as unhesitatingly to your Excellency as I did three months ago to him for his guidance and encouragement, when he came to give me the means of forming a judgment and to ask my advice. I have no doubt in my own mind that but for these most unfortunate occurrences happening at the worst possible moment, a large supply of tea fit for the European markets would have been obtained, brought to this market from the neighbouring tea districts, that a demand equal to the supply was placed in Mr. Glen's power, from whence profit to him and advantage to the port could scarcely fail to accrue. That these opinions were entertained by me in February last, my report sufficiently proves: whether they were formed upon insufficient grounds or not, I will not here inquire; but I may state that they were the result of long and careful observation, very earnestly directed to the attainment of a correct estimate of the capabilities and resources of the port.

I think the time has now arrived when Mr. Glen may safely leave Foo-chow

without injury either to his own prospects or those of the port: both are, for a time at least, reduced so low that little remains to be lost; and it now becomes my duty, therefore, to submit these further claims for your Excellency's consideration, and to withdraw all opposition to Mr. Glen's departure, which I have accordingly done.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 3 in No. 22.

*Mr. Glen to Consal Alcock.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, June 8, 1846.*

I REFER you to your communication to me, dated 11th of April.

A considerable period has now elapsed, and I speak advisedly when I inform you that neither myself nor any one of the mercantile community can leave our houses without incurring the risk of coming into collision with the populace, from the jostling and insults with which we are assailed.

I have no doubt that you will agree with me, that until matters are different, merchandise brought in by me or any other foreigner cannot meet with justice in its sale, from our complete ignorance of existing stocks or of existing wants; and although my intention to leave Foo-chow was formed immediately after the riots, nothing has induced me to change it. I now abandon all hope of any good being done here for a long time, and abandon an idea which I subsequently formed, of leaving a representative to try and carry on business. Freedom in our movements being impossible, the limited trade which may be done will not pay an establishment which must be of some extent to merit the confidence of respectable firms in India and England, or be attended with profit.

I beg to lay before you a letter from the head of a firm who buy more teas and sell more English productions than any other house in China, with whom I had made arrangements to enable me to buy all the produce that might be laid on this market, on reasonable terms. In conjunction with this house I had arranged a very feasible plan, by which I expected to export of tea crop 1846 any quantity procurable in the tea country, at a cheaper rate than current in Canton: the ideas entertained by this house are, I am sorry to inform you, general in Canton; the letter speaks for itself, and a copy is at your disposal if you wish it.

I think the time has now come when an accurate conclusion on the subject of my claim for the ruin of my business, may be come to.

In the hope that something good might have taken place here, even after the unfortunate riots from the turn of matters at Shanghai, I have been most careful in my correspondence to calm the minds of my friends regarding this place.

The opinion of the mercantile community being, that property is not safe here, and the expenses of an establishment in China being so heavy that even the wealthiest firms are glad of commission business being given them, I humbly beg to urge my claim to compensation for my being deprived of all business of this nature; and my own opinion being still that neither life nor property is safe, from the want of protection from the authorities, I cannot be expected to entrust to this quarter my own stock in trade.

In regard to the amount claimed, I have not the smallest doubt that from the crop of tea of 1846 I could have netted, for commissions and profit, in operations in the herb in this place, more than 10,000*l.* sterling.

I humbly beg that you will bring this to the consideration of his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, as well as the magnitude of the enterprise, and the time and money which I have spent on it, and the time that I must lose before I can establish myself in trade again.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) WILLIAM GLEN.

Inclosure 4 in No. 22.

*Mr. Dudgeon to Mr. Glen.*

My dear Sir,

*Canton, May 8, 1846.*

I HAVE received your letter of the 19th ultimo. We have as yet received no detailed accounts of the riots at Foo-chow, and are very anxious to hear further particulars. What amount of property has been destroyed; if we are likely to receive compensation; when it is to be paid, &c.,—these particulars you will no doubt give us due notice of. I think you are most certainly entitled to additional compensation for your wounds, and for loss which you actually sustain in consequence of these riots interfering with your business, preventing you landing goods, &c.

I am afraid that Foo-chow is finished, as a place of business; the populace have shown themselves so violent, and the authorities seem so little able to keep them in order, that people will not feel inclined to trust their lives or property there; we certainly shall not until our confidence in the place is quite restored, which it will take a long time to do, I should imagine. Prompt measures must be used by our Government in the first instance, but there are no available men-of-war at present here to send up. I hardly know what they can do; there is no doubt that the longer they are of settling the matter, the more difficult they will find it to settle. There is no news here.

Believe me, &c.  
(Signed) PAT. DUDGEON.

---

Inclosure 5 in No. 22.

*Mr. Glen to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, June 10, 1846.*

IN our interview to-day, you were kind enough to put me in possession of the views entertained by his Excellency Sir John Davis, respecting part of my claims. It is to be regretted that he should have been led to believe me chargeable with turbulent or unconciliatory conduct towards the people of Foo-chow. To exculpate me, I request that you will make his Excellency aware of the feeling of satisfaction at my deportment, spontaneously expressed to you by the Chinese authorities, and the desire that I have that an inquiry should be made, amongst my neighbours and coolies, to discover if any cause had been given for the reports which have reached his Excellency the Governor regarding me and my servants.

In reference to the amount claimed for inconvenience, bodily injury, and peril to life, I leave the sum to be fixed by Her Majesty's Government. I was robbed of all my clothes, and every convenience of life; I suffered severe bodily injury, and under which I still labour; and I with difficulty escaped from an infuriated mob, who, without any provocation, pursued me, over the roofs of houses, with stones and missiles, and forced me from a roof twenty feet high.

My letter to you of the 8th current, and its inclosure, show what my constituents think of the security of British property here. The claim which I made for ruin to my trade, from want of that security, is not more than, being here alone, I should have realized from the present and next year's crop of teas. You informed me that his Excellency thinks that my prospects never were very bright at Foo-chow. I would reply, that neither would they, in all probability, seem to be, in the case of the merchant who may first establish himself in Nankin or Peking, as mercantile men in such circumstances keep their views and prospects private, until their own purposes are served. But as any statement of mine may, with some justice, be considered as made to secure an object, I can only refer to the reports on trade made by Her Majesty's Consul to the Government.

Had the late riots not taken place, I would have had more than one cargo of new teas already loaded here for England, being close to the place of growth,



while none had arrived at Canton at the date of my last advices. I would have gained by the start 25 per cent., in addition to the difference in price at which tea can be procured here.

I have spent a year to gain the position which I held before the riots ; and, in conjunction with the most extensive house in China, was ready to buy teas largely with silver, cloth, and opium, and had made arrangements for being supplied with tea with native merchants on the spot.

To gain this position has cost me—

Of outlay for house-rent, salaries, servants' wages and charges .. .. .	\$ 8,000
Since the month of March, and on account of the riots, I have sent away, of goods ordered by me, to the port, as per bill of lading deposited with you, the value of 70,000 dollars, thereby losing of commission .. .. .	3,500
And as all my constituents write me to ship off what property remains from the plundering of the mob, I lose of further commissions .. .. .	1,800

By these riots, I have, therefore, lost a year's time, and about 14,000 dollars besides ; must lose some time, and be at some expense, before I can establish myself in any other trade. I hope that Her Majesty's Government may take a favourable view of my case, and allow my claim made for loss of prospects, loss of time, and loss of money laid out by me to open up the trade of this port.

I beg to inclose a summary of the amounts I conceive myself, at this date, justly entitled to claim, in further compensation for losses, exclusive of those claims which you have already admitted for immediate settlement.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) WILLIAM GLEN.

*Summary.*

For loss of commission on goods not sold	\$ 5,300
Loss of papers .. .. .	5,000
Outlay, loss of time, and commercial prospects .. .. .	140,000
	————— \$150,000
For personal injury, &c. .. .. .	—————
	\$

*Foo-chow-foo, June 10, 1846.*

(Signed) WILLIAM GLEN.

Inclosure 6 in No. 22.

*Mr. Glen to Consul Alcock.*

*Foo-chow-foo, June 12, 1846.*

Sir,

AS I am about to leave this port on account of my health and the ruin to my trade caused by the late riots, I beg to inform you that I have been obliged to dispose of some cargo at a great loss to the owners of the said goods, Messrs. Turner and Co., of Hong Kong, and as I cannot remain in this country to prosecute this claim for these gentlemen, I beg to bring to your knowledge that I have yesterday sold to the "Chan-san Hong" 348 67 piculs of cotton, at the low price of 11 dollars per picul. I could not obtain more, and as the usual price of such (Shanghai) cotton is nearly double this figure, I reckon it my duty to put Messrs. Turner and Co. in possession of the materials necessary to form

a claim for this loss, unless you can insist on a compensation on the spot for this sacrifice of their property from its being forced on the market at the present unfavourable time.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) WILLIAM GLEN.

---

No. 23.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, September 12, 1846.*

I HAVE had under my consideration your despatch of the 22nd of June last, respecting the satisfactory adjustment by the Chinese authorities of the claims for losses sustained by British subjects during the late riots at Foo-chow-foo.

Her Majesty's Government have learnt with much pleasure that the just claims for compensation in this case have been fully satisfied, and that a suitable punishment has been inflicted on the persons convicted of participation in the riots, and in the plundering of the property of British subjects.

With respect to the claim which has been put forward by Mr. Glen, for compensation for the loss of the contingent profit which he supposes that he would have made by trade had he remained at Foo-chow-foo, I cannot authorize you to make any demand upon the Chinese Government. The departure of Mr. Glen from Foo-chow-foo appears, from your despatch, to be the result of his own choice, and seems to have been determined upon by him contrary to the advice of the British and Chinese officers on the spot, who assured him that if he remained at Foo-chow-foo he would be protected. The only maintainable claim which can be advanced by Mr. Glen is that arising out of personal injury and loss of his papers, though it does not appear, from the papers inclosed in your despatch, what the papers are which Mr. Glen has lost, whether the value which he fixes on them is just, or what would be the proper amount of compensation for his bodily injuries.

I have accordingly to instruct you to determine, at your own discretion, the proper value of these two items of claim, and to demand of the Chinese Government such an amount of compensation for Mr. Glen, under this head, as may seem to you, after due consideration of the circumstances, to be just.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

---

No. 24.

*Sir J. Davis to the Earl of Aberdeen.—(Received September 23.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, July 1, 1846.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 22nd June, on the subject of compensation received for loss of property by plunder at Foo-chow-foo, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that I received with no small surprise the inclosed letter from Messrs. Gilman and Co., expressing themselves not entirely satisfied with the adjustment of their Agent Mr. Roper's claims.

I could scarcely do otherwise than consider Mr. Consul Alcock's arrangements, together with the receipts of the several parties, as final and conclusive, and have informed Messrs. Gilman and Co., by the inclosed reply, that I cannot concur in their claims for additional compensation, though I would at the same time forward their letter for your Lordship's consideration.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

---

## Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

*Messrs. Gilman and Co. to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

Canton, June 23, 1846.

IN common, we believe, with all the parties interested, we feel so grateful for your Excellency's vigorous interference in demanding from the Chinese Government compensation for the losses arising out of the outrages at Foo-chow-foo, that we are very unwilling to trouble you again on the subject, but we are compelled to do so.

From the papers which we have the honour of transmitting, your Excellency will perceive that a partial settlement of our claims has been made, but not one, we respectfully submit, which does us justice.

Your Excellency will see that Mr. Consul Alcock, in the first instance, proposed to arrange our claim in the following manner:—

	Claim.		Deductions.	Admitted.	
	\$	c.	\$	\$	c.
Treasure .. .. .	10,526	72	..	10,526	72
Accounts and Papers .. .. .	1,500	0	1,500		
Household Furniture .. .. .	390	0	99	291	0
Servants' effects .. .. .	648	50	..	648	50
Wearing Apparel .. .. .	946	50	150	796	50
Silver Plate and Stores .. .. .	262	0	.	262	0
Miscellaneous Articles .. .. .	1,612	70	136	1,476	70
	\$ 15,886	42	\$ 1,885	\$ 14,001	42

The propriety of the rejection of the claim for accounts and papers we frankly admit; it was made without our knowledge, and we at once informed Mr. Roper that it could not be sustained.

The trifling deductions made from Mr. Roper's claim for furniture and personal effects, we presume, are grounded on the following passage in Mr. Alcock's letter:—"That where claims are unsupported by valid and conclusive evidence, a Government cannot equitably be called upon to make good the loss of any property not strictly in keeping, both as to its kind and value, with the position and calling of the claimant."

We venture to think that the port of Foo-chow-foo having been formally appointed as a place of trade and residence, all property is alike entitled to protection, nor can we perceive that the trifling articles of luxury disallowed Mr. Roper, were at all out of keeping with his position and calling.

Passing by these particulars, Sir, however, we find that at the final settlement, the sum of 14,001,42 dollars originally admitted, is still further reduced by the following deductions:—

	dols.	ct.
Servants' accounts .. .. .	48	50
Miscellaneous .. .. .	27	70
Treasure .. .. .	1,052	67

We find no reasons assigned for the first and second deduction; but in regard to the third and very serious one, Mr. Consul Alcock makes the following observation:—

"In reference to the further deductions subsequently made in conference with his Excellency the Treasurer, I have merely to say that while he contended his information afforded the strongest presumption that not a third of the amount of treasure stated to have been plundered, was in the hong at the time of the riot, and the presumption on your side (for this claim rested on nothing stronger) was in favour of the larger amount specified, I am clearly of opinion a

deduction of 10 per cent. upon the sum claimed was, under those circumstances, both moderate in amount and just in principle."

We beg to observe to your Excellency that the Chinese Government could know nothing whatever of the amount of money in Mr. Roper's possession at the time of the outrage.

The evidence of the plunderers can be of no value as to the amount they stole, in a scene of tumult and confusion; and were it otherwise, the character of the parties forbids its reception. And yet, Sir, it has been held sufficient to gainsay the solemn affidavit of a man of character, and who holds a highly responsible situation. We submit, that if the assertion of his Excellency the Treasurer, "that his information afforded the strongest presumption that not a third of the amount of treasure stated to have been plundered was in the hong at the time of the riot," deserved any consideration, that much greater weight ought to have been given to it.

If Mr. Roper has perjured himself by swearing that he lost three times the amount of treasure actually in his possession, we cannot see why his claim should have been admitted at all, and the deduction of 10 per cent., therefore, while in allowing it, on such grounds, Mr. Consul Alcock asperses the character of a highly respectable man, and does the Chinese injustice, if their assertions are to be received, and deprives us of the full compensation which your Excellency was pleased to declare you would obtain for us, if our agent's affidavit is to be credited.

We would further remark to your Excellency, that as a period of considerably more than two months has elapsed since the occurrence of this outrage, we think we are entitled to claim interest for the time; and we are informed Her Majesty's Consul repeatedly said interest would be allowed.

We should not have thought it necessary to call your Excellency's attention to this point, had our other claim been satisfied; but being obliged to address you on the subject, we have the honour of soliciting that your Excellency will take such measures as you see fit, to recover for us the amounts, 150 dollars, 136 dollars, and 99 dollars, originally deducted, should your Excellency deem them admissible, as well as the secondary deduction of 27 dollars 70 cents, 48 dollars 50 cents, and 1,052 dollars 67 cents, which, with all respect, appear to us wholly unwarrantable; and that interest at a fair rate be allowed to us.

We have, &c.

(Signed) GILMAN & CO.

Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

*Mr. Johnston to Messrs. Gilman and Co.*

Sirs,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 29, 1846.*

I AM instructed by his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23rd instant, which he has attentively considered.

The mass of details forwarded to his Excellency by Mr. Consul Alcock, on the subject of these claims for compensation, are a convincing proof of the pains and diligence bestowed by that energetic officer in their adjustment, in accordance with the principles of justice to both parties. The proportion of the whole claims recovered, and the short time in which this has been effected, without (it may be added) any expenses whatever of litigation, are such as could not easily be paralleled in any other country; and his Excellency, on a due consideration of the items in your letter, is sorry that he cannot concur in the reasoning with which you advance a claim for additional compensation.

As he wishes, however, that you should have the benefit of a reference to Her Majesty's Government, I am desired to add that a copy of your representation will be forwarded to the Earl of Aberdeen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. R. JOHNSTON.

## No. 25.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received December 29.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, October 15, 1846.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's sanction, a report from Mr. Consul Balfour at Shanghai, as to a grant of 200 dollars to a Chinese boy, entirely deprived of eyesight, in consequence of the discharge of a fowling-piece by a British subject who could not be identified. The Consul made this grant under instructions contained in a despatch from my predecessor, dated January 16, 1844, forming an inclosure in despatch of February 5, 1844.

Inclosure in No. 25.

*Consul Balfour to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, September 28, 1846.*

IN reference to despatch dated 16th January, 1844, from his Excellency Sir H. Pottinger, Bart., G.C.B., in reply to my letter of the 2nd December, 1843, I have the honour to inclose a medical certificate from the Consulate surgeon, wherein it will be observed that one of the two boys who unfortunately met with a gun-shot accident, has been finally examined, and is now declared totally blind.

In pursuance of instructions contained in the fifth paragraph, I have deemed it advisable to expend the sum of 200 dollars on his behalf, and have accordingly handed over that amount to the Taoutae, with the view to purchase him a piece of land. I beg to solicit your Excellency's approval of this outlay.

The necessary vouchers will be forwarded with the quarterly accounts.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR.

## No. 26.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 21.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 30, 1847.*

I HAVE the satisfaction to transmit, inclosed, a very stringent proclamation issued by Keying soon after the settlement of the late questions at Canton, in which he calls on the populace in peremptory terms to attend to their occupations, and not create disturbance, threatening severe punishment in case of disobedience.

The observation of the American Consul, that a marked improvement had taken place, since the late events, in the tone of all, "from the Imperial Commissioner down to the lowest of the rabble," seems to be sufficiently proved up to the present time.

In returning to Keying, according to agreement, the witness whom he sent down against certain persons accused of piracy,\* I urged him to inform me of the punishment of the aggressors on the seamen in October last, when they had been discovered.

I received the inclosed reply, in which he informs me of the apprehension of one of the culprits in that case, and of three who threw some stones on a late occasion, and promises to report further.

In answering Keying's note, I took occasion to remark, that it is a rule with the nations of the west to consider any injury to the meanest of their subjects as an injury to themselves; and in proof I adduced the late occurrence at Cochin-China, originating as it did in the maltreatment of the French missionary bishop, of which some intelligence had before reached China.

\* Correspondence relating to Operations in Canton River, 1847, p. 1, *et seq.*

## Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., issues the following proclamation.

Affairs in the provincial city have again taken their ordinary course, and there is not the least chance of any unforeseen calamity. The shop-keepers may, therefore, with all the other inhabitants, quietly and cheerfully follow their pursuits. If, however, any villains create disturbance, or excite and delude the multitude with false rumours, they will for a certainty, as soon as it is known, be seized and punished with all severity.

None must disobey this special proclamation.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 2nd month, 22nd day. (April 7, 1847.)

## Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy on sending back Chow-tsew-che and making inquiry about the punishment of the aggressors in October last (here follows the substance of that despatch), which he fully perused.

The prisoner Chow-tsew-che has arrived under the escort of our officer at Canton, and will be punished most severely for this as well as the other crimes he has committed.

The magistrate of Nanhae has succeeded in apprehending Chow-a-ching, one of the villains who in October last wounded the sailors of your honourable country. This ruffian, though for days together examined by torture, has nevertheless cunningly evaded confession. The moment, however, we obtain sure proofs and acknowledgments of the guilt, as well as a revelation of the accomplices, I shall state to you the manner in which they have been punished.

According to the official communications of Consul Macgregor of the 2nd month, 26th and 29th day (11th and 14th April), some villains at Luhpoo and Honan threw stones at the English, and I, the Great Minister, am, on account of it, highly indignant. I ordered, therefore, the local authorities to institute strict inquiry and seize (the aggressors). They have in consequence apprehended Lea-tih, Woo-a-san, and Muh-a-san, three in number, and I have given orders that they should be punished according to law.

Whilst communicating the above, I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 3rd month, 10th day. (April 24, 1847.)

## Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 28, 1847.*

YESTERDAY I had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch, informing me, with reference to the villains who wounded the two sailors in October last, that one ruffian had been seized and examined, and that as soon as proofs and acknowledgments of guilt, and the discovery of the accomplices, had been obtained, you would state the manner in which they had been punished.

K 2

I shall hear with much satisfaction of the punishment of these persons, who had the cruelty to maltreat so severely two unarmed men. When I have received your Excellency's account of the penalties inflicted, a report shall immediately be made to Viscount Palmerston.

It is a rule with the nations of the west to consider any injury to the meanest of their subjects as an injury to themselves. In this respect there is no distinction made between high or low, rich or poor. I have just received a letter from Captain Lapierre, Commander-in-chief of the French squadron in these seas. He proceeded to Cochin-China to protect a French missionary who had been maltreated. The Cochin-Chinese having collected ships and troops to oppose him, he destroyed all the ships, five in number, burning some and sinking others, and dispersed the troops. The missionary is at Singapore.

When I have heard of the punishment of Lea-tih, Woo-a-san and Muh-a-san, I will report this also to Viscount Palmerston for the information of Her Majesty's Government.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

No. 27.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 8, 1847.*

WHAT remonstrances from myself, and even communications from your Lordship, failed to effect, has been happily brought about by the strong course which I felt myself driven to adopt on the 2nd of April.

The inclosed note from Keying is an official announcement of the punishment of the ruffians who maltreated the two seamen in October last, and the particulars forwarded to me by Mr. Consul Macgregor confirm this account. The public example which I caused to be made (before I quitted Canton) of the aggressors on Colonel Chesney served as an additional warning to the populace\* and the proclamation from the local magistrates proves that these are at last in earnest.

It is just one month to-day since I quitted Canton with Major-General D'Aguilar, and not a semblance of popular commotion has occurred from that time to this. The silly anonymous placards (however contemptible in themselves) are mischievous in tendency, and Keying has opened his eyes to the necessity of suppressing them, as appears from a proclamation issued by him.

I am inclined to consider his proceedings partly as the result of instructions from Peking, which have not transpired of course, but which I have no difficulty in surmising have cautioned him against the chance of a serious rupture with us, at his peril.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure in No. 27.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to an official letter of the Honourable Envoy, respecting the punishment of some criminals who assaulted two English sailors in October last (here follows the substance of that despatch).

The Nan-hae Magistrate reported respecting this affair, that he had, after making inquiry, apprehended Chow-a-ching, and I ordered him to obtain his

\* See Correspondence relating to Operations in Canton River, 1847, p. 14, *et seq.*

true deposition, and ascertain who were his accomplices, that they might be seized with all rigour and prosecuted. The said magistrate stated subsequently that he had interrogated him by torture for several days, and Chow-a-ching then confessed, that he was 24 years of age, living in Nan-hae district, Yew-lan street, and a pedlar by profession. He was on the 28th day of the 8th month (October 1846) last year in Kaoute alley, when he saw two foreigners followed by an immense crowd. Whilst he was looking on, he availed himself of this opportunity to beat these foreigners with his fists. At that moment, a man whose name and surname he does not know, took a club, and knocked a foreigner down; but the soldiers and police came to the rescue, and they then ran away and dispersed: and words to that effect.

(The magistrate) then sent his police-runners to seize others, and they apprehended one Leang-a-kew, who stated that he was 22 years of age, and belonging to Haou-pwan street, and selling pork in Kaoute street. On the 28th day of the 8th month (October 1846) last year, two foreigners came there followed by a crowd, and he being apprehensive that his stall might be thrown down by the throng, struck those foreigners with a club.

This evidence being true and agreeing with the confession of Chow-a-chiug, this man as well as Leang-a-kew received each forty blows, for though the law is not severe in such cases, their punishment ought to be more comprehensive. As, however, Leang-a-kew had shown greater ferocity on this occasion, it was not expedient to be lenient towards him, and he was therefore imprisoned with fetters for five months, in order to deter others. The above details are forwarded for examination.

As it is apparent that Chow-a-ching and Leang-a-kew without any cause beat those sailors—an act very detestable—the said magistrate seized and examined them, and having ascertained the above, punished them severally with the bastinado and imprisonment, in order to strike terror.

I therefore send this reply to you the Honourable Envoy, and would trouble you to examine into this matter, whilst I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 3rd month, 18th day. (May 2, 1847.)

No. 28.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 22, 1847.*

ON the 16th instant, I heard from Mr. Consul Macgregor, that a Malay sailor employed on board an English boat had been robbed and severely ill-used in one of the streets of Canton.

I immediately sent off the inclosed note to Keying, calling for the immediate punishment of the guilty, in order that I might report it by the present mail. In three days I received the annexed reply, informing me that the robber and assailant was condemned to the bamboo and Chinese pillory. This was confirmed by a separate despatch from Consul Macgregor.

In acknowledging this, I deemed it right to communicate the purport of your Lordship's despatch regarding Mr. Compton,\* and the punishment that would await any British subjects guilty of killing Chinese, otherwise than justifiably in self-defence, or by accident.

As Keying, in one of his notes had observed, that "British subjects, who came to Canton, only required factories and warehouses," I thought it expedient to reply to him, by the inclosed, that at Canton, they had not as yet had even these in sufficient plenty. It became necessary to add, at the same time, that besides factories and warehouses, they required very essentially the "full security for their persons and property," which formed the very first Article of the Treaty of Nanking."

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

\* See Correspondence relating to the Riot at Canton in July 1846, and the proceedings taken against Mr. Compton, 1847.



## Inclosure 1 in No. 28.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.**Victoria, Hong Kong, May 16, 1847.*

I BEG to inform your Excellency that I have received a despatch from Mr. Consul Macgregor, stating that another brutal assault has been committed on a Malay sailor, belonging to an English lorch, who was robbed and savagely beaten, when found, by himself, unarmed, at a distance from the foreign factories.

I write immediately to request that the perpetrators of this outrage may be punished according to your promise, lately received, that you would faithfully restrain the Chinese of Canton. I before communicated a message from my Government, that if acts of outrage on British subjects were not prevented, it would become necessary to punish the innocent with the guilty. The mail will be dispatched in nine days to England, and I wait to report the punishment of the criminals.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 28.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy, respecting the assault on the lascar (here follows the substance of that note).

Consul Macgregor wrote to me that one Saptu, an English subject, went on the 28th day, 3rd month (12th May), into the streets at Tesanpoo, to purchase some articles, and was there beaten and robbed. He therefore requested that I might issue orders to punish (the aggressors) with severity.

Whilst I was on the point of ordering an investigation of this affair, the Nan-hae magistrate reported, that he had seized the criminal Woo-a-luh, who had beaten and robbed a British subject, and recovered one dollar, stolen from him. When judicially examined, he confessed that he was a workman and native of Nan-hae. He went out on the 28th day of the 3rd month (12th May) to look for some employ, and came to the ward of Tesanpoo, where he found a great crowd in the street, and, looking about, he perceived a British subject in the midst of it. He then took a flat bamboo, which is used for carrying things, and wounded him with it, and on observing some money in his purse, he availed himself of this opportunity to snatch a dollar from him. Just when he was on the point of running away, he was apprehended by the police and municipal constable, and delivered over to justice; and a similar statement.

It thus appears that Woo-a-luh committed an atrocious assault on a British subject, and snatched away some money, which was extremely vile, and he ought therefore to receive his sentence according to law. We consider him in the light of having assaulted another for the sake of seizing some property, and he ought therefore to be punished two degrees more severe than the amount of the robbery would demand. He who steals less than a tael receives sixty strokes, but when two degrees are added to it, they will amount to eighty, commuted into thirty, laid on with a large bamboo, and he is moreover sentenced to wear the cangue a month, in order to strike terror into others. The money recovered was handed over to Consul Macgregor, to restore it to the owner.

Such is the report presented for my perusal, and from the above it would appear that Woo-a-luh, without any cause, beat and wounded an English sailor, and moreover robbed him of money, which is very detestable. The sentence pronounced by the magistrate, that he should receive the bastinado, and wear

the cangue, is sufficiently severe to deter others (from similar acts), and the money has been, through Consul Macgregor, returned to the owner.

I thought it my duty to communicate the above to you, the Honourable Envoy, and request you to peruse the same, and writing this answer, wish you every happiness, &c.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 4th month, 3rd day. (May 16, 1847.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 28.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 19, 1847.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's note, informing me that Woo-a-luh, who assaulted and robbed a Malay sailor, has been punished with the bamboo and cangue.

It being highly necessary to restrain both Chinese and English, I have received a despatch from Viscount Palmerston, severely reprehending Compton. Should Compton be guilty of another offence, he must be removed from Canton. But the fear of punishment will now restrain him. By the English law, should a British subject maliciously kill a Chinese (not being compelled to do so in defence of his person or his property), he will be tried, and being found guilty of murder, will suffer death.

I tender, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 4 in No. 28.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 20, 1847.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note, in which it was stated that "the British merchants who come to Canton only require factories and go-downs." Your Excellency is well aware that they have not yet had sufficient factories and go-downs for their goods, and it has therefore been necessary to seek a location at Honan, as well as a place for a church, according to the Treaty.

But besides factories and go-downs, it is absolutely necessary that British subjects be not maltreated by the rabble. According to the first Article of the Treaty of Nanking, they must "enjoy full security for their persons and property within the dominions of China." Your Excellency's great intelligence will perceive that unless the first Article of the Treaty is maintained, all the rest is useless. Viscount Palmerston has already stated that unless the rabble of Canton is restrained, hostilities against the city with a military and naval force may become necessary, and then the innocent will be involved with the guilty. The whole subject is included in these words—"Restraining the rabble." At the other four ports, commerce and peace are uninterrupted.

Since Canton is not very well adapted to European trade, it may be expected that the trade will gradually proceed to other ports; but this should be allowed to take place gradually and safely, and not by the violence of the rabble, producing national quarrels.

I tender, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

No. 29.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, July 23, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 22nd of May, respecting the ill-treatment, at Canton, of a Malay sailor employed in a British lorcha, and the subsequent punishment of the party who injured him.

I have to instruct you to state to Keying that Her Majesty's Government have learnt with great pleasure the promptitude with which he has done justice on this occasion by punishing the offender.

You will further say, that the British Government most earnestly desire that peace and friendship shall be maintained between England and China, and they are sure that this is also the wish of Keying, and of the Emperor; and if Keying will continue thus vigorously to use the power which the Emperor has granted him, and will employ that power to prevent and punish all acts of violence and injustice on the part of Chinese towards British subjects, the British Government, on its part, will take care that British subjects shall act with justice and kindness towards the Chinese; and thus peace and goodwill shall long continue to be maintained between the two nations, for the equal advantage of both.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 30.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received September 25.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 31, 1847.*

SOME time since, the conduct of the Chinese vagabonds in the neighbourhood of the foreign factories seemed calculated to give us trouble, but I am glad to report that the difficulties appear, at length, surmounted.

On the 26th I received the inclosed note from Keying, contained general assurances of protection from the rabble; but as Consul Macgregor informed me, at the same time, that the Chinese guard at the Consoo-house was altogether remiss and inefficient, it became necessary for me to address the annexed strong remonstrance to Keying.

I also deemed it right to convey instructions to the Consul, in the inclosed despatch, as to what should be done to repel the violence of the rabble should they resort to throwing missiles—a practice which they have fortunately discontinued, confining the exhibition of their temper to attacks upon certain boat-sheds by the river-side, and dispersing immediately on the sight of our people.

The inclosed satisfactory reply from Keying to my previous note has put me more at ease as to the efficiency of his provisions for the preservation of order, and late accounts from the Consul intimate that tranquillity has been restored.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 30.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy about restraining the lower orders.

It is the duty of me, the Great Minister, to protect the foreigners who come to China for the sake of trade. I have, therefore, given very strict orders to the local authorities to seize and punish every villain who, without any cause,

commits an outrage on a British subject, and repeatedly stated this in my replies to you, as is on record.

I trust that the Honourable Envoy is perfectly convinced that, in every matter which concerns foreign nations, I always proceed according to the Treaty, and am unwilling to act contrary to my instructions.

Whilst forwarding this answer I wish you much happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 4th month, 11th day. (May 24, 1847.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 30.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 26, 1847.*

I HAVE just received a note from your Excellency stating that you will always do what is requisite for restraining the lower orders of the Chinese from acts of violence.

I have had a despatch from Consul Macgregor, stating that the officer at the Consoo House does nothing to disperse the rabble who crowd about the factories. Is this restraining the lower orders? The vagabonds about the factories have endeavoured to burn or pull down the boat-sheds near the river. Thus, it is plain that the rabble is not restrained, although your Excellency tells me it is. I again purposely dispatch this notice.

I had before to inform your Excellency that new troops were coming to relieve or change the garrison of Hong Kong. It was originally intended to send away the old troops when the new arrived; but if your Excellency allows the rabble every day to make disturbances about the factories, it will be necessary to keep the old troops also, in order to protect our people; and my Government may require that of your honourable nation to pay for this additional expense.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 30.

*Sir J. Davis to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 28, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch concerning the disorderly conduct of the Chinese vagabonds about the foreign factories. On this subject I will cite the following passage from a communication which Viscount Palmerston instructed me to make publicly to Keying, and which was made as long ago as as the 30th January last: "You will request the Chinese authorities to bear in mind that, if they shall be unwilling or unable to keep order, the British subjects will defend themselves, and the greater the violence of the mob the greater will be the loss of life inflicted on them."

It appears that the efforts of the rabble have been confined to attempting the destruction of a boat-shed by the river side, the source of much irritation; but that they have not assailed our people with stones as formerly. If so assailed, self-defence becomes a necessary measure, and forbearance might encourage the mob to worse acts. I have repeatedly called upon Keying to preserve order, and received from him assurances that he will. As it appears from your letters that little or nothing has yet been done by the guard at the Consoo House, you should never neglect an occasion of protesting against such remissness to Keying.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 30.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a letter of the Honourable Envoy respecting the late occurrences near the factories, and the retention of the old soldiers. (Here follows the substance of that despatch.)

I have already given orders to the magistrate to seize the ruffians who fired the shed. The officers and soldiers stationed the Consoo House have been degraded and flogged, as a warning to others. If these military officers prove again negligent, they will for a certainty be denounced with all severity, and not the slightest forbearance shown to them. I, the Great Minister, have moreover appointed an additional garrison at the station near the foreign factories, to patrol about there. The expenditure for rations and other necessaries will thus be considerable.

Your old soldiers need not to be retained for the protection of (British) merchants and people, so as to entail a vast expense on your honourable country. But if you say, that a demand for the payment of the same will be made on China, I presume that the existing friendly relations between us will prevent this, and suppose that your honourable country will never bring forward such a claim.

Whilst sending this answer I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 4th month, 15th day. (May 28, 1847.)

## No. 31.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received September 25.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 14, 1847.*

I RECEIVED, some time back, from Mr. Consul Macgregor, a report of stones having been thrown from the shore, at an English boat on the river, containing five persons, on the 28th ultimo.

Having waited some time without hearing of anything as to the punishment of the aggressors, I wrote the inclosed note to Keying, on the 7th instant. I have since received, through the Consul, the annexed report of the examination and chastisement of the culprits.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 31.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.**Victoria, Hong Kong, June 7, 1847.*

I HAVE to acquaint your Excellency that Consul Macgregor has not informed me that any reparation whatever has yet been given for the stones thrown at an English boat, containing five persons, upon the river, on the 28th of May.

I before communicated to your Excellency a message from Viscount Palmerston, that, "if the Chinese authorities will not, by the exercise of their own power, punish and prevent such outrages, the British Government will be obliged to take the matter into their own hands, and it will not be their fault if, in such case, the innocent are involved in the punishment which may be sought to be inflicted on the guilty." I hope to be able soon to report to Viscount Palmerston the punishment of those who threw the stones.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 31.

*District Magistrate Le to Consul Macgregor.*

(Translation.)

LE, Acting District Magistrate of Pwan-yu, hereby makes a communication.

I have received your letter, stating (here follows an abstract of the letter from Her Majesty's Consul to the District Magistrate, dated June 9, 1847, regarding the proceedings in the case of an assault upon Mr. Murrow).

On this reaching me I referred to the records, and find that the two criminals, Koo-a-ching and E-a-paou, on being interrogated, both deposed alike, that on that day they saw a foreign boat near the shore, moving about for amusement; that the children of the neighbourhood, being alarmed, picked up and threw tiles; and that they also, immediately afterwards, picked up broken bricks, which they threw into the water; and that there was really no intention to strike any one.

As it seemed to me that if there had really been an intention to throw stones, they would, under the circumstances, have wounded some one or struck the boat, their deposition—that it was on account of being alarmed, and by no means intentional—was credible; and the sentence, that they should each be beaten with the lesser bamboo, was of itself severe, there being a difference between this case and the actual infliction of wounds. The two criminals were then, on the 1st of June, and in the Second Hall of my office, separately severely beaten, and liberated, in accordance with the sentence.

As is fitting, I now give you another communication, that you may make yourself acquainted with it, and send in a statement (to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary). A necessary communication.

June 11, 1847.

## No. 32.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received September 25.)*

My Lord.

*Victoria, Hong Kong, July 1, 1847*

I HAVE received from Mr. Consul Macgregor the annexed translation of a proclamation from the Prefect and District Magistrates of Canton, enjoining on the people a proper behaviour towards foreigners. Though the paper is addressed to the people themselves, I have to observe that the obnoxious word "barbarian" is not once used in it—a punctilio which has formerly been almost entirely confined to documents addressed directly to ourselves. This, therefore, is an improvement.

The notification dwells on the importance of preserving peace by an abstinence from all aggressive acts. It is now generally known that my coercive measures in April last were for the express purpose of procuring satisfaction for attacks on British subjects; and your Lordship will perceive, from the inclosed proclamation, that the gentry and elders have become convinced of the necessity of repressing those under their control.

I addressed the inclosed letter to Mr. Consul Macgregor with reference to this subject.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 32.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

WANG, Prefect of Kwang-chow, with his subordinates, Chang, District Magistrate of Nan-hae, and Le, District Magistrate of Pwan-yu, hereby issue, with fervent earnestness, a notification in repetition:—

L 2

Whereas we, as servants of the Emperor in this province, regard the people subject to our authority all as our own children, and settle all local affairs, no matter whether great or small, in accordance with the principles of common reason, with the view of maintaining general peace; how shall we be willing to harbour the slightest degree of selfishness tending to partiality and oppression?

Now the foreign merchants who cross the seas from a distance to come to Kwang-tung to carry on trade, are certainly not so unreasonable as to desire to have difficulties with the natives, and thereby hinder their business. Hence, as they, when they land to wander about for amusement, or go along the sides of the river in boats, do not make any disturbance, you, if you would display equity and justice, ought on such occasions all to attend quietly to your own duties.

We, the District Magistrates of Nan-hae and Pwan-yu, having some time ago jointly issued a perspicuous proclamation on this subject, the merchants, people, and literati have recently come to perceive in some measure the reason of it; and we learn that the intelligent literary gentry of the surrounding country have laid down rules with reference to this matter, and given injunctions to their sons and younger brothers accordingly; in consequence of which there has for a month past been great quiet and no trouble. This conduct adequately records the high purpose of the high authorities to cherish and show kindness to all alike. But in the midst of quiet we ought still more to look forward to a perpetual absence of suspicion and jealousy, in order to attain (continual) peace; and it is therefore proper that we issue, with fervent earnestness, a notification in repetition.

For this reason we hereby issue a proclamation to the people within our jurisdiction for their full information. Hereafter, when it occurs that foreigners wander quietly about for amusement, it is absolutely necessary that you treat them in accordance with the principles of common reason. Let fathers lay their injunctions on their sons, and elder brothers admonish the younger, and quiet will exist for a length of time. Should it happen that ignorant people assail the foreigners with bricks or stones, or make use of bad language to them, the Te-paou (constables), &c., must exert themselves sincerely in remonstrating with and stopping them, with the view of avoiding the provocation of disturbances, and the mutual infliction of injuries, and of removing for ever the line of distinction.

That all may enjoy the blessing of universal tranquillity is really what we greatly hope for. Do not oppose this special proclamation.

June 22, 1847.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 32.

*Sir J. Davis to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 29, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 25th instant, inclosing translation of a joint proclamation from the Prefect of Canton and the District Magistrates, calling on the people to conduct themselves properly towards foreigners.

This is the most satisfactory document of the kind that has appeared yet, more particularly as it states that the gentry and elders have taken a part with the Government in favour of foreigners, and have made it their care to repress all attempts at aggression, as already hinted at in the last address from Honan. This is infinitely more likely to be effective than the unassisted efforts of the mandarins. If foreigners on their part are duly restrained by penalties, adequate in amount and certain in execution, I doubt if there has ever been so little prospect of disturbances as at present.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

---

No. 33.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received September 25.)*

My Lord,

Victoria, Hong Kong, June 14, 1847.

I HAVE the satisfaction to announce that the site for a church at Canton has been finally secured, as announced in the inclosed despatch from Consul Macgregor. But besides the church, this includes the most important object of blocking up the obnoxious thoroughfare of Hog Lane, and obtaining all the space between that and the river—the great source and seat of all mobs and tumults at the foreign factories. The plan transmitted with my despatch of the 7th instant, will show the position in question; and I may add that were this the only result of my visit to Canton two months ago, it was well worth the pains.

To my "Declaration" conveyed through the Consul to the gentry and elders of Honan (as transmitted in despatch of 31st May) I have since received, through the same channel, the inclosed most respectful reply. Your Lordship will perceive the entire revolution in the former style of communication, and it appeared to myself that the first steps should be encouraged. As they can now have no sort of doubt as to our power, (indeed the altered style of their addresses is the best proof of it,) we need scarcely scruple to show them our reasonableness and moderation; and if this (coming after the first) has not a favourable effect, the human nature of the Chinese must be an exception to all others.

I have thought it right to publish both of the foregoing documents, with the annexed notice. Two warehouses have already been offered at Honan, on the other side of the river; but there are, in my opinion, on the same side of the river with the British factories, and contiguous to them, greatly preferable warehouses and sites for building which belonged to the late hong-merchants, and which may now be had by our commercial people.

I have received the inclosed note from Keying, informing me of the final settlement of the church site and adjoining open space, and of the progress of negotiations for warehouses, &c.

It is satisfactory to find that the names of six of the vagabonds who attacked the boatsheds are specified as having been captured, and I make no doubt of their being summarily punished, as the Chinese themselves dread the consequences of such acts. Keying likewise announces the appointment of efficient officers and men at the Consoo House (the previous ones having been punished for their remissness), and I entertain little doubt of order being at length preserved.

But the chief ground of expectation that we shall have quiet for the future is the stoppage of the old thoroughfare called Hog Lane, and the conversion of a portion of the space to a church site, according to my agreement of 6th April.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

---

 Inclosure in No. 33.
*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication.

I received the note of the Honourable Envoy on the subject of the ground which the merchants of your honourable country requested to rent, in order to build houses on. There are wanted six shops at the south end of Hog Lane; and, according to the statement of Consul Macgregor, the open space at the landing-place, between the two flower gardens, is likewise required.

Having dispatched my deputed officers to arrange this matter, in conjunction with the local authorities and the old hong merchant, Woo-e-ho, and others, they reported that the title-deeds of the owner of the four shops within the railing (gate), at the south-end of Hog Lane, had been handed over to



Consul Macgregor for examination. The two shops outside the railing (gate) were erected by the whole community of Suh-yo Street, and let by their agent, together with the remaining ground at the landing-place, the proceeds of the rent being applied to provide incense and candles for the Hwa-kwang temple. There are no title-deeds.

Woo-e-ho being, on the 25th day of the 4th month (7th June), invited to a conjoint consultation, it was settled by the parties in person with Consul Macgregor, that the price of the four shops within the railing (gate) should be paid according to (the amount mentioned in) the title-deeds, and for the two outside the railing (gate), 375 taels, to make good the cost of building them; but, besides this, no shop-rent was to be charged. The ground-rent, both outside as well as inside the railing (gate), together with the free space between the two flower gardens, is to be three cents per square foot, English measurement. The moment the houses are pulled down, and the ground accurately measured, an agreement will be drawn up for the payment of the money, which Woo-e-ho will receive.

Respecting the ground to be rented for building warehouses on it, which cannot be speedily procured, Consul Macgregor remarked, that if there were any finished warehouses to the east of the Consoo Hong, the British merchants might rent them; and words to that effect. On inquiry, it appears that there are the Kwang-le, Tien-paou, Tung-shun, E-sang, and Tung-fow packhouses, five in number, and at Honan two others, belonging to Woo, which all may be rented. A list of them has now been given to Consul Macgregor, that he may manage this affair, but it is not yet settled.

I, the Great Minister, find, on examination, that my deputed officers and others, settled about the shops in Hog Lane, and the free space outside the railing, with Consul Macgregor, and that this matter is finally brought to a conclusion. There are, moreover, warehouses at several places, all ready, to be let, where merchants may take up their abode. I therefore request the Honourable Envoy to direct Consul Macgregor to state in his reply whether or not these buildings, as specified in the list of my deputed officers, are available, so that this affair may be managed properly.

The military of the district have already seized some of the villains who set fire (to the shed), viz.: Wana-keuen, Le-ashing, Le-alung, Heua-hwuy, Leang-a-seay, and Shih-ashwuy, six in number, who will, for a certainty, most severely be punished as soon as the evidence at their examination proves conclusive; and we shall not show the slightest mercy towards them.

I have also increased the military force at the Consoo House by two officers, to co-operate with the civil and military mandarins previously appointed, and to patrol day and night. The precautionary measures for affording security are now, therefore, more effective than before. If any disturbance arises, there will be no difficulty in apprehending the ruffians, and the rabble will henceforth know to keep away.

Whilst sending this communication, I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 4th month, 28th day. (June 10, 1847.)

No. 34.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received September 25.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 29, 1847.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 14th instant, forwarding a note from Keying in which I was informed that six of the vagabonds implicated in the attempt to destroy the boatsheds had been seized, and most severely punished as examples, I have the honour to report that Consul Macgregor has announced to me that three of them have been condemned to eighty blows with the greater bamboo, with the cangue in perpetuity, which is in fact a lingering death, and the other three to one month of the cangue, and eighty blows on being released.

The Consul was perplexed by the term "impropriety," the title of the Chinese law under which these culprits were condemned; but it is in fact a most sweeping and summary law, intended to comprehend all possible cases where any doubt may be entertained as to the existence of a particular law to meet a

particular case; and I apprehend that, where foreigners are concerned, the Chinese magistrates may suppose that such is frequently the fact.

At all events, we can have nothing to object on this occasion to the mildness of the sentence, which is severe enough, and that is what chiefly concerns us. It so happens that the very law in question against "impropriety" was the subject of my own observations some years ago, and I have drawn the Consul's attention to its real nature and tendencies in the inclosed letter and extract.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

P.S.—Since the above was written, Consul Macgregor has reported] the punishment by the Chinese authorities of an additional prisoner in a case of assault, which occurred as long ago as the 17th of May. This voluntary act on their part, on an occasion when other culprits had already been chastised, is a proof that the Chinese Government is in earnest, and that we may expect less trouble at Canton for the future. The present is another instance of the (so-called) law of "impropriety," and corroborative (as I have observed to the Consul) of my conclusions respecting the law in question.

J. F. D.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 34.

*Sir J. Davis to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 18, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch regarding the punishment of the six persons implicated in attempting to fire the boat-sheds by the water-side.

The point that principally concerns us is the amount of punishment inflicted, which seems severe enough, as three of the culprits are (in addition to the infliction of the heavy bamboo) to be cangued in perpetuity, which is, in fact, equivalent to death.

It is difficult for us to enter fully into the notions entertained by the Chinese as to the moral relation between intention and effect. They may differ from us as much on this point as on many others, and provided that the aggressors are severely punished, I do not see that the question greatly concerns us, unless it were made a plea for insufficient reparation. With regard to what you observe concerning the Chinese law against "impropriety," I feel convinced that the sweeping statute under that name is adopted by the Chinese Government as the most summary in cases where foreigners are concerned, when they consider that no other existing law has made due provision for punishment.

The inclosed extract from my work on China remarks the very law in question.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 34.

*Extract from Sir J. Davis' Work on China, relative to the Chinese Law against "Impropriety."*

A THIRD defect is the occasional manifestation of a jealous fear, on the part of the Government, lest in the execution of its enactments the judge should ever find himself hampered or impeded by too great clearness of definition, or the subject derive too much protection from the distinct statement of crime and punishment. Hence those vague generalities by which the benefits of a written code are in a great measure annulled. The following enactment is a specimen: "Whoever is guilty of improper conduct, and such as is contrary to the spirit of the laws, though not a breach of any specific article, shall be punished at the least with forty blows, and when the impropriety is of a serious nature, with eighty blows."

---

## Inclosure 3 in No. 34.

*Sir J. Davis to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 21, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch, with its inclosure, relative to the punishment of another of the aggressors on Messrs. Burbank and Edwards on the 17th May. It plainly confirms the opinion I many years ago formed as to the intention of the comprehensive and general law concerning "Impropriety," namely, that it is intended to sweep within its range any offences that might be too lightly punished under any particular law. The manner in which this case has been followed up with the punishment of an additional prisoner, augurs well of the sincerity of the Local Government in its wish to do us right.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

No. 35.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 12, 1847.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government consider the proclamation of the magistrates at Canton, inclosed in your despatch of the 1st of July, to be very satisfactory, as proving not only that the magistrates themselves are resolved to take effectual measures to enforce the proper treatment of foreigners by the Canton populace, but also that they have reason to rely upon the cooperation of the respectable portion of the community for that purpose.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 36.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 12, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 19th of June, reporting that six persons concerned in the attempt to burn the boat-sheds near the factories in the month of May last, had been sentenced to be severely punished; and that another person engaged in an assault committed in the same month on two British subjects, had also been punished.

I have to instruct you to state to the Chinese High Commissioner that Her Majesty's Government are much gratified by the spirit of justice on the part of the Chinese Government, which has been proved by their proceedings in these cases; and Her Majesty's Government cannot doubt that the punishments inflicted on these offenders will tend to deter others from similar crimes, and will thus prevent any interruption of the friendly relations which Her Majesty's Government are so desirous of seeing maintained, and, if possible, even improved, between Great Britain and China.

With regard, however, to the men who have been sentenced to the perpetual cangue, however just and well-deserved by them that punishment must be considered as being, yet Her Majesty's Government would be glad that in a case where the outrage was committed on British property, the offenders might be treated with some small degree of indulgence more than they deserve, in order that the Chinese people may see that the British Government demands punishment not so much from feelings of vengeance against the offenders, as in order that the example may prevent similar acts by other persons, and that thereby British subjects in China and their property may be safe from molestation and violence. Therefore, as these men have been punished by the bamboo, and

will, when this despatch reaches China, have undergone several months of the punishment of the cangue, Her Majesty's Government would consider it as a favour to themselves if these men were then at once to be pardoned and released.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

---

No. 37.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 12, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 14th of June, reporting that two Chinese who had thrown stones at a party in an English boat on the Canton river had been punished; and I have to state to you, with reference to this matter, that it will be desirable, in future, that the British Consul, or some person authorised by him, should be present at any punishment inflicted on Chinese for assaults or outrages on British subjects, because the mere assertion of the Chinese officers that such persons have been punished cannot, of itself, be considered as sufficient and satisfactory proof that any punishment has been inflicted.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

---

No. 38.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 12, 1847.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 31st of May, inclosing, among other papers, copies of a note which you had addressed to Keying relative to the inefficient measures adopted by the Chinese authorities for restraining the Canton mob; and of an instruction which you had given to Mr. Consul Macgregor, prescribing the line of conduct to be observed by him if the mob should resort to acts of violence against British subjects: and I have to acquaint you that I approve of those papers.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

---

No. 39.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received October 21.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 20, 1847.*

THE want of protection from the Government has led to the maintenance, at a considerable expense, of what are called "village braves," a species of irregular militia, who (as might have been expected in China) have proved not only expensive, but often troublesome to their employers. The people have publicly expressed their desire and intention to pay this irregular militia out of the taxes due from them to the Government, finding, as I expected they would, that they a great burthen upon themselves.

Such is the present state of things in the Canton province.

Having noticed to Keying that the continuance of the irregularities of this undisciplined militia must endanger the public peace, I received from him the inclosed reply. He admits the fact, and explains it partly in the manner above stated, adding, that they had "carried things too far," and must be controlled, which, I fear, is beyond his power.

On the 12th instant I received the despatch from Consul Macgregor which is transmitted herewith.

Some Englishmen and other Europeans went, on the 8th, in two Chinese

M

boats, up the river, two or three miles above Canton. A party of the village militia were exercising on shore with guns, &c., and the Chinese boatmen soon betrayed an anxiety to return, which was increased on three guns being fired, though, as it appeared, with powder only. It was declared, however, that the guns were, at least, pointed at them.

Mr. Elmslie, the Vice-Consul himself, having, soon after, passed in an English boat without the least molestation, I am inclined to think the three guns were a part of the exercise, and it happens, moreover, to be the invariable number of every Chinese salute for mandarins, &c. As every meeting of the kind, however, is a mere disorderly mob, it is just possible that the thing was meant as an insult.

Immediately on the receipt of Mr. Macgregor's information, I addressed, on the same day, the inclosed to Keying, desiring an explanation of the matter, or the punishment of the parties.

As the Consul, to my surprise, did not state that he had taken up the question on the first complaint to himself, I wrote him the inclosed despatch, making the inquiry. According to his own representation of the case, it called for his immediate exertions on the spot.

Mr. Macgregor excused his remissness by the inclosed reply, in which he refers to a private note from myself some time before this occurrence, and bearing no allusion to it. In applying to him by that note for information, I certainly did not intend to furnish the Consul with an excuse for making no exertion whatever on behalf of the complainants at the Consulate.

In my annexed reply, therefore, I pointed this out, and added that Keying must naturally suppose that a matter on which neither himself nor the local magistrate heard anything from the Consul, could not be very serious. The Chinese Minister could receive nothing from me under a week, at the distance of ninety miles, twice traversed. This at once loses valuable time, and weakens the effect of my remonstrances.

I have received a short note from Keying, stating that he will certainly inquire and punish the parties, if guilty, and inform me of the result; but I do not expect his report before the departure of the mail.

Inclosure 1 in No. 39.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a communication of the Honourable Envoy, respecting the assemblage of an armed crowd at Shih-wei-tang. (Here follows the substance of that letter.)

It appears that the territory of the provincial city swarms with robbers, who often combine in great numbers to attack and plunder. The villagers have, therefore, for their own protection assembled trained bands; but their real object is to defend themselves against robbers and vagabonds, without any reference to the foreigners. They have not only done so at Shih-wei-tang, but at many other places.

I have also heard that the villagers thereabout assembled in armed multitudes, and coming together hold debates. This is carrying things too far, and those who see and hear it are frightened and terrified. I, the Great Minister, have therefore ordered the local authorities to issue a proclamation, and prohibit it; as is on record.

Having stationed additional troops at the foreign factories, with their officers, who incessantly patrol day and night, and are busy with keeping a careful guard, the protective measures will prove effective, and the Honourable Envoy may rest satisfied on this point, and harbour no anxiety.

Whilst forwarding this reply, I wish you every happiness, &c.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 6th month, 28th day. (August 8, 1847.)

## Inclosure 2 in No. 39.

*Consul Macgregor to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Canton, August 10, 1847.*

I HAVE the honour of transmitting to your Excellency the inclosed copy of a letter I received yesterday from several British subjects and others who, during an excursion on the river on Sunday morning, and having arrived opposite a village the name of which is stated to be Wong-chuk-kay, situate in a north-west direction from Canton on the river, and about two or three miles from the factories, were received with shouts and yells and other tokens of defiance by the natives who were tumultuously collected in great numbers on shore. This was almost immediately succeeded by the discharge of three pieces of ordnance, which were pointed directly at them, in consequence of which their boatmen were intimidated to such a degree that they refused to go any further in that direction.

I find, on inquiry, that the guns fired were loaded with powder only, and that they belong to the militia, which was established some time ago in the rural districts at the expense of the landholders and gentry, under the appellation of the "village braves," now assembled in that quarter for the purpose of being exercised in the use of firearms.

It appears, however, extremely improper that contrary to the stipulation of the Agreement of the 6th April, "that British subjects shall not be molested on their excursions," these villages braves by the display and discharge of artillery on shore should attempt to intimidate and prevent foreigners from enjoying the only recreation which is left them, namely, that of sailing on the river, and I therefore humbly conceive that the facts submitted to your Excellency would form a proper subject of remonstrance to the Governor-General in order that similar demonstrations may in future be avoided.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 39.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.**Victoria, Hong Kong, August 12, 1847.*

I RECEIVED a note from your Excellency, dated the 8th instant, in which you informed me that, as the territory of the provincial city "swarmed with robbers, the villagers had provided trained bands for their defence; but, as they assembled in armed multitudes, and came together to hold debates, this was carrying things too far, and you had therefore ordered the local authorities to prohibit it," &c.

On the very day your Excellency's note is dated, the Consul informs me that some Englishmen and other Europeans in boats on the river, near a place called Wong-chuk-kay, were wantonly assailed by one of these assemblages, and that three guns were apparently discharged at them, though said to be with powder only.

Your Excellency is fully aware, that by the Treaty, as well as by the Special Agreement of the 6th of April, "British subjects shall be at liberty to go a day's journey, as at Shanghai, without molestation, and that, if malicious Chinese assail them, they shall be immediately punished."

Now, as the persons who committed the outrage on this occasion were what your Excellency calls trained bands, or village militia, and as they apparently discharged three guns at the foreigners, there can be no difficulty in detecting and punishing them, according to Treaty. I, therefore, immediately write to demand their punishment, or an explanation of the facts.

My Government will expect their chastisement, in the same manner as in the cases of October 17 and March 12.

I have already, before, said so much concerning outrages of this kind, that it is not necessary to repeat it here.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 4 in No. 39.

*Sir J. Davis to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 12, 1847.*

I HAVE just received your despatch of the 10th instant, concerning the outrage on some British subjects and others at a place called Wong-chuk-kay, on the 8th instant, and I have lost no time in immediately addressing Keying on the subject.

As Her Majesty's Government will of course expect that, on an occasion so peculiarly calling for instant and energetic exertion at the Consulate, you applied to the local Government for redress without delay, I have to request that you will forward to me a copy of any document you sent in upon the occurrence being reported to you. I should wish also to have the names of the persons in the two Chinese boats.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 5 in No. 39.

*Consul Macgregor to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Canton, August 14, 1847.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 12th instant, and in reply, I beg to refer you to your letter of the 5th instant, in which you are pleased to direct, in consequence of having been informed of some preparation to molest foreigners going up the river or landing at Fah-ti, that, not being able to proceed without authentic information from myself of something like an overt act, you would be glad to have it, in order that you might make the necessary communication to Keying on the subject.

It was in conformity with those directions that I obtained the letter from Mr. Balkwill and his friends, which I forwarded to your Excellency without delay, and judging that you must have good reasons for wishing to make the necessary remonstrance to the Imperial Commissioner yourself, I of course refrained from addressing a complaint to his Excellency on the subject in this particular instance, although I should not have failed to do so in the ordinary course of things, in accordance with various of your Excellency's despatches.

I beg to inclose a list of the foreigners that were in the two boats in question.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) FRANCIS C. MACGREGOR.

*List of Foreigners who were molested during an Excursion up the Canton River, on the 8th August, 1847.*

H. Balkwill.  
James Whittall.  
Sept. Maitland.  
William Rutter.  
R. Mc Gregor.  
S. K. Brabner.  
Wm. K. Snodgrass.  
Juls. Kreyenhagen.

Inclosure 6 in No. 39.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 17, 1847.*

IN reply to your despatch of the 14th instant, stating why you had not taken any measures at the Consulate, or made any application to the local authorities on the appeal of the several persons on the 8th instant, I must observe that my private note (to which you refer) in applying to you for information, did not absolve you from performing your own part on the spot, nor do away with the injunctions I had several times repeated to you in official despatches, to use every exertion when necessary. Keying must naturally believe that a matter on which neither himself nor the local magistrates hear anything from the Consul, and concerning which he can receive nothing from me in much less than a week from its occurrence, is not considered as very serious. This at once loses valuable time, and weakens the effect of my remonstrance at the distance of ninety miles. My interposition, in general, should only be on the failure of your own.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

No. 40.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received November 22.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 28, 1847.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 20th instant, I addressed the inclosed note to Keying on the 21st, informing him that I awaited the fulfilment of his engagement to make examples of those who wantonly fired when some Englishmen and other foreigners were passing on the Canton river in Chinese boats.

I took occasion to observe that it was generally rumoured that the Canton Government was powerless in its attempts to control the village militia, which had grown out of the disorganized state of the province, and that the people moreover refused to pay their taxes to Government. I added that, of course, if this should prove to be true, he could not be surprised if the British Government took the necessary measures to protect its own subjects.

I very soon received the annexed favourable reply, announcing the apprehension and trial of the offending individuals, and engaging to forward an official notice of their punishment.

Keying repeats his explanation of the origin of the village militia, which the history of the past year or two, in fact, confirms, though such disorderly and ill-organized associations are dangerous to the weak Government of the province. He repudiates, however, the idea of their being beyond his control, and adds that the villages pay their taxes.

In my reply to this, as subjoined, I took occasion to observe, that if the people were under control, they ought not to be permitted to interfere with the due fulfilment of Treaty engagements, some of which had been delayed under various pretexts, and that British rights at Canton must and should be maintained.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 40.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 21, 1847.*

I HAVE received a reply from your Excellency, in which you state that you consider it a very detestable proceeding on the part of the Hwang-chuh-che villagers who wantonly fired when some Englishmen and other foreigners were passing, in Chinese boats, on the river.



I shall therefore look for an early communication, stating the names, trial, and punishment, of the offenders, that I may report the same to my Government. It is stated that the Canton authorities are not able to control the village militia, and that the people refuse to pay their taxes, &c. If this proves to be true, your Excellency will not be surprised should the British Government immediately take measures to protect its own subjects.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 2 in No. 40.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a despatch from the Honourable Envoy, respecting the firing of the Hwang-chuh-che villagers. (Here follows an extract of that letter.)

The Hwang-chuh-che villagers, by wantonly firing (on foreigners), committed an act worthy of detestation. The Nan-hae magistrate has, therefore, in consequence of my orders, seized two of the aggressors, viz., Lo-a-che and another. They confessed that they were exercising small guns (ginjalls) at that place, and were not aware that any foreigners were passing in a boat; nor had they any intention of firing at them.

Such being the evidence, I was afraid that not the whole truth had been told, and apprehensive that there might have been others on the same spot who assisted in the firing, I therefore again directed the magistrate to elicit, by torture, the real facts, and seize the whole band, with all severity. As soon as the criminals shall have been successively taken, true evidence obtained by judicial inquiry, and they have suffered severe punishment, I shall again address an official letter to you.

I, the Great Minister, act vigorously in punishing the natives when they have injured the merchants and people of other countries. I have, for instance, in the case of piracy committed (in the neighbourhood of Amoy) on vessels of your honourable nation, seized many of the guilty, who have all been severally sentenced and executed. When the Swiss merchant, not long ago, was robbed on the Canton river, I apprehended more than ten criminals, and recovered some of the plunder. The district military is still engaged in making the strictest search for the seizure, prosecution, and punishment of these native ruffians, in order to protect effectually the merchants and people of every country. For this reason I would not trouble the Honourable Envoy to adopt additional protective measures.

The trained bands and village braves were raised with the view of protecting their villages and farms against robbers and vagabonds, who have recently become very numerous. Their assemblies for noisy debate have been prohibited; they now fulfil their duties, observe the laws, and likewise pay taxes. One ought, on no account, to give easy credence to rumours in circulation.

Whilst sending this answer, I wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 7th month, 14th day. (August 24, 1847.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 40.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 23, 1847.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's note, in which you inform me that when the Hwang-chuh-che criminals have been severely punished, you will acquaint me with the particulars. I await the receipt of this announcement, that I may transmit the same to my Government, who, together with the whole British public, are already justly indignant at the conduct of the Canton people.

Your Excellency observes that the "trained bands and village braves were raised with the view of protecting their villages and farms against robbers and vagabonds, who have recently become very numerous. Their assemblies for

noisy debate have been prohibited ; they now fulfil their duties, observe the laws, and likewise pay taxes."

It is, nevertheless, publicly notorious that they have combined for the purpose of preventing the allotment of building ground and cemeteries, and even now, a burial-ground cannot be procured at Whampoa. The two officers, Tung and Ning, have so often deceived Consul Macgregor, that I have ordered the Consul to communicate in writing only, that proofs may be on record. I have ascertained that the Parsees do not wish to build a wall, and that they have chosen a waste spot without any graves. Still they cannot succeed!

When I find that the Treaty is still evaded and set at nought, and that moderation only produces bad faith, my Government will perfectly approve of my doing everything that is necessary to maintain the Treaty and uphold the rights and dignity of the great nation I serve. It will soon be necessary to fix a date for the fulfilment of the Agreement of April 6th. I previously make this important communication.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

No. 41.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received November 22.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, September 10, 1847.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 28th of August, I have the honour to inclose copy of a very satisfactory note from Keying as to the punishment of certain Chinese who insulted a party of Europeans on the river.

The penalty inflicted on this occasion is sufficiently severe, being not only an allotment of thirty blows to each, but (what is still better calculated to operate as a warning) the being paraded in the heavy wooden pillory for one month about the foreign factories, with their names and offence inscribed. The tendency of this mode of punishment is so obviously salutary, that I shall require it on future occasions of importance.

The conduct of Keying on this occasion has been so praiseworthy, that I deemed it only just to address him the annexed reply, declaring that we had no other motive in insisting on such examples than the repression of disorder and the maintenance of peace, and that the chastisement of Chinese aggressors came much more fitly from their own authorities than from us.

I requested Consul Macgregor by the inclosed despatch to ascertain the exhibition of the three culprits in the neighbourhood of the factories, and have been glad to learn that the sentences were duly carried out.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 41.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication respecting the case of the Hwang-chuh-che villagers wantonly firing on Europeans, when in a boat upon the river.

In consequence of my previous orders, the Nan-hae magistrate seized Lo-a-che and a second aggressor, and on reporting the circumstance to me, I, the Great Minister, communicated it to the Honourable Envoy; as is on record.

The Nan-hae magistrate now again informs me, that he subsequently apprehended Fang-a-ching, another aggressor. Lo-a-che stated, that he was 43 years of age, and with Lo-a-nang, who is 32 years old, a native of Nan-hae district, on the 26th day, 6th moon, of the present year (6th August), they tried some small guns (ginjalls) which they had had in their possession for a

long while, by firing powder without shot, on the river's side, at Hwang-chuh-che. Fang-a-ching, an old acquaintance of theirs, came thither to look on and assist in the firing. Just at that time a boat was passing with foreigners on board of her. As they had only loaded with blank cartridge they did not turn aside, but did not fire at them intentionally, nor wound anybody. There were at that time many spectators, but none of them engaged in firing the guns. The above confession is true.

Fang-a-ching said, that he was 34 years old, and belonged to the same district. On the 26th day, 6th moon, of the present year (6th August), he was passing the road at Hwang-chuh-che, when he perceived his old acquaintance Lo-a-che and the other, who were trying some small guns by firing blank cartridges, without putting any balls into them. He went up to them and assisted in discharging the pieces. This was true, and the remainder of the evidence agreed with Lo-a-che's and the other's statement.

It appears, therefore, that Lo-a-che and the others were trying some small guns, by firing powder without shot. They truly aver that they had no intention of firing at the foreigners, but of their own accord were discharging the pieces quite heedlessly, when the boat was passing. Though they did not wound anybody, still theirs was a very wanton act. Lo-a-che, Lo-a-nang, and Fang-a-ching, therefore, shall together, according to the rigorous tenour of the law, in open Court receive, each, thirty strokes, and be paraded around the foreign factories for one month, wearing the cangue, in order to deter others (from similar acts).

On receiving the above details, I find that Lo-a-che and the others, although discharging their pieces with blank cartridge and not loading them with shot, still very improperly showed no caution when the Europeans were passing in the boat. Their not having wounded any man gives rise to some indulgent consideration. They ought, therefore, to receive the strokes, and be paraded with the cangue about the factories, in order to strike terror and repress (such aggressors).

Whilst giving orders that it may be done accordingly, I address this letter for the consideration of the Honourable Envoy, and wish you every happiness.

Taoukwang, 27th year, 7th month, 18th day. (August 28, 1847.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 41.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 31, 1847.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's note just received concerning the punishment of those who wantonly and mischievously discharged ginjalls loaded with powder on the Canton river. I thereby learn that the three criminals will receive thirty strokes, and be paraded about the foreign factories in the cangue for one month.

This is an extremely just and wise proceeding on the part of your Excellency, and proves that you have the power of controlling the populace.

The only object of my nation in wishing for their punishment is to deter others from committing the like offence, and thereby ensure perpetual peace. It is also more fit that the people should be punished by the Chinese Government than by foreign force.

I will immediately inform Consul Macgregor of the purport of your note, and desire him to ascertain that the District Magistrate parades the men according to your Excellency's order.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 41.

*Sir J. Davis to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, August 31, 1847.*

I HAVE to inform you that I have just received a note from the Chinese Minister, acquainting me that three criminals, Lo-a-che, Lo-a-nang, and Fang-a-ching (convicted of pointing ginjalls loaded with powder at two Chinese boats having Europeans on board), have been sentenced each to receive thirty blows with the bamboo, and to be paraded in the cangue about the factories for one month.

The names of the criminals are added in the margin in Chinese, and you will have no difficulty in ascertaining that they are really so paraded by the Nan-hae Magistrate.

A copy of Keying's original note is annexed to this.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

## No. 42.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, November 23, 1847.*

WITH reference to your despatches of the 28th August and 10th September, inclosing your correspondence with Keying, respecting the punishment of some Chinese who had insulted a party of Europeans on the river above Canton, I have to state to you that I approve of the note which you addressed to Keying on the 31st August, in acknowledging the receipt of his notification of the punishment to be inflicted on the guilty parties.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

## No. 43.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, January 3, 1848.*

YOU will state to Keying that Her Majesty's Government entertain the highest respect for him personally, and that they sincerely trust that he will continue to show the same friendly disposition in treating with you, which he has evinced in his intercourse with your predecessors; that Her Majesty's Government are sensible that he may sometimes have difficulties to contend with in controlling the unruly populace of Canton, but that it will be your duty to lighten those difficulties as much as possible, by preventing British subjects from provoking collision with the Chinese, and by bringing a British force to Canton whenever necessary to assist him in keeping the populace in order. But you will say that Her Majesty's Government cannot comprehend why the authorities at Canton should not be able to exercise over the people of that city, the same degree of control which is exerted by the authorities at the other four ports, over the people in those cities; neither does there appear to be any sufficient reason why the people at Canton should be more hostile to foreigners than the people at the other ports are. But you will say that, at all events, Her Majesty's Government cannot allow their Treaty rights to be defeated, and that although nothing would be more painful to them than to be again involved in angry discussion with China, they are fully resolved to maintain in every respect, and at all times, every privilege which has been conceded to them by Treaty, and will shrink from no measures, however painful, which may be necessary for the maintenance and enforcement of British rights.

I must not conceal from you, however, that Her Majesty's Government are

N

not without apprehension as regards the conduct of British subjects in China. Peace between the two countries has more than once been put in jeopardy by the reckless conduct of individuals, members of the British community. I trust that the warning which Sir John Davis, by my direction, addressed to the British community in China after the riots in Canton in July 1846, may have made a due impression; but, at all events, it will be your duty to exert, when necessary, the powers entrusted to you for maintaining order among Her Majesty's subjects in China.

No. 44.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received April 22.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 5, 1848.*

THE inclosed despatch from Consul Alcock, at Shanghae, reports the murder of a Chinese by a Manilla man in British employ. It appears that the offender has escaped, and the Chinese authorities display their usual apathy as to his apprehension.

Inclosure in No. 44.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, January 22, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose a communication I recently addressed to his Excellency the Intendant, on a report reaching me that a Chinese had been mortally wounded at Woo-sung by a Manilla man, who was believed to belong to one of the ships lying at that anchorage. I also transmit for your Excellency's information the report I received from the Vice-Consul, whom I immediately dispatched with the Interpreter to investigate the circumstances, and if possible secure the apprehension of the offender.

It appears the Manilla man in question is clearly identified as a late servant of a Dr. Murray, who attends the shipping at Woo-sung. The man had lately been discharged his master's service, and was placed on board the "Snipe," to prevent his getting into mischief on shore, until a passage down to Hong Kong could be procured for him, and since the unfortunate affray he has not been seen.

The responsibility of finding and arresting him, since it has been ascertained that he is not on board a British vessel, rests with the Chinese authorities, who do not seem disposed to give themselves much trouble. I thought it right, however, to take the initiative, and show both the inhabitants at Woo-sung and the Chinese authorities, that so far from seeking to screen any person connected with or guilty of such an act, it was my anxious desire to prevent his escape, and bring him to justice.

For this and all other outrages of a mischievous character, which from time to time occur at Woo-sung, I hold the local authorities especially responsible; they have been repeatedly urged by me to take energetic measures to disperse the Canton men and others of lawless character, who have gathered round the opium ships, and to prevent the location of such persons at Woosung. They not only entice and harbour men from our ships, but afford a place of concealment and refuge for the Canton men generally, who commit any crime in Shanghae, and are in danger of being apprehended, and from thence at this time the British community is threatened with a night attack, for the purpose of firing and plundering their premises.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 45.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 29, 1848.*

IN my despatch of February 5, I mentioned the circumstance of a Chinese native having been murdered by a Manilla man at Woo-sung, the anchoring place of the smuggling ships, about twelve miles below Shanghai.

I have since received the annexed despatch from Consul Alcock. It appears that the Chinese authorities, after neglecting to apprehend the man, who had escaped ashore from the ships, have since applied to the Consul for his punishment, and expressed their apprehension that, if he escapes altogether, the people of the neighbourhood will have the same feeling against foreigners that has actuated those of Canton.

Inclosure in No. 45.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, February 19, 1848.*

REFERING to my despatch of the 22nd January, I have the honour to inclose, in translation, a communication recently received from the Taoutae, conveying the purport of a letter addressed to that officer by the Governor-General, and my reply thereto.

The attempt to fasten upon British authorities and subjects the responsibility of an offence committed by a native of Manilla (not serving under the British flag), and of the apprehension of the offender, is too clearly untenable in justice or reason to require comment. The motive for making this occurrence a pretext of complaint for unredressed violence and loss of life in the present instance is very obvious, by the reference made to the murders at Canton and the danger of popular tumult. I believe the Manilla man in question was on shore after the homicide, when the authorities took no pains to find him, and the report of a black man having been found dead, apparently from cold and starvation, some distance from Woo-sung, tends to confirm the suspicion.

I did not, however, deem it expedient to allude to this report, lest it should seem that I was offering a defence somewhat too analagous to their own subterfuges in similar cases. I may mention to your Excellency, however, that the spontaneous offer of a reward of 100 dollars, for the apprehension of the offender, by the masters of all the vessels at Woo-sung, and the mutual agreement entered into among them, that if he were found in any ship the master of that vessel should pay the whole amount, would seem to render it highly improbable that he either found shelter or place of concealment on board any British vessel at that anchorage.

The tone which the Governor-General adopted, especially in reference to Her Majesty's Vice-Consul and Interpreter, of whom he speaks as persons, and alluding to their report as of doubtful veracity, and the intimation that similar events to those at Canton were to be contemplated if the criminal were not apprehended, appeared to me to require a prompt and uncompromising answer.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 46.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 4, 1848.*

MY despatches of the 5th and 29th of February reported the circumstances attending the murder of a Chinese by a Manilla man, at the smuggling station at Woo-sung.

I have since received the inclosed from Keying, applying for the punishment of the alleged murderer as a British subject, under the Treaty. In my annexed reply I have informed the Chinese Minister that the man in question was a Manilla man, and that the place where the homicide occurred is a professed opium station, like so many others on the coast, which exist with the perfect connivance of the Chinese Government.

Inclosure 1 in No. 46.

*Commissioner Keying to Sir J. Davis.*

(Translation.)

KEYING, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication.

I received an official note from Le, the Governor-General of Keang-nan and Keang-se, to the following effect.

The Intendant of Soo-choo, Taet-seang, and Sung-keang, reported that the magistrate of Paou-shan had written to him saying, that on the 11th instant (January 16) towards evening, Seu-chang-paou, a villager, carried some fish along the street, when a drunken black foreigner gave Seu-chang-paou a mortal blow with a sword, on the left side of his body. That black man went then instantly on board his vessel, in a boat. The brothers of the deceased immediately reported the circumstance to the magistrate, who went, in conjunction with the Vice-Consul Robertson, on board the ship, but could not discover the black man who was the murderer. There are, however, many merchant vessels in the harbour. And the Vice-Consul having made search only in a single one, instantly said, that there was no murderer. I therefore request you to manage this matter.

On the receipt of the above, it appeared to me, the Great Minister, that a murderer has forfeited his life, according to the foreign as well as Chinese laws. The black man in question inflicted a mortal wound on the villager Seu-chang-paou, and must, in conformity with the existing Treaty, be found out and suffer death.

When this letter reached me, I thought it therefore my duty to address the Honourable Envoy on this subject, with the request to examine into the matter, and order the Shanghae Consul, Alcock, to find out the black man who is the murderer, and punish him according to the Treaty. This is of great importance.

Whilst sending this communication, I wish you much happiness.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 1st month, 25th day. (February 29, 1848.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 46.

*Sir J. Davis to Commissioner Keying.*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 3, 1848.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's note concerning the death of a Chinese named Seu-chang-paou at the hands of a black man in Paou-shan district.

It has been ascertained that this black man was a Manilla man (Lin-sung-jin), and that Woo-sung, where the event occurred, is an anchorage smuggling opium, like Kumsingmoon and Namoa, in Canton, Chimmo Ba Fokien, and Kintang near Ningpo.

No. 47.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 13, 1848.*

I HAVE received from Mr. Consul Macgregor, at Canton, the inclosed report from Mr. Bird, Consular Agent at Whampoa, of an affray at that place between some Americans and Chinese, in which two of the latter were wounded with firearms.

I have directed the Consul to inform Mr. Bird that I entirely approve of his referring the parties concerned in this affair to the American Consul.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure in No. 47.

*Mr. Bird to Consul Macgregor.*

Sir,

*Whampoa, March 9, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, the following circumstances, and have to state that in future I shall be more punctual in bringing any unusual occurrence under your notice.

About half-past 5 o'clock on the evening of the 6th instant, the master of the "Menzies" called upon me with his upper lip cut, saying there was a very serious affray in the neighbourhood of the billiard-room, in which Mr. Hunt had shot two Chinese. I immediately went towards the spot, and on the way was informed Mr. Hunt wished to see me at his residence. I called upon him, when I learned the affray was terminated, and that the following were the particulars of it.

During the night of the 5th instant, some gunpowder was stolen from a magazine belonging to Messrs. Hunt and Tobey; the Chinese in charge of it in endeavouring to trace out the robbers on the following day was attacked by Mr. Ross' carpenters, and had his head severely cut. Mr. Hunt on learning this, with several Americans and one Englishman (the master of the "Menzies"), who were dining with him, went on shore, and having seized one individual who they supposed had perpetrated the outrage, were stoned by about thirty Chinese and obliged to swim to their boats, which were put off from the shore. Mr. Hunt reached a boat in which he found a gun and fired it over the heads of the Chinese, now increased to about sixty, but this producing no change fired a second time amongst them. The foreigners having escaped, in a short time returned with firearms, and found only two or three Chinese remaining on the ground, and showing a disposition of revenge, at whom they fired.

It was supposed three Chinese had been killed; but it was subsequently ascertained only one was wounded in the mouth, and another in the left thigh.

I declined interfering in the matter, and recommended Mr. Hunt to make a report to the American Consul.

Trusting I have taken a proper view, I have, &c.

(Signed)

ALEXR. BIRD.



No. 48.

*Sir J. Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 18, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Alcock at Shanghae, detailing certain consequences resulting from some thousands of junk men, hitherto employed in transporting grain on the canal, being thrown out of employ.

Mr. Gutzlaff had drawn my attention to the fact of the increasing shallowness of the canal having obliged the Government, against its will, to transmit grain to Peking by sea and the route of the Peiho. It now appears that the great numbers of men long employed in the inland navigation, and, from their serving in Government vessels, accustomed to domineer over the ordinary people, are now loose in large numbers about the neighbourhood of Soo-chow and Tsing-poo, not far distant from Shanghae. "I understand," says the Consul, "some 13,000 men, at least, of turbulent character and with just cause of discontent, are left to create disorder and commit every species of depredation upon the peaceable inhabitants;" while the Government authorities are discussing the amount of bounty to enable them to follow some lawful occupation, when they are driven from their homes, the grain junks.

The Consul goes on to state that on the 8th instant, a party of three missionaries went on a journey to Tsing-poo, about thirty miles from Shanghae, for the purpose of distributing tracts. It would seem that, without any provocation on their part, they were involved in a disturbance with a party of these junk men, which terminated in the violent maltreatment of the missionaries, who were ultimately rescued by some Chinese police, and escorted back to Shanghae.

The Consul has in consequence issued the annexed notice to British subjects, calling their attention to the temporary disorder occasioned by these disbanded junk men, and very properly recommending that, while the evil continues, they should abstain from distant journeys into the interior. He concludes his despatch by stating that he has demanded the apprehension and punishment of the ringleaders, and insisted upon their being brought to Shanghae for identification.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. F. DAVIS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 48.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, March 10, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose a notification I have thought it prudent to issue for the guidance of British subjects, enjoining them for the present to refrain from any extended excursions into the country, more especially in the neighbourhood of Tsing-poo-heen and Sung-keang-foo, where the large granaries are situated, and near which are collected in large numbers the men hitherto employed in the grain junks, with whose services the Chinese authorities have endeavoured to dispense, omitting the necessary precaution of first satisfying the men's claims, and providing for their location in a manner calculated to prevent their becoming a source of danger and difficulty.

Throughout the circuit of the three departments of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Taet-sang-chow, I understand some 13,000 men at least, of turbulent character, and with just cause of discontent, are left to create disorder

and commit every species of depredation upon the peaceable inhabitants, while the Government authorities are discussing ways and means, and haggling about the amount of bounty to be given on their dismissal, to enable them to settle with their families, and follow some lawful occupation when they are driven from their homes, the grain junks.

This state of things has now existed for some months, with a continually-increasing sense of insecurity, extending from Soo-chow to Woo-sung, wherever these grain-junk men make their appearance.

The course adopted by the Chinese Government to get rid of the expense entailed by the services of so large a body of able-bodied men, employed for generations in conveying the grain collected from these maritime departments, by inland navigation, to Peking, without any well-concerted measures for equitably settling their claims upon the Government, in whose employment they have been brought up, or means at hand for repressing the disorders consequent upon such acts, unfortunately only too aptly illustrates the mixture of imbecility and arrogance which so frequently characterize the acts of Chinese officials.

Nevertheless, unless some remedy is applied, and that promptly, not only great mischief must ensue to their own people, but our security is endangered.

This has been brought home to the authorities by the narrow escape of their lives which three of our missionaries have had in one of their excursions. On Wednesday the 8th March, a party, consisting of Messrs. Medhurst, Lockhart, and Muirhead, went on a journey to Tsing-poo, about ninety-six le from Shanghae, for the purpose of distributing tracts. Two of them had visited that city several times previously, and it being within the distance that could be reached, and the return to Shanghae effected in the prescribed time, it was considered, and justly so, within the limits assigned by the port regulations.

While engaged in distributing tracts and conversing with the shopkeepers, it appears a number of Shan-tung men, who navigate the grain junks, then lying off Tsing-poo, came behind, pushing, and striving to get a larger number of the books than would come to their share, and also throwing stones. In order to prevent any disturbance, the party very properly determined on leaving the city, and returning to their boats; but one of the grain-junk men, in pushing past Mr. Lockhart, who, with his back to the crowd, was endeavouring to keep his companions from being pressed on, accidentally scratched the face of one of the most forward, with the end of his stick—a trivial circumstance, of no other importance than that it seems, in the sequel, to have been made the pretext, founded possibly upon exaggerated reports, for a murderous attack by another party of junkmen.

They had not got above half-a-mile from the city when they heard a number of people hooting after them, and threatening to beat them; the party consisting of a fresh set of men from the grain junks.

Armed with poles, iron bars, swords, and one among the rest with a heavy iron chain, apparently the ringleader, stripped of his upper garments, began to attack and beat the objects of their anger and cupidity, for plunder and murder seemed equally in their contemplation.

After being struck down, their heads laid open with blows from clubs and hoes, and otherwise cruelly maltreated and plundered of watches, &c., the ruffians determined on taking them to the grain junks, and there either holding them to ransom, or taking their lives, as they repeatedly vociferated. When approaching the city, it appears a number of police runners, and others, mingled with the party, and at the city gates finally succeeded in separating the missionaries from the grain-junk men, and conducted them to the Che-heen, who received them with courtesy, and provided them with chairs, and an escort to their boat, some five miles distant, and thence to Shanghae, where they arrived in safety, at 6 o'clock the following morning, but covered with bruises.

It is quite clear that the same lamentable loss of life as recently occurred at Canton, and under circumstances of equal atrocity, but for providential causes must have taken place at Tsing-poo. I attribute much to the rare example of Christian forbearance and temper which seems to have marked the conduct of these missionaries from first to last. This, added to the power they fortunately possessed, from fluency in the language, of remonstrating and parleying with their assailants, seems to have been the means of their preservation. There can be no doubt that had they attempted resistance, or had any act of theirs caused blood to flow, they would have been beaten to death on the spot.

I have demanded the apprehension and punishment of the ringleaders, and insisted upon their being brought to Shanghai for identification. I will, by the first opportunity, communicate further with your Excellency on this subject, and report the steps taken to obtain redress, and prevent a recurrence of scenes as disgraceful to the Chinese as they are dangerous to us.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 48.

*Notification.*

*Shanghai, March 10, 1848.*

HER Majesty's Consul has to regret the occurrence of a most unprovoked outrage on the part of some junkmen, placing the lives of a party of missionaries visiting Tsing-poo in the greatest jeopardy. While engaged in earnest efforts to secure the apprehension of the ringleaders and provide for adequate measures being taken by the Chinese authorities to prevent the recurrence of acts alike dangerous to life and injurious to our interests in China, Her Majesty's Consul deems it necessary to urge in the strongest manner upon all British subjects the prudence of abstaining for the present from any lengthened excursions into the country.

Some 13,000 grain-junk men are scattered between Soo-chow and Paou-shan, hitherto in the employment of the Chinese Government, but about to be dismissed without satisfactory or final arrangements having yet been made to provide them with means of finding other homes, and in the meantime they remain at Tsing-poo and other places, a terror to the peaceable inhabitants, whom they plunder and maltreat with impunity.

The danger of such a state of things to British subjects has been so fully shown by the recent attack upon three inoffensive missionaries, who seem greatly to have owed their lives to the praiseworthy forbearance they exhibited, that it must be obvious no one, with common prudence, can at present visit the neighbourhood of these grain-junk men.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul.*

No. 49.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 25, 1848.*

IN continuation of my predecessor's despatch of the 18th instant, I have now the honour to submit to your Lordship's information copies of two despatches from Mr. Consul Alcock, detailing further proceedings that he had adopted, in order to compel the Chinese authorities at Shanghai to bring to trial and punishment such of the persons implicated in the assault on the missionary gentlemen as could be identified. The despatches and disclosures are so extremely voluminous, that I have been unable to forward copies of the latter, which perhaps, indeed, the comprehensive nature of the former renders unnecessary.

Having been only one day in office when these despatches reached me, I thought it my duty to show them to my able and experienced predecessor, and to explain to him my own views on the subject; and Sir John Davis, after fully considering the matter, entirely concurred with me in the necessity of preventing, if possible, any rupture with the Chinese Government; and as it appeared to me the Consul's proceedings and demands were calculated to disturb the friendly relations heretofore existing with the Chinese authorities at Shanghai, I wrote to that gentleman my sentiments on the subject.

The substance of that communication will inform your Lordship that I

conceived Mr. Alcock had exceeded the just limits of his authority, while at the same time I fully admit that every allowance should be made for the trying and embarrassing position in which he has found himself placed.

It is satisfactory to observe that this outrage on British subjects was not committed by the ordinary inhabitants of Shanghae, or of its vicinity, but by certain mariners belonging to some grain junks at a distance of thirty miles from the Consulate. Indeed, it would appear that the injured gentlemen met with the sympathy of the inhabitants, and also received, perhaps, as much protection from the officers of police as it was in their power to afford.

The Consul on the spot has, doubtless, much better means of judging of the temper and intentions of the Taoutae at Shanghae than I can possibly possess with my very limited experience, and at this distance from the scene of action, but I confess I am disposed to think it may be more difficult than he supposes for the authorities to apprehend ten of the principal culprits, who are alleged to form a part of a body of some 13,000 men at least, described to be of a turbulent character, at all times reckless, without any fixed abode, and at present in a state of desperation, arising from causes already reported in Sir John Davis's despatch of the 18th instant.

Under these circumstances, should this matter not have been brought to a conclusion before my letter reaches Shanghae, I am in hopes that Mr. Alcock will, on its receipt, take steps for its peaceable adjustment, until I can receive your Lordship's instructions in reply to my predecessor's letters on the subject of the Hwang-chu-ke affair, from the tenor of which I may probably be able to form some idea of what your Lordship's views are likely to be relative to the occurrences and proceedings now reported.

Your Lordship will be aware, from Sir John Davis's despatch of January 28,\* that had I the disposition, I am peremptorily forbidden from taking any measures of an offensive nature against the Chinese, without the previous sanction of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

P.S.—Since writing this despatch, I find I have time to have copied the two inclosures of Mr. Consul Alcock's latest despatch, dated the 18th instant, and therefore forward them for your Lordship's information. S. G. B.

---

\* *Sir John Davis to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received March 25.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, January 28, 1848.*

On the receipt by the mail just arrived of the inclosed despatch from Earl Grey, it was a great satisfaction to me to reflect that the anxiety and readiness which Keying had evinced to do what was right, would not render necessary any measure of coercion. In this despatch I am told that Her Majesty's Government peremptorily forbid any further offensive operations to be undertaken without their previous sanction. I have accordingly recalled the application before made by me to Lord Hardinge at Major-General d'Aquilar's suggestion, for an European regiment.

---

Inclosure.

*Earl Grey to Sir John Davis.*

Sir,

*Downing-street, November 24, 1847.*

I HAVE received from the Governor of Ceylon, a despatch dated the 22nd of September last, communicating to me an application which had been made to the Major-General Commanding Her Majesty's Forces in that island, by Major-General D'Aquilar, for a reinforcement of half a company of Artillery, with two guns, and a proportionate supply of ammunition, to be held in readiness to be forwarded to Hong Kong, should circumstances render it necessary to undertake any further military operations at Canton.

I have desired the Governor of Ceylon not to send to Hong Kong the detachment for which application has been made by Major-General D'Aquilar, and I have now to signify to you that Her Majesty's Government peremptorily forbid any further offensive operations to be undertaken against the Chinese, without their previous sanction. Her Majesty's Government are satisfied that, although the late operations in the Canton River were attended with immediate success, the risk of a second attempt of the same kind would far overbalance any advantage to be derived from such a step. If the conduct of the Chinese authorities should, unfortunately, render another appeal to arms inevitable, it will be necessary that it should be made after due preparation, and with the employment of such an amount of force as may afford just grounds for expecting that the objects which may be proposed by such a measure will be effectually accomplished without unnecessary loss.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GREY.  
O

## Inclosure 1 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 17, 1848.*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 10th instant, I have the honour to inclose a mass of documents, which have rapidly accumulated in the prosecution of negotiations for prompt and full redress.

The inclosure marked No. 2 gives the evidence of the three Missionaries who were attacked, and in danger of being murdered, in the immediate neighbourhood of Tsing-poo. These depositions clearly establish the fact, that from the first arrival of these British subjects in the city, a band of turbulent and dissatisfied grain junk men sought to create a disturbance, that they might have a pretext for setting upon, and afterwards robbing, if not killing, the foreigners, more or less obnoxious as such to all Chinese.

The evidence further abundantly confirms my first report, that the outrage was wanton and wholly unprovoked, and the attack which finally took place some time after they left the city, was characterized by all the features of savage atrocity which seem to have marked the fatal catastrophe at Canton, when six British subjects actually lost their lives;\* and that in this instance their escape is to be attributed to no absence of murderous or evil intention on the part of the assailants, but to various incidental and unforeseen circumstances of a seemingly providential nature.

I have already reported how they finally escaped such imminent danger, and the part played in the rescue by police runners and the Che-heen.

While the officers were yet in Shanghai who had accompanied them, I saw the Taoutae, forcibly represented to him the dangerous character of the outrage, and urged him by every consideration of interest and obligation to take the most prompt and energetic measures to guarantee British subjects from a recurrence of such lamentable scenes, by the apprehension of the chief criminals. This he promised to do; but I have strong grounds for believing that he took no effective steps whatever for many days.

The attack took place on the 8th instant. On the 9th, early in the morning, he was fully cognizant of all the details. On the 10th, to my surprise, Mr. Medhurst handed me the letter marked No. 3, received the previous evening from the Taoutae. His Excellency writes, that although very sorry for what has happened, he was of opinion that the party in going to Tsing-poo had infringed the regulations, and congratulating him on his fortunate escape; he then explains the dangerous nature of a visitation from these junk men to all the inhabitants, and assures Mr. Medhurst that he had directed the district Magistrate, in communication with the officers of the fleet, "to apprehend and severely punish the murderous sailors."

The motive of thus endeavouring to open a communication with the injured parties direct, and without the intervention of the Consul, could not be doubtful. To affix blame on the injured parties, and cajole them into acquiescence in the policy of letting the affray pass over, he evidently conceived possible, if the Consul could be put aside, and the affair be treated as a private or personal matter of interest between the Taoutae and Mr. Medhurst.

In my communication addressed to the Taoutae the same day, I returned the letter, as one which he was not authorized to send and Mr. Medhurst was equally precluded from receiving, and rebutted the charge conveyed in it, of the party injured having infringed the regulations. I also insisted upon the right by Treaty, of all British subjects within similar limits, to full and entire protection. Prompt redress was again demanded, and I remonstrated against the danger entailed upon British subjects by the ill-advised measures of the Chinese Government, in letting loose a body of 13,000 disbanded malcontents on the surrounding country; and urged the necessity for some efficient means being adopted, to remedy the evil.

The Taoutae, in his answer marked No. 5, made a lame apology for his deviation from the regular course in addressing Mr. Medhurst, and in a concluding paragraph stated he had again written to the grain intendant "to institute strict inquiries after the grain junk sailors and give them up."

\* See "Papers relative to Murder of Six Englishmen in the neighbourhood of Canton, in the month of December 1847," presented 1848.

The following day, 12th instant, I deemed it necessary again to address the Taoutae, inclosure No. 6, and inquire if the offenders had been seized, pointing out that several days had elapsed, and considering that the parties implicated were numerous and must be personally known to the policemen who assisted in the rescue, that they were all men in the employment of the Government, the appearance of hesitation and delay in their apprehension was a subject of deep regret and anxiety, lest a further denial of prompt justice and full redress, should compromise our friendly relations; delay in such a case being tantamount to a denial of justice.

It had now become quite evident that there was no disposition to take any effective or energetic steps to meet these demands, and that the outrage was treated as an affair which would eventually be got over, without the disagreeable necessity of putting forth all their powers to seize from the midst of these turbulent sailors the guilty parties; or if at the worst, the British Consul was not to be pacified by promises, that a declaration of inability to afford redress, would only lead to his referring the matter to your Excellency, whence it must go to Keying, who having taken a similar line of argument, and having on his hands a worse case, so far as the catastrophe was concerned, might not be disposed very severely to blame other authorities in similar circumstances. At all events time would be gained; the grain junk men might be dispersed in a few weeks, the offenders be out of reach irretrievably, and effective redress be thus rendered palpably impracticable and impossible.

I had already felt it imperative to issue a notification, inclosed in my former despatch, warning British subjects of the danger of any lengthened excursions, the first consequence having been thus virtually to narrow the limits to the immediate vicinity of Shanghae—a result too consonant with the wishes of the authorities to be regarded otherwise than with satisfaction, and as an advantage cheaply gained by a little embarrassment and trouble, from the unavailing remonstrances of the British Consul.

It became, therefore, at once a serious question what further steps could be taken to enforce attention to my just demands for redress, and thus avoid the pernicious limitation, the sense of insecurity rendered compulsory. Beyond this, lay another, and still more important question, of vital moment to our interests, and deeply affecting our local and political position at this port. A plea of inability on the part of the Chinese authorities to redress our injuries, is in other words a plea of irresponsibility for any outrage to British subjects within the Chinese dominions, and forms too facile an answer to every complaint of violated Treaty Rights, ever to be laid aside, if once admitted as a valid argument. Without protection, in the midst of a population which regards us generally with more or less of dislike, and often with a feeling of active hostility, there can be no security for life or property, and without prompt and full redress for injury, insult, or violence is to be obtained, there is no protection. If the obligation to afford this can be evaded on any frivolous plea or pretext, more especially on the large and ever ready ground, of inability to control or seize their own people, the Treaty is valueless as waste paper, for its most important provisions are virtually null and void. Accordingly our resistance to this plea, and the difficulty of enforcing responsibility for the protection of life and property, form the chief features of our intercourse since the peace, and the efforts of the Chinese on the one hand, to establish the nullifying clause of inability, and our determination to enforce the opposite principle of responsibility, as the essential condition of the Treaty, and of all Treaties, is the whole question at issue with the Imperial Commissioner Keying, and one which seems at the present moment to threaten the necessity for recourse to active hostilities.

I trust I shall be excused if I dwell upon conclusions so obvious; but they are all-important, and require, especially at this distance from superior authorities, to be ever kept in view, and acted upon unhesitatingly and firmly by the officer charged with the responsible duties of Consul. For theft and loss of property the plea of inability is generally so plausible from the nature of the circumstances, as to be in almost every instance effective. Rarely, indeed, are any efforts on the part of the Consul to recover stolen goods, or to procure the discovery and seizure of the offenders, followed by success, when either the one or the other depends upon Chinese authorities and their underlings. This is an evil of some magnitude; vigilance and care, however, on the part of the British

may keep it within some moderate limits ; but let the same rule be applicable to acts of violence, or outrage to British subjects, in open day and frequented places, and a residence in China must be limited to the range of our own guns, and prove fatal to all hopes of improved commercial intercourse and prosperity in this country.

These considerations were all forcibly impressed on my mind by the tone of the Taoutae, and the character of supineness and indifference which marked his proceedings. An outrage of the most aggravated, and, indeed, murderous character, had been offered in broad day to three perfectly inoffensive British subjects (one an aged man, whose hair is grey), in the vicinity of a large city. The deplorable state to which they had been reduced by the brutality of their assailants, was seen by many thousands. They had been led through the crowded streets covered with blood, after they had been trampled in the mud, and their clothes torn off. This outrage, in all its revolting details, had become known to the whole country round, between Tsing-poo and Shanghae.

My urgent and reiterated efforts to obtain justice were equally known, and their inutility canvassed by the population which immediately surrounds us. What would be the probable effect of the ultimate escape of these criminals, and the refusal of all redress at the hands of the local authorities? I do not think there can be a doubt in the mind of any one who has ever been in China, that such a result was calculated, and that promptly, to exercise the most disastrous influence upon our position at this port. To restrict our limits within the narrowest bounds ; to expose us to similar outrage, if these were ever exceeded ; to subject us to the insults and molestation of those by whom we are surrounded, from which the fear of consequences, and the prestige of our power alone protect us, even at Shanghae ; and, in a word, to strip the port of all its advantages as a place of residence for foreigners, and convert it into a second Canton. These were among the first and more apparent of the consequences which impunity to the offenders, and triumph to the authorities in their miserable policy must bring.

To avert, if possible, the menaced danger to our best interests, and preserve unimpaired all the advantages hitherto legitimately engaged, it was evident that neither ordinary exertions, nor the usual course of proceeding would suffice, and, above all, to leave the matter in abeyance during several weeks while reference was made to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary for specific instructions, was to play the game of the authorities, and lose certainly, if not irretrievably, all the advantages it was my duty to maintain, by every means at my disposal.

Under these circumstances, I have not hesitated to enter upon a course of action, for which no instructions could have provided, so unforeseen are the circumstances, and exceptional the position in which our interests are placed. The measures taken I am convinced, are calculated, if not to insure success by the apprehension and punishment of the offenders, yet effectually to prevent any deterioration in our position (unavoidable by any other means that suggested themselves), and to enable me to hold the vantage ground unimpaired until your Excellency shall have the opportunity of giving full consideration to all the circumstances, and determining upon such measures as may appear best adapted to meet the difficulty.

On the 13th instant, five days after the attack had taken place, the Taoutae had obviously done nothing ; he said he had written and had sent chai-yuh, or policemen, but had received no information, and scarcely expected any. Finding remonstrance and entreaty equally fruitless, I announced to him my conviction that nothing effective had been done or attempted, and urging in the strongest terms upon his attention the serious prejudice to British interests which resulted. I notified to him that I would stop all payment of duties for British ships, until full satisfaction should be obtained ; that no grain junk should leave the river in the meantime, and that if in forty-eight hours the chief offenders were not apprehended, I would adopt such other measures as the due enforcement of our Treaty Rights might seem to demand. This I subsequently communicated to him in writing in my official communication marked No. 7, and immediately issued the notification inclosed, marked No 8, announcing the untoward progress of the negotiations, and the stoppage of the ships' duties. I communicated at the same time the steps taken to the other foreign Consular Agents, as will be seen by inclosure No. 9, and to Captain Pitman, commanding Her Majesty's Ship "Childers," in the inclosed



letter No. 10, placing before him the gravity of the questions involved, and requesting his active co-operation to enforce any demands for justice and redress.

I believe this, after mature deliberation, to be the only course of action adequate to the exigencies of the case, and felt at the same time that, having entered upon it, to retrace my steps or falter in the way, would be impossible, without wholly compromising British interests at this port.

I was not, however, prepared, having consulted or communicated with no one, for the general and unanimous concurrence of opinion spontaneously conveyed to me by the inclosed letters marked 11, 12, and 13, from the principal British residents, the foreign Consular Agents, and the commander of Her Majesty's Ship "Childers," who had fortunately arrived the previous evening with his ship.

My answer to the letter of the British residents, marked 14, placed before these parties the chief grounds for the measures taken, and the cordial manner in which these were approved, as regarded their respective interests, by the foreign Consular Agents (further recorded in the minute No. 15), gave me satisfactory assurance that the course adopted would at least furnish no subject of complaint to other powers.

While these communications were taking place, I received a joint private letter from the Sub-prefect and District Magistrate, inclosure No. 16, adverting to my interview with the Taoutae, on the morning of the 13th instant, the chief purport of which was, no doubt, to intimidate me by fears of a popular tumult, intimating their inability to protect me, knowing full well, of course, my exposed and isolated position, living with my family in the centre of the city, ostensibly they treated all that had passed with the Taoutae, as the ebullition of anger, and proposed coming the next day to talk the matter over with me. To this letter, the tone and the tenor of which were alike unsatisfactory, I made no reply, but sent my card with a message that I was engaged, and could not receive them.

The foreign Consuls at Shanghai the following day called upon me in a body, to inform me that the Acting Consular Agent of the United States had been waited upon by a Wei-yuen from the Taoutae, to represent the impossibility of his causing the offenders to be seized in the short limit of forty-eight hours, and to request that they would use their joint influence, that it might be extended to a period of ten days.

The foreign Consular Agents repudiated any extension for so long a period, and I consented to wait twenty-four hours longer, on condition that his Excellency himself made the request at the Consulate, and would undertake to produce the offenders at the expiration of this prolonged period. The minute already referred to, marked No. 15, was drawn up on the spot, as a record of the perfect unanimity of the whole Consular corps.

This being notified to the Taoutae by the French Consul and his colleagues, I received the visit of his Excellency the following morning, and Mr. Parkes the officiating Interpreter, having been dispatched up the river in the direction of Tsing-poo, to obtain some needful information in reference to ulterior steps, the Reverend Mr. Medhurst was requested to officiate as Interpreter, and his services were rendered with great good temper and effect.

The inclosed minute, marked No. 17, will show that the only plea of the Taoutae was inability to comply with my demand. He stated that he could only call upon others to act, and if they did not do so, there was no remedy. He declined entering into any promise, even if the time of ten days, which he had indicated as necessary, were conceded, that the chief offenders would be forthcoming, adding he had done, and would do his best, but could undertake nothing further. He had not yet heard from Tsing-poo, in answer to his letters, or by his messengers, probably because it was found difficult or impossible to do anything. In reference to the measures already taken or in contemplation by the Consul, his Excellency stated that he was but the Taoutae here, and whether the duties and the grain junks were stopped, or expenses entailed for detention of ships of war, or any other measure of this nature were taken, it was a matter for his Government, he could say nothing and do nothing to decide the question at issue.

I contented myself with enforcing by every argument the justice and moderation of my demand, and the imperative necessity for redress being



afforded. It was very obvious that remonstrance and argument were alike useless. I therefore merely notified that I should hold him as the chief authority and representative here, responsible for any expense, loss, or damage, that might ensue by the detention of vessels, or other causes incident to his denial of redress; and advertng to the joint letter of the Sub-Prefect, and Che heen, commented briefly upon the bad taste of their menaces, and my determination to remain with my family in the city, satisfied that I might do so without fear or danger, and well assured that the consequences of any outrage upon Her Majesty's Consul in his position, would be too immediately and seriously felt by the inhabitants and city of Shanghae, for any such acts to be contemplated.

Although I had distinctly stated that I would seek to enforce my just demand by no acts of violence, I repeated the communication made to him on the 13th instant, that if any insult, injury, or molestation was offered to a British subject, I would immediately summon all the armed vessels at Woosung to the upper anchorage, and if violence were offered, it should be promptly met and resisted from whatever quarter it came, and for the consequences his Excellency would be responsible.

Nothing could be more unsatisfactory than this interview, and I took leave of him with a painful impression of his impracticability, a question arising as to what part of this might, under the circumstances, be put on for the occasion, as the most baffling policy.

Something of this no doubt there was, for the evening had not passed before I received a communication, marked No. 18, announcing the non-arrival of information from Tsing-poo, and the dispatch of the Sub-prefect, the civil officer next in rank to himself, with orders to proceed in all haste to that place, and in conjunction with the local authorities seize the offenders.

Either he had therefore some hope of seizing these men, or this step, which I had suggested, was merely taken as a blind for the purpose of gaining time. The result will show, but I am far from sanguine. I believe that the proceedings of the whole of the authorities of this province have been so impolitic, not to say unprincipled, that they have raised in these junk men a band of malcontents so formidable by their number (some 20,000 I am assured), that until they are themselves threatened with destruction by the evil they have created, no adequate effort will be made to relieve the peaceable inhabitants from the terrible penalty of being plundered by these marauders with impunity, for they are at open feud with all the authorities. On the contrary, if my information be correct, they coolly contemplate allowing these lawless bands to feed upon the country, and if they muster in large enough bands, to sack villages and towns for a period of eight months, at the end of which time they will again take them into their employment and transport the grain as heretofore by the same expensive process inland, as the only compromise they can devise.

The only doubt thrown upon the accuracy of this estimate of the actual state of things seems to be a report, that not long ago when clamouring for pay, or a bounty on dismissal, larger than the authorities were prepared to give, these junk men threatened to murder the treasurer at Soo-chow, upon which the Lieutenant-Governor sent out, and seizing the first twenty, had their heads struck off without delay. If a strong-handed measure of this nature has lately been taken, then have they miserably played with us in respect to these offenders whom I have demanded.

The truth seems more probably to be midway. The Taoutae cannot compel the Military Commandant here, who is not immediately under his orders, to proceed to Tsing-poo, and the task being one of difficulty and danger, the latter is very unlikely to volunteer his services. Precisely the same difficulty exists at Tsung-keang-foo, in which district Tsing-poo is situated, and therefore under the more immediate jurisdiction of the authorities of that place. The Che-heen again at Tsing-poo, is without any very large physical means, and as to seize junk men for an outrage offered to foreigners, is a peculiarly obnoxious and unpopular duty, he falls back upon his superiors for assistance, and says he has not the means. In the interval, the junk men not only escape with impunity, but probably feel that if the opportunity occurred again to-morrow to repeat their brutality, they would not fail to profit by it—only taking better care to

leave no one alive to give any evidence, or stir up the British authorities against them.

The Lieutenant-Governor may have the means of moving a force adequate to the duty of seizing the offenders among the division of junks at Tsing-poo (consisting of thirty-seven junks, and probably mustering some 700 men, as Mr. Parkes by personal observation has ascertained), but to report this affair in all its details to the superior authority, and involve that officer in the disagreeable necessity of a hostile collision with this formidable class of junk men, who, as it is, are a serious cause of anxiety to all the local authorities, would probably cost the Taoutae his office and his baton, and therefore as this is about the worst that can happen, he will at least defer the evil day, if it is to come, and face as he best may any coercive means I may have at my disposal here.

I am very thoroughly persuaded that this is a close approximation to the truth; and looking at our chances of redress, or security from renewed outrage, under this aspect, I come to the conclusion that neither the one nor the other are attainable through the present Taoutae. If he were removed, another might succeed in obtaining the culprits, because, having no responsibility for the origin of the difficulty, he might employ all his means with energy, and apply to his superiors for more, with hope of reward if he succeeded. The only danger he could incur would be from want of success. With the present incumbent it is just the reverse; the responsibility rests upon him for the first occurrence of difficulty, and the more he moves in it the greater is the chance of it reaching the ears of higher authorities, and the more imminent the danger to him of a loss of office. His policy in these circumstances is to endeavour to ride out the storm by a declaration of helplessness and inability either to resist the measures of Her Majesty's Consul, or to remove the provocation by seizing the offenders.

If this view of his position and plans be, as I imagine, correct, even the pressure of the strong measures already adopted may fail in obtaining the punishment of these junk men, and without this, or some signal act of reparation on the spot, our position is so deeply compromised, and our security from further and continued molestation so slight, that, I repeat, Shanghae will be no better than Canton in an incredibly short period.

Too many incidental circumstances have been generally observed in the demeanour and acts of the people and authorities, since the last catastrophe at Canton, for those who have them daily under their eyes to avoid the conviction, that our position at that port has exercised a most material and prejudicial influence upon the minds of both people and authorities. I have long been fully convinced, from the result of my observations at all the three ports where I have resided, that Canton and our relations there have the most serious effect upon our position at all the other ports, and our standing, with the authorities at least, throughout the empire.

The negotiations upon which I have entered, and the compulsory measures taken to support them, can scarcely rest where they are, without a compromise of security.

The policy of the Taoutae being to avoid appeal for assistance or support from his superior authorities, it should very obviously, I conceive, be ours to carry the affair beyond him, either to his next immediate superior, the Lieutenant-Governor at Soo-chow, or still further to the chief authority of the province, the Governor-General at Nanking, where the presence of a brig of war, having a messenger and letter from the Consul at Shanghae, demanding redress for an outrage on British subjects, must be well calculated to rouse attention to the facts, and to compel some energetic steps on the part of the Governor-General to put an end to all just cause of complaint, either by the seizure of some of the chief offenders, and their punishment after identification, or the dismissal with disgrace of the local authority, whose bad management or inability allowed the outrage to pass unpunished, and the criminals to escape. Nothing short of this can possibly meet the exigency of the case, or afford adequate security to our interests at this port. At the present moment, this would seem to be the best line of conduct to prevent immediate mischief, and the loss of the advantageous position hitherto maintained.

After mature examination of the present aspect of affairs, the hopelessness of advancing further with the Taoutae, who, I am well satisfied, is acting under

the worst advice of some subordinates who were with him at Canton, and the necessity for attaining the end in view—redress—in whatever of the two forms it may come, I am disposed, if no satisfactory intelligence is received in a few days, to contemplate the expediency of intimating to the Taoutae my intention, in accordance with clauses both in the American and French Treaties, to address myself to the Governor-General at Nanking, putting him in possession of all the facts by letter, of which the Interpreter should be the bearer, and claiming that redress which I found it impossible, by any pacific measures, to obtain at the hands of the Taoutae. One of the two results so indispensable to our security may thus be facilitated or attained; and failing this it will then only remain for Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to take such other measures as the total exhaustion of all local pacific efforts may suggest.

By the IVth clause of the American and French Treaties, it seems to have been distinctly recognized, on the part of the Chinese Government, that a right of appeal against the local authorities, by direct communication with the supreme authorities of the Province, should be reserved to the foreign Consuls, and although it may not have been contemplated that a foreigner, or a ship of war would be the bearer of the representation, when the most important of our Treaty Rights are trampled under foot, and our security at this port compromised, it does not appear to me that there is need for much hesitation in taking the most direct and only sure means of arriving at the legitimate object in view. Before taking any further step in advance, however, I shall most carefully weigh all the circumstances, and if I move in the direction I have intimated, it will only be in the entire conviction that our interests imperatively demand such a step.

I trust very earnestly that the measures already taken in this most harassing and anxious negotiation, may meet with your Excellency's approval, and be ultimately sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government. Too distant to refer for instructions, I have been compelled, without delay or hesitation to do all that seemed possible with the means at my disposal, and conducive to the important end in view. If fear of responsibility had deterred me, I conscientiously believe, that long before your Excellency's better judgment could have been brought to bear upon the circumstances, our position would have been materially deteriorated, and our security seriously endangered. This, it is evident, is the earnest conviction of every foreign resident, and of all the Consular Agents of other Powers, and the Naval officer on the station, Captain Pitman, fully coincides in the same opinion.

Under any circumstances, should it appear to your Excellency that I have unnecessarily exceeded my powers by the steps adopted to protect British interests at this port, I still very earnestly hope, that the imperative necessity of continuing to insist upon reparation of a public and satisfactory character, may be the policy adopted, by whatever means carried out, and that its whole influence may be so shaped, that it shall be felt and recognized throughout the whole of this province.

The outrage, and the measure taken to obtain such reparation, I must repeat, are canvassed wherever Chinese meet; and nothing could be more fatal to our prestige and influence here, if negotiation were dropped without redress having been obtained. I must trust your Excellency will do me the justice to believe, that had I consulted my own safety or personal interests in this affair, I should have avoided the heavy responsibility entailed by the course adopted; but with the conviction that this freedom would be purchased possibly at the expense of life and property, and certainly by the loss of advantages our interests render indispensable, I cannot feel that I had any alternative.

The inclosures numbered 19, 20 and 21, will put your Excellency in possession of the precautionary measures taken to hold our ground, and guard against any disposition on the part of the authorities, to excite trouble or disturbance to our injury.

I also thought it right to obtain information as to the general result of the excursions of the Missionaries into the country, more especially in reference to the chances incurred by their preaching, and distribution of tracts, of collecting disorderly crowds, thus endangering the peace, or otherwise giving just cause of complaint to the Chinese.

Mr. Medhurst's answer is, I think, very satisfactory, and I am bound to state, that all the information which has reached me tends to the same

conclusion, that not the slightest ground for alarm or complaint has ever been observed on either side.

It is true, that without reference to the Missionaries, whose knowledge of the language, and familiarity with the people, must generally be a great protection from annoyance, others, as your Excellency has been informed, have not been quite exempt from injury; and if all the circumstances of the last six months are brought together and weighed in connection, the menace of a night attack by the Canton men and junk men—the stoning and pursuit of two gentlemen—the Lieutenant-Governor's letter from Soo-chow, holding out something very like a menace of similar occurrences as at Canton, if the Manillaman was not seized—keeping in view also recent events at Canton, I feel it cannot be doubted that there is a growing tendency to mischief, and I confess my own impression is that it comes from the authorities in the first instance.

Here, there is, unfortunately, no doubt that Canton influence is most injuriously brought to bear. Sam-qua, the Canton merchant and Mandarin, who has been here for some time, with no official post, nor any very ostensible object, has, I know from good authority, been in close communication with the Taoutae, and his influence, as far as it extends, bodes no good, but may tend to embroil us with both people and authorities.

Under these circumstances I would venture to suggest the expediency of a steamer being sent up with your Excellency's despatches, to remain if required for a time, until the termination of this affair can be more clearly seen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 49.

*Declaration.*

ON Wednesday, 8th March, a party of Missionaries, consisting of Messrs. Medhurst, Lockhart, and Muirhead, went on a journey to Tsing-poo, about 96 le from Shanghae, for the purpose of distributing tracts. Messrs. Medhurst and Lockhart had visited that city several times before; and it being within the distance that could be reached, and the return to Shanghae effected in twenty-four hours, it was considered within the limits assigned by the Consular Regulations. On their arrival at the city, they proceeded, as their custom was, to distribute tracts, which is generally done from house to house among those persons who appear able to read. While thus engaged, a number of Shan-tung men, who navigate the grain junks belonging to Tsing-poo, came behind the Missionaries, pushing and striving to get a larger number of the books than would fall to their share, and also throwing stones. In order to prevent any disturbance or interruption, Mr. Lockhart proposed to the other two, to go forward a few paces and distribute the tracts generally to the shopkeepers, while he kept the crowd from pressing forward so as to incommode them. In order to effect this, he had to stretch out both his hands, which (with a walking-stick he held in one hand) reached right across the street. In this manner he moved forward, with his back to the people and his face toward the other Missionaries, and succeeded in keeping back all but a few boys, who crept underneath and passed him. One of the men, not satisfied with this restriction, endeavoured to push by, and through inadvertence on the part of Mr. Lockhart (for he could not see behind him) received a slight blow on the face. Upon this the other navigators of the grain junks began to make a noise and throw more stones, threatening further mischief. Mr. Medhurst then turned round, and facing the mob, asked them what they meant by making such a disturbance, desiring to be informed who the ringleaders were, that they might be sent to the Magistrate; upon this the whole multitude became still, and moving to each side of the street, left a free passage for the Missionaries to go back the way by which they came. Several other streets of the city were then traversed in quietness, and a sufficient number of books having been distributed, the Missionaries passed out at the East Gate on their return home. They had not got above half a-mile from the city, however, before they heard a number of people hooting after them and threatening to beat them. On coming up, it appeared that the party consisted of a fresh set

of men from the grain junks, who had not been seen in the city, and who had probably become excited and influenced by overstrained reports of what had taken place; these came on with the most infuriated looks and gestures, and armed with poles, bars, swords, and other weapons; among the rest was one with a heavy iron chain, apparently the ringleader, who immediately stripped off his upper garments in order to enable him to act the more freely, and who was brandishing his chain ready to beat the objects of his fury. The Missionaries then began to talk quietly with the men, and asked them what they wanted, when without further parley, each of them was attacked in a most furious manner by the men just referred to. Finding it impossible to make head against such numbers thus armed, Messrs. Medhurst and Muirhead being free from their grasp, ran for their lives. Mr. Lockhart, however, was soon found not to be with them, and the two above-named returned to endeavour to rescue their companion. In the meantime the mob had thrown Mr. Lockhart on the ground, and were beating him with the heavy chain above described, the blows of which were heard to some distance. Happily Mr. Lockhart was enabled to get again upon his legs, and joining his companions, they all ran as fast as they could with the mob after them. The chase was continued for more than a mile in the direction of the boat which had been left five miles from the city, that the boatmen might take rest while the Missionaries went to the city and returned. Being unable to run any farther, the Missionaries were overtaken by their pursuers, who now came on with redoubled fury, and in increasing numbers, cutting off all chance of retreat and surrounding the victims of their attack. Here another attempt was made to reason, but in vain. The pursuers approached nearer and nearer, with long poles, heavy hoes, having teeth like rakes (the iron part of which weighs generally six pounds), and murderous weapons in abundance. While warding off the blows from one of these, as well as he could, Mr. Medhurst was struck from behind on the crown of the head, with the back of one of the above-named heavy hoes, the blow of which immediately stunned him, and he fell flat on the ground. The assailants then came up and struck him a number of times with clubs, whilst lying on his face. Among the rest one gave him a severe blow with a blunt sword on the side of the knee. The other Missionaries were equally ill-treated, Mr. Muirhead being so much beaten about the legs that he was scarcely able to walk, and Mr. Lockhart received a severe wound on the back of the neck which bled profusely. After having beaten them until all power of resistance was subdued, the marauders proceeded to plunder them of their watches, spectacles, caps, and clothes, with whatever else they could lay their hands on. This showed that the main object of the attack was to disable the Missionaries so far that they could not resist, and then to rob them. It was a great mercy, however, that they were not murdered in the process, as any one of the blows so profusely dealt out, was sufficient, if rightly directed, to have caused death. After the Missionaries were pillaged, they were forced to proceed back towards the city, and when the least unwillingness was manifested, fresh blows were dealt out. Messrs. Medhurst and Lockhart being acquainted with the language, endeavoured as they were led along, to remonstrate with their captors, and sought to move them by appealing to their feelings or sense of justice, but got only blows in return. On seeing any respectable looking people by the road side, if the Missionaries appealed to them for help, they got additional blows, and if any strangers approached too near, they received blows also. In the meantime the men urged the Missionaries along, declaring that they would convey them aboard the grain junks, and not let them go without the payment of 5,000 dollars a-head. The man that held Mr. Lockhart was somewhat softened when he heard that he was a surgeon, and had previously healed gratuitously several of the grain junk men in Shanghai. The others also, as they approached nearer the city, became less ferocious, and gradually the party was joined by others of a different class, who, though they kept fast hold of the Missionaries, did not ill-use them. It was supposed that some of these were from the Magistrates' office. When within sight of the city, the escort came to a halt, the one party wishing to detain the Missionaries there, or carry them off in a different direction, while the other pressed them to go into the city; the latter party prevailed. On arriving at the gate of the city, several respectable people came out and endeavoured to assure the Missionaries of their safety, and persuade them to go to the office for protection: indeed, throughout the whole

affair, the inhabitants of the place manifested the utmost sympathy with them, and sorrow at what had occurred, and though the square before the office was filled with people, not one of them showed the least disposition to insult or injure them. By the time the escort reached the city gates, the grain junk men had one by one slunk away, and the Missionaries were left entirely in the hands of the office servants. These conducted them to the magistrate, who soon appeared, invited them into the visitors' apartment, and after asking them to sit down, inquired into the affair. Being informed of the circumstances from beginning to end, he promised that the stolen articles should be restored, and that the men who committed the outrage should be punished. Having then provided chairs and boats to convey the Missionaries back to their own boat, he dispatched two military and two civil officers to escort and protect them from further harm. In this way they reached their boat, and finally their home in safety, thankful for the preservation of their lives, but smarting severely under the wounds and bruises they had received.

We, Walter Henry Medhurst, senior, William Lockhart, William Muirhead, do solemnly and sincerely declare—(Here follows the usual form).

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.  
W. LOCKHART.  
WM. MUIRHEAD.

Thus declared in due form of law, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul*.

In addition to the above general statement, the following is an account of what happened to myself:—

At the bridge in front of the small temple where the assault first began, I asked the men what they wanted: they said we had killed a man in the city, and they would now kill us. Then they attacked me, and beat me violently with a heavy iron chain, and finally threw me down, when I was trodden upon by two or three persons. I struggled forcibly, and, getting free, fled along the bank of the canal.

When in the field, where the second assault took place, after I had been struck several times, one man, who was very violent, and had a short broad sword, took hold of me while I was being beaten by others, and said he would kill me. He then took me by the hair, and tried to pull me to the ground, while another tripped up my legs. I thought at this time he was going to cut off my head, and mentally bade farewell to my family, supposing I should instantly be killed. I was thrown down, but struggled and got on my feet, and resisted to the utmost of my strength their efforts to throw me down a second time. I felt convinced, if I was thrown down, that I should not rise again. While this was going on, a man struck me from behind a violent blow on the head with a club, which inflicted a wound, and almost felled me, but I recovered myself, and eluded a second blow that was aimed at me. This was the last severe injury I received, for the wound bled profusely, and, as I wrung the blood from my hair, and showed the man who had hold of me my hands full of blood, he prevented others from striking me on the head, though I got several blows on the legs and body afterwards. On the way back to the city, the men around me were consulting as to where we should be taken to. I also asked where we were going, and what they were intending to do with us. At first they said they should take us to the bridge by the temple, and kill us all there. They then said we should be taken to the grain junks; and, finally, there was a dispute among them whether we should be taken to the grain-junks or to the Magistrate of the city, but the opinion of the majority seemed to be in favour of going to the junks. This discussion continued till we arrived at the bridge over the city moat or ditch, when the policemen took us from the hands of our cio us assailants, and escorted us to the Magistrate's office.

I, William Lockhart, do solemnly and sincerely declare—(Here follows the usual form of declaration).

(Signed) W. LOCKHART.

Thus declared in due form of law, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul*.

In addition to Mr. Medhurst's general statement, the following is an account of what happened to myself, to the best of my recollection :—

At the time we were finally attacked, Mr. Medhurst, having been beaten in the manner he has described, one of the party came up to me, and gave me a severe blow on the legs with a bamboo club, which brought me to the ground. While in that state, a number of persons came round me, and began to use their various weapons in a threatening manner, so as to make me apprehensive of the worst. Fearing that they would take immediate advantage of my position, I attempted to rise, but they forcibly insisted on my kneeling, and performing several acts of obeisance to them. I then got up and walked a few yards nearer Messrs. Medhurst and Lockhart, when I was beaten as before by other assailants, who pulled me down, and, searching my pockets, plundered me of their contents, together with various articles of dress. With these they appeared satisfied, and their anger was so much abated that, though I received one or two blows afterwards with a heavy club, they kept others from injuring me to the extent they threatened and attempted to do. Indeed, when the latter came up, it was evident that their main object was to rob me, as they were greatly appeased by the assurance from myself and my captors that I had no more available property. After lying on the ground for some time, I was ordered to rise, and proceed back to the city. There was no alternative between doing this and suffering severer treatment. I thought it better, therefore, at once to comply; and with two or three, who kept firm hold of me, I walked back, Messrs. Medhurst and Lockhart following. While returning, I observed a number of the grain junk men coming towards us, all armed as the others, and with most infuriated looks and gestures. When close upon me, and in some instances with their weapons wielded to strike, several of those who had been with us from the first ran forward, beseeching them not to injure us, and had often, in a violent manner, to wrest the instruments of destruction from their hands. I could not understand the many things they said to me on the way back, but their appearance was such as to assure me I had little mercy to expect from them.

I, William Muirhead, do solemnly and sincerely declare—(Here follows the usual form of declaration).

(Signed) WM. MUIRHEAD.

Thus declared in due form of law, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul*.

*At Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate at Shanghai, March 14, 1848.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 49.

*The Taoutae to Mr. Medhurst.*

A COMMUNICATION from Heen the Intendant.

I learn with astonishment, from a report of the Tsing-poo Magistrate, that Mr. Medhurst, with two other gentlemen, Lockhart and Muirhead, had been attacked by some grain boatmen, when proceeding to Tsing-poo, to circulate good books. Whilst being extremely surprised at this, I consider that your taking a trip to Tsing-poo is not in accordance with the provisions of the Supplementary Treaty.

The grain boat sailors are men of the most violent and ruthless disposition, and pay no respect to laws. Since the time that orders have been issued to send the tribute of rice furnished by Soo-choo, Sung-keang, and Taet-seang, by way of the sea, these men are out of employ.

We are just about furnishing them with the necessaries of life, to send them back to their homes, that they may pursue a trade, and not collect there in crowds, and create disturbance, and shall engage them next year to carry the rice (to the capital).

Whilst taking measures to rid ourselves of them, they made an attack upon you before they dispersed. It is fortunate that you, influenced by your superior



knowledge, did not offer resistance, and that the Magistrate suppressed the riot, and in due time afforded you protection. If, however, youths of a volatile temperament enter upon a mutual contest, this would produce incalculable mischief; and even if the local authorities acted with the utmost energy to put it down, I am apprehensive they would not succeed. When I reflect upon this, my mind is filled with anxiety on that account, and I feel exceedingly disquieted. I think of you very much, and hope that you are now recovered.

I have already ordered the Tsing-poo Magistrate to direct, without a moment's delay, his assistants to institute a strict investigation respecting the sailors who made this murderous attempt, and bring them to justice, that they may be punished most severely; and I shall not allow this to be deferred a single moment.

Whilst writing this to you, I wish you happiness, and likewise send my compliments to Messrs. Lockhart and Muirhead.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae makes this communication.

I learn with exceeding surprise, that you, the Honourable Taoutae, have addressed a communication to Mr. Medhurst, on the business which I officially brought before you on the 9th instant. Not only is this wholly unprecedented and irregular on your Excellency's part, but an act of discourtesy to myself as the Representative of Her Majesty's Government and the English nation at this port.

It must be known to you, the Honourable Taoutee, that by Article II of the Treaty of Nanking, it is expressly provided, that Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain shall appoint Superintendents or Consular Officers to reside at each of the five ports, to be the medium of communication between the Chinese authorities and British subjects. Her Majesty has seen fit to appoint me in that capacity at Shanghae, and your Excellency is wholly unwarranted by custom, the usages of official intercourse in China, and by Treaty, to enter into communication with any British subjects on matters of business, except through the medium of Her Majesty's Consul. Your Excellency must permit me further to observe, that no proceeding can be more fraught with mischief to the Chinese authorities, and injury to the mutual interests of the two nations, than such a departure from the course laid down by the Treaty, and always hitherto strictly acted upon by your predecessor and your Excellency with advantage.

I have now the honour to return the communication so irregularly addressed by your Excellency to a British subject under my jurisdiction, as one which you, the Honourable Taoutae, were not authorized in accordance with the Treaty to send to Mr. Medhurst, and he was equally precluded from receiving, by the allegiance he owes to his own Sovereign.

In reference to the purport of this communication, it cannot be necessary for me to remind your Excellency, that His Majesty the Emperor of China has by Treaty renounced all jurisdiction over British subjects; if Mr. Medhurst, therefore, has infringed the port regulations, or any Article of the Treaty by exceeding the limits agreed upon by the Chinese and British local authorities in his excursion, he is accountable to Her Majesty's Consul, and not to you, the Honourable Taoutee.

But your Excellency must be perfectly aware, since we together discussed the question the day before yesterday, that the three Missionaries in question infringed no regulation by going to Tsing-poo. They left Shanghae early on Wednesday morning, as they are prepared to prove, and would have returned by 10 o'clock the same night, but for the murderous attack made upon them by a mob of miscreants from the grain junks. They had a perfect and unquestionable right to extend their excursion to Tsing-poo, or any similar distance, and may do so again as often as they see fit, the responsibility of any evil that may happen to them, in the enjoyment of this their undoubted privilege as British subjects, rests upon the authorities of the country, and from them extends upward to His Majesty the Emperor of China, who is bound by solemn Treaty



with Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain to secure all British subjects in the full exercise of their rights and privileges, and free from molestation. By the first Article of the Treaty, the Emperor of China engages that they shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within his dominions. How is good faith kept, if peaceable and inoffensive Missionaries, in broad day, giving no provocation whatever, are hustled and pelted in a large city, and within two miles are followed and surrounded by Chinese subjects (whom, I repeat, they never offended), and most cruelly and barbarously wounded and plundered, with manifest danger to their lives?

Your Excellency stated to me the day before yesterday, that there were a large number of these junk men, whom the Government sought to dismiss, but had not yet arranged the terms, furthermore, that by reason of their number, and turbulent character, the authorities could exercise no efficient control over their actions.

This explanation caused me both regret and surprise. How is it possible that the Government should determine upon throwing out of employment some 13,000 able-bodied men before they finally arranged satisfactory terms, or provided efficient means to repress the crimes and irregularities, surely to be anticipated from such a body of disbanded malcontents?

So long as the disorders and atrocities of these men were confined to the Chinese, I, the British Consul, could not presume to interfere; but now that the lives of Englishmen have been perilled by them, and that you, the Taoutae, express fears of inability to protect my countrymen from similar outrages of these lawless junk men, it is my duty as Representative of Her Majesty's Government here, to inform you, that the Emperor of China, and, therefore, all his servants in authority, are under solemn obligation to afford full and complete protection to Her Majesty's subjects within the Chinese dominions, and that, failing this, the Treaty is virtually annulled. Finally, that whether this absence of protection arise from bad faith, or weakness, the result is the same, and that no Government can claim exemption from Treaty obligations on the plea of inability to control their own subjects, and at the same time require the Power in alliance with them to observe any of the conditions of such Treaty.

I, therefore, call upon you, the Honourable Taoutae, to afford full and prompt redress for the grievous injury inflicted upon three British subjects, by causing the chief criminals to be apprehended, and brought to Shanghae that they may be identified, tried, and punished according to law; and, further, to take such effective measures for the better protection of Her Majesty's subjects, residing within your circuit, as shall afford ample guarantee that similar outrages shall not recur.

Permit me to add, in conclusion, that your Excellency's responsibility, and the obligations of His Majesty the Emperor of China, render it imperative that there should be no further delay in finally and satisfactorily settling with, and dispersing these junk men to their respective destinations; and that if it be a question of money, risk is imminently incurred by every day's delay, I say it with sincere regret, of such injury to British subjects and property as may entail demands for reparation far more costly to the treasury than the payment of these discontented and disorderly sailors.

I make you this communication to which I beg you will give your careful consideration, and send me an early answer.

March 11, 1848.

---

Inclosure 5 in No. 49.

*The Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

HEEN, by Imperial appointment, Superintendent of Maritime Customs, Intendant of Circuit, &c., makes this communication in reply.

I have just received the official communication of you, the Honourable Consul, requesting me to seize the grain junk sailors of Tsing-poo, and informing me that I ought not to have addressed a note to Mr. Medhurst, &c.

Upon a careful perusal of your letter, it appears to me that you, the Honourable Consul, in your views of official matters, indeed carry your care-

fulness to a great extreme. My motives, however, for addressing Mr. Medhurst were the following.

In the 23rd year (1843), when I, the Intendant, was at Shanghae assisting in the arrangement of commercial affairs, I had constant communication with Mr. Medhurst on official matters, and thus in some measure formed his acquaintance. Subsequently, in consequence of my appointment to the Intendancy of Chin-keang-foo, and Chang-chow-foo, a separation of several years ensued, when last year, on my return to Shanghae, Mr. Medhurst paid me a visit at my office; but as he was no longer an Assistant Officer, and therefore there being no communication to be held between us, fearing that inconveniences might arise therefrom, I never returned his call. When, however, I heard the other day, that he had been attacked and wounded by the sailors of the grain junks, firstly, in consequence of our old acquaintance, and secondly, because the outrage was committed in my jurisdiction, I felt exceedingly anxious on his account, and deemed it only proper to send a messenger to make inquiries after him. But then fearing again that some mistake might be made in delivering the message, I added to it a note, and thus conveyed my inquiries after him. But I had not the least idea of having any underhand communication with him on official matters, and in future will never again address him a note on any subject.

With regard to the grain junk sailors, I, the Intendant, yesterday again wrote officially to the Grain Intendant, requesting him to give strict orders to the officer of the addition of junks to institute immediate inquiries after them, and give them up.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 2nd month, 7th day. (March 11, 1848.)

Inclosure 6 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae makes this communication in reply.

I have received your Excellency's reply to my communication of the 11th instant. I am surprised and concerned to learn that as late as yesterday evening, the criminals had not arrived. Considering that when you, the Honourable Taoutae, wrote to me, three whole days had elapsed since the outrage was committed, that the parties implicated were seen by hundreds, and must be known to the policemen who assisted in the release of the British subjects so cruelly maltreated, and finally, that all the junk men are employed in the service of the Chinese Government, I cannot but remark this appearance of hesitation and delay in their apprehension with deep regret and anxiety, lest a further denial of prompt and full redress should compromise our friendly relations, I must remind your Excellency that delay in such circumstances is tantamount to a denial of justice. I write again, therefore, to know if the chief criminals have been seized, and the property stolen recovered, and request that your Excellency will send me an immediate reply.

I take this opportunity of reporting to you the arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Childers," and further acquainting you that the arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Espiegle" may be shortly expected from Ningpo.

A necessary communication in reply.

March 12, 1848.

Inclosure 7 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghai, makes this communication.

The ringleaders in the late unprovoked and murderous attack upon British subjects, I am informed, have not yet been seized.

I repeat that delay under these circumstances can only be considered as a denial of justice, and refusal to afford reparation for an injury of the gravest nature. It is now, therefore, my duty to inform your Excellency, that between nation and nation it is a recognized law when an injury is inflicted, for which reparation is refused, the nation aggrieved may do itself justice when it cannot otherwise be obtained.

The course you, the Honourable Taoutae, have adopted, leaves me no alternative but to see the highest interests of my nation sacrificed, or to act upon this rule, and take such measures as this unforeseen conjuncture may render necessary to protect Her British Majesty's subjects from the consequences with which they are threatened by the impunity hitherto enjoyed by these criminals.

If ten of the ringleaders are not in Shanghai within forty-eight hours from noon this day, for trial and punishment, I am prepared to take other steps to obtain that reparation you, the Honourable Taoutae, will have refused.

In the meantime, and until full justice has been obtained, no payment of duties for British ships can take place to the Custom-house, nor can it be permitted that the grain junks now in the river leave the port; and I trust you, the Honourable Intendant, may see the prudence of forbidding them to make the attempt. I am compelled to adopt these extreme measures from the serious danger which your denial of justice entails upon British life and property, and the urgent necessity for immediate and full redress.

If your Excellency's plea of inability were accepted, there is an end to all responsibility on the part of the Chinese Government and authorities for any outrage or atrocity that might be committed, and no guarantee afforded by the Treaty could be of the slightest value.

I entreat you the Honourable Intendant while it is yet time, to put an end to this most untoward state of affairs, by producing the criminals: but if this be not done, it only remains for me to announce to you, the Honourable Intendant, my firm determination to spare no means at my disposal, to redress the injury inflicted, and should further insult, molestation, or injury, be offered to British subjects, I will summon every British ship within reach, to the anchorage, and if violence to life or property be offered, it shall be resisted, and the consequences rest on your Excellency's head, whose acts have been the cause of all that may follow.

A necessary communication.

March 13, 1848.

Inclosure 8 in No. 49.

*Notification.*

*Shanghai, March 13, 1848.*

THE refusal of the Chinese authorities to afford redress for the murderous assault upon three British subjects, by the seizure of the chief offenders, leaves Her Majesty's Consul no alternative but to adopt extreme measures, or permit the security of his countrymen, and the interests of the nation, to be seriously compromised.

Every amicable means, therefore, having failed, Her Majesty's Consul has given his Excellency the Taoutae forty-eight hours from this day, at noon, to produce ten of the ringleaders in the attack, failing which, such other steps will be taken as may appear expedient, to compel the reparation required. In the meantime, and until full satisfaction has been obtained, it has been notified to

the authorities, that no Custom-house duties will be paid for British ships; the consignees, or other parties, will in each case be called upon to enter into an undertaking at the Consulate, to pay the amounts respectively due, whenever called upon by Her Majesty's Consul.

Security to life and property, and the best interests of the commerce of Western nations generally, with Shanghae, are at stake, and if no redress be obtained for so brutal and unprovoked an outrage upon peaceable foreigners, all the great advantages hitherto enjoyed at this port may be lost at once, Her Majesty's Consul accepts the responsibility of his present course, therefore, in the firm conviction that whatever danger or inconvenience may attend the measures he is compelled to adopt, greater still must overtake the community if either timidity or hesitation be shown.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK,  
*Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.*

Inclosure 9 in No. 49.

*Circular.*

*Shanghae, March 14, 1848.*

REFERRING to the circumstances of a daring outrage upon British subjects, which I brought under your notice yesterday the 13th instant, I have now the honour to inclose a copy of the official communication addressed to the Taoutae of that date, in which the chief offenders are peremptorily demanded within forty-eight hours, and such further measures as the circumstances render necessary, are notified, to warn his Excellency of all the consequences he may draw upon himself by his refusal to afford redress for so grave an injury.

It has afforded me much satisfaction to find that, on the view taken of the consequences to be apprehended from a tame acquiescence in this infraction of our Treaty, and the course upon which I have entered to vindicate our guaranteed rights to compel the Chinese authorities to afford reparation, there is no dissentient opinion among the representatives of foreign Powers at Shanghae.

This to me is the more satisfactory, being well assured that it is not only British subjects who are interested in the steps taken, but that a question is involved, affecting the security of all foreign residents at this port, and their immunity not only from outrage and insult, but robbery and murder.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 10 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to Commander Pitman.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, March 14, 1848.*

IN reference to the subject of our verbal communications of yesterday, I have now the honour to inclose for your information and guidance copies of certain documents bearing upon the late serious outrage experienced by three inoffensive British subjects.

By the inclosed declaration from the parties attacked, it will no doubt be obvious to you that the wanton and wholly unprovoked attack was characterized by all the features of savage atrocity which seem to have marked the fatal catastrophe at Canton when six of our countrymen were murdered; that in this instance they escaped with their lives can only be regarded as one of those providential occurrences by which men are sometimes saved, contrary to all probability. The immediate instruments of their rescue, after they had for more than an hour incurred all the chances of murder, and during which they were repeatedly struck down, wounded and cruelly beaten, appear to have been some of the police of the place, who managed to separate them from the grain junk men, their assailants.

The only difference to be traced between the two cases is, fortunately for our countrymen, the escape from death, repeatedly menaced, and perhaps the absence of any peculiar local cause for hostile animus. A difference very important in reference to its bearing upon our interests and security at this port, and coupling the circumstances of this assault in broad day, with the attack upon the whole settlement so lately menaced, and the bad faith or imbecility shown by the authorities in seizing the offenders, men well known, under a responsible officer and in the pay of the Government, I am strongly impressed with the conviction that, unless redress be obtained by the immediate seizure and punishment of the ringleaders, our best security for that immunity from molestation, which has hitherto been so valuable and important in its influence upon all our interests, will be lost. Security to life and property seem to me imperatively to require justice, should be obtained, and if need be, enforced with a strong hand. Keeping in view the unsatisfactory state of our relations at Canton, rendering this port, in every sense, doubly valuable to us, I see no alternative but to adopt such measures as may seem best calculated to compel reparation, or see Shanghae in a few weeks, or months, become a second Canton to all foreign residents. Time will not permit me at the present moment to furnish you with all the grounds for this opinion; but it has long been my deliberate and matured conviction that our immunity from injury and enjoyment of personal advantages here were held upon no better tenure than the fear of consequences, our means of inflicting punishment enabled us to maintain: timidity or hesitation, in the present instance, therefore, would inevitably bring down upon us worse evils than I conceive likely to follow any display of force to do ourselves that justice we cannot otherwise obtain. With these views, having also had the satisfaction of learning that I might count upon your co-operation and effective assistance, you will see by the inclosed copy of a letter to the Taoutae, dated the 13th instant, that I peremptorily demanded the seizure of ten of the ringleaders within forty-eight hours, and notified the stoppage of all duties on British ships, and my intention to prevent the sailing of a large fleet of grain junks in the pay of the Government conveying rice to Peking, until full justice had been obtained.

As you were yourself witness to the unanimity which the Representatives of all the foreign Powers who have Consular Agents at Shanghae manifested in cordially expressing their entire concurrence in the necessity of these measures, I need not enter into further details. I will merely add that so far as I am informed there is a very general feeling among the foreign community that their best interests are at stake, and can only be efficiently protected at the present moment by firm and determined measures. I inclose copy of my notification of yesterday's date.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

---

Inclosure 11 in No. 46.

*Letter from British Residents at Shanghae.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, March 14, 1848.*

ADVERTING to the notification issued yesterday afternoon from the British Consulate, respecting the recent brutal outrage upon three unoffending British subjects, the Undersigned, impressed with the importance of this indication on the part of a lawless set in the employ of the Chinese Government, and the marked significance lent to this event by the recent melancholy occurrence in Canton, so much vaunted by the ill-disposed in this neighbourhood, cannot refrain from giving expression to their satisfaction at the energetic measures adopted to obtain plenary redress from the Chinese authorities, and to assure you of the entire confidence with which they find their interests placed under your guardianship.

Under the firm conviction that the tranquillity hitherto enjoyed at this port would be eminently imperilled by permitting the Chinese authorities to evade the fulfilment of their duty on this occasion, we would respectfully offer you such support as the assurance may afford you of our readiness to submit to

any inconvenience which, in the energetic protection of our permanent interests, you may find yourself compelled to demand of us.

We have, &c.

(Signed)

K. R. MACKENZIE.  
J. G. LIVINGSTON.  
A. F. CROOM.  
HENRY H. KENNEDY.  
WM. HUTCHISON.  
WM. HOGG.  
JOHN STEWART.  
JAS. WHITE.  
THOMAS PLATT.  
A. BOWMAN.  
F. P. WATSON.  
WM. WARD BROWN.  
W. PYKE.  
D. POTTER.  
THOS. MONCRIEFF.  
C. D. MACKENZIE.  
GEO. F. HUBERTSON.

ADAM SYKES.  
RD. ASPINALL.  
RT. B. ULLETT.  
T. PYKE.  
D. SILLAR.  
H. M. M. GRAY.  
CRAVEN WILSON.  
GEORGE URMSON.  
ED. H. LEVIN.  
J. WILKS, Jun.  
J. R. WILDMAN.  
W. G. ASPINALL.  
WM. THORBURN.  
WM. HARGREAVES.  
JOHN SCARTH.  
GEO. F. GREEN.

---

Inclosure 12 in No. 49.

*The Consuls of Foreign Powers at Shanghai to Consul Alcock.*

*Shanghai, le 12 Mars, 1848.*

A LA suite de l'entrevue à laquelle vous nous avez fait l'honneur de nous convoquer ce jourd'hui, pour nous donner connaissance de l'attentat commis en plein jour par les Chinois, contre trois honorables et paisibles sujets de Sa Majesté Britannique, qui dangereusement blessés, n'ont échappés à la mort que par une sorte de miracle, et des démarches que vous avez faites pour en obtenir une prompte et entière satisfaction ;

Nous avons cru devoir nous réunir, à l'effet : 1, de nous concerter sur la gravité des circonstances que vous nous avez soumises ; 2, de répondre à votre communication.

Après avoir attentivement examiné les conséquences inévitables d'une pareille infraction aux Traités, et le danger dans lequel serait à l'avenir la vie des étrangers en Chine, si elle n'était promptement redressée par une éclatante et entière satisfaction, c'est-à-dire, la sévère punition des coupables ;

Après avoir, M. le Consul, bien pesé votre longanimité et l'extrême prudence de vos démarches et réclamations près de son Excellence le Taoutae, et les fins de non recevoir, l'indifférence, de cette autorité ;

Considérant, que l'attentat commis contre MM. Medhurst, Lockhart, et Muirhead, avait été précédé d'une menace, faite il y a deux mois, d'attaquer et de piller les maisons Européennes ; que cette tentative de meurtre est d'ailleurs de la même nature, et la conséquence naturelle des meurtres de Canton ;

Considérant, que cet attentat, commis aujourd'hui sans aucune provocation, contre des sujets de Sa Majesté Britannique, peut l'être demain, contre d'autres résidents étrangers à Shanghai ; que, par conséquent, il y a danger pour tous, et que c'est une cause commune que vous défendez, M. le Consul, avec tant de prudence et d'honorable énergie ;

Considérant, d'ailleurs, que ce n'est qu'après cinq jours de démarches et de vaines réclamations près de son Excellence le Taoutae, que vous vous êtes vu dans l'alternative, ou de laisser échapper les coupables, et par conséquent l'outrage impuni, ou de fixer comme dernier ultimatum un délai de quarante-huit heures pour leur arrivée à Shanghai et leur mise en jugement.

Nous avons cru de notre devoir, M. le Consul, non-seulement de donner par ces présentes notre pleine et entière approbation à vos actes dans cette déplorable affaire, mais encore de confirmer cette approbation, en nous transportant en corps, chez son Excellence le Taoutae, pour la lui signifier, lui faire comprendre la solidarité du danger qui résultait pour tous nos nationaux de l'impunité de ce crime, et l'avertir par nos énergiques représentations de la gravité des conséquences, dont il prenait seul la responsabilité, en n'accordant

pas le juste châtement des coupables, que vous réclamiez depuis cinq jours, par des démarches non avenues et sans aucun résultat.

Nous souhaitons sincèrement, M. le Consul, que notre franche et loyale approbation, ainsi que nos efforts près de son Excellence le Taoutae, vous aident dans la noble cause—le droit des gens—que vous défendez avec tant de prudence et d'énergie, et que les bons rapports qui existaient entre vous et les autorités Chinoises soient promptement rétablis.

(Signed) C. DE MONTIGNY,  
*Consul de France à Shanghae.*  
 E. W. BATES,  
*United States of America Consular Agent.*  
 JOHN STEWART,  
*Consul de Belgique à Shanghae, Chine.*

Inclosure 13 in No. 49.

*Commander Pitman to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*"Children," Shanghae, March 14, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, with inclosures, and in reference to it, and the verbal communications of yesterday, I hasten to assure you that I most fully concur in all the steps you have taken to obtain full redress for the most unprovoked and savage attack on the three English Missionaries at Tsing-poo.

I cannot for a moment suppose the authorities will allow such a gross outrage on British subjects to pass, without giving immediate reparation by bringing the ringleaders to Shanghae for punishment. Should such not be the case, I am quite ready to act with the force that I may have at my disposal, in any way that may be considered for the safety of the foreign community, and for the honour of the British flag and interest. From all that has taken place, and the evident reluctance on the part of the Taoutae to cause the perpetrators of this outrage to be apprehended, I have deemed it my duty, under existing circumstances, to order Her Majesty's sloop "Espiègle" to this anchorage, to co-operate with me, if necessary. Having been witness to the unanimity of the other Consular Agents at this port, that they most cordially agree in the necessity of the measures adopted by you, I most sincerely congratulate you, not only that you had their full concurrence, but also that of all the foreign and British subjects at this place, and that the steps you have taken are for their safety and best interests.

I have made all the necessary arrangements in my power to move up the river with Her Majesty's sloop, under my command, should it be necessary to take such urgent measures, but I trust I shall not be called upon to do so, and you may rely upon my warm support in co-operation with you in every way.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) F. C. PITMAN.

Inclosure 14 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the British Residents at Shanghae.*

Gentlemen,

*Shanghae, March 15, 1848.*

I HAVE received with great satisfaction and pleasure your letter of the 14th instant. Under the circumstances of peculiar difficulty in which we are placed, it cannot fail to be gratifying to me to know that you see and feel with me the paramount importance of a firm and determined stand being made to obtain that justice, which the Chinese authorities have hitherto shown themselves so averse to render.

There can be no security for life or property where the authorities either will not or cannot punish those who put both in peril. The plea of inability to seize the offenders in the present instance, if admitted, at once relieves the Chinese authorities of all responsibility for any outrage or violence that may

be offered foreigners, and the same argument first used to limit our excursions, would suffice, if carried out to its legitimate conclusion, to confine every foreign resident to his own house, without providing for his safety even there.

I do not know what immediate loss or inconvenience may follow the steps I see myself reluctantly compelled by the weakness and blindness of the local authorities to adopt, in defence of our Treaty Rights, but I am truly glad to learn that you are prepared to encounter these contingencies cheerfully in so good a cause, and are confident in my earnest desire to act firmly and justly for the protection of British interests.

You may also be confident I am assured that reparation will eventually be exacted by Her Majesty's Government should loss ensue, and with this conviction I will not shrink from the responsibilities of my present course, which, whatever may be the first results, I believe upon mature reflection, to be the best adapted to avert greater evils than any temporary injury to our commercial interests at this port.

I thank you very sincerely gentlemen for the cordial expression of your sympathy and confidence.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 15 in No. 49.

*Minute.*

M. DE MONTIGNY, the Consul of France, E. W. Bates, Esq., the Acting Consular Agent of the United States of America, and John Stewart, Esq., Agent Consulaire de Sa Majesté le Roi des Belges, having called upon Rutherford Alcock, Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghai, and communicated to him an application from the Taoutae, for their influence to induce the said British Consul to extend the time for the production of the offenders in the case of assault at Tsing-poo upon three British subjects; and the above-mentioned representatives of France, the United States and Belgium, desiring to the utmost of their power, consistent with the attainment of the object in view, to promote the amicable adjustment of the question at issue, requested Her Britannic Majesty's Consul to take into his consideration how far it would be compatible with the interests he defended, to allow a further term to the Taoutae. The said representatives, repudiating any lengthened delay, such as the Taoutae had suggested, of ten days, submit a period of twenty-four hours as a reasonable limit, provided Her Britannic Majesty's Consul should conceive himself warranted in deviating from the time already specified.

Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, willing to give a last proof of his reluctance to proceed to any ulterior measures, and of the high consideration in which he holds his colleagues, whose frank and loyal support he fully appreciates, consents to the extended time of twenty-four hours, after to-morrow at noon, provided that his Excellency, the Taoutae himself in person, shall urge the request at Her Majesty's Consulate, before noon on the 15th instant, and is prepared to undertake, that within this extended time the criminals in question shall be in Shanghai, and produced for identification and trial.

The said Representatives of France, the United States of America and Belgium, fully concurring in the spirit and tenor of this concession, undertake to communicate the same to his Excellency the Taoutae.

In witness whereof, we the Undersigned affix our signatures, this 14th day March, 1848, at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Shanghai.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK,  
*Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.*

C. DE MONTIGNY,  
*Consul de France.*

E. W. BATES,  
*United States of America Consular Agent.*  
JOHN STEWART,  
*Agent Consulaire du Roi de Belges.*



## Inclosure 16 in No. 49.

*The Sub-Prefect, a District Magistrate, to Consul Alcock.*

March 14, 1848.

TO-DAY we had an interview with his Excellency the Intendant, who told us that at 10 o'clock in the morning, you, the Honourable Consul, had expressed yourself in angry terms, on account of the offending sailors of the grain junks, who had caused the disturbance at Tsing-poo not having yet been seized, that you insisted upon their being apprehended and produced by 11 o'clock to-morrow, and in case of this not being effected, that you would stop the rice junks and allow none of them to leave the port, and also that you would level Shanghai to the ground, and words to that effect.

We are of opinion that this could only have been the angry speech of the moment. For we find that since the commencement of the commerce here, five years ago, the people of Shanghai have behaved peaceably and properly on every occasion, and no fears or doubts of any nature have ever existed on either side. But the suspicions of the people will now be roused, if they find that on account of the disturbances at Tsing-poo, you would wish to trample down and destroy them, and the consequences might tend to seriously involve our commercial and other interests.

It is fortunate that what is uttered within the office of the Intendant, cannot be known outside, for should the intelligence once get abroad, the evil disposed and disorderly characters among the people, would as soon as they heard of it, incite and move the people therewith, and how should we the Sub-prefect and District Magistrate be able then to control them? We fear indeed that your plan is not tended to promote or preserve the existing friendly relations.

As regards the sailors of the grain junks, in consequence of their employment being stopped by the transportation (of the grain) by sea, they have hit upon the idea of attempting to obstruct these measures, thus therefore if you, the Honourable Consul, in your endeavour to seize the sailors, are the first to stop the rice vessels of Shanghai, not only do you thereby interfere with our amicable relations, but you likewise coalesce with the wishes of the sailors.

Already has the Intendant this moment dispatched a special deputy to convey with all possible haste to the Magistrate of Tsing-poo his orders for the apprehension of the criminals; but it is impossible that they can be here by 11 o'clock to-morrow, as ten days must at all events be required for this purpose. For suppose that a Chinese subject have been beaten by a sailor of your honourable nation, we should address you, the Honourable Consul, officially on the subject; but in consequence of our being ignorant at the time of the name or surname of the individual, you would require to proceed to examine every vessel, before you could take steps for settling the affair. More especially then, in the case of Tsing-poo, where the sailors are very numerous, and have chiefs among them who entertain no fear of death. Therefore, in proceeding to apprehend any of them, if proper plans be not adopted, a serious outbreak would be the result, and further, through Tsing-poo and its vicinity lies one of the most important thoroughfares for the Chinese merchants, it follows therefore that if this be obstructed the trade (of Shanghai) must also suffer.

To sum up the whole, if the criminals be seized and punished according to law, within ten days, the utmost speed will have been employed, and no delay whatever been shown in affording redress to the Rev. Mr. Medhurst and the other gentlemen.

Our original intention was to have called upon you in person, but the rainy weather having stopped our visit, we first proceed to send you this letter. Should you, the Honourable Consul, have anything to say, you can make us a reply, and to-morrow, at ten o'clock, we will come to you in person to talk over the matter.

Whilst writing this, we beg to present our wishes for your increasing welfare.

## Inclosure 17 in No. 49.

*Minute.*

Minute of a Conference, held this 15th day of March, 1848, at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate at Shanghai, between his Excellency Heen, the Taoutae, and Rutherford Alcock, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul, at which Brooke Robertson, Esq., Her Majesty's Vice-Consul, Captain Pitman, commanding Her Majesty's ship "Childers," and the Rev. W. H. Medhurst assisted.

HIS Excellency Heen the Taoutae, having sent to request an interview with Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, on the morning of the 15th inst., was received according to appointment at the Consulate, when the Consul inquired if the ringleaders in the assault upon three British subjects had been apprehended.

The Taoutae replied in the negative, and entered into various details to show that he had written several times, and sent off a Wei-yuen to the Magistrate at Tsing-poo, urging him to use all diligence and dispatch to seize the offenders; but up to the present time he had received no answer. By tomorrow, probably, something definite would be known, and in the meantime, he trusted and believed that every exertion was being made, and that the absence of news merely indicated the difficulty the Magistrate experienced in carrying out his orders. That these were affairs which required time to manage, and that it was impossible for him to say the criminals should certainly be seized by the next day.

The Consul inquired, if the ten days which the Taoutae had mentioned to the Consuls of other foreign Powers, as the time required for the seizure of the offenders, were conceded, whether he was prepared to guarantee that at the end of that period they should be produced.

The Taoutae answered in the negative, urging that all he could undertake was to do his best to secure their apprehension, but it was a work of time, and full of difficulty.

The Consul replied that this was most unsatisfactory, and gave him so little assurance of the determination of the Taoutae to repair the injury inflicted, by the delay already experienced in apprehending the perpetrators of an assault threatening the lives of British subjects, that he had no alternative but to persevere in the measures already taken of stopping the payment of duties, the sailing of the grain junks, and to reserve to himself the right of taking such other measures as might seem at any moment expedient to compel prompt satisfaction and redress.

The Taoutae reiterated his inability to guarantee the apprehension of the offenders within any fixed period.

The Consul answered that the plea of inability now set up was neither more nor less than a plea of irresponsibility for any injury or violence that might be offered to the British by Chinese subjects. It must be clear to the Taoutae, that there could be no security to life or property compatible with impunity to those who put them both in peril; and if the Chinese Government or authorities could at any time plead the difficulty of controlling their own people as a sufficient answer to a demand for prompt redress by the seizure and punishment of offenders, the most important provisions of the Treaty of Nanking were violated, and the Treaty itself became a mockery.

The Taoutae repeated that all he could do had been done, and that there were difficulties he could not help.

The Consul stated that it only further remained for him to give distinct notice that he held the Taoutae as the Representative of the Chinese Government, and the officer at whose hands justice could not be obtained as responsible for the expenses entailed by the detention of two brigs of war in the port, and for any other loss, expense, or injury, which accrue as a consequence of the measures taken to obtain justice. That for the present, he, the Consul, would proceed to no act of violence for the enforcement of his just demands, and if any were offered on the part of Chinese subjects to the British, he would instantly order into the anchorage, all the armed vessels at Woosung, and detain them at the Taoutae's cost and expense, until these negotiations

should be satisfactorily determined. The Consul further observed that the Hae-fang and Che-heen had written the Consul a letter on the preceding day, in which they had the bad taste to menace him with danger from the people, to which he had returned no answer; but he would now state to the Taoutae that he, the Consul, and his family, would continue where they were in the midst of the city, without fear, and he was satisfied without danger, the consequences of any injury to Her Majesty's Consul in this position, he was well assured would be too serious, and too immediately and certainly felt by the inhabitants and city of Shanghae for any such outrage to be contemplated.

The Consul added, in conclusion, that it could scarcely be necessary for him to state to the Taoutae, that while violence would be met and promptly resisted from whatever quarter it came, any overt acts of this nature might lead to the Consul's striking his flag, and withdrawing with his countrymen from the port, an act under such circumstances which could only be regarded as the forerunner of worse evils, and the beginning of war.

The conference broke up after a few not very relevant observations from the Taoutae on the necessity of doing what could be done, and preserving a good understanding.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 18 in No. 49.

*The Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

A COMMUNICATION, up to four o'clock.

I have neither heard anything of the Wei-yuen, nor of the police, and others whom I sent to Tsing-poo. I am now, therefore, again sending, and have this time deputed the Sub-prefect Chin to proceed in person with all possible despatch to Tsing-poo, and there, in concert with the District Magistrate and the officer of the division of junks, who will be both under his command, to take rigorous measures for the apprehension and punishment of the sailors who caused the disturbances.

I beg to communicate this for your especial information.  
March 15, 1848.

Inclosure 19 in No. 49.

*Notification.*

*Shanghae, March 16, 1848.*

THE delay experienced in obtaining redress from the Chinese authorities for an assault upon three British subjects, from which they only providentially escaped with their lives, after having been wounded and treated with the greatest brutality, by a band of grain junk men, none of whom have yet been seized, has rendered necessary measures on the part of Her Majesty's Consul, which may require to be enforced by all the means at his disposal.

In this untoward state of affairs, which Her Majesty's Consul sincerely deploras, as contrary to the best interests of both nations, it is necessary to be prepared for all contingencies; and the better to enforce our just claims to prompt and full reparation, it may be expedient to call upon all Masters commanding vessels under the British flag, within the jurisdiction of Her Majesty's Consul at this port, to hold themselves in readiness to leave their anchorage, and support him as the representative of Her Majesty's Government, in protecting British interests at this port.

For any detention, loss, or injury, which may accrue to them, should their services be required in defence of the public interests, Her Majesty's Consul has notified to his Excellency the Taoutae, that the Chinese Government will be held responsible.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul.*

Inclosure 20 in No. 49.

*Notification.*

*Shanghai, March 16, 1848.*

A NOTIFICATION issued this day to the masters of all merchant vessels under the British flag, within the jurisdiction of Her Majesty's Consul, calling upon them to be prepared on his requisition to leave their anchorage for the protection of British interests at this port, is annexed for the information of the British community.

This is merely a measure of precaution called for under the circumstances, but one which Her Majesty's Consul sees strong reason to hope it may not be necessary to act upon. His Excellency the Taoutae has this morning dispatched the Haefang—the next civil officer in rank to himself—to Tsing-poo. The Consul having been informed last night that his Excellency had deputed that officer to proceed in all haste and, in concert with the Che-heen of that place, seize the offenders. This is the first evidence wrung from the authorities by the stringency of the measures adopted, of any determination to meet the just demands of Her Majesty's Consul for reparation, and he trusts it may be the forerunner of complete satisfaction.

In the meantime, as a translation of the annexed notification has been transmitted to the Taoutae, with a letter signifying the consent of Her Majesty's Consul to wait a short and definite period for the result of the Haefang's exertions, there can be little doubt it will suffice to satisfy his Excellency that this concession of time is not due to any want of determination on the part of Her Majesty's Consul to follow out to the end the course upon which he has entered, in defence of Treaty Rights and the best interests of commerce.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul.*

Inclosure 21 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the Consuls of Foreign Powers at Shanghai.*

*March 16, 1848.*

THE Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the official communication, signed by M. de Montigny, Consul de France, E. W. Bates, Esq., United States, America, Consular Agent, and John Stewart, Esq., Consul de Belgique, and begs to convey to them his grateful sense of the ready and anxious desire they have manifested to lend that support to Her Majesty's Consul in a difficult and embarrassing position, which the concurrence and full approval of his colleagues on the spot cannot fail to supply.

The Undersigned does himself the honour of transmitting copy of a minute of conference with his Excellency the Taoutae, on the 15th instant, and he is happy at the same time to state that notwithstanding the apparently very unsatisfactory result of the interview, the subsequent act of his Excellency in dispatching the civil officer next in rank to himself to Tsing-poo to co-operate with the Che-heen of that place, and seize the offenders, would seem to prove that he had at least been moved to act, with what better success remains to be seen.

This step, which should have been taken on the day after the assault took place, that is on the 9th instant, is the first evidence afforded of any desire or intention on the part of the authorities to afford reparation, and must be held conclusive evidence that the measures taken to compel exertion were imperiously required by the supineness of the Chinese authorities. Up to last night no answer had been received by the Taoutae from the Che-heen of Tsing-poo, and it is tolerably certain that nothing has hitherto been done.

The Undersigned takes this opportunity of inclosing copies of two notifications, this day issued respectively to the masters of British vessels and to the British community. It will, no doubt, be readily understood by the

R

representatives of other nations. at this port, that this step, on the part of Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, communicated to the Taoutae in a letter, announcing a further concession of time, will speak to his Excellency in terms not to be misunderstood, and prevent his drawing any erroneous conclusions from the facility with which delay has been admitted. If he should have contemplated sending the Haefang, merely as a blind to gain time, it may cause him to alter his intention, and convert a feint into a sustained and successful effort to execute his duty, if any real or effective power is in his hands. In all cases, as a large number of war junks and others filled with Chinese soldiers have been collected at Woosung to convoy the grain junks, in the immediate vicinity of some twelve or fourteen merchant vessels at that anchorage, it has appeared to the Undersigned a necessary measure of precaution. Should it even prove certain that, without reference to higher authorities, which fear of disgrace will probably prevent his making, his Excellency the Taoutae has no adequate means of executing justice upon the grain junk men, circumstances of danger from inroads of these malcontents, in numbers to make them formidable, only emboldened by impunity in such an outrage, may at any moment menace the foreign residents with the most serious perils, their wealth holding out a strong inducement to attack, even at the risk of hard blows. In this point of view it has seemed expedient to be prepared for all contingencies.

The Undersigned avails himself of this occasion to convey to the Consular authorities who have done him the honour to communicate their sentiments, and tender the support of their cordial concurrence in the present conjuncture, the expression of his highest consideration and esteem.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 22 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, makes this communication.

I received your Excellency's note of the 15th instant last night, and learn that, no answer having been received from Tsing-poo, you had deputed the Sub-prefect (Haefang) to proceed immediately in person to Tsing-poo, and in conjunction with the District Magistrates of that place, and the officer of the division of junks, to make strict seizure of the sailors who attacked and nearly murdered three British subjects, and bring them here for punishment.

This step on your Excellency's part I accept as an evidence, and the first hitherto offered, of your determination really to cause these offenders to be apprehended. At the same time, the result of the Wei-yuen's mission confirms me in the belief that nothing effective has hitherto been done, or attempted, by the District Magistrate of Tsing-poo.

As a proof of my continued and earnest desire to show the utmost patience and forbearance compatible with the interests it is my duty to defend, I will wait a short time to learn the results of the Sub-prefect's mission. If he exerts himself as the gravity of the circumstance and the importance of the interests at stake imperatively require, it is impossible that, in three days at the farthest, he should not succeed in apprehending the chief offenders. I have to request, therefore, that you, the Honourable Intendant, will, from day to day, keep me informed of the steps taken by that officer to carry into prompt execution the orders he has received, that I may show some justification to my own Government for assenting to any further delay. If no letters containing satisfactory evidence of the energy and success of his proceedings are received, I must, then, reluctantly conclude that he, like the District Magistrate, is following out the bad policy hitherto adopted of doing nothing.

Desiring to act in perfect good faith towards you, the Honourable Intendant, I think it right to inform you that I have this day issued a notification to all masters of vessels under the British flag, within my jurisdiction, to hold them-

elves and their vessels prepared to leave their anchorage, and support me, as the Representative of Her Majesty's Government, in protecting British interests at this port.

A necessary communication.  
March 16, 1848.

Inclosure 23 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the Rev. W. Medhurst.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, March 14, 1848.*

UNDER present circumstances, it seems very desirable that Her Majesty's Government should have full and correct information on the chances incurred of creating crowds to the detriment of the public peace, by Missionaries engaged in distributing tracts, and preaching to the Chinese in the villages or towns within the limits of a day's excursion.

Whether such assemblages of Chinese as are likely to collect round a Missionary can be regarded as wholly without danger of disturbance or other inconvenience to the public, of which the local authorities might justly complain, is chiefly to be determined by practical experience of what has hitherto taken place under similar circumstances; and as your experience has been great, and I am satisfied your testimony will be conscientious, I beg to refer to you for such information as it may be in your power to afford.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 24 in No. 49.

*The Rev. W. Medhurst to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, March 15, 1848.*

IN reply to your communication of yesterday's date, I beg leave to state, that for the last three or four years I have been in the habit of preaching to large numbers of the Chinese, first in my own house, and latterly in a chapel built for that purpose in the city of Shanghae, in which have sometimes been assembled about 500 people, and I have never observed anything but the greatest decorum and stillness during the service, and when the exercises have been concluded, the people have invariably dispersed in the greatest order and quietness to their respective homes.

I have also been in the habit of preaching in the various towns and cities within the limits of a day's journey from Shanghae, at which places I have often given notice of my approach a day or two previously, by means of notices stuck up on the walls; and have found the people assembling by hundreds to hear, in some square or open place, where passengers could not be accommodated, and at the conclusion of the service they have either quietly dispersed, or opened a way through the crowds for me to retire. I have never, on these occasions, met with the slightest insult or interruption; on the contrary, the people have been disposed to treat me with respect, and to approve generally of what I advanced for their instruction.

As to the distribution of tracts, I have invariably found them to be eagerly received, and the only trouble has been the too great anxiety of the people to obtain them; so that we are compelled to distribute them carefully from shop to shop to those who seem able to read, and cannot attempt to give them away in the face of a crowd, for fear of the tracts being pulled in pieces through the eagerness of the people to obtain them.

As it regards the visit to Tsing-poo, on the 8th instant, I may further observe, that no preaching was attempted on account of the turbulent disposition manifested by the grain junk men, who from the first moment of our arrival there, sought to create a disturbance that they might have some pretext for setting upon us afterwards and robbing us.

R 2

I may add, that this disposition of the grain junk men to insult and annoy us, on the occasion above alluded to, must have been the result of the dissatisfied and reckless state of their minds this year, as being now out of employ, with their claims upon the Chinese Government still unadjusted; for we have in a former year distributed tracts among the same class of men on their own junks at Tsing-poo, and have been received with the greatest cordiality and good will.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 25 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 18, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a communication received last night from the Taoutae and my reply thereto. The reported seizure of two of the grain junk men implicated, and the escape of the chief offenders is of course worthy of no credence. It is merely the excuse for an experiment to see how far his Excellency may venture to send down the grain junks, which I have warned him not to attempt.

I do not think his Excellency will push his experiments far enough to be dangerous, nor is it at all likely that he will find either the owners or the crew of the junks disposed to run the slightest risk. I am still disposed to believe that if the Taoutae chose to exert himself, he could find means of producing the chief criminals.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 26 in No. 49.

*Mr. Bonham to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 23, 1848.*

I HAVE this instant received your despatches of the 17th and 18th instant with their respective inclosures.

Considering the instructions with which you have been furnished from the Foreign Office, dated December 18, 1846, and the limited power and duties of a Consul, I cannot but express my regret that you should have taken the steps you have seen fit to do, without previous reference to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, as undoubtedly under the peremptory orders recently received from Her Majesty's Government, I should not have considered myself warranted in sanctioning any acts of an aggressive nature, whereby the peaceable relations at present existing between Her Majesty's and the Chinese Government could be by possibility endangered, and it cannot be concealed, that if the Taoutae of Shanghai, cannot or will not apprehend the principal offenders engaged in this transaction, and the Chinese grain boats attempt to uphold their undoubted right of pursuing their ordinary avocations, and of proceeding on their intended voyage, that a rupture must ensue.

From the Taoutae's note, however, of the 17th instant, it appears that two of the culprits implicated in this transaction have been apprehended and punished, and that further steps are in progress to apprehend others. I am in hopes, therefore, that before this despatch reaches you, such redress may have been afforded on behalf of the Chinese authorities, as will enable you without compromise to allow the grain junks to leave the river.

You will gather from this communication that I am particularly desirous that this question, as respects the Taoutae and yourself, should be brought to a speedy conclusion, when I shall take such further steps in conjunction with the Imperial Commissioner as may appear desirable for its final adjustment.

In the meanwhile, however, I feel that it would be extremely impolitic to make any retrograde movement, which would no doubt be viewed by the Chinese

authorities as a concession on our part. I am therefore, reluctantly compelled to abstain from giving you any positive directions for your conduct on this emergency, as I fear, should I attempt it, that I might probably add to the difficulties and embarrassments with which you are already beset.

As I only took charge of this office yesterday, I have considered it proper to show my able predecessor this despatch, and he has authorized me to say he perfectly agrees in the sentiments it contains.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 27 in No. 49.

*The Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

March 17, 1848.

AT six o'clock to-day, a special messenger arrived from the Sub-prefect, Chin, bringing a letter to the effect that two of the sailors implicated in the disturbance had already been seized, who being examined by the District Magistrate of Tsing-poo, deposed that they had assisted the riot, but still were not the principal parties concerned in it; they have now been put in the cangue and flogged.

It is reported that the principal offenders have all escaped to other places, and the officer of the division has already proceeded himself in pursuit, in order that they may be seized with rigour. The Sub-prefect, Chin, will still stay at Tsing-poo, as it is imperative that they be apprehended and severely punished. This shows that measures are really and sincerely being taken for the adjustment of the affair, and I may therefore request that you, the Honourable Consul, will set your mind at rest about it.

With regard to the rice vessels who are transporting the grain by sea, several hundred of them have now been collected, and in the course of one or two days they will weigh and proceed. I must trouble you, the Honourable Consul, not on any account, to obstruct them, as this step might involve our amicable relations.

While writing this, I present my wishes for your unceasing prosperity, and await your answer.

13th day (17th March), 8 P.M.

Inclosure 28 in No. 49.

*Consul Alcock to the Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, makes this communication in reply.

You, the Honourable Taoutae, inform me that two of the sailors implicated in the disturbance at Tsing-poo had already been seized, that they confessed to having assisted the riot, but still were not the principal parties concerned in it, and that they have been put into the cangue and flogged.

You also inform me that it is reported the principal offenders have all escaped, but that the officer of the division has been sent in pursuit.

Nothing can be more unsatisfactory than the whole statement. It appears, notwithstanding the inability to seize these grain junk men hitherto professed, that you, the Honourable Taoutae, when you really determine to do so, can apprehend them, since you have at last caused the seizure of two of their number. It is quite evident then, that the chief offenders might also have been seized from the first, had your Excellency caused rigorous and prompt measures to be taken. Now if it be true that they have been allowed to escape, they must be followed and apprehended. But I repeat, that unless brought down to Shanghae, where they can be identified and punished in the presence of one of my officers, no adequate redress will have been afforded, and I consider any reported seizures or punishments at Tsing-poo as of no account.

When I see any of the ringleaders actually here, who can be identified, I



shall be satisfied that measures are really and sincerely being taken for the adjustment of the affair in a satisfactory manner, and not until then.

With regard to the rice junks, I have already officially notified to you that the commanding officer of Her Majesty's ships had peremptory orders to stop any grain junk attempting to pass down the river, and if they would not turn back on being warned, or if they resisted, to fire into them. I strongly recommend you not to try the experiment of forcing the passage for these junks, or they will find to their cost and peril that these orders will be most thoroughly and effectually carried out. When you have afforded redress by seizing the chief offenders, guilty of a murderous assault upon peaceable British subjects, and brought them here, then I will give different orders.

In the meantime, I have only again to repeat that the grain junks shall not leave this river until I have obtained justice for the committed outrage. I have reported the steps taken to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and if you, the Honourable Taoutae, are rash enough to risk collision with our armed vessels before I can receive his Excellency's instructions, the consequences of any mischief that may ensue be upon your head and not mine. I am most anxious to avoid any act of violence, but if you compel me to resort to it, the fault is yours, and I warn you in the strongest terms, that no grain junk will be permitted to leave the river at the present time.

A necessary communication.

March 18, 1848.

No. 50.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 29, 1848.*

MY last despatch on the subject of Shanghai affairs was dated the 25th instant, since which a vessel has arrived from that port, without bringing me any despatches from the Consul, and I have therefore requested the Senior Naval Officer to permit Her Majesty's steamer "Fury," to proceed to Shanghai, for the purpose of carrying my despatches, and, by her appearance, of strengthening Mr. Alcock's position, by affording him countenance and support.

Having reperused Mr. Alcock's despatch of the 17th instant, and more fully considered the matter, the more am I satisfied that I should incur your Lordship's displeasure were I to permit the peaceable relations existing between the two nations to be compromised on this occasion; and, I trust, my second letter of the 27th instant will convince the Consul of the propriety of bringing the present misunderstanding to a speedy and satisfactory conclusion.

Mr. Alcock appears to conceive that the Missionary gentlemen had not exceeded their limits by proceeding to Tsing-poo, but, by reference to the inclosed sketch, your Lordship will perceive that this place is half-way between Shanghai and the large city of Soo-chow-foo, and ninety-six le, or thirty miles, from the former place; it certainly, therefore, seems to me doubtful whether it was ever intended that British subjects should perform journeys of this sort—the original intention of defining the time that they should be permitted to be absent from their respective Consulates, being simply to enable them to enjoy exercise and recreation within a moderate distance of their port or place of residence.

With this view of the case, I have it in contemplation to instruct the Consuls, in conjunction with the Chinese authorities, to endeavour, if possible, to define the limits allowed for the purposes of recreation and exercise by space or boundary, instead of by time, as at present, which will tend to the prevention of misapprehension and abuse.

The "Fury" will leave this harbour in an hour.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 50.

*Mr. Bonham to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 27, 1848.*

THE brig "Denia," having arrived from Shanghai, which place she left on the 20th instant, without bringing me any further communications from yourself on the state of affairs at your Consulate, I am led to believe that matters are much in the same state as when your despatch of the 18th instant was written.

I have, since my letter of the 23rd instant, had further time for the consideration of your despatches, and under all the circumstances of the case, and pending the receipt of replies from the Foreign Office to my predecessor's letters respecting the Hwang-chu-ke catastrophe, I feel more strongly than ever the necessity of discouraging any offensive operations being taken against the Chinese, which may embroil the two nations in hostilities, without the previous sanction of Her Majesty's Government.

From the Taoutae's note to you, forming an inclosure in your letter of the 18th instant, two of the principal parties concerned in this transaction are reported to have been punished. It would undoubtedly have been more satisfactory if these persons had been punished at Shanghai, or in the presence of some constituted British authority, but, as matters now stand, all I can countenance is for you to continue to call on the Taoutae to punish any others of these criminals he can apprehend, for I again repeat that from recent instructions from Her Majesty's Government, I am strictly forbidden from engaging in any offensive operations against the Chinese authorities.

Under these circumstances you will, as early as you possibly can, bring this question between the Taoutae and yourself to a close, and you will, of course, abstain from making any further representation to any of the higher authorities alluded to in your letter, which I consider to be one which must be finally arranged between the Imperial Commissioner and myself.

I forward this and my other despatch by Her Majesty's steamer "Fury," and as her presence may possibly tend to induce the Chinese authorities to bring this question to a satisfactory conclusion, I have no objection to your requesting Captain Wilcox to remain with you for a few days, if you should be of opinion that she will have the effect suggested; otherwise, you will inform that officer he can return to Hong Kong as soon as he sees fit, as I have it in contemplation to request her services to convey me to an interview with the Chinese High Commissioner at an early period.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 2 in No. 50.

*Sketch showing the Position of Tsing-poo.*

No. 51.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, May 29, 1848.*

IN reply to Sir John Davis's despatch of the 13th of March, I have to acquaint you that Mr. Bird was quite right not to interfere with reference to the affray which occurred between some Americans and Chinese at Whampoa, on the 6th of that month.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 52.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, May 29, 1848.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that I approve of the answer returned by Sir John Davis, as reported in his despatch of the 4th of March, to the note from Keying, of the 29th of February, calling for the punishment of a man from Manilla, accused of having committed murder at Woosung.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 53.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received June 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 10, 1848.*

ON the 1st instant, the Acting Consul at Canton reported to me that an unprovoked assault had been committed by some Chinese on Messrs. Bowman and Johnson, two British subjects, while proceeding up a creek on the side of the river opposite to Canton, and within a mile of the factories. This morning I had the gratification to receive the inclosures Nos. 1 and 2, by which your Lordship will perceive that the matter has been promptly arranged, and the culprits punished.

The Imperial Commissioner having, in the correspondence with Mr. Elmslie, made some attempt to defend the aggression, on the ground of the English gentlemen not having been accompanied by policemen and linguists, I addressed a letter to his Excellency on the subject, of which I inclose a copy, and of the reply that I received thereto.

It is satisfactory to observe that redress has, in this instance, been afforded by Seu, the Acting Imperial Commissioner, more speedily than on any former occasion of a similar nature.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 53.

*Acting Consul Elmslie to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Canton, April 8, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that two culprits, alleged to have been concerned in the assault on Messrs. Bowman and Johnson, were yesterday morning brought to this Consulate, wearing the cangue, having the nature of their offence written upon it.

The offenders were conveyed up the river in a boat, landed at the garden steps, paraded through the British factory and back streets, and finally set down in the largest suburban thoroughfare (opposite the Consoo House), where they remained exposed in the cangue till sunset.

That the people at Honan may know of the punishment inflicted on the two delinquents, I insisted upon their being taken to the bridge to-day, where the assault was committed, and there exposed in the cangue till evening; this demand was positively refused, on the ground that the people there were exceedingly "obstinate and ferocious." Your Excellency's despatch, however, to the Imperial Commissioner arrived very opportunely, and I was thus enabled to carry the point.

By the inclosed note from the Imperial Commissioner, your Excellency will learn the sentences passed on the offenders. Mr. Meadows and myself visited them yesterday at different periods, and found they were undergoing the punishment awarded.

I requested Mr. Meadows to proceed to Honan this morning, for the purpose of ascertaining the fact as to the punishment of the culprits being inflicted as promised, and have much satisfaction in forwarding to your Excellency that gentleman's report.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 53.

*Report by Mr. Meadows.* ]

*Canton, April 8, 1848.*

I FOUND the two men, Chin-a-te and Le-a-lae, in cangues, under the charge of the police, in an open space about fifty yards from the bridge, the scene of the assault on Messrs. Bowman and Johnson.

The labels on the cangues stated distinctly that they were undergoing punishment for having "assaulted foreigners."

I found them surrounded by a number of onlookers, and neither from them, nor from any other persons in the street which I had to walk down for about 100 yards, did I experience any molestation. I also passed twice under the bridge without suffering the least insult or annoyance.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 53.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 5, 1848.*

I SOME days since received a despatch from the Consul at Canton, stating that a very violent assault had been committed by some Chinese on two British subjects, who were passing on their lawful avocations up the Kee-ya Creek, and that he had called on your Excellency to investigate the matter, and to cause the offenders to be punished.

I confess that I expected to have heard that your Excellency had at once done what was so obviously requisite—that the culprits had been seized at once and punished, and that the matter had been thus properly settled.

But I have this day received a second letter from the Consul, inclosing me a copy of your Excellency's letter to him, dated 3rd April, wherein you ask, if the two Englishmen were accompanied by policemen and linguists, to enable you to examine and to deal with the case.

Now, I would bring to your Excellency's notice that, whether these British subjects were or were not attended by a policeman and linguist, I consider it the duty of the Chinese Government to afford them protection against acts of gross violence of the description complained of; and if such protection be not afforded, and miscreants punished who commit such acts, a second catastrophe similar to that which lately took place at Hwang-chu-ke may be expected.

If such acts of violence and bloodshed are again committed, will not the harmony and good feeling which ought to exist between our respective Governments be endangered; and may not hostilities ultimately ensue?

I have already observed, that I conceive whenever British subjects are wantonly assaulted or insulted they have a right to expect redress, whether attended by linguists or otherwise. In this instance I am not aware that they were so accompanied; and if not, it assuredly was not necessary that they should be guarded by police to proceed about half a mile from their place of residence; and had not your Excellency mooted the question, I should have considered it an insult to your nation to suppose that the authorities under your Excellency cannot afford protection to a couple of peaceable foreigners within a mile of their residence, without their being accompanied by policemen.

If, moreover, it were necessary to be so accompanied on occasions like the present, where people were not going into the interior for recreation or exercise, but were engaged in mercantile pursuits, it will shortly be also requisite for

English merchants going to China merchants and shopkeepers in the neighbouring streets to be similarly guarded. Under such circumstances it is clear the trade of the two nations could not exist.

It is necessary, to prevent ultimate misapprehension, that we should clearly understand one another, and I hope to hear, in reply, that your Excellency has caused the Chinese, who wantonly assaulted two British subjects in a manner which might have easily caused their death, to be publicly punished in an exemplary manner, and in the presence of British subjects.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 4 in No. 53.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following reply to a communication of the Honourable Envoy, respecting the outrage committed by some Chinese on Johnson and Bowman, two British subjects, and the appointment of policemen to accompany them for their protection, which he fully perused.

When Consul Elmslie informed me of this case, that Johnson and another had been wounded with stones, which some Chinese threw at them, I ordered the Pwan-yu Magistrate to proceed against the aggressors. He subsequently seized two, Le-a-lae and Chin-a-te, who confessed that they were propelling a grass-boat on the river, near the Hwang-choo bridge, and, being pressed by the vessels astern, a quarrel ensued. Lee-a-lae took up and threw at them stones, and in this manner happened to wound the foreigners, which he could not deny.

Le-a-lae and Chin-a-tae will therefore wear the cangue, at the spot where the offence occurred, as a warning to the multitude; and when their time expires they will be beaten, and thus be disposed of.

I, the Great Minister, communicated the above for the information of Consul Elmslie, as is on record.

If any foreigners wish in ordinary cases to go to the streets in the neighbourhood, or to the warehouses, it would be perfectly useless to insist upon the attendance of linguists and policemen. Only when they are making excursions for their recreation, policemen and linguists should be sent to follow them, and afford protection, according to the regulations that have been established, in order to avoid any disagreeable consequences. As Consul Elmslie did not state to me the object of Johnson's and his companion's going out, nor whether they had a linguist and policeman with them, I made inquiries to that effect. This I did with the intention to ascertain whether the runners had done their duty, or shown themselves careless, and never hinted that foreigners ought to be attended by policemen to the nearest streets.

Whilst forwarding this answer, I wish you much happiness.

Taou-kang, 28th year, 3rd month, 5th day. (April 8, 1848.)

No. 54.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received June 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 12, 1848.*

IN continuation of my despatches of the 25th and 29th ultimo, I have now the honour to submit for your Lordship's information two further despatches from Mr. Consul Alcock of the 25th and 31st ultimo, detailing his further proceedings to ensure redress for the violence committed on the three Missionaries at Tsing-poo.

Mr. Alcock's letter of the 31st ultimo will convey to your Lordship the gratifying intelligence that all his demands on the Chinese authorities have been complied

with, and that everything at Shanghai has at present a peaceable appearance, and I have little doubt that the Consul's energetic demonstration on the occasion will tend materially not only to ensure the peaceable relations hitherto existing at that port between the two Governments, but at the three other northern ports likewise.

As Mr. Alcock had commenced his negotiation with the Chinese authorities, previously to my relieving Sir John Davis, and has since, as far as I can judge, brought it to a most successful termination, without any possible intervention on my part, I have no particular remark to make which could be of any service, in addition to those already set forth in that gentleman's very voluminous and able reports.

But there is one point to which I would beg to invite your Lordship's attention. In Mr. Alcock's letter of 31st March, he says, "that from the proceeds of the ship's duties, which have been kept back during the fifteen days' embargo, he purposes to liquidate certain claims alleged to be due to British subjects," &c.

This intention on the part of the Consul seems to be open to very serious objections, from the opportunity it affords of enabling the Chinese authorities to misrepresent the real facts of this case, and likewise to be calculated to impair the high position he has so successfully assumed throughout the whole of this controversy, and I have therefore thought it my duty to acquaint Mr. Alcock with my views on this subject, which I hope may prove to be in unison with your Lordship's.

Complete redress having been afforded on this occasion, on the part of the Chinese authorities, through the able negotiation and strenuous exertions of Mr. Alcock, it may perhaps appear invidious in my alluding to my former letters to that gentleman, wherein I stated I thought he had exceeded the authority intended to have been reposed in the Consuls generally. I, nevertheless, think it my duty to advert to them, as probably Mr. Alcock's success on this occasion may embolden less competent gentlemen to follow in his steps, should circumstances of a similar nature arise at their Consulates, which may from various causes probably not result in the same satisfactory manner; and hence I am desirous of receiving your Lordship's views and orders on this subject generally, that I may not unnecessarily interfere with the Consuls, if it be intended that they should exercise the extended powers acted on by Mr. Consul Alcock on this occasion, and at the same time become aware of the extent of my own responsibilities.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 25, 1848.*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 17th instant, I have the honour to inclose a further correspondence with the Chinese authorities, and minutes of a conference, which will inform your Excellency of the progress of the negotiations up to the present date.

On the 18th instant, finding that the Taoutae had issued a public Proclamation to the grain junk owners on the 15th instant (after he had seen me in the morning and disclaimed all intention of moving the junks), calling upon them at once to sail out by twos and threes, and that a number of junks were actually prepared to start by the next tide, I issued a Notice, copy of original and translation is inclosed, marked No. 2, and took care that it was circulated throughout the grain junks, warning the owners and sailors that no Government grain junks would be allowed to pass Her Majesty's ship "Childers" in the lower anchorage. I took this step with great reluctance, but the bad faith of the Taoutae, and the necessity, as far as possible, of averting any collision, seemed to me both to justify and make it imperative.

This was well received by the junk men, and appeared to be not only

thoroughly understood but acquiesced in. I received a visit from the Che-heen shortly afterwards, urging me to let the first detachment of junks sail, lest the Taoutae should be seriously compromised. This seems to indicate the belief of the authorities, for the first time, that the course of action adopted would be carried through until the end was attained, and that serious consequences to themselves must follow.

The succeeding morning, the 19th instant, at a very early hour, the Taoutae came to the Consulate, apparently with the view of appealing to my feelings. I assured him that I bore no personal ill will in the matter; but satisfied that British interests, and life and property were compromised by the neglect manifested in the seizure of the offenders, I could not for a moment contemplate abandoning the position taken to enforce such just demands.

Evidently nothing but subterfuge and delay was now to be expected from the Taoutae; and the time appeared to have arrived for carrying an appeal to a higher authority, and by that means provide for the withdrawal, within a short and limited period, of the embargo on the grain junks, the indefinite prolongation of which was to be avoided, if possible, lest injury to the junk owners might ultimately create a bad feeling among the people, who, I had reason to believe, hitherto regarded my demands as just in themselves, and the whole affair a question with the authorities in which they were little interested.

I therefore determined, without further delay, on sending a statement (copy of which is inclosed marked No. 3) addressed to the Governor-General at Nanking, with the whole of the Chinese correspondence, claiming that redress which I could not obtain from the Taoutae, and requesting that a delegate of rank might be sent down to institute the necessary inquiries on the spot, and take the most rigorous and effective measures to seize the ringleaders.

In my letter, marked No. 4, to the Senior Naval Officer, Captain Pitman, requesting that a passage to Nanking might be afforded the Vice-Consul and Interpreter in one of Her Majesty's ships, I explain fully the grounds upon which I held such a measure expedient.

Captain Pitman's answer, No. 5, placing Her Majesty's sloop "Espiègle" at my disposal conveys his full concurrence in the expediency of the measure, and his conviction of its importance for the protection of British interests at this port.

Mr. Vice-Consul Robertson's instructions are marked No. 6. He is therein directed to deliver my statement to the Governor-General in person, and if possible to secure the dispatch of a delegate of rank before the "Espiègle" returned.

Any further delay I conceived would only complicate matters. The arrival of men to personate the offenders was to be expected; and in the event of mischievous efforts on the part of the authorities to stir up the junk owners and others to force the passage of the river for the grain boats, impatient under the idea of an indefinite period of delay, I felt the dispatch of the brig would give me the means of arresting any proceedings of the nature indicated, both on the part of the authorities and the people, by announcing a reference to Nanking and the speedy arrival of an answer from the Governor-General.

These expectations have been fully realized. On the 21st instant I received, inclosure No. 7, a letter from the Taoutae announcing the return of the Haefang with two of the ringleaders. My reply, No. 8, informed him that I would bring the three parties who had been attacked to identify the prisoners the following day.

The inclosed minute of the interview, No. 9, will show the silly imposition attempted. One man was certainly not the party he pretended to be; and in all probability the other merely personated for a certain sum one of the real offenders.

The week since the departure of the "Espiègle" has been one continued struggle on the part of the authorities, by every kind of subterfuge and manœuvre, to extricate the grain junks, at the same time that they officially communicated to me the absence of all efforts or intention on their part. At first some of the junks already laden were sent down, when these were turned back, junks partially laden with grain, and covered over with cotton or bricks tried to pass; finally, a number of empty junks were dispatched, and these being allowed to pass, the next tide brought down from twenty to thirty small

boats covered over with bricks, &c., but laden with grain, for the purpose of loading the empty junks in the reach below.

The duty of stopping such a number of boats and junks is of course harassing, and some few no doubt may have escaped, but the number is so small that, compared with the large fleet of some 500 now ready for sea, the Taoutae's position cannot have been improved. No collision or injury has resulted from these attempts, which are simply wearisome.

On the 23rd instant I received a deputation from the junk owners and others, who desired to represent to me that further detention would be injurious to them, and I took the opportunity of pointing out to them that the outrage offered in the first instance, and the subsequent impunity of the offenders, was so far from being a small affair, as I had understood some of them represented it in comparison with the detention of 1,000 junks, that a repetition of such injuries must tend to a renewal of hostilities, which, as a grievous calamity to them, I was very anxious to avert by the much milder measure of detaining for a time, until redress was afforded, the Government grain in the river.

Having learned the evening before that intelligence had been received at the Taoutae's office of the sailing up the Yang-tsze-keang of an European vessel, I no longer felt any hesitation, considering also that a four days' start had been obtained, in relieving the minds of the junk holders, by informing them that in a few days a ship from Nanking would return, bringing I presume the answer of the Governor-General, to whom the whole matter had been referred, at which they expressed the most unequivocal satisfaction, anticipating the certain termination of all further difficulty as a necessary result, and apparently the removal of the Taoutae suggested itself to their minds, as a further subject of congratulation.

An hour previously I had given the same information to the Taoutae (No. 10), who replied on the 24th (No. 11), agreeing that it was necessary to at patiently the results of my communication to the Governor-General, and tempting to persuade me that all the vessels and boats daily proceeding down the river with grain formed no portion of that which was destined for Peking.

I learn that the Nea-tae, or Provincial Judge, has arrived from Soo-chow at Tsing-poo, and he reports that he has actually apprehended two of the chief offenders, while the Canton merchant, known as Sam-qua, has made his appearance here, and tells me he has been sent in haste by the Lieutenant-Governor at Soo-chow, to assure me that the Lieutenant-Governor regards with great displeasure the Taoutae's conduct in the recent affair, and to invite me, in communication with the Nea-tae, to devise some equitable mode of adjustment.

As Sam-qua is not accredited by any letter or document addressed to me from the Lieutenant-Governor, I can only consider him, notwithstanding his purchased official rank, as unauthorized to enter into any official communication. His object appears to be to obtain the sailing of the grain junks, upon the production of two offenders, under guarantee of the Provincial Judge, that the remainder shall be seized within a given time, while he also affirms that as soon as the affair has ceased to attract so much attention, the Taoutae will be removed.

For such a termination I am prepared to treat, as probable the best attainable, and if even two of the real offenders can be identified and punished, the object I had in view, when I first insisted upon redress, will have been accomplished. An example of the serious consequences of injury to British subjects, with refusal of redress will have been made, which, taking into consideration all the attendant circumstances, must, I am satisfied, have the best effect, both at Shanghae, and in the country.

The bulk of the people, as I have previously stated, are peaceably enough disposed while the fear of consequences is over them: but it was necessary to prove to the ill-disposed among them, and to the junk population more especially, that no difficulty would be allowed to stand in the way of redress for such an outrage as British subjects had suffered in this instance, and that even if the local authorities were disposed to hold back, means would be found, through their own superior officers, of enforcing more rigorous measures.

I see much reason to believe that this will be attained without injurious collision or loss, either to the foreign community or the Chinese at this port,



and, in that case, I am sanguine in the hope that permanent benefit may be the result.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 54.

*Notification.*

(Translation.)

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, notifies the following to all the owners of rice junks now at anchor in the Hwang-poo, and others, for their full information.

Three British subjects were lately murderously attacked and plundered at Tsing-poo by a number of grain junk men; the authorities have delayed from day to day, merely looking idly around them, neither prosecuting nor adjusting the matter according to the laws, I, the Consul, am, therefore, obliged to compel them to afford redress, and, therefore, none of the above vessels can leave the port with rice until the affair has been satisfactorily arranged.

But as I would not wish that any injury be inflicted upon the good people, I first make this known by notification. From the date of this notice let none of you, junk owners, or others, move your vessels. Should you offer any opposition, then the vessel of war of my nation, now in the river, will open her great guns, and you will be involved in misery of your own seeking. Say not that I gave you not timely notice.

A special notification.

Dated 14th day of the 2nd month of the Woo-shin year. (March 18, 1848.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to the Governor-General of Nanking.*

ALCOCK, Consul, &c., makes this statement:—

On the 8th instant three British subjects, Mr. Medhurst, Mr. Lockhart, and Mr. Muirhead, Missionaries of the English nation, were on an excursion to Tsing-poo, within the limits assigned at this port, and while peaceably distributing their tracts to those who desired to have them, were assailed with stones, and pressed upon by some grain junk men. Seeing that these men were disposed to seek some pretext for creating a disturbance, my countrymen, very properly, determined on immediately leaving the city, that no injury might arise to any one; and, being able to speak the language, they remonstrated with the men, and were allowed to pass through the crowd, and out of the city, without molestation.

When on their way to the boat by the side of the canal, they heard behind a number of men shouting, and on turning saw some twenty or thirty grain junk men armed with swords, chains, clubs, hoes, &c., who, as they approached, threatened with furious gestures to kill them.

My countrymen being but three in number, and, moreover, peaceable and inoffensive, desiring above all things to avoid violence to themselves or others, seeing these men too excited to listen to reason, ran for their lives in the hope of regaining their boat.

This was soon found to be impossible, and they accordingly stood still; and, when their pursuers came up, it was found that they were another set of grain junk men, and not those with whom they had remonstrated in the city. They were asked why they thus pursued and threatened peaceable foreigners, and were answered that one of the grain junk men had been killed in the city, and they would now kill the foreigners.

With no better pretext than this miserable falsehood, the ruffians fell upon my countrymen with all their weapons, felled them to the ground, wounding two of them in the head, and severely injuring all, without regard to the white hairs of the most aged of the party, whom they beat, kicked, and trampled on with

the greatest barbarity. Not a blow was struck by the British; and in return for all the ill-treatment they received, believing their lives would be taken with the same atrocity as had been displayed at Canton so recently, they merely endeavoured, by entreaty and remonstrance, to soften the hearts of their assailants. One man several times, armed with a sword, attempted to drag Mr. Lockhart down, threatening to cut off his head; but, fortunately, Mr. Lockhart struggled, and kept his feet.

When they had been completely crippled, and disabled from offering, if they had desired, the slightest resistance, they were plundered of watches, spectacles, and whatever they had about them, including part of their clothes; and when nothing more was to be obtained, the junk men consulted whether they should kill them on the spot, or take them to the grain junks on the other side of the city, and there hold them prisoners for a large ransom.

As Mr. Medhurst and Mr. Lockhart understood their language, all this was clearly heard.

The majority appeared to decide on taking them to the grain junks, and when on their way, and near to the city, some of the Che-heen's men mingled with them; and when the party arrived at a bridge leading to the city gate, a difference of opinion existing among the grain junk men whether their prisoners should be taken through the city, or round on the outside, the latter, aided by the police runners, and surrounded by a number of peaceable citizens, managed to escape to the other side, and so entered the city. They were taken through the streets, covered with blood, their clothes rent, and their bodies covered with contusions. They were seen in this pitiable state by thousands of the well-disposed inhabitants, who could not help expressing sympathy and sorrow for those who had suffered such unprovoked violence.

On arriving at the Che-heen's, that officer received them with civility, promised immediately to have the guilty parties apprehended, and the stolen property restored; and after they had somewhat recovered, he sent them to their boat, and on to Shanghae, with an escort, where they arrived, and laid their complaint before me, with all the evidence of the murderous nature of the attack.

After careful examination, it is quite certain that the only shadow of provocation for any angry feeling was a slight scratch on the face, received from the end of Mr. Lockhart's stick, who with his back to the crowd, in stretching out his arms trying thus peaceably to prevent the crowd of junk men, who were pressing forward and hustling him, from injuring his more aged companion in front, inadvertently grazed the cheek of a sailor.

But the party who attacked were not even the same men, and nothing can be more certain than the fact that these ruffians, without any plea or pretext whatever, determined to fall upon the defenceless foreigners for the purpose of either plundering or murdering them, or both.

Before the officers returned to Tsing-poo on the 9th instant, I saw his Excellency the Taoutae, and bringing before him the enormity of the crime committed, and the certain insecurity to British life that must result, if so grievous an outrage, seen by thousands, were allowed to pass without full and immediate redress, I urged the necessity of the most prompt and vigorous measures being taken to seize a few of the principal offenders without delay, that they might be brought here to be identified, and afterwards punished according to law.

It is now twelve days since the outrage was committed, and not one of these criminals have been seized.

Perceiving that redress was not afforded, that all my remonstrances failed in procuring the seizure of the offenders, I called upon his Excellency the Taoutae on the 13th instant (the 5th day after the occurrence), pointed out to him that delay, under such circumstances, could only be looked upon as a denial of justice, and was not only calculated to exercise the most disastrous influence upon our relations at this port, but directly to compromise both life and property. Finding that really nothing had, up to that time, been effected, I reluctantly notified the necessity I was under of stopping the payment of all duties on British ships, and the sailing of the grain junks, until ten of the chief offenders had been seized and brought down to Shanghae.

His Excellency the Taoutae has pleaded his inability to comply with my requests within any definite or reasonable period. But this plea of inability,

becomes, in fact, a plea of irresponsibility for any injury or outrage that may be offered a British subject, and were it once allowed, would invalidate the Treaty. I, therefore, in accordance with the 4th Clause of the American Treaty, to the privileges of which we are entitled, address myself direct to your Excellency and claim that redress at your hands, which cannot be obtained from the local authorities.

It will be very evident to your Excellency, that without the efficient protection of the Chinese authorities, no foreigners can enjoy that security for life and property, and freedom from molestation, solemnly guaranteed by the Emperor of China to all British subjects within his dominions, by the Treaty of Nanking, not less clear is it that when criminals who put life and property in peril by brutal outrage, as in this instance, in open day and the vicinity of a populous city, are not promptly seized and punished, there is in fact no protection, and the most important provisions of the Treaty are violated.

It is impossible that Her Britannic Majesty should permit the lives of her subjects, wherever they are permitted by Treaty to reside, to be thus perilled, without protection or redress being offered by the Chinese authorities, and to avert the consequences of a continued denial of justice at this port, I have to request that your Excellency will be pleased, without delay, to appoint and dispatch a delegate of rank, authorized to institute the necessary inquiries on the spot, and to take the most rigorous and effective measures at once to seize the ringleaders in this murderous outrage.

It is of course my duty to report the whole of the circumstances to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and request his Excellency's instructions, but as considerable time must elapse before these can be received, or any steps can be taken here, in consequence of communication with the Imperial Commissioner at Canton, I have deemed it imperative to prevent, if possible, the bad effects of any further delay, by sending this statement to the chief authority of the Province.

Her Majesty's Vice-Consul Robertson, second officer at this port, is the bearer of this statement to your Excellency, to whom he is directed to deliver it in person, and he is accompanied by the interpreter Parkes, that he may afford any further information your Excellency may desire. He is fully cognizant of all the circumstances. For the better attainment of this object, I also send the whole of the correspondence between his Excellency the Taoutae and myself, and I trust that your Excellency will see the absolute necessity for quickly complying with my request, that a great wrong in the violation of our Treaty Rights may be redressed, and the great scheme of commercial intercourse, and the maintenance of friendly relations, between the two countries ensured.

Her Majesty's Vice-Consul will wait with the ship of war, that he may bring me back information of the departure of the officer I have requested might be sent, and your Excellency's answer to this important statement.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to Commander Pitman.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 19, 1848.*

SIX days have now elapsed since I notified to his Excellency the Taoutae my determination to stop the payment of duties on British ships, and the sailing of the fleet of Government grain junks now in the river (amounting to more than a thousand in number), and further to adopt whatever means might be in my power to compel prompt redress for the grievous outrage offered to British subjects six days previous to such notification. Nevertheless the chief offenders, demanded on the 9th instant, the day after the attack took place, have not yet been seized.

The Taoutae, who has been with me this morning, with a view to induce me to take off the embargo on the grain junks, gives me no reasonable ground to hope that the criminals will shortly or certainly be seized. On the contrary, if any credence is to be attached to the statements of the local authorities, they have been allowed to escape from Tsing-poo, necessitating, I fear, both a

long and doubtful pursuit; whether effective measures have even now been taken to insure their ultimate apprehension is at the best uncertain, and yet I have abundant evidence that the obstructive measures adopted, have greatly alarmed the Taoutae, and that he at last sees and feels Her Majesty's Consul has, at this moment, both the power and the will to involve him in the most serious difficulties.

There is a very general impression among the Chinese, that in the first instance the chief parties implicated, or a few of them might have been seized—whatever difficulty may now be experienced is to be attributed to the dilatory proceedings of all the local authorities, immediately after the occurrence of the outrage. Having maturely weighed all the circumstances, and the unsatisfactory aspect of the negotiations, I am satisfied the time has now come to advance a step further, and carry the claim for redress to Nanking, where the Governor-General of this Province resides. It has been found impossible by any coercive but pacific measures, to obtain justice here, and in such cases it has been provided by the 4th clause of the French and American Treaties, that the Consul, shall, if he see fit, communicate with the superior authority of the Province.

Such a step, therefore, is sanctioned by Treaty, and it is further calculated, I conceive, to afford a lesson of salutary influence hereafter to the local authorities of this port, by showing them that unredressed injury to British subjects residing within their jurisdiction, may at any time be carried before the superior authority of the Province, in a manner so unacceptable by the presence of a ship of war, as seriously to compromise their position with their own Government.

There cannot be the slightest doubt that, but for the fortuitous circumstance that a large fleet of grain junks laden for Peking, and ready to be dispatched by sea, was in the river—an event that has never happened before, and the chance which brought on the instant, as it were, two of Her Majesty's ships into the port, to support the demands of the Consul, these, however pressing, would up to the present moment have received little attention. When it is further considered, that with these unusual advantages, it has been found impossible either to obtain redress, or any satisfactory guarantee that it will be afforded even after longer delay, it must be evident that a stronger measure still is required to attain that end, and one I repeat that will if possible leave behind it a strong and permanent impression of the immediate danger to the local authorities of any conduct calculated so seriously to compromise our best interests, and our security at Shanghai.

It only remains for me, therefore, to beg that you will be pleased to afford passages in one of Her Majesty's ships to Nanking, to Brooke Robertson, Esq., Her Majesty's Vice-Consul, and H. Parkes, Esq., the officiating Interpreter, together with a Chinese Clerk and two official messengers.

The Vice-Consul will be the bearer of an official communication to the Governor-General, detailing all the facts, and demanding redress. As the Taoutae has, I conceive, wholly failed in the discharge of this part of his duty, I shall request that an officer of rank be sent down to take more effective measures, and it appears to me desirable that a discretionary power should be left with the commanding officer of Her Majesty's ship in communication with the Vice-Consul, to defer his return for a period not exceeding six days, in order that Mr. Robertson may have the opportunity of thus enforcing my request, that an officer of rank shall be dispatched before the ship leaves.

The Vice-Consul's instructions are to deliver the official communication of which he is the bearer, to the Governor-General in person, and to him alone.

If the Governor-General refuse to afford the opportunity of doing so, the Vice-Consul will report the same to the commanding officer, and the ship should, in that case, return without delay.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 5 in No. 54.

*Commander Pitman to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 19, 1848.*

IN reply to your letter of this day's date, I beg leave to acquaint you that I have placed Her Majesty's sloop "Espiègle" at your disposal, and that she will be ready to sail at daylight to-morrow morning. I have ordered a passage for B. Robertson, Esq., Her Majesty's Vice-Consul, and others, who are the bearers of your official despatch to the Governor-General of this Province at Nanking, and I have directed Commander Campbell to carry out your wishes.

As a period of eleven days has elapsed since the violent outrage was committed on the English Missionaries, and his Excellency the Taoutae not having afforded that redress, which it appears he had quite in his power at first, but now may have some difficulty in doing, I consider under these circumstances you have adopted the only measures to obtain redress and a satisfactory answer; had such not been done I am fully persuaded that our best interests would have been compromised at this port.

Being quite aware of the great responsibility you have taken upon yourself, of which I bear a share, but in my own opinion the time has arrived to show the Chinese Government that English subjects cannot be so shamefully treated under the immediate eyes of their own officers, without bringing punishment upon the offenders; and I do hope that Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Government will see the necessity of the steps that have been adopted by you, in which I most cordially agree, and have tendered my best support.

It is calculated, I conceive, to teach the authorities here that such atrocious acts cannot go unpunished, and it will further tend, I trust, for the better protection of Her Majesty's subjects, and of the English flag from insult.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. C. PITMAN.

Inclosure 6 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to Vice-Consul Robertson.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 19, 1848.*

HER Majesty's ship "Espiègle" will leave the anchorage at daybreak to-morrow for Nanking, and I have to request that you will proceed with her to that city and be the bearer of the inclosed communication to the Governor-General of the province.

On your arrival you will take the necessary steps to make known to his Excellency that you are instructed to deliver to him in person, a statement from Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at this port, and you will use your best endeavours, taking care to avoid anything that may compromise your own position or that of the Consul, to effect this the principal object of your mission.

You will see by the inclosed letter to the Senior Naval Officer, Captain Pitman, the instructions I have requested might be given to the Commander of Her Majesty's ship "Espiègle."

He will, no doubt, be authorized, in communication with you, to exercise a discretionary power to delay his return for a period of six days, should you conceive the presence of the "Espiègle" may expedite the departure of a delegate from the Governor-General, which I consider an object of great importance.

Whenever this be announced within the above period, you will, of course, signify to Captain Campbell that the return of his ship need not be further delayed. And should you see occasion to do so, in any interview with the Governor-General, you are authorized to intimate that the period of departure must, in some degree, be contingent upon that of a delegate for Shanghai. In my official letter to his Excellency, I have referred him to you should he desire

any further particulars respecting the recent outrage at Tsing-poo, and my communications with the Taoutae. The whole of the correspondence has been inclosed.

Mr. Parkes, a writer, and two official messengers, will be under your orders and accompany you, and should any unforeseen contingencies render communication with me desirable before your return, the messenger can be dispatched inland, I presume with safety, and should it appear necessary, means will be found of sending you an answer by the same short route.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 7 in No. 54.

*The Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

HEEN, by Imperial Appointment, Military Intendant of Circuit of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-Keang-foo and Taetsang-chow, makes this communication.

This morning, at about 8 o'clock, the Sub-prefect Chin, returned from Tsing-poo, having seized two grain junk sailors, ringleaders in the late affray, named Lew Jubfa, and Wang Juhshan, together with an iron spade and a rattan stick; accordingly on their arrival, I, the Taoutae, together with the Sub-prefect and Magistrate, summoned the vagabonds before us for interrogation. They confessed in their evidence, having struck and wounded the British subjects, and it is most evident and clear that they are the ringleaders, without a doubt. I, therefore, make this communication to you, the Honourable Consul, and beg that you will depute people to my office, in order that they may be clearly and truly identified and punished as the law directs. It will be fortunate if there is not the slightest delay.

A necessary communication.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 2nd month, 17th day. (21st March, 1848.)

Inclosure 8 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to the Taoutae.*

March 21, 1848.

I HAVE just received your communication which I have thoroughly understood, to the effect that two of the ringleaders of the grain junk sailors engaged in the late affray had been seized, and requesting me to depute people to your office in order that they might be truly identified, &c.

I, the Consul, will in person, accompanied by the three British subjects, proceed to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock to your honourable office, in order that they may be clearly identified.

I send this reply, wishing you joyful days.

21st March, 1848.

Inclosure 9 in No. 54.

*Minute.*

Minute of conference with his Excellency the Taoutae, held at the Taoutae's residence on the 22nd instant; present the Hae-fang and Che-heen; and accompanying Her Majesty's Consul, Captain Pitman, R N., F. Harvey, Esq., and Messrs. the Rev. W. H. Medhurst, Muirhead, and W. Lockhart.

THE Taoutae having in his note of the previous day acquainted the Consul that the Hae-fang had returned from Tsing-poo, bringing with him two of the ringleaders in the late outrage, who confessed to have been actively

engaged in stirring up their companions and assaulting the foreigners. The Consul had replied that at 10 o'clock this morning he would be with the Taoutae and bring the injured parties to see if they could identify the prisoners.

The two prisoners having been brought forward, were examined by Messrs. Medhurst, Lockhart, and Muirhead, but they severally affirmed, without a moment's hesitation, that these men had not been among the more active of their assailants, and that they did not recognise them in the least as of the party. The flower-spade of Mr. Lockhart, and the walking-stick of Mr. Medhurst produced, were certainly not taken from them by these men, the first having been thrown away in the field by Mr. Lockhart himself, and the latter was seized by some other party.

The Taoutae contended that these articles proved the identity of the men as ringleaders or principals in the assault—that the prisoners themselves confessed their active participation, the one stating himself to be the junk man whom Mr. Lockhart had wounded in the face.

This man on being asked whether that occurrence took place at the east or the west gate, replied at the south gate, the accident having taken place in the centre of the city. Moreover, he pointed to his forehead as the place where he received the scratch, Mr. Lockhart distinctly deposing to its having been his cheek and not his forehead. He is quite assured this is not the man, whom he could easily recognise, and, moreover, if it were him, he was not among the number of their assailants, consequently was not one of the parties demanded as the ringleader in the assault.

Any discussion as to these being the principals seemed, after this palpable attempt at imposture, superfluous. The Consul contented himself, therefore, with pointing out the manifest falsehood involved in the evidence, and stating that acting from no personal or vindictive feeling, but from a firm conviction that the security of British subjects and the maintenance of peaceful relations were dependent upon redress being obtained for such serious outrages, he had taken the strong measures which the occasion seemed to demand, and must continue in the same course until adequate satisfaction should be obtained. These two prisoners could at best only be considered as the forerunners of those principal offenders whose apprehension had been insisted upon and promised from the beginning, and he should sincerely rejoice to see these unpleasant negotiations terminated by such redress being afforded as could not be denied without injustice and a violation of treaties.

The Taoutae replied that the authorities were most anxious to do all in their power; that the Leang-taou, or Superintendent of the Grain Department, and the Judge of the Province had been dispatched to Tsing-poo to proceed against and seize the offenders, which abundantly proved the willingness of the authorities to afford redress.

The Consul stated that he looked upon these measures as the first evidence that had been afforded of a desire that justice should finally be done, and he rejoiced therefore to learn that such steps had been taken.

The Taoutae observed that the Consul must bear in mind the Chinese rule for managing such affairs was first to use small means, and proceed by degrees to call into play stronger and more ample powers. They had accordingly done so in this instance, and no doubt more of the offenders would be seized, but he feared that after all they might not be identified, as in the hurry and excitement it was probable the injured parties paid little attention to the countenances of their assailants.

The Consul said no doubt it might be difficult for the parties who for so long a time were brutally maltreated and put in peril of their lives to recognize the faces of all their assailants, but it could hardly be that among the twenty or thirty of the more active of these men, in whose hands Mr. Medhurst and his companions remained for probably an hour or more, there should not be many whom the latter could at once and distinctly recognize if they saw them. The Taoutae must also bear in mind, as suggested by Mr. Lockhart, that many of the parties whose apprehension the Consul demanded, had been under the eyes of, and in close contact for a considerable period, with ten or twelve of the Che-heen's policemen, and they must if they chose be able to identify the more guilty of the plunderers. He repeated that if these men escaped with impunity, such deplorable scenes must be expected to recur with a frequency

and danger to life which could not fail to embroil the two countries. In firmly pressing for justice in the present instance, therefore, Her Majesty's Consul looked beyond the immediate results, and was in truth trying to avert still greater calamities, of a nature to be deplored by both nations.

The Taoutae admitted in general terms the justice of these remarks, but regretted the extreme difficulty of complete success in their efforts to apprehend a number of the principal offenders, there being men who hang on to the junks as it were, who do not properly belong them; they are not therefore duly registered, nor are the officers of the junks responsible for their actions.

With these remarks the interview ended.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul*.

Inclosure 10 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to the Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, makes this communication.

Notwithstanding your Excellency has been informed that, until redress has been afforded for the late outrage, the Government grain junks will not be allowed to leave the river, the attempt is being daily made pursuant to your orders of last week, and by threes, fours, and fives, they sail down to the ship-of-war, and are then turned back, incurring all the risk of a collision, which could only complicate the affair in a degree that must be prejudicial to all parties; and now, to-day, a new attempt has been made by sending down small boats laden with rice, that large and empty junks below may take it in, which is against all reason.

I have now sent a ship-of-war to Nanking, with a statement of all that has passed, to the Governor-General, claiming at his Excellency's hands that justice I have been unable to induce you, the Honourable Taoutae, to afford. Many days cannot elapse before the answer of his Excellency will be here, and in the meantime I must beg you to consider well, that a collision between the man-of-war of my nation and the grain junks is of more serious importance than the temporary delay of these junks, and I again repeat to your Excellency that all the consequences of any such collision must rest upon your Excellency's head, and not upon mine. I therefore make this communication, and beg that you will give it your best consideration.

A necessary communication.

March 23, 1848.

Inclosure 11 in No. 54.

*The Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

HEEN, by Imperial appointment, Superintendent of Maritime Customs in Keang-soo, Military Intendant of Circuit of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Taetsang-chow, makes this communication in reply.

I have received a communication from you, the Honourable Consul, stating (Here follows an extract of Mr. Consul Alcock's letter, of 23rd March).

On receiving this, I find that with regard to the late outrage upon certain British subjects by the grain junk men, I, the Taoutae, recently petitioned the high officers on the subject, and have now heard that they have deputed officers of high rank to proceed in haste to Tsing-poo and there direct the local, civil, and military officers, together with the officers in charge of the junks, to make strict seizures of the vagabonds, who will now be seized and brought down in a few days.

The Honourable Consul, having now deputed a man-of-war to proceed to Nanking, with a statement of all the circumstances, we must wait until the



Governor-General, Le, has made himself acquainted with the whole of the circumstances, when he can settle the affair. But I find that with regard to the grain junks they all carry a flag, and are easily recognized; moreover, they are all anchored in the middle of Hwang-poo river. That which the small boats carry, however, is the rice that is brought from various places to put into the large junks, not intending at this time to go out of the port. I must, therefore, beg the Honourable Consul to examine clearly into the affair, when he will find it to be so. At present we can only wait quietly until the high officers have made seizure of the vagabonds, or until the reply of the Governor-General, Le, is received, when we can again proceed towards settling this affair.

A necessary communication.

March 24, 1848.

---

Inclosure 12 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to Sir J. Davis.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 31, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to report the successful termination of my efforts to obtain the apprehension and punishment of the ringleaders in the Tsing-poo outrage.

Immediately after the sailing of Her Majesty's sloop "Espiègle" up the Yang-tze-keang was known at Soo-chow, the Nee-tae (or Provincial Judge) was dispatched to Tsing-poo with peremptory orders to seize the offenders, while Sam-qua, a Salt Commissioner, was sent down to Shanghai from the Lieutenant-Governor, to inform me that this step had been taken. On the 29th instant the Nee-tae arrived, and having paid me a visit, a meeting was arranged at the Che-heen's, in order that the prisoners he had brought might be identified.

The same afternoon, accompanied by Captain Pitman, of Her Majesty's sloop "Childers," and the three British subjects who had suffered the injury, I met the whole of the local authorities at Che-heen's residence, and on the ten prisoners being produced, two were immediately identified, the one as having wielded with the most vindictive violence an instrument of torture, formed like a chain with an iron tongue at the end, and the other a sword, while he made several attempts to drag Mr. Lockhart to the ground. Several of the remainder were recognized as having been among the assailants.

On being thus assured that the real criminals, whom I had demanded, were now produced, I expressed my satisfaction, and they were all placed in the cangue on the spot, sentenced to this punishment for one month, and to be exposed in front of the new Custom-house daily, after which their further punishment or liberation remained to be determined according to law, and in communication with Her Majesty's Consul.

This full and complete reparation left nothing to be desired, and at the request of the Nee-tae, I immediately relieved the grain junks of the embargo, and consented to the resumption of payment of the maritime duties.

Shortly afterwards the Nee-tae and the local authorities of Shanghai, with the officers and gentlemen who had accompanied me, returned to the Consulate and partook of some refreshment, thus giving to the people a ready proof of restored amicable relations.

The following day I paid a visit of ceremony to the Nee-tae with Captain Pitman, and the former returned in the cutter of the "Childers" with us, in order to pay a visit on board Her Majesty's sloop "Childers," and to see some European houses; after which, at my suggestion, he visited Mr. Medhurst, to examine the printing-press, and Mr. Lockhart, to see the Chinese hospital under his charge, which had all the grace of a special attention to the parties who had suffered the outrage.

These movements of the Nee-tae of course attracted much attention among the Chinese, and seemed well calculated to inspire confidence in the perfect restoration of harmony between the authorities of both nations.

At the Nee-tae's request, I issued the inclosed notice to the junk owners and sailors, acquainting them, that justice having been obtained by the seizure

and punishment of ten of the ringleaders, no further obstacle existed to the sailing of the grain junks.

On the same day, it had been agreed between his Excellency, the Nee-tae, and myself, that he should address to me an official communication, reporting the seizure of ten of the principal offenders, their punishment in the cangue, and subsequent amenability to the laws of the country; any further punishment, or their liberation, only taking place in communication with Her Majesty's Consul.

The official note came on the 30th: but so obviously calculated to misrepresent the facts, give a false colouring to the outrage, and leave the power in the hands of the authorities to make the punishment merely nominal, that it was forthwith returned with a verbal remonstrance, and such suggested alterations as would defeat the purpose thus clearly manifested.

His Excellency gave evident signs of confusion and reluctance on being called upon to make the document in accordance with the agreement entered into the day previous, when at his request, and trusting to his good faith, I instantly removed the embargo on the Government grain junks. After some hesitation the required alteration was made, as the inclosed copy (in original and translation) will show. A copy and translation of the returned letter are annexed, in which the outrage is described as a quarrel and affray; while the robbery is suppressed, together with all reference to the period during which the men were sentenced to the cangue.

Much was urged verbally by his Excellence, as to the necessity and expediency of leaving out the robbery, since that might entail a capital punishment; but warned by this last act of bad faith, and the report current among the Chinese, that these men had been produced under promise of escape from any serious punishment, and of a compensating bribe in money, something of the first part having even been hinted at by the Nee-tae, it seemed to me imperative to listen to no suggestions of this nature; but simply to insist upon the whole truth being distinctly placed on official record. Without this, there was obviously no guarantee that the best fruit of the anxious efforts made to obtain reparation might not be lost, and the offenders eventually escape with a reward instead of a punishment for the murderous assault of which they had been guilty, while the omission of the robbery reduced it to a mere quarrel, in which the blame might be shared by both parties.

To render such a result impossible, I not only insisted upon an official communication from the Nae-tae and Taoutae properly worded, but sent a reply (copy in original and translation inclosed, No. 16) claiming the property of which the British subjects had been robbed, and requiring that the ten prisoners should be daily visible in front of the new Custom-house.

Thus the difficulties which for some time threatened the most serious consequences, have happily terminated, and there is good reason to hope that the authorities will not again lightly venture upon a similar denial of justice, in any case of outrage upon British subjects for which redress may be demanded.

No doubt the coercive measures adopted to effect this beneficial result were stringent, and involved an amount of responsibility which I beg your Excellency to believe weighed heavily upon me. I have already, in vindication of those measures, stated fully the reasons which led me to accept so grievous a burden, in my two previous despatches, it only remains, therefore, that I should now state my conviction, that although some hazard of a serious collision was unavoidable, there were many probabilities against it and in favour of a satisfactory settlement of the important question at issue, and, finally, that no alternative remained but to sit down under a denial of justice, disastrous to our position here, and a long delay scarcely less prejudicial in its immediate effects, or to take upon myself, on the spot, all the responsibility of coercive measures.

I saw reason to conclude, and the event leaves no doubt of the correctness of my inference, that the will not the power was wanting, and I believed the means were in my hands, at the moment before the sailing of the grain junks, of making it the interest of the authorities, as the lesser of two evils, to afford the fullest reparation. Means which I conceived might be employed in strict accordance with the best established principles of international law, without incurring greater risk than the interests at stake would justify.

Of compulsory measures three were at my command, each progressively

more severe in their pressure upon the local authorities, but all of which seemed to me from the very beginning so essential, as mutually supporting each other, that I scarcely hoped for a successful issue by the employment of even the first two.

To stop the payment of duties on British ships, was a measure which produced no inconvenience that might not easily be borne for weeks or months, it would not, therefore, prevent delay. The embargo on the fleet of 1,000 government grain junks, on the point of sailing for Peking, to a certain extent supplied the means of compelling instant attention, but with the authorities here it only led to miserable subterfuges, attempts at personation of criminals, &c. The danger and embarrassment to them was no doubt serious, but so long as they could entertain a hope that the detention of the junks would not reach the ears of the superior authorities, or that their own garbled statement would alone be received and credited, no effective measures were taken. The sailing of a ship of war for Nanking at once dispelled all illusory hopes of this nature, and no sooner was this known at Soo-chow, as I have stated, than the Nee-tae's departure thence left nothing further to be done or desired.

The final result, beneficial as regards our immediate security and interests here, may, I trust, exercise a wider and a permanent influence by counteracting the effect of any hostile collision at Canton, and guarding the daily increasing trade of this port from interruption or injurious reaction, pending the adjustment of similar but more embarrassing questions at the former. In this view I felt much was to be risked, and that the immediate and prospective importance of Shanghae alike made it imperative upon the Consul not to shrink from any personal responsibility to secure so great an advantage.

A large fleet of the junks sailed to-day, and there is at this moment a general feeling of satisfaction throughout Shanghae, I believe, that such a crisis has been passed without bloodshed or injury to a single individual.

As ships' duties to some amount were kept back during the fifteen days embargo, I purpose from the proceeds to liquidate the claims of British subjects on certain assets of the bankrupt Foqua, made away with under the present Taoutae's authority, respecting which I received your Excellency's instructions, and the Attorney-General's opinion in despatch of 5th July, 1847, taking care to inform his Excellency of the steps taken, and the grounds for thus doing ourselves justice before the balance of duties is paid up.

I cannot conclude this despatch without bringing specially under the notice of Her Majesty's Government the able, zealous, and cordial support I have received throughout these harassing negotiations from Captain Pitman, commanding Her Majesty's sloop "Childers." The responsibility of the measures adopted must of course be chiefly mine, while the merit of happily carrying out the blockade is that officer's; and the execution of this arduous task by the officers and men under his command was worthy of all praise.

To the perfect temper, judgment, and decision invariably displayed in a partial blockade of fifteen days of peculiar difficulty, I attribute the absence of all bad feeling, and the escape from hostile collision during the whole period, upon which the final success of my efforts to obtain full and complete satisfaction, without resorting to actual violence, essentially depended.

For your Excellency's further information on the details of these transactions, I beg to forward the inclosed copies of documents and correspondence, viz. :—

Notification to British subjects on the satisfactory termination of the difficulties—marked No. 17.

Official letter to Captain Pitman, acquainting him with the cessation of the embargo on the Government grain junks—No. 18.

Official letter of Captain Pitman in reply—No. 19.

Official communication from the Consular Representatives of foreign Powers at Shanghae, offering their congratulations—Inclosure No. 20.

Official communication in reply thereto—No. 21.

Letter of thanks from the three British subjects who suffered the outrage at Tsing-poo—Inclosure No. 22.

Letter in reply thereto—No. 23.

Resolutions of a public meeting of foreign residents, conveying their thanks and congratulations, inclosed in a letter from the Chairman—No. 24.

Letter in reply thereto—No. 25.

Her Majesty's sloop "Espiegè" has not yet returned, but I have ascertained that information reached the Governor-General before her arrival at Nanking, and that he had issued orders that they should meet with no obstruction or incivility.

I have, at the Nea-tae's request, written a despatch, which his Excellency undertook to send inland, at speed, for the return of the "Espiegè," with Her Majesty's Vice-Consul, without delay.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 13 in No. 54.

*Notification.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, hereby notifies:—

On the 18th instant I, the Consul, warned all the junk owners and others, that the junks conveying the Government grain could not sail until the ring-leaders in a murderous assault on my countrymen at Tsing-poo had been seized and punished.

His Excellency the Nea-tae having now arrived, and ten of these ring leaders having been seized and punished, nothing further is desired; justice has been obtained, and no obstruction will be offered to the sailing of the grain junks from this date of the war-ship of my nation; and thus, mutual harmony and confidence will be restored.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 2nd month, 24th day. (March 28, 1848.)

Inclosure 14 in No. 54.

*The Criminal Judge and the Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

NE, Imperially appointed Criminal Judge in Commission of the Province of Keang-soo, in the Chinese Empire, also having charge of the transmission of official despatches, raised ten steps, recorded ten times;

Heen, Imperially appointed Military Intendant of Circuit of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Taetsang-chow, in Keang-nan Province, in the Chinese Empire, assisting in the general charge of the naval defences and the transmission of salts, raised ten steps, recorded ten times;

Make this communication:

We have recently received the Honourable Consul's communication regarding the case of three British subjects who were assaulted and robbed at Tsing-poo by the grain junk sailors.

We, the Criminal Judge and Taoutae, have already seized ten of the criminals, and put them publicly in the cangue at the new Custom-house, for the full period of one month; after which it will be deliberated, in communication with the Honourable Consul, as to those who are to be separately punished or liberated, according to law.

Taoukwang 28th year, 2nd month, 26th day. (March 30, 1848.)

Inclosure 15 in No. 54.

*The Criminal Judge and the Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

NE, Imperially appointed Criminal Judge in Commission of the Province of Keang-soo, in the Chinese Empire, also having charge of the transmission of official despatches, raised ten steps, recorded ten times;

Heen, Imperially appointed Military Intendant of Circuit of Soo-chow-foo,

U

Sung-keang-foo, and Taetsang-chow, in Keang-nan Province, in the Chinese Empire, assisting in the general charge of the naval defences and the transmission of salts, raised ten steps, recorded ten times ;

Make this communication :

We have recently received the Honourable Consul's communication regarding the case of the quarrel and fight between three British subjects and sailors of the Tsing-poo-heen.

We, the Criminal Judge at Taoutae, have already seized ten of the criminals, and put them publicly in the cangue, at the new Custom-house. When the time has expired they will be separately punished or liberated, according to law.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 2nd month. (March 1848.) (No date.)

Inclosure 16 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to the Criminal Judge and the Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, makes this communication.

I have received the official communication of you, the Honourable the Nea-tae and the Taoutae, stating that, in reference to the case of the assault and robbery committed on three British subjects at Tsing-poo by the grain junk sailors, your Excellence had seized ten of the offenders, who had been sentenced to be cangued publicly at the new Custom-house, for the full period of one month, after which, in communication with me, the Consul, further steps would be taken for their separate punishment or liberation, according to law. All this I have understood, and find it so far proper and suitable.

But at the time that these British subjects were assaulted, they were likewise robbed of several articles, a list of which was on the day of the robbery delivered to Kin, the Che-heen of Tsing-poo. A list of the same is likewise annexed to this letter, and I beg that you will examine the same, and cause restitution of the property to be made.

I have also to request that ten men now in the cangue be each day exposed at the new Custom-house from morning to night, where they may be seen by everybody ; in this manner due warning will be given to the evil disposed, and the ends of justice will be attained.

With regard to ulterior steps, as soon as the month has expired, the Honourable the Nea-tae and the Taoutae will, in communication with me, the Consul, consult and determine upon their punishment according to law, and thus wind up and complete this affair.

Sent March 30, 1848.

*List of Articles stolen.*

- 2 Watches.
- 1 pair Gold Spectacles.
- 1 „ Gloves.
- 3 Handkerchiefs.
- A Cashmere Overall.
- 2 Caps.
- 1 Spade.
- 1 Silver-mounted Walking-stick, (the silver weighing one tael.)

The two last articles are at the Taoutae's office, but not the silver-mounting.

## Inclosure 17 in No. 54.

*Notification.**Shanghai, March 28, 1848.*

HER Majesty's Consul has much pleasure in stating, for the information of the British community, that the coercive measures he saw himself compelled to adopt fifteen days ago have been followed by complete success. The ten ringleaders in the outrage at Tsing-poo, demanded on the 13th instant, have this day been produced by the Wei-tae or Provincial Judge of the province. Two of the most vicious and dangerous were at once distinctly identified by the parties who had suffered from their violence, and several of the remainder were recognised as having been among their assailants.

These ten offenders, in the presence of Her Majesty's Consul, the injured parties, all the local authorities, and a large number of assistants, were put in the cangue, on the spot, to which punishment they are sentenced for one month, prior to any further proceedings against them, and they will be exposed every day during that period in the public thoroughfares as a warning to all who are in like manner evil disposed.

The fullest satisfaction and redress having thus been afforded, it only remains for Her Majesty's Consul to announce that the embargo on the grain junks has been removed, and that from this date all duties will be paid as heretofore. In reference to those remaining due for ships already cleared, communications will be made from the Consulate to the parties interested in due time.

This peaceful, and in every sense happy termination of difficulties, which at one time threatened to compromise British interests at the port, is most satisfactory. Her Majesty's Consul, remembering the unanimity and cheerfulness with which the community signified their readiness to meet any inconvenience the necessity for coercive measures might entail, rejoices that the end has been attained without loss or sacrifice, and the cordial support received from the Consular Representatives of foreign Powers at Shanghai, who at once identified themselves with the measures taken as for a common cause, has not, it may safely be assumed, failed in its effect.

How much is due to the judgment and decision with which a partial blockade of peculiar difficulty has been maintained during fifteen days, by Captain Pitman, of Her Majesty's ship "Childers," must be known to the whole community, who have daily witnessed the unwearied vigilance and good temper evinced by the officers and men under his command. This task has been accomplished, not only without injury to the large Chinese traffic on the river, but without hostile collision or any bad feeling having been excited, a result on which they may well be congratulated.

Security to life and property which, for a moment seemed endangered, it is hoped is now more firmly established than before the outrage, and with prudence and forbearance, such as his countrymen have already manifested, and which he fully counts upon whenever their excursions may lead them to a distance from Shanghai, Her Majesty's Consul is sanguine that they will no longer be exposed to dangers or molestation from those whom impunity might otherwise have emboldened.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul.*

## Inclosure 18 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to Commander Pitman.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 28, 1848.*

THE full and complete satisfaction afforded by the authorities this day, of which you were yourself a witness, in the seizure and instant punishment of ten of the ringleaders in the late outrage, leaves nothing more to be demanded. Justice, which was denied to entreaty and remonstrance, has at last been obtained by coercive measures. There is now, therefore, no further motive for

keeping up an embargo on the Government grain junks, and I have informed the Provincial Judge that from this date it should cease.

In congratulating you upon the successful termination of the difficulties which threatened, in the most serious degree, to compromise our security at the port, I must be permitted to convey to you the deep sense I entertain of the service you have rendered by the firmness, vigilance, and temper, with which a very harassing duty has been performed. To maintain a blockade during fourteen days, applying only to a certain class of junks, undistinguishable from the rest except by actual search, in a Chinese river crowded with boats and junks of every kind, carrying on a large and uninterrupted traffic, and effect this completely without injury to the interests of those not included in the embargo, and without hostile collision even with those who attempted to elude your search by the most harassing manouvres, is an achievement of which the officers and men under your command may justly be proud.

To yourself it must be a source of great satisfaction to know that not only the important end in view has been most completely accomplished; but events show that the same end could not have been attained except by such means as were adopted. Our position, when you arrived some days ago, was most critical, and during that period a struggle has been maintained for redress, with a full consciousness of hazard involved by such efforts to the very interests I desired to protect, not only less perilous than the alternative of sitting down with a denial of justice. Thanks, I repeat, to your very efficient aid, the cordial manner in which you met my views, and the position you enabled me to maintain, there is nothing left to desire but that our restored friendly relations and security at this port may be as permanent as they are satisfactory.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 19 in No. 54.

*Commander Pitman to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 29, 1848.*

I BEG leave to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, and to acquaint you that orders were given last evening to allow the Government grain junks to depart.

The redress so fully afforded by the arrival of the Provincial Judge, with ten of the ringleaders in the late outrage at Tsing-poo, must be a great satisfaction to you, and most sincerely do I congratulate you upon the successful termination of your late harassing negotiations, which, from the obstinacy of the authorities here, were so likely to place you in great difficulties.

Accept my sincere thanks for the flattering manner in which you have conveyed to me your thanks for the service which has been rendered by the officers and crew of Her Majesty's sloop under my command during the blockade of fourteen days, a service most annoying at all times, but more particularly so in this instance, where we had only one class to detain out of so many descriptions of vessels as are employed in this river, therefore necessarily obliging us to board them all; and I am proud to say that such service has been performed with good feeling, and without a single instance of collision.

I consider that in supporting and carrying out your views I have only done my duty, and unto you it must be a great satisfaction to see your just demands so fully accomplished.

Allow me again to thank you for the handsome way in which you have alluded to the service it has been in my power to render you in the present instance, by which our friendly relations and security at this port have been so fully restored.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. C. PITMAN.

## Inclosure 20 in No. 54.

*The Consular Representatives of Foreign Powers at Shanghai to Consul Alcock.*

M. le Consul,

*Shanghai, le 29 Mars, 1848.*

NOUS Soussignés, Consuls de France, d'Amérique, et de Belgique, venons avec un vif plaisir vous féliciter de votre brillant succès, et vous remercier au nom de nos nationaux de la sécurité que votre conduite pleine de prudence et de fermeté vient de leur assurer pour longtemps.

Il est certain que si vous eussiez tardé d'un seul jour à exiger et obtenir la punition exemplaire des misérables qui s'étaient rendu coupables du lâche attentat dont vos nationaux ont été les victimes, la vie et les propriétés de tous les étrangers étaient sérieusement compromises. Vous avez eu, M. le Consul, les plus grandes difficultés à vaincre, et il n'a fallu rien moins que vos promptes, sages, et coercitives mesures, pour contraindre les autorités de Shanghai à se départir enfin de la conduite pleine de mauvais vouloir dont elles nous ont donné le triste exemple.

Ce fut une bien heureuse occurrence pour vous que de pouvoir en même temps mettre un embargo sur la flotte des jonques de grain du Gouvernement chargées pour Peking, et envoyer un brig de guerre à Nankin avec une demande de réparation.

Le cours des événements et le résultat obtenu prouvent que ces deux mesures étaient indispensables. Car même une semaine après votre embargo sur les jonques de grain, aucune demande n'avait été faite par les autorités pour saisir les vrais coupables; au contraire, elles avaient constamment employé les plus honteux subterfuges pour éviter la nécessité de faire opérer leur arrestation.

Nous savons parfaitement à présent que le Nea-tae n'a pas quitté Soo-chow avant que la nouvelle du passage du brig de guerre à plus de quinze lieues dans l'intérieur du Yang-tsze-keang ne fût arrivée dans cette ville. Nous sommes aussi assurés par la conclusion de l'affaire, que les autorités de Shanghai avaient bien le pouvoir de saisir et produire les coupables, mais qu'elles n'en avaient nullement la volonté. Nous sommes donc bien convaincus de la justesse de toutes vos mesures et l'insigne mauvaise foi des autorités Chinoises.

Nous considérons donc que c'est une question d'intérêt général que vous avez si noblement défendue, et si heureusement amenée à bonne fin; et nous vous remercions sincèrement de la tranquillité que vous nous assurez pour longtemps.

Permettez-nous de ne pas terminer cette lettre sans vous exprimer notre sincère admiration pour la conduite, à la fois pleine de modération et de fermeté, du brave commandant du brig de Sa Majesté Britannique, le "Childers;" avec un faible équipage, et très peu de moyens à sa disposition, il a pu arrêter, sans apporter pour cela aucun empêchement au commerce général, la circulation des jonques de grain du Gouvernement.

Un seul coup de fusil tiré mal à propos eût pu amener une collision générale et des malheurs incalculables. Nous devons donc aussi nos félicitations au Commandant Pitman et à ses officiers, pour avoir par leurs seules manœuvres, pu repousser, nuit et jour, toutes les nombreuses tentatives des jonques, et faire, sans effusion de sang, respecter l'embargo.

Nous sommes heureux, M. le Consul, de vous donner cette dernière preuve de toute notre approbation pour votre belle conduite dans toute cette difficile et perplexe affaire.

Nous avons, &c.  
 (Signé) C. DE MONTIGNY,  
*Consul de France à Shanghai.*  
 E. W. BATES,  
*United States of America*  
*Consular Agent.*  
 JOHN STEWART,  
*Consul de Belgique.*



## Inclosure 21 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to the Consular Representatives of Foreign Powers at Shanghai.*

*Shanghai, March 31, 1848.*

THE Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghai, has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of an official communication of the 29th March, signed by M. de Montigny, Consul de France, E. W. Bates, Esq., United States, America, Consular Agent, and John Stewart, Esq., Consul de Belgique, conveying congratulations on the happy termination of the difficulties occasioned by the supineness and bad faith of the Chinese authorities, in reference to the apprehension of the criminals in the Tsing-poo outrage.

The want of good will on the part of the authorities offered so serious an obstacle, that no doubt can be entertained of the necessity for strong coercive measures, in order to extort redress, which no milder course of negotiation could obtain. Even when the offenders were already in the cangue, the Nee-tac afforded a convincing proof of the disposition to make the punishment merely nominal, and to misrepresent the facts by writing an official letter, omitting all reference to the duration of the punishment, and calling the assault and robbery a quarrel between foreigners and grain junk men, thus essentially altering the character of the outrage.

This has been remedied; the Undersigned having felt it his duty to insist upon this letter being withdrawn, and another sent, couched in proper terms, but it has left a strong impression that the justice obtained has been extorted by force—that it would certainly have been denied but for the powerful means of compulsion employed, and that no good faith is to be looked for from any of the local authorities in similar cases, except in so far as the fear of similar consequences may operate to teach them the danger of a denial of justice. To this conclusion the Undersigned has been unavoidably led, by the whole course and result of their negotiations.

It is very gratifying to the Undersigned that the judgment, decision, and temper with which a partial blockade, of peculiar difficulty, was made effective by Captain Pitman and the officers and men under his command, without the slightest injury to the general commerce, has been observed by the Consular representatives of foreign Powers at Shanghai, and he will not fail to make known to the commanding officer of Her Majesty's ship "Childers," the flattering expressions in which this important service to the general interests of the port is referred to in their communication.

It only remains for the Undersigned to renew his sincere thanks to his colleagues at Shanghai for the spontaneous and cordial support they tendered him while the issue was yet uncertain, and to assure them that this renewed expression of their confidence and sympathy derives additional value from the proof already afforded of a generous determination to identify themselves with the responsible measures adopted.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Consul.*

## Inclosure 22 in No. 54.

*Messrs. Lockhart, Muirhead, and Medhurst to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, March 29, 1848.*

THE case of the outrage lately committed on us at Tsing-poo, having been so vigorously taken up by you, and notwithstanding the vacillation and delays of the Chinese officers, successfully brought to a conclusion, we beg leave to address our thankful acknowledgments to you for the promptitude with which you took up the affair, for the stringent measures adopted, when lenient ones seemed of no avail, and for the steady determination displayed in persevering to the end, until these measures were crowned with the desired success. Convinced as we are that no policy will avail with the officers of the Chinese Government but that of strict justice and unflinching resolution, we rejoice that you have been led to adopt that line of conduct, and fully anticipate that

the Chinese officers have been taught such a lesson thereby, that they will not again attempt to trifle with matters which seriously affect the interests of British subjects; while the people will learn that aggressions which involve themselves and their officers in so much trouble must not be lightly ventured on.

Hoping that you may be long spared to enjoy the fruit of the just and determined course of conduct lately pursued by you.

We remain, &c.

(Signed) W. ROCKHART.  
WM. MUIRHEAD.  
W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 23 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to Messrs. Lockhart, Muirhead, and Medhurst.*

Gentlemen,

Shanghae, March 30, 1848.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th instant and rejoice with you that the efforts made to obtain justice have been so entirely successful.

For the permanent maintenance of our improved position and security, I trust nothing more is now required than prudence and moderation on our own part. Triumphant, we can well afford to be forbearing; and, strong in the recent manifestation of power to exact rigorous justice, we need not fear that conciliating conduct will be mistaken for weakness or pusillanimity.

The tendency of these remarks cannot fail to be appreciated by those who, under Providence, owe their lives to the exemplary forbearance and prudence manifested for more than an hour, while exposed to the most brutal violence; but I trust that the example and the benefits which have resulted will have been strongly impressed on the minds of all our countrymen by recent events. To your safety, and the consequent power of identifying your assailants, the community are indebted for the attainment of the only redress that can be perfectly satisfactory in such cases, the punishment of the real criminals.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 24 in No. 54.

*Resolutions.*

AT a meeting of the foreign residents of Shanghae, held at the Victoria Hotel, on Friday, 31st March, 1848—

Present :—Messrs. C. A. Ferron, T. Moncreiff, C. S. Matheson, H. H. Gray, D. Sillar, Rev. W. C. Milne, J. C. Smith, W. Hogg, R. Aspinall, W. Pike, H. H. Kennedy, A. F. Croom, G. F. Hubertson, J. P. Watson, J. White, Dr. Bridgman, Rev. E. Syle, E. Webb, C. Waters, C. Wilson, W. G. Aspinall, Rev. Dr. Medhurst, C. Wills, J. Grant, S. Maitland, W. W. Brown, R. P. Saul, D. Potter, J. Stewart, Dr. Lockhart, K. R. Mackenzie, J. G. Livingston, W. Hutchison, A. W. Potter.

On the motion of J. G. Livingstone, Esq., seconded by Rev. Dr. Medhurst, K. R. Mackenzie was unanimously called to the Chair.

1st Resolution.—Proposed by A. F. Croom, Esq., seconded by Rev. W. C. Milne—

That the cordial congratulations and best thanks of this meeting be given to Rutherford Alcock, Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at this port, for his successful adoption of an energetic and decided policy with the Chinese authorities, when our Treaty Rights as foreigners resident in this Empire were temporarily compromised.

Carried unanimously.

2nd.—Proposed by J. Stewart, Esq., seconded by J. G. Livingstone, and carried unanimously—

That the warm thanks of this meeting be offered to Captain J. C. Pitman, R. N., for his hearty co-operation with Her Majesty's Consul in the protection of British interests, and in the efficient but temperate enforcement of the embargo placed upon the Government grain junks, without detriment to the large Chinese traffic on the river, or giving rise to hostile collision, or any bad feeling.

3rd.—Proposed by James White, Esq., seconded by G. F. Hubertson, Esq., and carried unanimously—

That the best thanks of this meeting be offered to M. de Montigny, and to the other Consular Representatives of foreign Powers at Shanghae, for the frank and cordial support given to Her Majesty's Consul, by at once identifying themselves with the measures he was compelled to adopt for the due fulfilment of international rights.

4th.—Proposed by W. Hutchison, Esq., and seconded by T. Moncreiff, Esq., and carried unanimously—

That copies of the foregoing resolutions be respectively forwarded by the Chairman to Her Majesty's Consul, Captain Pitman, R. N., and to M. de Montigny and the other Consular Representatives of foreign Powers at Shanghae, and that the whole be published in the Hong Kong newspapers.

5th.—Proposed by J. P. Watson, Esq., seconded by G. F. Hubertson, Esq., and carried unanimously—

That the best thanks of this meeting are due to K. R. Mackenzie, Esq., for his efficient conduct in the Chair.

(Signed) K. R. MACKENZIE, *Chairman.*

*Shanghae, March 31, 1848.*

Inclosure 25 in No. 54.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Mackenzie.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, April 1, 1848.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 31st ultimo, transmitting by direction of a meeting of the foreign residents at Shanghae, a copy of the resolutions unanimously passed by the gentlemen present, and to beg you will convey to the foreign residents who have done me the honour thus publicly, to record their congratulations and satisfaction at the successful maintenance of our Treaty rights, my best thanks.

This expression of interest derives additional value from the manner in which they hastened to identify themselves with the coercive measures adopted while the issue was yet uncertain. The confidence manifested by the British community in the beginning was not I conceive, more flattering to me than honourable to those who, with large personal interests at stake, renounced without hesitation any advantage the power of disclaiming all participation in the acts and responsibilities of Her Majesty's Consul, in the event of failure and loss might confer.

Happily success is likely to prove in this as in most cases, that a disinterested and generous principle of action may be the best and most advantageous in the end; but the result cannot affect the character of steps taken before it could even be predicted with safety.

I heartily and earnestly desire that permanent benefit to our position and commercial relations at this port may follow the vindication of the most important of our rights, freedom from molestation, and security to life and property. In this I shall find full reward for the anxious efforts it has cost during the last month to prevent their violation.

The zealous and effective assistance I received from the commander of Her Majesty's ship "Childers," and the frank support of the Consular Representatives of foreign Powers at Shanghae, well merited the thanks which I rejoice to see have been tendered by the foreign residents. Any satisfaction the document you have placed in my hands might afford, must indeed have been incomplete, had these gentlemen not shared it with me, in the fullest manner.

I have to thank you personally for the obliging expression of your gratification in being the medium of communication on the present occasion, and remain, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 26 in No. 54.

*Mr. Bonham to Consul Alcock.*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, April 12, 1848.*

THERE is one point, however, on which I must remark, lest my silence may be construed into approval, viz., your desire to liquidate the claims of British subjects out of the money due to the Chinese Government, kept back during the fifteen days' embargo on vessels in your port.

This question has been for some time under discussion, and without going into its merits, I must simply observe that in your notification of the 13th ultimo it is notified that no Custom-house duties will be paid by British ships until satisfaction had been obtained for a breach of Treaty rights. That satisfaction has now been afforded by the Chinese Government, and I am therefore of opinion that it has a just claim to the revenue of which it has been temporarily deprived.

It also appears to me to be highly inexpedient to mix up a very important political question with one entirely commercial, whereby an opening is afforded for our acts and intentions to be both misinterpreted and misrepresented.

No. 55.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received June 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 12, 1848.*

AS it may have appeared to your Lordship that my despatches to Mr. Alcock have displayed a disposition towards a timid policy being observed in the late misunderstanding between the British and Chinese authorities at Shanghai, I think it proper to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copy of a report made by Commander Pitman, of Her Majesty's sloop "Childers," to Captain Campbell of Her Majesty's ship "Melampus," and senior officer on this station, reporting the particulars of the duties he was called on to perform, in the execution of the requisition made on him by the Consul, by which it would seem that, had any one of the 1,400 grain junks, or 50 war junks, fired a shot, or attempted to put to sea, collision would have inevitably ensued.

In fact, it appears that a strict blockade of the river was in force, and that all vessels of every description, grain junk or otherwise, which attempted to leave it, were of necessity stopped, and that had the crews of any of these vessels, emboldened by their own numbers, or instigated by the local authorities, attempted to put to sea, or to dispute the right of search, and which the presence of only one small brig was certainly not calculated to prevent, I, in all probability, should have had to report the termination of the affair in a manner very different from that which I have had the great satisfaction of doing.

Your Lordship will, I am satisfied, not fail to observe the very embarrassing circumstances under which Commander Pitman has been acting, as well as the zeal and discretion which that officer has displayed throughout the whole of this important question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

## Inclosure in No. 55.

*Commander Pitman to Captain Campbell.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, April 4, 1848.*

IT is with great satisfaction that I am able to report to you that most complete and full redress has been afforded by the authorities; his Excellency the Nea-tae, or Provincial Judge, arrived here on the 28th ultimo, with ten of the ringleaders concerned in the late outrage at Tsing-poo. The same afternoon I went with Her Majesty's Consul, accompanied by Messrs. Medhurst, Lockhart, and Muirhead, to the Che-heen's public office, for the purpose of seeing whether the criminals could be identified, which was immediately done by the above-named gentlemen, and the prisoners were punished on the spot by being put in the cangue; as the demand was acceded to, the Government grain junks were allowed to depart that night.

I have felt most anxious for the result of the late negotiations, when I briefly state that 30,000 of these lawless vagabonds from the north, in the Government employ, were within a few miles of the city, setting all laws at defiance; in addition to which, we had 1,400 grain junks above us in the river, and 50 war junks below, such a powerful force might have overwhelmed us by numbers at any moment, notwithstanding that we had twelve armed vessels ready to repair to this anchorage from Woosung at a moment's notice.

After a most harassing blockade of fifteen days, which applied to only one of the many classes of vessels engaged in traffic on this river, and which necessarily obliged us to board them all, I am proud to say that this arduous service has been performed by the officers and men under my command in perfect good feeling, and in no one instance has a hostile collision taken place, and the trade of this port has not been interrupted.

It has been a trial of strength up to the last moment, between Her Majesty's Consul and the authorities, and the recent events clearly show that the coercive means adopted were forced upon us, and we might have been in the same position at this day's date, as we were on the 9th ultimo, had it not been in my power to send Her Majesty's sloop "Espiegle" to Nanking, as four days after her departure, when the Lieutenant-Governor at Soo-chow was made acquainted that a vessel of war had gone to Nanking with a despatch of the late disturbance, and to demand that prompt steps might be taken to bring the guilty parties to punishment, he instantly sent his Excellency the Provincial Judge, whose rank is far above the Taoutae's, to Tsing-poo, with orders to have the ringleaders immediately apprehended and to take effective measures to have this affair instantly settled.

I am fully aware that I, in conjunction with Her Majesty's Consul, have taken upon myself great responsibility, but seeing our critical position on my arrival here, and the circumstances connected with this murderous attack on three British subjects, I considered I was called upon to take most urgent measures to obtain redress, and by so doing to prevent a recurrence of such outrages. Waiting for orders from Hong Kong would have been to have played the part the authorities wished us to do. I believe it is the first instance in China where we have been able to identify the guilty parties. Justice has been completely obtained, and our friendly relations and security again established at this port, and I have every reason to hope it may be permanent.

On the 29th ultimo I went with Mr. Alcock to visit his Excellency the Provincial Judge, who afterwards returned with us on board the "Childers," and on his leaving I saluted him. He left this place on the 30th ultimo, much pleased that all had been so cordially arranged, and with entire satisfaction to all parties.

I have the honour to inclose you copies of letters sent me by Her Majesty's Consul, by which you will see the opinions of the foreign community, who consider all that has been done here is for their best interests and future security to life and property.

Her Majesty's sloop "Espiegle" has not returned yet, although hourly expected, the wind for the last forty-eight hours has been entirely against

her. On her arrival here I shall immediately dispatch her to the station at Ningpo.

I cannot close this letter without reporting to you how highly I am pleased with the conduct and exertions of the officers and men under my command, who have carried out my orders so efficiently as to prevent any act of hostility, and I do trust that his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief, as well as yourself, will approve what has been done.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. C. PITMAN.

No. 53.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received June 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 24, 1848.*

SINCE I had the honour to address your Lordship on the 12th instant, Her Majesty's steam sloop of war "Fury" has returned from Shanghai, bringing me despatches from Mr. Consul Alcock of the 10th and 12th instant, respectively, which, with their inclosures, I now transmit for your Lordship's information.

Mr. Alcock's letter of the 10th announces the return of Her Majesty's brig "Espiegle" to Shanghai, and incloses Mr. Robertson's report of his proceedings on his mission, which, as it appears entirely satisfactory in every respect, renders it unnecessary for me to make any remarks on it, and thereby to add to the voluminous correspondence which has already passed on this question. I may, however, perhaps be permitted to congratulate your Lordship on the entire success of this mission, opening as it has done the gates of Nanking and of the Yamun of the Viceroy for the first time since our intercourse with China commenced.

Mr. Alcock's letter of the 12th is simply an explanation of the reasons that induced him to proceed to the length he considered it proper to do without previous reference to the Chief Superintendent. It is, indeed, very satisfactory to observe the talent and ability displayed by that gentleman, and the result of his operations and negotiations clearly show that he did not enter on the responsible position he assumed without duly weighing the chances of success, and likewise the means within his power of a dignified withdrawal, should by accident his views have proved erroneous as to the probable proceedings on the part of the Chinese under the circumstances, or the steps adopted by him to ensure his object prove ineffective; and I confess therefore I shall be happy to hear that this negotiation, which has been so ably conducted and successfully terminated, may meet your Lordship's approval.

But, my Lord, I would remind you that, being a comparative stranger in this country, I did feel on the receipt of Mr. Alcock's first despatches, which reached me the day after my arrival here, not a little anxious as to the results of his measures, and in which I thoroughly saw that my able and experienced predecessor participated. Mr. Alcock's acknowledged talent and ability has brought the question in this instance to a very successful termination, and it has, moreover, been thoroughly proved that he judged rightly as to the probable result of his measures, still I am of opinion that it could scarcely have been intended that the Consuls generally should be invested with the power that has been assumed, although on this occasion, under the explanation afforded by Mr. Alcock, it may have been advisable.

My limited residence of only one month in this colony, has prevented my becoming acquainted with any of the other four Consuls, I can therefore only say, that it will be cause of congratulation to your Lordship, and of great comfort to myself, to find in these officers, the same high qualifications and activity, clearly possessed by Mr. Alcock; but, as this may not be the case, it may still be doubted if it would have been prudent, on my part, to have allowed this matter to have passed unnoticed, and thereby to have given countenance to a similar course of action on their part, and which they would naturally be desirous of following, whenever opportunity might offer.

If I only studied my own convenience, or to hold myself irresponsible, I should naturally advocate the Consuls being entrusted with very enlarged powers; but I am not unconscious of the arduous and delicate duties that your Lordship has seen fit to entrust to me, and of the confidence that Her Majesty's Government has been pleased to honour me with, and I am therefore particularly desirous that I should be instructed whether the views that I have taken on this occasion, are correct, or otherwise.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 53.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, April 10, 1848.*

MY despatch of the 31st March will have already made your Excellency acquainted with the successful termination of the negotiations connected with the Tsing-poo outrage, by the seizure and punishment of the chief offenders.

The return of Her Majesty's ship "Espiegle" on the 7th instant, enables me to report the further results attained by the Vice-Consul's mission to Nanking.

The inclosed report from that officer furnishes a detailed account of his proceedings. It will be seen that the Vice-Consul, as the bearer of my official statement, was received with every mark of courtesy and distinction by the Viceroy in person, in the city of Nanking, and that its perusal was followed by the expression of his Excellency's dissatisfaction at the remissness of the Taoutae, and acquiescence in the reasonable nature of the representation I had found it necessary to make.

My request for the dispatch of a delegate of rank was conceded, and the Viceroy, of his own accord, has afforded a more signal satisfaction by the removal of the Taoutae; a successor *ad interim* having been at once named, as the inclosed copy of an acting appointment conferred on Woo, will show.

The Vice-Consul brought the inclosed reply, information having been conveyed at the time of its delivery into his hands, that the Treasurer of the Province had already been dispatched from Nanking, to Shanghai. On the 6th instant, the late Taoutae Heen announced the resignation of the Seals of Office to his successor; the District Magistrate of Tsing-poo, as a matter of course will also be removed.

On the last day a party of the officers, under the escort of Mandarins, deputed by the Viceroy, visited the Porcelain Tower, and it appears on their return, through a vast concourse of people, some stones were thrown at the party indiscriminately. The next morning at day-break fourteen prisoners were abreast the ship in the cangue, and his Excellency sent an officer to express his regret at the occurrence, and to state that he had instantly caused the offenders to be seized and punished. I attach no other importance to the circumstance than as it affords a further proof of the desire of the highest authority of the Province to prevent all just cause of complaint.

As an incidental advantage gained, I may mention, that accurate information has been obtained of important alterations, in what appeared the bed of the Yang-tze-keang when the expedition sailed up, the river having at the time overflowed its banks by the melting of the snow from the mountains, so that deep water lay for a considerable distance on each side over the surrounding country, and in many places shoals are marked on the charts drawn at the time, far beyond the river's bed.

Careful observation appears also to have been made of the fortifications raised on the banks since the fleet anchored off Nanking. On these points the inclosed copy of Captain Campbell's reports to the senior officer, will be found to give interesting details.

The outrage took place on the 8th March, the "Espiegle" returned on the 7th instant. Within a month, therefore, complete reparation has been obtained, and the transaction of business with a British officer in the official

residence of the chief authority of the Province, within the walls of the second Imperial city in the Empire, the distinction with which the Vice-Consul was received, and the reiterated courtesy which marked his Excellency's return visit on board the man-of-war, cannot, I conceive, fail to exercise a salutary and permanent influence upon our relations with all local authorities, and to establish our position in popular estimation on a higher and better footing than had previously been found attainable.

Nor must I omit to solicit your Excellency's attention to the fact, that the last results, obtained from the peaceful mission to Nanking; were gained without painful insisting upon rights and claims: of course no advantage is ever gained in China without an attempt on the part of the authorities to withhold or give less than may be desired, but the incidental and preliminary discussions, necessarily arising from this disposition, were conducted with every mark of respect to the high authority to whom Her Majesty's Vice-Consul was accredited, and the points raised were finally conceded, in every instance, gracefully and courteously on the part of the Viceroy, as the result of his own free will and conviction.

For the tact, good judgment, and ability, shown in the conduct of this delicate negotiation for privileges and concessions, which could not be insisted upon, however reasonably and advantageously they might be urged in preliminary discussions on points of etiquette with the delegates of the Viceroy, Mr. Vice-Consul Robertson deserves great praise, and looking to the long tried services of this officer, it affords me much satisfaction to bring his successful exertions upon this occasion under your Excellency's especial notice.

He reports that he was very happily seconded, as I had no doubt he would, by Mr. Interpreter Parkes, whose employment at Foo-chow, where more than once not very dissimilar affairs had to be discussed with the Viceroy of the Province, gave him peculiar advantage.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD LOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 56.

*Vice-Consul Robertson to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, April 7, 1848.*

IN accordance with the instructions contained in your letter of the 19th ultimo, directing me to proceed to Nanking, obtain an interview with the Viceroy, and deliver a letter to his Excellency from you, relative to the attack lately made at Tsing-poo on the Missionaries Messrs. Medhurst, Lockhart, and Muirhead, I have the honour to report, that on the evening of the same day, I went on board Her Majesty's ship "Espiegle," at anchor off this city, accompanied by Mr. Interpreter Parkes, a Chinese writer, and two policemen.

At daybreak on the 20th, we got under weigh, dropped down to Woosung, and at 2 o'clock, p.m., had reached Point Harvey in the Yang-tze-keang, when the vessel took the ground, but floated again on the following morning. In the evening of the 21st we again grounded on the north bank of the river, a little below Keashan, and there remained until the morning of the 23rd, when the vessel was hove off. On the morning of the 24th, we made the best of our way up the river, with light and partial winds, and a strong current against us, and on the 25th anchored under Choo-shan.

Here we were boarded by a military Mandarin surnamed Chin, of the rank of lieutenant-colonel, intrusted with the command of the defences in this neighbourhood, who came off to make inquiries as to the object of our visit. I told him I was on my way to Nanking on business with the Viceroy. He said that the people were alarmed at our presence, and that the gates of Chin-Keang-foo had been closed. I told him that there was no cause for alarm, that my mission was a peaceful one, and doubtless would speedily be arranged at the interview I required with the Viceroy. In reply to his inquiry as to whether we intended to land elsewhere, I acquainted him that such was not my intention; that my business was at Nanking alone, and nowhere else. He appeared satisfied with this explanation and took his leave.



On the following morning, the 26th, the Che-heen or Magistrate of Tantoo, the district in which we then were, and in which the city of Chin-keang-foo is situated, came on board, as he said, to pay his compliments and offer his services. He asked, in effect, the same questions as the lieutenant-colonel did, and I answered them accordingly, declining his services on the plea of the trouble it would give him, but eventually parting with every expression of good will and courtesy on both sides.

We then got under weigh and run up for a couple of miles, but were compelled to anchor from the breeze failing us. No sooner had we done this than we were boarded by various other Mandarins, who proved to be the Prefect of Chin-keang-foo, accompanied by the above-mentioned Magistrate, and lieutenant-colonel, with another military officer of inferior rank. Being convinced that the best way to obtain an audience with the Viceroy would be keep the objects of my mission as private as possible, I had previously determined upon declining any further interviews with the subordinate authorities, and this party was accordingly received by Captain Campbell and Mr. Parkes only. This had the good effect of shortening their stay, as when the main subject was referred to by them, Captain Campbell had only to say, that it was a matter in which he was nowise concerned, to put an immediate stop to their inquiries, and to banish any hopes they entertained of prevailing upon me to go no further, and to transact my business with the Viceroy through them. Their offers to afford us assistance or to furnish us with supplies, were renewed on their departure.

The next morning we were again under sail, and about 12 o'clock had passed Chin-keang-foo, and anchored four miles above Golden Island. Here we were boarded by the district Magistrate, and lieutenant-colonel commanding at Eching, a city a few miles further up the river. These officers, either from fear or diffidence had at first much difficulty in assigning a reason for their visit, but afterwards stated, that they had been directed by the Viceroy, to learn from us the cause of our appearance. They then of themselves produced as their authority the sealed instructions of his Excellency, but Mr. Parkes perceiving on looking over this document, that we were therein spoken of as barbarians, it was at once returned to them, and they were immediately requested to leave the ship.

Shortly after another boat ran alongside, having on board a military Mandarin surnamed Chang, of the rank of major. Mr. Parkes saw this officer and told him in answer to his inquiries, that I was on board on a visit to the Viceroy at Nanking. He said that as we were resolved to go there, it would be well to make some arrangements previously, in order that the Viceroy might be prepared to give me an interview, admitting that he had been sent down for that purpose. On Mr. Parkes reporting this to me, I requested him to tell the officer, that when we reached Nanking, I should be prepared to make any arrangements that were requisite, but that I saw no necessity for entering into these matters beforehand. This was the last visit paid us by the Mandarins on our way up, who finding that they could gain nothing by their inquiries, thought it useless to make further attempts.

Finally, after some further delay, owing to our having made an ineffectual attempt to go through a shorter but narrower channel, we anchored off Nanking on the evening of the 29th.

Early the next morning the Lieutenant-Colonel Chin, and the Major Chang, came off, and I then declared that the object of my visit was to have an interview with the Viceroy, for the purpose of delivering to him a letter from Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghai, and requested them to take our cards, and arrange for a meeting as soon as convenient. They at once admitted the willingness of the Viceroy to give one, and proposed to have it held at the Temple outside the city, where Sir Henry Pottinger had met the Commissioners in 1842. But to this I demurred; and I may here perhaps state my reasons for objecting to this arrangement.

In the first place, I had advanced so far in the negotiation as to have the interview fixed: that point therefore was settled, and the next question was as to the spot where it should be held. Being led to infer from the conversations that had taken place with the authorities on our way up the river, and many other little circumstances which came under my observation, that I could safely take a strong position, and execute the mission with which I was intrusted, in

the manner most creditable to the Consul, and most advantageous to British interests, I then told these officers that I had come to Nanking on a matter of public business, that the only fit place to transact this was at the Yamun or official residence of the authority to whom I was sent, and that I could not think of giving the Viceroy the trouble of coming out of the city to see me, when it was my duty, in deference to his rank, to wait upon him, I therefore requested that they would communicate to his Excellency my sentiments on this subject, and beg him to name a time for my visit.

They urged that if I was resolved upon entering the city, the meeting should be held at the Literary Hall, and not at the Yamun of the Viceroy, on the plea that the Hall was the place at which Sir Henry Pottinger was received by the Imperial Commissioners at the interview which he held with them inside the city; but to this I objected, on the grounds, that the cases were by no means of a parallel nature, as my business lay with the Viceroy of the Province, and not with any authorities who were only temporary residents there, and that if any other place but his Yamun were fixed upon, his Excellency might as well come out of the city at once.

They then said they must receive the instructions of the Viceroy on this head, as also with regard to the various ceremonies that were to be observed during the meeting, and took their leave to return again in the afternoon. This they did at 6 P.M., and informed me that the Viceroy considered my reasons for seeing him at his Yamun conclusive, and had named noon on the following day, as the time when he would receive me. The various ceremonial points (though after much discussion), had also been most satisfactorily arranged, his Excellency having acceded to all that I had required. The three large gates were to be opened, we were to leave our chairs after passing through the second one, and walk to the third, where the Viceroy would meet and conduct us to the Hall of Audience, I was also to receive the usual salute of three guns.

On the following morning, the 31st, the two officers came on board to take us on shore. Captain Campbell, with three of his officers, Mr. Parkes, and myself, went in the ship's boats, and on landing were placed in sedan-chairs, with four bearers each, and accompanied by a military escort and numerous police-runners, set off for the city, passed through the gates, at which I observed a strong guard, and after a ride of an hour and forty minutes—such is the immense area within the walls—we reached the Viceroy's Yamun, and were received by him in the manner previously arranged.

We then sat down in the form of a half-circle, his Excellency placing me in a seat at the top next to himself. Refreshments were brought in, and after some general conversation, I entered on the object of my visit, and getting up presented him with your letter, which he received standing and bowing. Having opened and read it, he said that it was a very reasonable letter, and that, doubtless, the Taoutae at Shanghae had been very remiss in not taking more active measures for securing the punishment of the delinquents; but that since we had left the Judge of the Province had been sent from Soo-chow, who, he thought, would speedily arrange everything. I pointed out to him that one object of my mission was to obtain the appointment by his Excellency of a Delegate from Nanking, his own Court, to proceed to Shanghae, to effect an adjustment of the matter; and impressed upon his Excellency the necessity of this step, from the moral effect it would have on both the local authorities and the people; that hereafter, under similar circumstances, the one would act with promptness, to avoid appeal to the higher authority, and the other would see that foreigners were not to be molested with impunity, or offenders escape the punishment due to their acts, by declaration of incompetency to seize them on the part of these local authorities.

His Excellency admitted the truth of this, but declared that the fittest person had already been sent. Mr. Parkes and I had provided for this objection by previous conversation on the subject. I was therefore prepared, and at once named the Treasurer of the Province as the most proper officer that he could send for the purpose. As I expected, he objected to this, asserting many reasons, all of which were met and refuted; but, deeming that the interview was sufficiently prolonged, and that if a second and more private one could be obtained I should be able to act more effectually in the matter, I signified my wish to take my leave, urging on his consideration what I had said, and express-

ing my conviction that my arguments would have due weight with his Excellency.

I then expressed a wish to see him again on the morrow, to which he assented, and mentioned the Temple outside the city as a convenient place for all parties. Captain Campbell took this opportunity to ask whether he would like to visit the "Espègle." His Excellency signified the satisfaction it would give him to do so, remarking that "it would afford him an opportunity of returning our visit, which it was only proper that he should do so," and he then fixed upon the next day to come on board.

I may mention that a repast was served up of which the Viceroy partook with us, his Excellency and another Mandarin, late Taoutae at Ningpoo, Captain Campbell, Mr. Parkes, and myself, sitting at one table, and the naval officers at another table, with Lieutenant-Colonel Chin. After having dined we took our leave, the same ceremonies being observed on our departure as on our arrival.

The following day, the 1st of April, turned out wet and stormy. The Viceroy came down to the beach, but it blew too heavily for him to come off to the ship. Mr. Parkes went on shore, and arranged for his Excellency to pay his visit on the next day, the 2nd, which he did, and was received with yards manned and due honours. He inspected the brig, and partook of luncheon. Mr. Parkes settled that we should go on shore, and have an interview at the Temple, as I was of opinion that the matters under discussion could be more properly be entered into there than on board the brig, where he was paying only a visit of ceremony. Accordingly I followed him when he left, and Mr. Parkes, who had gone on shore to receive him, accompanied him back to the beach.

On reaching the Temple we found his Excellency waiting to receive us, and after being seated entered at once into the business before us, taking up the question of the expediency of sending the Provincial Treasurer to Shanghae, which, from conversations Mr. Parkes had with various of the authorities in passing to and fro from the ship during the morning, we were led to believe the Viceroy had made up his mind to do. His Excellency began by expressing his conviction of the obligation of preserving the good relations existing between the two countries, and how anxious he was to do all in his power to further that object. He regretted the necessity he felt for degrading Heen-ling, the Taoutae of Shanghae, who had clearly been most remiss in the performance of his duty, and insinuated the difficulty you, the Consul, would hereafter experience in meeting him after what had occurred; and that he deemed his removal from office at Shanghae essential.

Mr. Parkes and I, in anticipation of such a result, had had some conversation previously together on the subject, and I in the end instructed him, that in the event of such a question arising, to decline passing an opinion upon it. My reason for taking this ground was my knowledge that Sam-qua, the late Hong merchant at Canton, had been long hanging about Shanghae, open to employment, and evidently with his eye on that port, as its future Taoutae, in the event of the removal of Heen-ling from office. To acquiesce with the Viceroy in the justice of his remark, would cause, I feared, a termination of Heen-ling's tenure of office, and Sam-qua would, in all probability, step into the vacancy. Not to acquiesce with his Excellency, would put us in the position of bringing a serious charge of negligence against the Taoutae Heen-ling, for which he deserved degradation, and yet when that degradation was all but offered, to support him after condemning him, thus entailing a doubt as to the soundness of our case, most inexpedient to have incurred. I had, therefore, determined, as far as we were concerned, to leave it an open question, trusting to have an opportunity of giving the Viceroy to understand that Sam-qua would not suit us at Shanghae in any way, and thus put a stop to any intention that may have been entertained of presenting him with the appointment. Moreover, I conceived that if the Taoutae Heen ling was to be removed, it had better be the simple act of his own Government, and unconnected with any influence of ours, as I imagined that the Viceroy would be well pleased to assign our request as a conclusive reason for his removal, and thus throw upon us the onus of the step. Besides the appointment of a delegate of superior rank to the Taoutae Heen-ling to adjust the affair at Shanghae, constituted of itself a virtual suspension, and it was to obtain

this that I held out so firmly for the appointment of an officer of so high a standing as the Treasurer.

Under these circumstances, in answer to the Viceroy's insinuation respecting the removal of the Taoutae Heen-ling, Mr. Parkes made answer, "that it was a question which must rest with his Excellency alone to decide."

As I had expected, the opportunity to check the employment of Sam-qua soon offered, by the Viceroy shortly after observing, that he had appointed another officer of the rank of Taoutae, and here he mentioned Sam-qua's name, to assist in arranging the business. I instructed Mr. Parkes to hint to his Excellency, that there was no necessity whatever for the interference of Sam-qua in our affairs, and, I believe Mr. Parkes urged this in so pointed a manner, that the Viceroy well understood our feeling upon the subject.

Finally, after some discussion as to the difficulties that existed respecting the employment of the Provincial Treasurer, his Excellency signified his intention of dispatching that functionary immediately to Shanghae, as a delegate, in compliance with your request for one, there to act with the Provincial Judge in bringing matters at Shanghae to a satisfactory conclusion.

I have not detailed the various manœuvres and arguments made use of by the authorities with whom these negotiations were entered upon, from the Viceroy downwards, to put us off, and get the business closed in accordance with their views of the case, although I am bound to say, that every disputed point was eventually conceded by them with the best possible grace, and with an evident intent to satisfy our demands. At one time the discussion relative to the appointment of Provincial Treasurer assumed a curious position, being a close argument between the Viceroy and Mr. Parkes as to the stated impossibility of employing him, on the plea that that officer could never be detached from his office, nor even be employed on any other but his financial affairs. But Mr. Parkes adduced precedents to prove the contrary, which doubtless materially tended to gain the object in view, for the Viceroy was obliged to relinquish this line of argument, and fall back, first upon the propriety of the prior appointment of the Provincial Judge, and, lastly, to appealing to me as to whether I thought he would not act in good faith, and with good intentions? My answer to this was, that such a doubt could not exist in my mind after the courteous reception he had given us at Nanking, which was the best proof of his intention; but that the appointment of the Provincial Judge had not emanated from his Excellency, nor had he been dispatched from Nanking, he having been deputed by the Lieutenant-Governor, and sent from Soo-chow only, which we might have obtained by going at once to that city, instead of travelling this long distance to Nanking, or troubling his Excellency at all on the subject. He then urged that by reiterating the orders for the dispatch of the Judge he made the appointment virtually his own, and deemed that that would be found sufficient. I, in answer, acknowledged the sufficiency of the appointment, but objected to it on the ground that the moral effect which it conveyed, would not be the same as if some officer of high rank were sent direct from the Viceroy himself; that my instructions were to wait upon his Excellency, and after presenting your letter, receiving an answer, and being informed that a delegate from Nanking had been appointed to proceed to Shanghae, my mission was concluded, and I hoped that he would, as speedily as possible, place me in a position to return and report that the request of Her Britannic Majesty's Consul had been acceded to by His Excellency.

The interview Mr. Parkes and I had with the Viceroy at the Temple on the 2nd instant, was attended with marked courtesey and politeness on the part of his Excellency. He expressed openly and freely in condemnatory terms, his opinion of the event at Shanghae, that had caused our visit, and his regret at the occurrence. On our leaving he mentioned his intention of dispatching the Treasurer as soon as possible, which would either be on the following day, or early on the morning after, and stated that he should give me notice of the departure of that officer, at the same time that he should me send an answer to your letter, in order that we might return to Shanghae without further delay.

Seeing that we should thus have to remain another day off Nanking, I took the opportunity of requesting the permission of his Excellency for the officers of the brig to visit the Porcelain Tower, begging that if the least objection existed to the trip, he would say so, as it was only wished for as

a means of passing the time while waiting for his Excellency's answer to the Consul's letter to be sent on board. Before Mr. Parkes had concluded making mention of my request, his Excellency turned round to Lieutenant-Colonel Chin, and Major Chang, and directed them to attend the following day to take the party up to visit the Tower, and on my again stating that I should regret if my request caused any trouble or inconvenience, he answered me that such would by no means be the case, and that he was happy to give us the opportunity of seeing the edifice. We then, after having partaken of some refreshment with his Excellency, took our leave and returned on board.

The next day, the 3rd instant, the Lieutenant-Colonel Chin and Major Chang, came off at 8 o'clock in two boats. We reached the landing place on the south side of the city at about 2 o'clock, and there found several Mandarins of rank, with attendants and chairs awaiting us, but the distance to the Pagoda being but short we walked up, and though followed by a large crowd, had not to complain of the slightest molestation. After viewing the Tower we adjourned to a dinner in one of the adjoining buildings, and then proceeded on our return to the boats. As we advanced through the square in which there many thousands of people collected, some stones were thrown at us from far behind, which struck indiscriminately both us and the Mandarins and attendants. We took no notice of this assault, and walked out of the square into the street, where the stoning ceased, and we reached our boats in safety. Proceeding down the canal a few more stones were thrown at the boats, but beyond this, no obstruction or any appearance of ill-will was shown, and considering the immense concourse of people, among whom must always be idle and ill disposed, I am not inclined to attach any importance to this incident, but regard it merely as a casualty I am bound to mention.

On our return an officer came on board with the Viceroy's answer to your letter, and with notice that the Treasurer would leave at 8 o'clock the following morning, the 4th, for Shanghae.

On the following morning at daylight, fourteen men were seen abreast of the ship kneeling in the cangue, and the Lieutenant-Colonel Chin accompanied by Major Chang, and another officer came off with a list of their names, having been sent by the Viceroy to express how deeply annoyed and grieved his Excellency felt at our having been molested, as also his intentions to use his utmost endeavours to severely punish the offenders. At the same time, he reported to me that the Treasurer had already commenced his journey, taking leave of this officer, sail was made, and we immediately left the city of Nanking on our return,

I have now the pleasing duty to convey my deep sense of the services rendered during this mission by Mr. Parkes, to whose exertions, tact, and zeal, its successful termination is chiefly due, and I only hope that if in the course of my career in the public service in China, I am again placed in communication with the authorities on matters of a similar nature, I may have the benefit of his valuable assistance. It is easy to speak well of the exertions of an officer in a general way, but it is not so easy to express the particular opinion you may entertain of the way in which those services are rendered, and above all, of the tact and good sense brought to bear on the occasion. I beg, therefore, you will take my simple assertion that, if our communications with the Viceroy at Nanking have been effected in a manner worthy of our position in China, to Mr. Parkes chiefly is due the success attending my endeavours on that point.

I have also to express my sense of the kindness I experienced from Commander Campbell, during our protracted voyage up the Yang-tze-keang.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) B. ROBERTSON.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 56.

*Declaration.*

(Translation.)

Le, a Chief Guardian of the Crown Prince, a Director of the Board of War, and Governor-General of Keang-nan and Keang-see;

Luh, a Vice-president of the Board of War, and Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Keang-soo, declare the following directions for an acting appointment:—

HEEN, the Intendant of Circuit for the departments of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tsang-chow, having in the management of affairs acted erroneously, and failed in the performance of his duty, has now been removed, leaving his office vacant. We learn that Woo (Sam-qua), an unattached Intendant, is possessed of ability sufficient to temporarily conduct the affairs of that office; and we now, therefore, do at once declare his appointment to the same. Let the said Intendant, immediately on receipt of this his authority, and in obedience to the orders therein made known, proceed to officiate in that office, and let him duly report to us for our information the date of his arrival at his post.

Disobey not. A special declaration.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 2nd month, 28th day. (April 1, 1848.)

## Inclosure 4 in No. 56.

*The Governor-General Le to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

Le, of the Tatsing Empire, one of the Chief Guardians of the Crown Prince, a Director of the Board of War, and Governor-General of the two Keang Provinces, makes known the following:—

ON the 27th day of the second month (31st March), Mr. Vice-Consul Robertson and Mr. Interpreter Parkes came to the provincial city, where, as in duty bound, I gave them an interview and a courteous reception. They delivered to me your statement, from which I learn that the Missionaries, Mr. Medhurst and others, had been assaulted and wounded by certain sailors at Tsing-poo, but that after a protracted delay none of the offenders had yet been seized or punished, and that therefore in accordance with Treaty Rights you had proceeded to lay your complaint before me.

I find with regard to this case that the Intendant of Circuit for Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tsang-chow (Taoutac of Shanghae), and others, had previously reported the matter to me, upon which I, the Governor-General, in concert and communication with Luh, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Keang-soo, deputed E , acting judge for that Province, and Woo (Sam-qua), an unattached Intendant, to proceed with all haste, and with the Magistrate of Tsing-poo, and other officers under his command, to seize many of the criminals both principals and accomplices, and forward them to Shanghae for trial and punishment.

By this time the affair has been finally adjusted, but a question now remains as to whether the Intendant of Circuit for Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tsang-chow, has not acted wrongly in the matter and failed in the performance of his duty. I, the Governor-General, have therefore deputed Chuen, the Treasurer of Nanking, and Chin, an unattached Intendant, to proceed overland to Shanghae, and in concert and communication with E , the acting judge of Keang-soo, and Woo, the unattached Intendant, to thoroughly examine into and arrange this point. These measures will prove how desirous I am to afford you protection.

The maritime duties should now be paid as heretofore, and the rice junks be allowed to quietly proceed to sea, and British subjects should continue to confine the extent of their excursions to the limits that were originally laid down and fixed upon, in the hope that by both nations adhering to the esta

blished regulations the Treaty of perpetual peace and friendship may be cemented.

It is my duty to make the above known to you.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 2nd month, 29th day. (April 3, 1848.)

Inclosure 5 in No. 56.

*Commander Campbell to Commander Pitman.*

Sir,

*Woosung, April 8, 1848.*

I BEG to inclose a list of the remarks made on board Her Majesty's sloop under my command, on her passage up the Yang-tze-kiang to Nanking.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRED. CAMPBELL.

*Remarks made on board Her Majesty's sloop "Espiegüe," on her passage up the Yang-tze-kiang to Nanking, from the 20th March to 7th April, 1848.*

IN proceeding up the Yang-tze-kiang from Woosung, the banks of the river present a sameness that renders the navigation, otherwise simple, very precarious and difficult.

The Blonde Shoal is the first difficulty met with, to avoid which, at low water, I think it advisable to keep as near as possible in your own draft (two and a-half fathoms) on the southern bank, as by deepening to three fathoms we grounded on it. There was only then two feet water on its shoalest part. It appears to be composed of a bed of rocks covered with mud.

The whole of Tsing-ming to Point Harvey is the same low unremarkable land. The broad opening, five or six miles to the south-eastward of Point Harvey, shows plainly, and several small junks appeared passing through it. On nearing Point Harvey, it is particularly necessary to observe its appearance, and fix on some particular object, some house, or tree, to keep on a south-east by east bearing, until some distance from it, then shaping a course to the westward. When abreast of Point Harvey it is very difficult, from the appearance of the land, without taking this precaution, to fix on any particular part as the point, and a vessel unwarned, and running up with a fair wind and fresh tide, will probably, by a few moments' hesitation, be set on shore on the banks to the northward; the tide appearing to set in that direction with considerable velocity.

Single Tree, on the south bank, appears withered at this season. The main trunk separates into two large limbs, about half its whole height from the ground, and has thus a forked appearance. Close along side it is another tree of lesser height, having the same withered appearance.

Great Bush is a cluster of tall trees, and with thick foliage, presenting the appearance of a large round bush.

Mason Island appears placed too far north on the chart.

Between Plover Point and Foo-shan we had shoal water (three-and-a-quarter fathoms), with Lang-shan Pagoda bearing northerly, east half-east, and the second hill from the eastward at Foo-shan west quarter-north. It shoaled more by hauling to the northward, and we deepened by steering directly towards the south shore. The above bearings point this shoal part out as directly in mid-channel.

Lang-shan Pagoda will be easily known. It is on the summit of one of three hills, which, when seen from the south-eastward, appear nearly as one. The whole of the surrounding country, as far as the eye can reach, is one unbroken flat.

At Foo-shan there are four very low remarkable hills. The easternmost is the smallest, and at a distance not easily made out. The second hill, the next westward of it, is higher, and there are some houses on it. This hill, together with Lang-shan Pagoda, are excellent marks for passing over to the other side



of the river. This is called the Foo-shan Crossing. A difference in the depths found, and those on the chart is to be expected, but having worked across, I am of opinion, by close attention to the cross-bearings, the banks may be easily avoided.

On reaching the north bank, from thence westward, past Kea-shan, the navigation is rather troublesome from the great breadth of the river (the south bank not being visible), the want of any leading marks, and the channel being much contracted. In going up we grounded on the north side, having shoaled suddenly from twelve and a-half fathoms to one-quarter less two fathoms. In hauling off we deepened to twenty-two fathoms. Kea-shan bearing south-west by west quarter-west; Lang-shan Pagoda south-east by east half-east; small patch to the southward (east end) south half-west.

Kea-shan will be easily known, it will first appear from the eastward, like a small round nob of land of moderate elevation; all the land in its vicinity is very flat and low.

In coming down this part of the river, it fortunately happened to be low water, the banks on both sides being uncovered in very many places to the height of from six feet to nine feet, and the channel being contracted in one part, where Kea-shan bore to the south-westward of us to less than three-fourths of a mile. To avoid getting on shore it is, therefore, necessary to use great caution. The right bank, after leaving the crossing at Too-shan, may be kept pretty close on board, you will, however, have several fathoms less water than what is marked on the chart. When Kea-shan bears west south-west, increase your distance from the north bank, and I think it would be proper to borrow towards the south side of the channel until you are past Kea-shan.

Koo-shan is a small low hill with some houses on it, not easily distinguished if the weather is at all hazy.

All the hills marked on the chart on the south bank as far as Keang-yin-heen will be easily made out. The low one forming to the point of the river opposite to the south point of Yin shan, kept on a south-west by west quarter west bearing (though a distant), is a good leading mark for passing between the Cornwallis Shoal and the banks to the northward. A cross-bearing of Koo-shan will let you know when approaching and when past it. Leading between the Cornwallis Shoal and the other banks, there are other hills to the eastward of Keang-yin-heen, which when recognised are useful leading marks.

Cornwallis shoal is the small bank on the south side of the channel, marked with one and a-half fathoms on each end of it, bearing from Koo-shan east south-east nearly. It was completely uncovered when we passed it.

Proceeding up the river the south end of Starling Island, and Hwang-shan hill will become visible. By keeping the latter not quite on with the south end of Starling Island, but rather to the southward of it, it will lead you right up if to it, clear of the banks, which project from the north side of the channel.

Starling Island is long, exceeding low and flat, the southern part is wooded and inhabited, but the northern half is an extremely narrow low slip of land that will in all probability be swept away at the first time of any unusual swelling of the river. The north extremity for about a mile has already disappeared, which I proved by transit bearings of the north extreme of the island and Hwang-shan hill, both in going up and returning down. The present bearing being east by north half north, and instead of there being twelve fathoms close to it, it is rather shoal, and should be given a berth at low water of at least half a cable. The rest of the island, from its south point upwards, we found bold too.

When abreast of the eastern entrance to the Sha-yaou river it appears difficult to proceed, the chart showing a blank without any soundings, and instead of one small island only appearing on the right hand, there are actually three visible with houses and numbers of rush huts thickly studding them all over. They extend as far north as an east north-east, bearing from the north point of the entrance to the Sha-yaou river. On the chart, deep water (thirteen fathoms) is marked near the north point of the Sha-yaou river, but we found it shoal, having only four fathoms. We deepened by hauling more towards the islands above mentioned.

After passing this place keep towards the right bank of the river (taking the precaution not to come too near the northern extremity of these islands, in the event of any spit growing up in a northerly direction), until Choo-shan



**Pagoda**, which will soon be seen over the land and recognised, bears nearly west, when the left bank must be immediately crossed over to, you will then be to the westward of the long shoal marked with quarter fathoms on it, but which was visible to us full six feet above the water for nearly a mile. This shoal is called after the "Jupiter," who grounded on it.

Proceeding onwards there are apparently no obstructions to the navigation of the river until past the western entrance to the Sha-yaou river. In the channel, nearly due west from Chooshan Pagoda, a sunken rock is marked on the chart. It was visible to us about seven feet above the water, and had a pole fixed on it. It lies about a cable's length from the eastern shore, and under a small hill on that side.

Seaow-sha Island is extremely low and flat, without trees or habitation of any kind on it, and I should think frequently inundated. To the southward, and abreast of its eastern extremity, there is, I believe, a shoal, extending from the southern shore to within two cables' length of this point of the island, and on which Her Majesty's ship "Calliope" grounded. It is said there is only nine feet water on it.

**Silver Island.** We passed up and beat down to the southward of this island. Less water than marked on the chart will be found, and the depths very irregular. In going up, the point on the left bank may be rounded close, but just within it, abreast of the island, it shoals. Borrowing to this side, to weather the west end of Silver Island, we shoaled to three and a-half fathoms for several casts.

Off the west end of Ta-sha is a bank which we shoaled on in working out.

**Marion Rock.** Proceeding on past Golden Island there is a sunken rock, marked on the chart close over to the northern shore. It lies, however, directly in midchannel, and in a direct line between the west point of the creek on the south bank and the most elevated and most remarkable part of the bank on the north shore. It has been built on by the Chinese, and now shows four or five feet above the water. I observed a whitewashed mark on the rocks below the Pagoda on Golden Island, and after passing the rock we brought the Pagoda and this mark in one, it then appeared in a direct line over and on with the rock, and appears intended as a mark for it. On our return down, by keeping the Pagoda open to the right of the mark, we passed clear to the southward of it.

**Pih-sin-chow Island.** Midway between the eastern point of this island and the north shore is a bank, uncovered, three or four feet above the water, with apparently a navigable channel, used by the junks, on either side of it. We stood near it, and tacked in fifteen fathoms water, not far from it.

Along the south-east side of this island are several banks, which uncover at low water. They lie parallel to the shore, a short distance from it, and are steep too.

After passing E-ching, there are some remarkable hills. First, a range marked on the chart as stretching to the north-west, but also to the north-east; next, westward of them, are two conical-shaped hills, with some table-land at the back; a very little further west is a remarkable table hill. Westward of the creeks at E-ching, there are some shoal patches near the north shore, on the edge of one of which we anchored during the night, the wind having failed us. The weather next morning was too hazy to observe any bearings to get our position exactly, but I sounded during the night, and found four fathoms about half cable from the shore, rocky bottom. Off the mouth of the creek, on the north shore, and south-east by south from the two hills, we had some shoal casts over a rocky bottom, extending southward one-third the way across the river.

We tried to pass through the creek which leads to the south of Tsaou-hea-hea Island, but after advancing about one-third of the distance, were obliged to retrace our steps, finding only half the depth of water marked on the chart. It is a very narrow channel; a longer vessel than ourselves would have been obliged to have returned the best part of the way stern foremost.

Off the north-east side of Tsaou-hea-hea Island, a shoal extends full one-third of the way across the river. Its northern edge uncovers for about three cables' length in a direction parallel to the shore. When abreast of the centre part, Ning-yan-shan pagoda bore north north-east, quarter east.

We observed a rock uncovered near the western shore, about a mile to the northward of Ping-shan pagoda.

(Signed) E. H. GARWOOD, *Master*.

Inclosure 6 in No. 56.

*Commander Campbell to Commander Pitman.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, April 7, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Commander-in-chief, that Her Majesty's sloop under my command anchored off Nanking on the evening of the 29th March.

During the passage up we grounded three times on soft muddy bottom, but sustained no injury, though a delay of 48 hours off Lang-shan Pagoda from the difficulty of getting off, and which was not accomplished without starting the water and lightening her of six guns, five tons of shot, chain cables, bower-anchors, and the spare spars.

Between Choo-shan and Nanking we were visited by several Mandarins, who came off and inquired the object of our visit, which, however, I deferred acquainting them with, until our arrival at Nankin.

On the 31st March, after several interviews with the Mandarins on board, I, with several of the officers, accompanied Brooke Robertson, Esquire, Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Shanghai, and H. Parkes, Esquire, officiating Interpreter at that port, into the city of Nanking, when Her Majesty's Vice-Consul presented his despatches to the Viceroy.

On the 2nd April, the Viceroy visited Her Majesty's sloop, and was received with all honours.

On the evening of the 3rd instant, Her Majesty's Vice-Consul reported to me that the object of his mission was concluded, but as it was nearly dark, I did not deem it advisable to weigh until the following morning.

Inclosed is a list of batteries, with their strength and position, erected by the Chinese since the last war; also a few remarks upon the navigation of the river, which is very different from what it was in the autumn of 1842, as it was then very broad and deep with a current of from three to four miles per hour setting down. At present the current does not make stronger than from one-half to two miles per hour, some parts of the river are little more than half the breadth they were then, with from two to three fathoms less water.

The Mandarins said it was in consequence of the snows not having yet melted in the interior.

The Viceroy and Mandarins were most polite and attentive, and assisted us in procuring supplies, but evidently most anxious for our departure, and much annoyed at our having come up.

On the morning of the 3rd instant, the Viceroy sent Mandarins and boats for those officers who wished to avail themselves of seeing the Porcelain Tower, most of whom took advantage of it. On leaving, the people had collected in thousands, and a few in the rear commenced throwing brickbats, making no distinction between Englishmen or Mandarins. The Mandarins, with their attendants and some soldiers, did all in their power to prevent them, but without success. Fortunately none of the party were much hurt, and the following morning shortly before our departure fifteen of the culprits were brought down in front of the ship, with the cangue round their necks. The Viceroy expressed the deepest regret at the occurrence, and was doing all in his power to discover the offenders.

Whilst proceeding down the Yang-tze-kiang this day, Her Majesty's sloop again took the ground on the Blonde Shoal, where she remained an hour.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FRED. CAMPBELL.

Inclosure 7 in No. 56.

*Commander Campbell to Commander Pitman.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, April 7, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency, the Commander-in-chief, that on my way up the Yang-tze-keang river to Nanking, in Her Majesty's sloop under my command, I discovered the following batteries, which have been crected since 1842.

At Yin-shan, on the point directly opposite Kiang-yin-heen, is a solitary battery mounting thirty-five guns, built in a west-south-west and east-north-east direction, the face of it being in a small degree convex. Opposite, immediately below the hills, in the openings between them, are three batteries. The first or westernmost mounts nineteen guns, which chiefly point in a north-north-west direction: the face of this battery is slightly convex. The second mounts seventeen guns, which point north-north-east.

The third and easternmost mounts fifteen guns, which point north-west.

The second and third almost join each other.

On passing Starling Island, preparations appeared to be making for the erection of batteries on the north-west and south-east ends.

Passing Keun-shan, or Choo-shan, on the north bank of the river, and commanding the entrance to the Sha-yaou or Hall's Cut, is a battery mounting fifty guns, which point in an east-by-south direction.

On the opposite side, after passing Hall's Cut, at the foot of the Choo-shan Hills, is a chain of batteries, mounting thirty-eight guns, which chiefly point in a north-north-west direction.

On the north bank of the river, a little to the westward of Silver Island, is a battery mounting fifty guns, pointing in a south-east direction across the river; and further to the westward, and nearly opposite Joss House Hill, Chin-keang-foo, is a battery of twenty-five guns, all levelled in a south-south-east direction.

On the south bank, just above the hill to the southward of Silver Island, are three batteries close together.

The 1st mounts 14 guns.

2nd „ 34 „

3rd „ 12 „

The whole of these guns, as placed in the embrasures, point north-by-east across the river.

On the north bank of the river, on the point opposite the Yue-tsze-ke Hill, is a battery mounting thirty guns, built in a straight east-by-south and west-by-north direction, the embrasures opening at right angles, nearly directly across the river. The embrasures were observed to open on a north-west-by-west, and close on a north-east-by-north bearing.

I observed that the whole of these batteries had a line of embrasures close in the rear, parallel to and corresponding with the front ones, evidently intended for reversing the guns in the event of being attacked in the rear.

The batteries are built of mud, and open at each end; and the one on the north bank, opposite the Yeu-tsze-ke Hills, could be raked by any vessel coming up the river, without being able to return a shot.

The guns were all housed over, therefore I am unable to give their calibre; but the Mandarin who commanded the batteries of Choo-shan told me that their calibre was from twenty to fifty-eight pounds.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRED. CAMPBELL, *Commander.*

*“Espègle” at Woosung, April 7, 1848.*

RESPECTING the tides in the Yang-tze-kiang, our passage up and down was so hurried, that nothing can be said further than that after passing the western entrance to the Sha-yaou-ho, or Hall's Cut, we never experienced any upward stream of tide, although there was what I supposed to be the usual rise and fall of a few feet. We generally had from thence a constant stream against us, varying from one and a-half to two knots. I am of opinion there is full fifteen feet less water in the river at this season than at the time the survey was taken.

(Signed) E. H. GARWOOD, *Master.*

## Inclosure 8 in No. 56.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, April 12, 1848.*

SIMULTANEOUSLY with the arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Espiègle" from Nanking, on the 7th instant, Her Majesty's steam-sloop "Fury" entered the river from Hong Kong, bringing me your Excellency's despatches of the 23rd and 27th ultimo, in reply to my first report of the Tsing-foo outrage of the 8th ultimo, an unusually quick return, six to eight weeks generally intervening as the shortest period for answers to be received from Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I refer to it more especially because this circumstance necessarily exercised some influence in deciding upon the course to be pursued, when the authorities clearly manifested a disposition to allow the offenders to escape with impunity, and to refuse all redress.

In reply to the two despatches I have had the honour to receive, conveying your Excellency's regret, that with the limited power and duties of a Consul, I had taken the steps reported, without previous reference to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and stating that under the circumstances, your Excellency would not have considered yourself warranted in sanctioning the measures adopted, I can only trust, that the measures taken to provide for an unforeseen emergency may be regarded without disapproval, now that the whole progress of events with the result are known.

My previous despatches must, I conceive, have afforded satisfactory evidence that the danger to our interests was great, and that any measures short of those taken, must have failed in attaining the end in view, without which we could no longer count upon freedom from molestation. How far under such circumstances, Her Majesty's Consul may be warranted, in an isolated and distant port, like Shanghae, in taking vigorous steps upon his own responsibility, to avert a great evil, is a question of the utmost importance to British interests. In the conviction that he would be held justified, if his measures, dictated by the exclusive desire to discharge a public duty, were found neither to be wanting in temper or discretion, nor ill-adapted to effect their object, I did not hesitate to overstep the ordinary limits of a Consul's power and duties, trusting to the assurance already conveyed to Her Majesty's servants in China, that the best construction will always be put upon their efforts to uphold and defend the interests confided to them.

I felt the more confident in this course, from a reference to the general tenor and spirit of the instructions accompanying my commission for this port, to which your Excellency refers; for although I am expressly directed, in any discussions of a disagreeable character, to avail myself of the advantage of suspending controversy for a time, by referring the matter to the Chief Superintendent, I am also directed steadily to maintain the rights and privileges of British subjects,

The instruction to suspend a controversy, by referring to the Chief Superintendent, is, moreover, grounded upon the inference, that in most cases an intimation to that effect would probably have a salutary influence on the persons or authorities with whom I might come in collision. But, in the present instance, as I have explained in former despatches, so far from such a course exercising a salutary influence, it was calculated to defeat the ends of justice, and to ensure the success of the injurious policy adopted by the Chinese authorities. It was counting upon my hesitation to act without instructions, and the delay and ultimate inutility of a reference, that emboldened them to turn a deaf ear to all remonstrance.

In departing, therefore, from the letter of my instructions in this instance, I conceived and hoped I should best act up to their spirit, and I shall deeply regret, if, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, I have erred in my judgment.

I do not plead the success which has followed, in extenuation of an officer exceeding his powers, because an advantage may be dearly purchased by the sacrifice of a principle, or a due subordination of powers. I am equally far from urging, that success is any proof of the abstract expediency and fitness of the

Z

measures taken, since no one can more fully than myself admit, that the event forms no just criterion of the merit of measures, which, when ill-devised, may be followed by success, as certainly as failure may attend the best directed efforts.

The blame or approval of your Excellency in the first instance, and of Her Majesty's Government subsequently, must rest upon the justifiability under the circumstances of the case, or in any unforeseen emergency, of the Consul at Shanghai upon his responsibility, anticipating instructions which cannot be received in time to avert a menaced danger; and secondly, upon the fitness and expediency in relation to the object in view, of the course actually adopted, without reference to its ultimate result.

In reference to the first, it is not for me to argue the question. I am prepared to receive with all submission, the decision that may be conveyed to me by the Representative of Her Majesty's Government. I may, however, be permitted to observe, that circumstances may arise where an officer is at a detached port, in which a close adherence to instructions, would be destructive to the interests which they were framed to protect, and when these can only be successfully defended by overstepping the limits assigned for their better security and guardianship. In such circumstances I conceive I was placed, when all redress for an outrage of aggravated and atrocious character was refused, under a false plea of inability to seize the perpetrators.

I need not, I trust, occupy your Excellency's time, in connection with this part of the subject, by offering any justification of my motives for the responsible course taken. Within the limits and letter of my instructions I was safe, whatever evil befel British interests. The moment I endeavoured, disregarding the express tenor of those instructions, to seize their spirit, I put myself on trial before Her Majesty's Government for an unauthorized assumption of powers. There are circumstances in which the danger or injury attending failure may be equally balanced in the minds of those engaged, by the hope of reward in the event of success; but it required little penetration from the beginning to see that I was not in this position; on the contrary, any advantage which might accrue must be a benefit to the public interests exclusively, since it would, in all probability, be held too dangerous a precedent for unqualified approbation to mark a result even as complete as that which has now been attained. I dismiss, therefore, all care upon this head, and am chiefly anxious to show that the measures themselves, considered apart from the result, though aggressive and coercive, were not in effect, as they may well have appeared at a distance, offensive in a sense calculated to embroil the two nations in hostilities, or to endanger the peaceable relations at present existing between Her Majesty's and the Chinese Government; whereas I had, in common with the whole foreign community and foreign Consuls here, an intimate persuasion that if prompt redress were not obtained, outrages and insecurity would follow, so certainly and rapidly, that danger to our friendly and peaceable relations must inevitably accrue, whatever subsequent measures might be taken to remedy the evil.

As this, in reference to our future relations, is by far the most important feature of the case, I trust your Excellency will pardon my entering into details, some of which are not unknown to you, yet all bearing so distinctly upon my position, and so necessary to a clear appreciation of the circumstances, that I feel bound, in justice to myself and the interests which were at stake, to state them consecutively.

The measures adopted were devised with especial reference to local circumstances, and my experience of the people and the authorities with whom I had to deal. Separated from their connection with these, and their consequent adaptation to the end, their eligibility and expediency, and, still more, the safety of their adoption, may seem even now, to any one at a distance, very doubtful.

I had a well-grounded confidence in my own coercive powers, and the weakness and false position of those I had to contend with. The Taoutae, as your Excellency with some alarm anticipated, either could not, or would not, apprehend the principal offenders, even to the last moment, when his own interests and his position as a public officer were alike menaced by the steps announced to him. Yet, in despite of his impracticability, I believed Her Majesty's Consul had the means at his command of obtaining the most full and

ample redress in the power of a Government to afford, and this without any act of violence, without collision with the people or injury to their interests, and consequently without giving rise to the slightest manifestation of popular feeling or ill-will. On the 12th of March, that is, I believed he had the means; but on the 20th they would have been no longer his, nor within the reach of Her Majesty's Government; and the earliest possible communication with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary could not be counted upon under a month.

The chief element of strength for the Consul lay in the large fleet of Government grain junks on the eve of departure for Peking, at that moment lying ready laden in the anchorage above Her Majesty's ship "Childers." Their prompt departure was so important a matter to the Taoutae, and extending from him upwards to the Lieutenant-Governor at Soo-chow, and the Governor-General at Nanking, that their detention would ensure not only prompt attention, but whatever satisfaction it was in the power of the authorities of the Province to grant.

The only question, therefore, was the possibility, for a very limited and short period of two or three weeks, of maintaining an embargo, without involving hostile collision and a rupture.

After consultation with the senior naval officer, Captain Pitman, as to the means at his disposal for carrying out such a measure, and his opinion of its feasibility without serious risk, I felt quite satisfied that I should be wholly unjustified if, shielding myself behind the letter of my instructions, I abandoned to certain injury our best interests at this port.

The result, I may be permitted to say, or rather the whole progress of the events from the first day of the embargo to the punishment of the offenders, has gone far to prove that in this estimate of means of coercion and chances of collision there was neither error of judgment nor miscalculation.

I certainly hoped, and was inclined to believe, that the Taoutae, finding his official position menaced in so serious a manner, would have adopted, as the lesser of two evils, the alternative open to him until the twelfth day after the outrage, of putting forth all his means, and arresting the offenders. In this I was mistaken. With a singular ineptitude, he wasted time, so precious to him, in mere subterfuges and miserable attempts to extricate his junks by trick and evasion; and the last thing he thought of was really and honestly to exert himself to put an end to his difficulties, by seizing the criminals—a clear proof how hopeless must have been the efforts, by any diplomacy, to have extorted redress from such an officer.

It was matter of some surprise to me that so many days elapsed before news, official or incidental, reached the Lieutenant-Governor at Soo-chow, the immediate result of which I anticipated must be the dispatch of a superior officer to supersede the Taoutae in the affair, and communicate with me.

I was quite prepared, if it seemed otherwise expedient, or any risk of collision threatened, in negotiation with such delegate from Soo-chow, to take off the embargo, on his assurance that prompt redress should be afforded, whether by the apprehension of the offenders or the removal of the Taoutae, retaining the embargo on the maritime duties until the attainment of the end. This mode of proceeding, I felt, would in no degree compromise our position, while it would at once relieve me of the burden of a responsible and anxious coercive measure.

Finding this desired result delayed, I dispatched the brig to Nanking, as a certain means of affixing a limit to such an exceptional state of affairs, and this was immediately followed, as your Excellency is aware, by all that I had anticipated or could indeed have desired.

That there was not a certain amount of risk, I am far from affirming; but that it was remote, and by no means of a character to deter an officer of sound discretion from following out, to its legitimate conclusion, a line of policy on which so much depended, having carefully provided a means of retreat without a compromise of our position, I trust will be manifest. I counted with great confidence upon the inertness or indifference of the mass of the population (the grain junk men, against whom my efforts were directed, being in truth a most unpopular class of ruffians, whom all the surrounding country feared and detested), the hesitation of the authorities, from fear of personal consequences direct and remote, to try the issue of an actual struggle; the guarantee which the jeopardy any collision would place the property of the junk owners

themselves in, furnished against any effort to force the passage of the river for these vessels, the only ones affected, I counted upon all these as elements of strength to myself and of weakness to the Chinese, as pledges of good augury for peaceful relations being undisturbed under the pressure of the embargo.

There were beyond these other strong guarantees for ultimate success without violence; the practical assertion of conscious strength, of the absence of fear as to the result, and of the efficacy of the means at my disposal, afforded by my continued residence in the city, isolated from all Europeans, and surrounded by the Chinese population, beyond hope of escape if violence were to be attempted, was no doubt of great and beneficial influence. It gave them assurance that no hostile measures were contemplated by myself injurious to persons or property, beyond the mere stoppage of the grain junks, which chiefly affected the authorities and not the people, and must have tended to calm people's minds, notwithstanding the circulation of absurd and mischievous reports, rumours and alarms, which my daily walk through the length and breadth of the city, and the passage of the ladies of my family, must alone have sufficed to neutralize without an effort on my part. Even a despatch of one of the two men-of-war in the midst of the blockade, told in our favour, for much more was gained in the moral effect of such a palpable evidence of security and sufficient force, than was lost in physical means of resistance or aggression.

The result, and the whole progress of the negotiations, step by step, being now before your Excellency, I trust that it will be seen that however bold or aggressive the measures taken may have seemed, they were at no time attended with any serious danger to our relations, with less, I firmly believe, than must have been the result of a successful denial of justice. In boldness and decision, in truth, lay their safety. I was closely watched, no point was left untried, and there can be little doubt that the slightest indication of indecision or vacillation would have caused the very danger which a contrary course effectually averted.

I will not trouble your Excellency further with explanations which I venture to hope may be suggested by a careful consideration of all the circumstances; but I venture to hope that the whole of my despatches and inclosures on this subject may be forwarded by the next mail for Viscount Palmerston's information, that his Lordship's judgment may be formed with full knowledge of the facts.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 57.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, July 1, 1848.*

I OBSERVE, with satisfaction, in your despatch of the 10th of April, that you succeeded in obtaining from the Acting Chinese Commissioner prompt redress for an unprovoked assault committed on two British subjects, Messrs. Bowman and Johnson; and I have to acquaint you that I entirely approve of your having at once resisted the pretension advanced by the Chinese Commissioner, that unless British subjects are accompanied by linguists or policemen, they cannot expect redress for outrages and insults committed upon them by the Chinese.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 58.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, July 5, 1848.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of Sir John Davis's despatch of the 18th of March, and of your despatches of the 25th and 30th of March, and the 12th and 24th of April, respecting an assault committed by some Chinese junkmen on three British subjects, Messrs. Medhurst, Lockhart, and Muirhead, who had gone, for missionary purposes, to a town named Tsing-poo, situated at some distance from Shanghai. The inclosures forwarded with these despatches, give an account of the measures taken by Mr. Consul Alcock to obtain redress for this outrage, and it has been a great satisfaction to Her Majesty's Government to find that those measures have been so entirely successful.

I have to state to you, in reply, that under all the circumstances of the case, Her Majesty's Government approve of the decision taken, and of the course pursued by Mr. Alcock, who, by promptly availing himself of the means of coercion which the peculiar circumstances of the moment placed within his reach, has been enabled to bring to a speedy and satisfactory settlement a matter which, if a longer delay had taken place, might, perhaps, not have been adjusted without greater and more costly efforts.

Her Majesty's Government do full justice to the ability and firmness with which Mr. Alcock carried out the measures which he had resolved upon; and they are sensible that it was owing to the manner in which he conducted the business at Shanghai, and especially to the decided step which he took of dispatching Mr. Vice-Consul Robertson to Nanking, that the matter was brought to a satisfactory and honourable conclusion. And I am glad to be able to add, that Mr. Robertson and Mr. Interpreter Parke, appear to have executed in a very able and judicious manner, Mr. Alcock's instructions. It is my intention to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that the conduct of the officers commanding Her Majesty's ships "Childers" and "Espiegle," appears to me to have been such as to entitle them to commendation.

But although Her Majesty's Government approve of Mr. Alcock's conduct on this recent occasion, yet this case must be considered as an exception to a rule, and not as a precedent for future guidance. And Mr. Alcock will, therefore, no doubt, on any occasion of difference which may hereafter arise between himself and the Chinese authorities, conform strictly to the instructions which he and the other Consuls in China have received for their guidance in such matters.

Moreover, as it appears that on this late occasion the Missionaries, although they were not, strictly speaking, transgressing the limits of the regulation, yet from ignorance, or want of presence of mind, omitted to take steps which might, perhaps, have saved them from the assaults to which they were exposed, it is desirable, that Mr. Alcock and all the other Consuls in China, should strongly impress upon the British residents within their district, that whenever, in the course of their excursions in the country they find themselves likely to be exposed to insult or violence from a mob, they should endeavour to place themselves immediately under the protection of the nearest Chinese Magistrate, unless they should be so close to their boat, or to any other place of safety, that it would be easier for them so to escape from danger than by seeking out a Chinese magistrate.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.



No. 59.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 25.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 28, 1848.*

ADVERTING to my despatch of the 24th instant, I think it proper to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copy of a letter that I have this day addressed to Mr. Consul Alcock, in reply to his of the 10th and 12th instant, explanatory of the reasons that induced him to incur the grave responsibility that he has seen fit to do in his late proceedings at Shanghai, without previous communication with, or reference to, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 59.

*Mr. Bonham to Consul Alcock.*

Sir,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, April 28, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 10th and 12th instant, which, with their inclosures, have been forwarded by this mail for the information of Her Majesty's Government.

Adverting to your first despatch, I feel sure that the successful result of Mr. Vice-Consul Robertson's mission to Nanking cannot but prove most gratifying to Her Majesty's Government. I fully concur with you in your approbation of the conduct of that gentleman, who appears to have shown much tact and ability in the discharge of the delicate duty with which you intrusted him; and I hope that his services, as well as those of Mr. Parkes, who has borne in this affair a conspicuous and creditable part, will be duly appreciated by Lord Palmerston.

As regards the arguments advanced in your letter of the 12th instant, I have only to repeat my admiration of the able manner in which you have, throughout, conducted the negotiation, and assure you of the pleasure afforded me by its successful termination. The reasons you assign for proceeding to so great a length, are forcible, and fully entitled to consideration; neither am I unwilling to admit, that had the grain junks been permitted to put to sea, the means of coercion would have been lost, or, in other words, that had you not travelled out of the ordinary course, the matter would not, in all probability, have been brought to so satisfactory a conclusion as it has been. But I must, at the same time inform you, that I was assured by my predecessor that this was the first instance of the assumption, by any Consul, of so grave a position, and I need scarcely to a gentleman of your penetration observe, that although in the present case the power you assumed was most judiciously exercised, a general practice of departing, however great the apparent necessity, from the prescribed rule of proceeding, would be inevitably attended with very serious inconvenience.

In conclusion, I can only say that it will be to me a source of great happiness to find that the fearless energy with which, when you had accepted so great a responsibility, you acquitted yourself in obtaining for the subjects of Her Majesty the redress to which they were entitled, has been as warmly appreciated by Her Majesty's Government as by myself.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 25.)*

(Extract)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 4, 1848.*

IN conformity with that part of your Lordship's instructions contained in your despatch of 11th January, I have now the honour to report that, on Saturday the 29th instant, I proceeded in Her Majesty's steamer "Medea," to Hoo-mun-chae, for the purpose of having an interview with Seu, the Acting Imperial Commissioner, who, as your Lordship has been informed by my predecessor, succeeded to this office, as also to that of Acting Governor-General of the Provinces of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se on the departure of Keying, who left Canton for Peking on the 16th March.

As Seu is entirely unknown to Europeans, and I believe never saw, and certainly never spoke to one until my interview with him, I considered it expedient to make a certain amount of display on the occasion, and in consequence took with me the Major-General Commanding the Forces, and the Secretary to the Superintendency, my private Secretary, the Chinese Secretary, Mr. Gutzlaff, and four other military officers, who, together with the Grenadier company of the 95th Regiment, made a very respectable cortége.

As Her Majesty's steamer "Medea" could not, by reason of her draft of water, proceed up the creek to Hoo-mun-chae, the Senior Naval Officer had, at my request, ordered down the "Pluto" from the Factories to Anson's Bay, to receive us there, and we embarked on board her and proceeded to the place that had already been agreed upon. This is the same that was used on Sir John Davis being introduced to Keying, and where Sir Henry Pottinger's Supplementary Treaty was signed.

On the "Medea" passing the Bogue Forts, she was saluted by all of them, and all the ramparts were manned; these compliments were repeated on our return with the Imperial Commissioner on board, although, at that time, the commanders of the different forts were entirely ignorant of his being there; it was, therefore, clear that orders had been given to the different forts on the river to treat us with every respect, and this order was most fully carried out.

On our arrival at Hoo-mun-chae, we were received with marked respect, and immediately sat down to a table to partake of refreshment, when I conversed with Seu.

Seu is somewhat taciturn, and made but few remarks; he said he did not know if Keying would return or not to Canton, but that he himself was determined to carry out the provisions of the Treaty, as far as in him laid, by making no distinction between the central and outside people, so long as the foreigners were properly restrained. He added, that there were numerous wicked people in the Province, and that since his accession to office as Deputy-Governor of the two Provinces, which is about a year ago, he had been compelled to execute upwards of 500 persons.

During our conversation I asked Seu if he had heard of the late misunderstanding at Shanghai, arising out of the cruel assault on the Missionary gentlemen, and as he replied he had not, Mr. Gutzlaff was requested to acquaint him with the particulars. His only reply was, that equal justice should be administered to the natives of the central nation as well as those of outer ones, meaning thereby, of course, Chinese and foreigners.

After a general conversation of this description, I invited his Excellency to return with us in the steamer "Pluto," to see the "Medea," to which he forthwith assented, and after a visit of a couple of hours' duration, we proceeded to that vessel. On our arrival on board the "Medea," in Anson's Bay, he was saluted with seventeen guns and received by the Grenadier company of the 95th Regiment, and after partaking of a slight refreshment kindly offered by Captain Mason, and inspecting the vessel, he returned in the "Pluto" to Hoo-mun-chae, accompanied by Mr. Gutzlaff.

Seu was attended on his part by Lae-gan-tseo, an Admiral; Chaou-chang-ling, a Salt Inspector; Kwan-show (a Manchoo), Adjutant to the Governor; and Jung-ling (also a Manchoo), a candidate for a Prefecture, and as far as I could judge, was well pleased with all that passed on the occasion. From his

personal demeanour and cast of countenance, I judge him to be a stern, uncompromising man, and one who would go to some length to obtain any object he had in view.

Your Lordship should be informed that this meeting was arranged between the Imperial Commissioner and myself so long ago as the 28th March; at that time he said nothing of his intending to visit and inspect the forts in the vicinity of the Bogue; but on his leaving Canton, on the 27th instant, such was the reason assigned to the people of Canton, as will be seen by the inclosure.

Whether or not Seu originally intended to inspect the Bogue Forts, and others in the vicinity at the time he arranged for meeting me at Hoo-mun-chac, is uncertain; but the inclination of my opinion is, that such was not the case, and that his doing so on the occasion, was a mere pretence to account for his absence from Canton, as perhaps he feared the violence of the mob if it was known that he had left the city for the purpose of holding a conference with the British authorities; and that such was the case when Keying had a meeting with Sir John Davis, in April 1846, is abundantly evident by his considering it necessary to issue a proclamation on the subject.

On the whole, it is not improbable that Seu, thinking that the Canton populace would consider the meeting to be in some way connected with the proposed entry into the city in April next, issued this proclamation for the purpose of deceiving them as to the real cause of his absence from the city; but it shows that his position is such, that he is by no means prepared to act as he sees fit, and that he is compelled to stoop to evasion with the populace on any occasion when, from circumstances he may be compelled to act in any way which he conceives may be obnoxious to popular feeling.

Inclosure in No. 60.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

SEU, Governor-General of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, hereby issues a proclamation.

Whereas I have fixed upon the 27th instant to start from Canton, in order to repair to the Bogue for the purpose of inspecting the forts, I have ordered the acting Lieutenant-Colonel, Commander of the provincial troops garrisoning Canton, to receive at my Yamun all the daily despatches arriving at my address, as is on record, which I have now to make known by proclamation.

For this reason, I hereby issue a proclamation ordering the soldiers and runners at the different post stations along the various routes to Canton, to repair, in obedience to my commands, to my Yamun, and deliver the despatches to the said officer.

Do not disobey. A special proclamation.

April 27, 1848.

No. 61.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 25.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 6, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, translation of a memorial from Le-sing-yuen, Viceroys of the two Keang Provinces, and Yu, Tartar General of the Province of Keang-nan, to the Emperor, reporting the late visit of Her Majesty's sloop "Espiegle" to Nanking.

Your Lordship will observe that the outrage which caused the visit of Her Majesty's sloop to Nanking is described as a quarrel or fight, and that the Missionaries' visit to Tsing-poo is alleged to be a violation of the treaty; nevertheless the Viceroy did not deem it prudent to deal with the Consul's demand for redress otherwise than as having a just and proper claim to his attention.

The Viceroy complains of the demand for redress having been made direct to him from the Consul at Shanghae, "just as if there was no great minister (Seu) appointed to the whole control and superintendence of the Five Ports." Clauses IV in the American and French Treaties respectively distinctly provide for this contingency, and should complaint be made to me on this subject by the Imperial Commissioner, I shall, until I receive your Lordship's instructions, simply reply that the British Consuls at the Five Ports have the same right of appeal to the superior officers of the Chinese Government as is conceded by Treaty to similar functionaries of the French and American Governments respectively. This power of appeal, considering the distance of Hong Kong from some of the open ports, appears to me to be very important, and a salutary check on the local authorities.

The Viceroy refers to the raising of the blockade on the grain junks, from which it would seem that some previous report on this subject had been made to the Emperor. He also omits all mention of his having paid a visit to the "Espiègle."

The document, on the whole, appears to me of some importance, throwing, as it does, considerable light on the policy by which the Chinese rulers are actuated, in their communications with foreign States.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 61.

*Memorial from Le-sing-yuen, Viceroy of the two Keang Provinces, and Yu, Tartar General of the Province of Keang-nan, regarding the late visit of Her Majesty's sloop "Espiègle" to Nanking.*

(Translation.)

A MEMORIAL reporting the visit of the barbarian chiefs to the provincial city, to make an accusation and complaint, but who neither demanded nor presumed to do anything beyond this; as also the appointment of the Treasurer and an Intendant of Circuit to proceed with all despatch to examine further into the matter; all the particulars of which are now drawn up in due form of memorial, and sent by express to His Majesty, with an uplifted prayer that the sacred glance may fall thereon.

It was reported to your Ministers by Heen, Intendant of Circuit for the departments of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tsang-chow, that on the 4th day of the second month (March 8) three English barbarians, Medhurst and others, having gone in defiance of Treaty regulations to the district city of Tsing-foo to distribute books, they there had a quarrel and fight with the headmen and sailors in charge of the few remaining grain junks, from whom they received some trifling wounds; that the Magistrate of the said district had seized two of the offenders, whom he had put in the cangue and flogged, and had also forwarded Medhurst and the others back to Shanghae; but that in consequence of many of the criminals not having been seized, Alcock, the Consul of that port, had appointed a barbarian chief to proceed in a small barbarian vessel by way of the great river (Yang-tsze-keang) to the Yamun (or official court or residence) of your Minister Le (the Viceroy) to make accusation and complaint, &c.

On learning the above particulars, your Ministers immediately appointed E-leang-yaou, the officiating Judge of the Province of Keang-soo, and Woo-keen-chang, an unattached Intendant of Circuit, to proceed with all haste to Shanghae to severally examine and arrange these affairs. And we also sent flying instructions to all the military commanders and District Magistrates along the river, enjoining them to keep up the strictest guard, and to make known to the inhabitants by distinct proclamation, that there was no cause for surprise or alarm. And we further appointed Chin-peh-ling, the Colonel com-

manding the right wing at the entrance of the Grand Canal, and Changpan-lung, acting as major in command of the regiment at Kaou-tsze (near Nanking), both of whom, from past experience, are well versed in the barbarian affairs, to proceed with Chin-heen, the Prefect of Chin-keang-foo, down the river to meet them (the English), and mutually to devise plans for obstructing or stopping their further progress.

They found on examination that the vessel was a small one with two masts, and that she was followed by no other ships. On board of her they met Parkes, an interpreter, of the said nation, who understood the Chinese language, and from the inquiries they put to him they learned that it was in consequence of Medhurst and the others having been assaulted, and the Intendant of Circuit for the departments of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tsang-chow having delayed to arrange the matter according to regulations, that they—just as if there was no great Minister (Keying) appointed to the whole control and superintendence of the Five Ports—were proceeding direct to lay a complaint before the high authorities at the provincial city; that they had started from Shanghae on the 16th day of the second month (20th March), having first closed the gun ports, and placed the guns laterally along; that the Vice-Consul Robertson was on board, and that all the crew numbered altogether upwards of fifty men; also that nobody had been allowed to land all the way along, or to have any communication whatever with the people.

Chin-peh-ling and the others then acquainted them that the high authorities at the provincial city had already deputed the Judge and an Intendant of Circuit, to go down to examine into and arrange the matter, and to seize many of the offenders, who should be sent in custody to Shanghae; that by that time the affair must be already adjusted and concluded, and as to any document they might have to present, the Colonel and others would forward that for them, whilst they themselves, as the Colonel directed them, should immediately return. But Parkes stated that they had been deputed by Alcock to have a personal interview with the Viceroy, and that he would certainly blame them if they failed in gaining one.

Moreover, in consideration of the peace that has now so long existed on both sides, and also that this was but a solitary vessel that had come to state a grievance, the officers and soldiers in garrison at the various forts were all of them unwilling to attack her with their thundering cannon. Thus, therefore, she came steadily on, both parties awaiting for the proper time to arrive, and indeed, from first to last, they (the English) were exceedingly respectful.

In consequence of the ship having repeatedly got on shore, and been otherwise delayed on the way, they did not arrive in the neighbourhood of Nanking before the 20th day (30th March), when they anchored in the river off the Pat-sze Creek, beyond which they did not further advance.

On the 27th day (31st March), your Minister, Le, called them to an interview when they handed me a statement, the purport of which I found to agree with the report made by Chin-peh-ling and the others. On my personally inquiring of the said interpreter Parkes concerning the matter, he only requested that the Treasurer might also be appointed besides the Judge, to proceed to Shanghae, where, conjointly with that officer, he might examine and arrange matters, but begged for nothing else. Your Minister Le had happened to have just received private advices from your Minister Luh (Lieutenant-Governor at Soo-chow), informing me that the officiating Judge E-leang-yaou, immediately after his arrival at Shanghae, had apprehended the sailors who had created the disturbance, and had at once examined and punished them; that the said Consul Alcock had nothing further to object to, and that all obstruction to the departure of the rice junks engaged to transport the grain by sea had been removed. Therefore, addressing myself to Parkes and the others, I informed them of these particulars, and enjoined them upon their attention in the strongest possible manner. But Parkes and the others, although they expressed themselves obliged for what had been done, and commended the measures, still persisted in urging that Alcock had not yet acquainted them with anything of the kind. They further stated that the appointment of a delegate of higher rank than an Intendant of Circuit, was one of the primary objects of their visit, and was in fact a most necessary step, to secure which they did not mind the troubles of the journey.

Being of opinion from what I learned, that Heen-ling the Intendant

of Circuit for the departments of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tsang-chow, in the steps he took for managing this affair had been wanting in proper fear and promptness, and that it was necessary that he should be temporarily removed from office until it could be ascertained whether it was not in consequence of his erroneous mode of proceeding, and through failure in the performance of his duty, that had occasioned their coming so far to make a statement of the case. I therefore appointed Foo-shing-heun, the Treasurer of Nankin, to go and make further inquiry into the matter, and learn the true particulars: and hearing that Chin-che-kee, an unattached Intendant of the Province of Chih-le, was then on leave at his native district (Nanking), and who, from having formerly held the office of Intendant of Circuit for the departments of Ning-po-foo, Shaou-hing-foo, and Tac-chow-foo, in the Province of Che-keang, understood well the disposition of the barbarians. I also appointed him to go down, in order that, conjointly with the Judge E-leang-yaou, they might so thoroughly examine everything and arrange matters so firmly, as would tend to the preservation of mutual quiet. At the same time I gave them (the English) a reply, and bestowed upon them some provisions, at which the said chiefs were all rejoiced and satisfied, and Chin-peh-ling and others were again deputed to immediately escort them out of the port.

The particulars of how they left the river and went out again to sea, together with the appointment of Woo-keen-chung (Sam-qua), temporarily to officiate as Intendant of Circuit for the Departments of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tsang-chow, shall be duly reported in another memorial; but in the meantime we beg respectfully to inclose for His Majesty's perusal, copies of Alcock's statement, and the declaration of your Minister Le in reply thereto. And being exceedingly apprehensive that the appearance of the barbarian chiefs at the provincial city to make accusation and complaint, may have caused anxiety in the sacred breast, your Minister Le, conjointly with your Minister Yu, the Tartar General of Nanking, beg now to send by swift express this memorial, in which will be found all the particulars of how they have arranged the matter, upon which they humbly pray the sacred glance of the Emperor may fall, and that His Majesty's instructions hereon may be made known to them.

A respectful memorial.

True translation,  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

*Note.*—In the copy of the memorial furnished me, the date has been omitted, but it must have been written on the 2nd or 3rd of April.

(Signed) H. S. P.

## No. 62.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received July 25.)*

(Extract)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 11, 1848.*

IN reference to the late proceedings at Shanghae, which led to the discussion between the local authorities and the Consul, I have the honour to inclose for your Lordship's information, translation of a communication which I have recently received from Seu, the Imperial High Commissioner, with a copy of the reply which I have this day addressed to his Excellency.

Your Lordship will observe that I have left the questions mooted by the Commissioner as open ones, insisting only, as was really the case, that the whole subject matter which induced Mr. Consul Alcock to address the Governor-General at Nanking, and take other measures to ensure effectual redress, arose from the gross negligence and intention of the Taoutae, and other inferior officers of the Chinese Government.

I would here also beg to remark, that I cannot but consider the Missionaries' visit to Tsing-poo as being beyond the reasonable limits to which it was intended by the British and Chinese authorities to restrict them. British subjects resident at Shanghai, have now a right to ramble about all day, but must sleep in their houses at nights. Shanghai is thirty miles distant from Tsing-poo, or thereabouts, and it would be idle, therefore, for the Missionaries to advance that, had they been unmolested, they could have acted in conformity with the existing regulations.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 62.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following communication.

I just received an official letter from Le, the Governor-General of Keang-nan and Keang-se, in which he states, that Medhurst and other Englishmen were wounded in an affray with some sailors in Tsing-poo district, Robertson, a British officer, with several others, proceeded in consequence, to Nanking to represent the case, which has now been duly settled.

It was at first agreed upon that foreigners at Shanghai, who proceeded on an excursion in the morning should be back in the evening, and not be allowed to pass the night abroad. Now, however, the various foreigners set about and proceed in their rambles to the nearest districts. Computing the distance of the road, it will be found that they cannot return within the space of one day. Medhurst and the others in this instance, went in direct defiance of the existing Treaty to Tsing-poo, a distant place.

Though it is one of the provisions of the Treaty, that the Consuls of the various ports have the right of addressing themselves, in case of any injustice, to the high authorities of the provincial city, still Robertson and others, on ascending a considerable distance the Yang-tze river to the metropolis, to make known the complaint, frightened the people and gave rise to rumours. One might also apprehend that they would meet on their voyage with some mishap, and this would be still worse.

I thought it therefore my duty to ask the Honourable Great Minister to request the envoys of the various nations to send a circular to the Consuls at the emporiums, with the intimation, that in future all foreigners at Shanghai ought, when going on an excursion in the morning, to return in the evening; and not be allowed to pass the night abroad, and make this a standing rule. For if this is not done, the local authorities will be unable to direct their attention to every spot, and our native subjects are very numerous, and the bad are mixed up with the good. Should thus any trouble arise, our good understanding would be disturbed.

If the Consuls and others have to represent any matter to the high authorities at the provincial city, they may prepare a statement, and hand this sealed to the local Mandarins for transmission, and wait for the decision. They ought on no account to proceed to the metropolis to deliver it in person, and thus occasion alarm, and give rise to sundry reports, and expose themselves to unforeseen calamities. (Here ends the despatch from Le, the Governor-General.)

On examining the above, I find that these suggestions are well calculated to ensure for ever mutual tranquillity, peace, and friendship. I the reforesubmit the same to the Honourable Envoy, with the request, that you may order the Shanghai and other Consuls to carry this accordingly into effect.

Wishing you much happiness, &c.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 4th month, 2nd day. (May 4, 1848.)

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 62.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, May 11, 1848.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's official letter of the 4th May, informing me that you had received from Le, Governor-General of Keang-nan and Keang-ze, a communication, in which he states that Medhurst and others were wounded in an affray with some sailors at Tsing-poo, and that in consequence, Robertson, a British officer, with several others, proceeded to Nanking to represent the case, which has been now duly settled. This letter further suggests that Medhurst and others being at Tsing-poo, were beyond the distance allowed by Treaty for foreigners to ramble from Shanghai, and also, that if Consuls have occasion to represent any matters to the higher authorities at the provincial city, it should be made by a sealed statement to be handed to a Mandarin for transmission, and that the Consuls ought not to proceed in person to deliver it. In these suggestions I understand your Excellency to concur.

In reply, I must remind your Excellency that what is termed by the Governor-General an affray, was nothing of the kind, it was a violent and murderous attack upon three ministers of religion, one an aged man, which was wholly unprovoked by them. It was an attack made for the purpose of robbery, as is clear by the culprits having, after throwing the Missionaries down to the ground, absolutely robbed them of their watches, spectacles, caps, and clothes, a stick with a silver head, and whatever else they could find, for which offence by the laws of China, I believe, these culprits to be liable to be put to death, and I am surprised that a public officer of the Governor-General's high rank and position should have misrepresented the transaction to your Excellency, as he must be fully aware of the facts of the case, and the robbery that accompanied the murderous assault. This question, however, as well as the final disposal of the culprits, is now under the consideration of the Governor-General, and I trust that I shall hereafter be able to report to my Government that the same punishment has been inflicted on the culprits as if the injured people had been Chinese.

I shall address the Consul on the subject of the Missionaries being at Tsing-poo, but I believe it has always been customary for them to proceed there, and that their right to do so has heretofore been unquestioned; if I find they have no right to go to Tsing-poo, they will be restrained.

Under ordinary circumstances, I am quite satisfied that the Consul would not have sent his deputy to convey his letter of complaint to the Governor-General, and indeed, had the Taoutae Heen only done his duty and seized on the culprits, and had them properly punished, there would have been no necessity for his making any complaint at all; if, therefore, Mr. Robertson's appearance at Nanking can be considered irregular, the Taoutae, and the other Chinese officers, from their refusing any attention to the just demands of the Consul for redress, must be held to blame, and this is indeed acknowledged by the Governor-General, from his having the Taoutae removed from office. I must also remind your Excellency that, as the letter of remonstrance, sent by the Consul to the Governor-General, contained a complaint against the Taoutae for neglect of duty, it was by no means improbable that the letter would never have reached the Governor-General.

I can assure your Excellency I will do all in my power to restrain my countrymen within due bounds, but that in cases like the present, when old and harmless men have been nearly murdered by robbers, and no redress has been afforded by the local authorities, I cannot direct the Consul to refrain from pursuing the only course by which it seemed possible for him to obtain it; in fact, had he not taken the steps he has done, the grain junks to which the ruffians belonged, would have sailed away, and these guilty men have been unpunished.

Your Excellency bears a character of firmness, and at our late interview at Hoo-mun-chae, yourself told me that equal justice should be administered to the central and outside people. If your Excellency will only insist on your subordinate officers acting on this just principle no misunderstanding ought to take place; but in this instance there can be no doubt that the Taoutae Heen, the



Magistrate of Tsing-poo, and the officers in charge of the junks, have been grossly deficient in the discharge of the duties entrusted to them, and that unless some stringent orders be issued by your Excellency to your subordinate officers to enforce the stipulated rights guaranteed by your Emperor, serious and painful results must inevitably ensue.

I have been instructed to do all in my power to maintain the peace happily existing between our nations, but my Government will not uphold me in doing so at the sacrifice of its honour and dignity; but of this your Excellency will be aware, and it is therefore unnecessary to add more than that I am actuated by the best feelings to your Excellency, and I trust you will reciprocate these feelings by insisting on your subordinate officers faithfully fulfilling their duties. It is to their neglect that this occurrence at Shanghae may be attributed, as well as others of a more painful nature, to which at present I am indisposed to particularly refer.

(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

No. 63.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received August 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, June 10, 1848.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 12th April, I have now the satisfaction to forward a copy of communication from Mr. Alcock, of the 20th ultimo, with its inclosures, reporting the punishment of the ten criminals who committed the assault on Mr. Medhurst and two other Missionaries at Tsing-poo.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 63.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Shanghae, May 20, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, in original and translation, copy of an official communication from Woo, officiating Intendant here, making known the sentence passed upon the ten prisoners, sent to Soo-chow for trial for the Tsing-poo outrage.

The admission of a robbery, as well as assault, is distinctly made, and it was for this I contended in vain with the Nea-tae while he was here. The degree of punishment awarded I consider of minor importance, and whether the sentences be strictly in accordance with the evidence adduced and with their laws or not, is a question which I conceive it would be bad policy to raise, and could be followed by no good result.

I have therefore simply acknowledged the receipt of the communication, and expressed satisfaction at the termination of the trials.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 63.

*The Officiating Taoutae to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

WOO, holding by Imperial authority the rank of Salt Commissioner, and officiating as Superintendent of Maritime Customs for the Province of Keang-nan, and Intendant of Circuit, &c., makes this communication.

On the 16th day of the 4th month of the present year (18th May), I received a communication from the Provincial Judge to the following effect:—

In the case of the Englishmen who were assaulted and robbed at Tsing-poo by Wang-ming-foo and others, I, the officiating Judge, have now had the criminals brought before me and put them to a rigorous trial. Wang-ming-foo has confessed in his evidence that because the Englishmen did not give him any of the books that they were distributing, he with E-wanneen assaulted and beat them, and afterwards robbed them of various articles. (He affirmed) this to be the real truth, and on being confronted with E-wanneen, their evidence was found to agree. Wang-ming-foo has, therefore, according to the law for "assault with robbery of property," been sentenced to receive one hundred blows and be banished perpetually to a distance of three thousand le. E-wanneen has been sentenced to a lighter punishment of one degree, and will receive one hundred blows and be transported for three years. With regard to the eight remaining men, Lew-yuh-fa, Sung-fang, and others, it appears from the evidence that they were only on the spot assisting the others, and will therefore be flogged as the law provides.

Besides reporting these particulars for the information and consideration of the Viceroy and Lieutenant-Governor, in order that they may memorialize His Majesty on the subject, I, the Judge, have also to make you (the Intendant) acquainted with the same through the medium of this communication.

I, the Intendant, having received the above, consider it my duty to address you, the Honourable Consul, on the subject, and I therefore now make you this communication, and request that you will be pleased to examine into the same.

Taoukwang 28th year, 4th month, 17th day. (May 19, 1848.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 63.

*Consul Alcock to the Officiating Taoutae.*

ALCOCK, Consul, &c., makes this communication.

I have received your Excellency's official communication, informing me of the trial and conviction of the grain junk men, in the case of the Englishmen who were assaulted and robbed by the prisoners at Tsing-poo, together with the sentences passed.

Having felt it my duty to call for the strict execution of the Treaty by the trial and punishment according to law of the ringleaders in this outrage, I am glad to learn that the officiating Provincial Judge has duly administered justice by a rigorous trial of the offenders, and reported the proceedings to the Viceroy and Lieutenant-Governor, that they may memorialize His Imperial Majesty, which I shall not fail to communicate to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary for the satisfaction of Her Majesty's Government.

A necessary communication.

May 20, 1848.

No. 64.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received October 27.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, July 26, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose for your Lordship's information, copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Alcock, giving an account of a short excursion made by himself, the French Consul, M. de Montigny, and Commander Pitman, into the interior from Shanghae, and reporting the favourable treatment that he met with from the people of the country generally. Mr. Alcock, however, appears to conceive that at the large and more populous towns, an immunity from molestation is by no means secured.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 64.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Bonham.*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, May 20, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of despatches, and for the flattering terms in which your Excellency has been pleased to express approval of my efforts to obtain redress from the local authorities, I am most grateful. Of the general inadmissibility of a departure from instructions, or an assumption of powers not contemplated in them, I need not repeat my conviction, and consequent entire concurrence in the views communicated for my guidance in these despatches. It shall be my earnest endeavour to avoid all causes of difficulty or collision with the local authorities, so far as it may be possible to do so, without compromise to our interests.

I may state in connection with this subject, that I recently made an excursion in the interior to some hills, distant about twenty-two miles, in company with M. de Montigny, the French Consul, Captain Pitman, the Interpreter, and Mr. Harvey. I had never left Shanghai before, and was induced to do so now that I might judge for myself of the temper and demeanour of the people, as it is chiefly to these hills, which are within the twenty-four hours' limits, that all parties seeking recreation direct their steps.

In the country and the villages I saw no indication of a disposition to give offence; on the contrary, they were ready to offer civility, afford information, show their work or sell their goods, as might be desired. At Sze-king alone, a small town extending about a mile along the banks of the canal where there is a larger population, a crowd pressed upon the heels of the party which had landed, and were otherwise disposed to be troublesome and offensive, shouting opprobrious epithets.

It was at this place that the two gentlemen to whom I referred in despatch of 22nd January, were pelted out of their boats and pursued; and here I found evidence of the habitual bad faith of Heen, the late Taoutae, who, contrary to his express assurances, that he had caused a Proclamation which I disapproved of to be exchanged for another, had left the unobjectionable one undisturbed.

I returned on the morning of the third day, having made arrangements with the Taoutae's full consent, to prolong my absence beyond the usual period. I am disposed to think, from what I observed, that we hold our immunity from molestation in the larger towns on somewhat insecure tenure. I am bound, on the other side, to state that Mr. Medhurst has casually mentioned to me his impression of an improved bearing in the people of the surrounding country since the last affair.

For my own part, I believe the Chinese people have no feeling of respect for our nationality, nor can it well be otherwise while foreigners, as the best information leads me to infer, are invariably spoken of by the rulers of the land in terms of opprobrium and contempt; and in all public documents, not immediately addressed to us, we are placarded by every authority, from the Emperor to his meanest servants, as "Barbarians," contrary to their own more ancient usage. Our acquiescence in restrictions, confining us to certain narrow limits, as a race of barbarians who may not be securely trusted with the liberty of free and responsible moral agents, of course further tends to affix upon all foreigners a stamp of inferiority to those who can impose such conditions. I cannot think it matter of surprise that under such circumstances the Chinese population should have little scruple in offering insult or annoyance, and have as little hope that this will be amended until political changes shall remove us from this derogatory and humiliating position. The conviction from time to time of isolated offenders can indeed do little, even as a palliative, and the true source of all the danger and mischief with which our relations are incessantly menaced remains wholly untouched by any such measures. I cannot hope my convictions on this subject will have much weight, but it appears to me a duty to submit them as the result of personal observation, derived from a residence of some duration at different ports.

No. 65.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received October 27.)*

My Lord,

Victoria, Hong Kong, July 31, 1848.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copy of a letter to my address from Mr. Consul Alcock, giving cover to translation of a letter he had received from Keying, and of his reply thereto, on the subject of the Tsing-poo affair.

I have intimated to Mr. Alcock my approval of his reply to Keying.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 65.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

Shanghai, June 6, 1848.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies (original and translation) of a declaration received from his Excellency Keying, and my statement addressed to the Imperial Commissioner in reply.

That Keying should regard with displeasure and distaste the course adopted to obtain redress was to be anticipated, but it appears to me his Excellency has taken a step not less unusual and without precedent, in addressing his comments to me personally, instead of communicating with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary.

I did not think it expedient to enter into any discussion as to the mooted question of limits, in reference to the excursion to Tsing-poo, but thought I might be permitted, by referring to Article IV of the American Treaty, to show the inaccuracy of his Excellency's inference, that Her Majesty's Consul was not authorized by Treaty in conveying his complaint of unredressed grievance to Nanking.

His Excellency Keying having scrupulously adopted all the forms of the Cha-hing Declaration, with much of the imperative tone which this particular form of communication by Chinese custom sanctions, though always carefully avoided by the Viceroy at Foo-chow, as by the same high authority at Nanking, in their official letters to me, I felt bound to inform his Excellency that I could only receive and act upon instructions from the Representative of my own Sovereign, lest it should be assumed by the Chinese high officers, when addressing Her Majesty's Consuls, that under the mandatory form of a Chinese Cha-hing they might revert to the old style of prohibition and command, with a concluding admonition to "disobey not."

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 65.

*Commissioner Keying to Consul Alcock.*

(Translation.)

KE, Imperial High Commissioner, a Guardian of the Crown Prince, an Assistant Minister of State, Governor-General of the Two Keang Provinces, and of the Imperial House, makes the following declaration:—

I, the Great Minister, have received His Majesty's orders to attend at Peking, and on passing through Kang-nan on my way thither, I learned that Vice-Consul Robertson and others of your honourable nation, had come in a ship, and made accusation and complaint at the official residence of the Governor-General of the two Keang Provinces, which proceeding has caused me me, the Great Minister, much amazement and surprise. For in the French commercial regulations it is provided that in the event of affairs being unsatis-

factory or disturbed, the said Consuls and others may straightly make complaint to the Great Minister superintending the Five Ports, and in case of there being no superintendent of the Five Ports, they may complain to the high provincial authorities, who will inquire into and manage their affairs for them. The Great Minister superintending the Five Ports here referred to is the High Imperial Commissioner who resides at Canton.

I, the Great Minister, having now been ordered by His Majesty to repair to Peking, the office of High Imperial Commissioner has, by the command of the Great Emperor, been delivered over into the charge of Seu, officiating Governor-General of the two Keang Provinces, as is on record. It may be that the said Consul (Mr. Alcock) has not yet heard of this, and that it was the want of this information that caused him to convey his complaint to the provincial city. For the future, in all cases of this nature, complaints must be made in obedience to Treaty to the High Imperial Commissioner, and must await his management. But should the Great Emperor hereafter see fit no longer to appoint a High Imperial Commissioner to superintend the Five Ports, then may appeal of course be made to the various high provincial authorities in accordance with the terms of treaty. If it be said that at Shanghae there is no High Imperial Commissioner, on the other hand, at Hong Kong alone does his Excellency the Envoy of your honourable nation reside, and similar appointments cannot severally be made at each of the ports. This principle, therefore, is very clearly established.

With regard to the places to which British subjects at Shanghae may make excursions, it was formerly determined by the Envoy Davis, in conjunction with Kung, Intendant of Circuit for the departments of Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tseang-chow, that they might be allowed to purchase or hire for this purpose boats, horses, or sedans, and that they might go about either by water or land, but that they could not be permitted to pass the night out. Consul Balfour's official reply to the Intendant of Circuit for Soo-chow-foo, Sung-keang-foo, and Tae-tseang-chow, is at present preserved on record. Now I, the Great Minister, find on inquiry that Tsing-poo is ninety le distant from Shanghae. To go there and return would therefore be 180 le, but no matter whether this could be performed in a day or not, as our two nations are to cement the perpetual peace and friendship existing between us, the merchants and subjects of your honourable nation must not on any account make distant excursions, in order that disturbances and trouble may be avoided.

As regards the people of the various localities, I, the Great Minister, have already communicated with the Governor-General of the two Keang Provinces and the Lieutenant-Governor of Keangsoo on the subject, and desired them to give strict orders to the various Prefects of departments, and Magistrates of districts, to use their utmost endeavours to keep them under restraint, in order that any trivial occurrences may not be allowed to injure the peace.

To sum up the whole, if the authorities and subject of our two nations do firmly adhere to Treaty engagements, the blessing of the Supreme Ruler without a doubt will assuredly aid us in our endeavours. I, the Great Minister, know and feel that Consul Alcock, Vice-Consul Robertson, and Interpreter Parkes, have hitherto borne the reputation of being clear-sighted able men, and I therefore now make this special and distinct declaration for their information, which I think will afford them cause for rejoicing. I, the Great Minister, have already left for Peking.

A necessary declaration.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 4th month, 12th day. (14th May, 1848.)

Sealed with the seal of the Governor-General of the two Keang Provinces, lent for the occasion.

Inclosure 3 in No. 65.

*Consul Alcock to Commissioner Keying.*

ALCOCK, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Shanghai, makes this statement.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of the High Imperial Commissioner's Declaration, dated 14th May, 1848, referring in terms of disapprobation to the mission of Mr. Vice-Consul Robertson to Nanking. Your Excellency states that this measure was taken contrary to Treaty, and directs me in future, in all cases of this nature, to make my complaints of the local authorities to the High Imperial Commissioner, and await his management.

Reference to the American Treaty, Article IV, will, I conceive, distinctly show that Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghai, having the same privileges as the American Consuls, enjoys by Treaty the undoubted right, if he see fit, to make representation of any local grievance to the "superior officers of the Chinese Government," without limitation as to the Superintendent of the Five Ports.

As to the measures it may be necessary to adopt at any time when the security and interest of my countrymen at this part are at stake, your Excellency must be aware that it is not competent for me, as Her Majesty's Consul, to receive or act upon any directions not emanating from the representative of my own Sovereign, to whose authority I owe exclusive obedience.

The whole of my proceedings in the late affair of assault and robbery at Tsing-poo, having been duly reported to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, and his Excellency's instruction, it only remains for me in like manner to forward without delay the declaration now received from the Imperial High Commissioner, for the said Envoy's consideration, which I trust will also be satisfactory to your Excellency.

A necessary statement.

May 30, 1848.

No. 66.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received October 27.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, July 31, 1848.*

WITH reference to that portion of my despatch of the 12th April, wherein I informed your Lordship of Mr. Consul Alcock's intention of liquidating certain claims, alleged to be due to British subjects, from the proceeds of the ships' duties kept back during the fifteen days' embargo on the grain junks and duties in his port, in consequence of the Tsing-poo affair, I have the honour to inclose copy of a despatch from that officer, reporting that, previously to the receipt of my instructions on the subject, payment had been made to the creditors in question, and setting forth the reasons which induced him to adopt the course he has seen fit to do on the occasion. The Consul at the same time reports that he has received from the Chinese authorities the value of the property stolen from the Missionaries at Tsing-poo, and paid the amount, 200 dollars, over to the injured individuals.

I have informed Mr. Consul Alcock that I shall forward copy of his despatch for your Lordship's information.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

## Inclosure in No. 66.

*Consul Alcock to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, June 26, 1848.*

THE Chinese authorities having reported their inability to recover the property of which the Missionary gentlemen were robbed at Tsing-Poo, and tendered the estimated value of the articles amounting to 200 dollars, that sum has been received, and paid over to the injured parties.

In connection with this affair and your Excellency's despatch of the 12th April, disapproving of a liquidation of the claims of British subjects upon the estate of Foqua, out of the proceeds of Custom-house duties, payment had unfortunately been made to the creditors when the despatch in question was received.

The inclosed official communication, addressed to the acting Taoutae and announcing the payment, was delayed for some time in the hope of inducing that functionary or his predecessor to enter into some amicable and equitable arrangement, the individual responsibility of the latter for the safe custody of the bales of longcloth being undeniable. Upon this ground, chiefly, I sought to enforce a demand for settlement before the Taoutae's accounts were closed.

Having more than once made these claims a subject of reference to Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Attorney-General, and each time received in reply opinions rendering it incumbent upon me to prosecute them to a final settlement; having, moreover, failed in my best efforts, extending over a period of many months, to make the slightest impression upon his Excellency Heen, rendered doubly impracticable, no doubt, by the consciousness that the goods upon which the liquidation depended had been disposed of while in his custody, it did appear to me desirable to profit by the opportunity made by his bad faith in another affair, to close this vexed question, and terminate at once the useless and irritating discussion bequeathed to me by my predecessor in office. The hopelessness, moreover, of effecting this by any other means than the stoppage of duties *in transitu*, to the value of the goods, had, I conceive, been made sufficiently manifest to establish the expediency and justice of the measure.

The view taken by your Excellency would probably have suggested itself to me, had I not looked upon the late Taoutae as personally responsible for the goods made away with during his administration, and held it, moreover, quite certain, that not the Chinese revenue, but Heen, the Superintendent of the Customs, the officer responsible for the collection of the duties, would be the only party affected by this compulsory liquidation. Justice seemed, under these circumstances, to require that he should not be allowed to escape from pecuniary responsibilities, entailing loss and injury upon British subjects, which could no longer be transferred to successors, since the goods which came with it to us from our predecessors had disappeared by his mismanagement or consent.

The political question connected with the stoppage of duties I considered finally settled when the prisoners were produced, and the embargo on the grain junks and the duties ceased as the immediate result. The paying up the arrears of duties accruing during the stoppage I regarded as a mere matter of detail (the right of the Chinese authorities to payment having once been admitted) upon questions which might arise with the executive officers as to the amount to be paid, as in the payment of duties upon any other occasion, but involving in no way the previous question.

I can only express my sincere regret, if the steps taken under this view shall finally appear to your Excellency to have mixed up, in a manner highly inexpedient, an important political question with one of a commercial and insignificant character.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 67.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

(No. 69.)

Sir,

*Foreign Office, August 7, 1848.*

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your despatches to the 24th of May inclusive.

I have to acquaint you that I approve of the despatch which you addressed to Mr. Consul Alcock on the 28th of April, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch to me of the same date, in reply to his despatches of the 10th and 12th of that month, respecting his late proceedings at Shanghae in the matter of the attack on the three Missionaries near that place.

I also approve of the answer which you returned to the Chinese Commissioner's representation respecting Mr. Alcock's proceedings, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 11th of May.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 68.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, September 19, 1848.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 10th of June, in which you report the punishment inflicted on the ten criminals who committed the assault on Mr. Medhurst and the Missionaries at Tsing-poo, and I have to acquaint you that the punishments in this case are quite sufficient, but that in all cases of punishment awarded to Chinese, for wrongs done to British subjects, some British officer ought to be present to witness the infliction of the punishment.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 69.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received January 20, 1849.)*

(Extract)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, November 2, 1848.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith, copy of a despatch which I have received from Mr. Consul Jackson, at Foo-chow-foo, reporting that Mr. Parish, the Assistant attached to that Consulate, was assailed by a mob of persons with insulting language, when riding in the neighbourhood of the Consulate, and that they eventually went the length of hurling large stones at him, many of which struck him, though providentially without doing any serious injury.

Mr. Jackson addressed a letter to the Governor-General of the Provinces, in which he called his Excellency's attention to the revived spirit of hostility and insult which has lately been observable in the bearing of the rabble towards himself and the officers of his establishment; and demanded the apprehension and severe punishment of the foremost amongst Mr. Parish's assailants.

I have since received the inclosed report from the Consul, forwarding further correspondence with the local authorities as to the measures adopted for the apprehension of the criminals in the present instance, and the prevention of such occurrences in future. From this it appears that two of the rioters have been apprehended and sentenced to be beaten with the bamboo, and to a month's exposure in the cangue, in which they have been seen by the Chinese writer attached to the Consulate, with the nature of their offence inscribed on their



wooden collars. The authorities further state that they will use every means to apprehend the four remaining offenders, implicated by the confession of those already under sentence.

As to the preventive measures adopted by the authorities, I consider that the notice issued by the Chief Magistrate (translation of which is annexed) is well calculated to prevent a recurrence of such outrages, and ought to be attended with beneficial results; it has been posted at the principal avenue leading to the place where the outrage was committed.

In my reply to the Consul's despatches above referred to, I have approved of the measures adopted by him to secure the punishment of the offenders, but although the fact of the Chinese writer having seen the delinquents in the present instance exposed in the cangue may be considered satisfactory, still I deemed it advisable to call Mr. Jackson's attention to the desirability of the British Consul, or some person authorized by him, being present at the punishment of any Chinese who may in future commit aggressions on British subjects.

Inclosure 1 in No. 69.

*Consul Jackson to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow, September 5, 1848.*

I REGRET having to acquaint your Excellency that I have again been obliged to complain to the local authorities of the insolent bearing of the rabble toward myself and the officers of my establishment.

Lately it has been much more observable than usual, though I am ignorant of anything having occurred to account for it. There is not an individual among us by whom they are treated otherwise than with kindness, or from whom they are not constantly obtaining relief in some way or other. Nevertheless we more often meet with sullen looks and insulting expressions, than any other kind of notice. Having myself continually, and for a length of time, been molested with hootings and scurrilous language in passing a place just within the city walls, and finding private remonstrance unavailing, I at length called on the Magistrate of the District to put an end to it. Only three days afterwards Mr. Parish, my first assistant, complained to me that he had been grossly insulted and stoned by a crowd of about 150 persons, from whom he escaped with difficulty, and, as I judge from his account, most providentially, without more injury than some heavy blows on his head and body. This happened on the evening of the 30th ultimo on the Parade Ground, just beneath the city walls, and little more than half a mile from this Consulate.

Considering this a matter for more serious notice, I sent in a report of the particulars to the Governor-General. The affair had already become known to some of the authorities, who, on sending here for information, stated that diligent search was being made for the offenders, and that on their apprehension, they should be rigorously punished.

Owing to Mr. Morrison's continued indisposition, my letter to the Governor-General did not reach his Excellency till the 3rd instant; but he was previously made acquainted verbally through Suh Taoutae, with all that had happened.

Though it now appeared from Mr. Parish's statement, that he had often before been similarly treated in the same place, it had never been made known to me; and although his keeping quiet so long is evidence of his forbearance, I cannot but regret that he did not before mention it to me on one of the many occasions when I have inquired of him, concerning the reception he experienced during his rambles about the neighbourhood; for it is to be feared that too much passiveness may be misconstrued by those of mean and dastardly natures.

On receipt of my letter, the Governor-General sent his card with a message, that on hearing of the occurrence he had lost no time in issuing orders, and that

he was still urging the subordinate authorities to activity in bringing the offenders to punishment.

The following day his Excellency sent an Aide-de-camp to make inquiries after Mr. Parish's health, desiring him to mention at the same time, that the place being now full of low people from distant quarters, in attendance on the candidates for examination, he hoped all noisy places would be avoided, or that police from the magistracies would be sent for to accompany those going out, as this was the only plan he could think of for securing protection.

Though, perhaps, well meant, I could not, of course, encourage such a system, which would be little else than placing us publicly under surveillance, and putting constraint upon our footsteps. At the same time, I think his Excellency's advice, to avoid noisy places, likely to be frequented by the class of people he indicates, deserving of attention, and have expressed my wishes in accordance to the officers of my establishment.

I hope that my report to his Excellency may be productive of good effect. The authorities all appear sincere in their anxiety to restrain the mob, but their power to do so effectually may be doubted.

I hear the Te-pa-ou, a constable of the place where the assault was committed, has twice received forty blows of the bamboo to aid him in discovering some of the rioters.

The Fuh-kien people are a sullen and savage set. They have a rooted antipathy to foreigners, which is vented mostly in filthy expressions and offensive manners as we pass them. The authorities wish it to be believed that these expressions are mere expletives, with which the common people are accustomed to interlard their sentences, whether addressed to friend or stranger but the manner of emitting them renders this explanation hard to believe.

I shall not cease to urge activity in this matter, and shall hope soon to acquaint your Excellency of its satisfactory termination in the apprehension and punishment of some of the ruffians, as an example and warning to others.

In the meantime, I beg to inclose a copy of my letter to the Governor-General, as it contains particulars of the assault.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) R. B. JACKSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 69.

*Consul Jackson to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow, September 23, 1848.*

MY last despatch gave your Excellency particulars of an assault on Mr. Parish of this Consulate, and inclosed copy of an official letter I had addressed in consequence to the Governor-General Seu.

I have now the honour to forward for your Excellency's further information on the subject, copy and translation of communication made to me by the Ex-Intendant Luh, by command of his Excellency, in which are set forth the steps said to have been taken for the apprehension and punishment of some of the assailants. This communication I presume to have been elicited by one I addressed to Luh by way of reminder, and for the purpose of urging him and the officers placed under his direction for the occasion by the Governor-General, but which letter he does not allude to.

I beg leave to inclose a copy of it, and likewise of another which I found it necessary to address to the same officer, in consequence of the ambiguous wording of the Min-heen's report to him, embodied in his letter, appearing to me as intended to convey doubt as to the disturbance having originated with the Chinese. These papers, with the one inclosed in my preceding despatch to your Excellency, comprise all the documentary correspondence had as yet on the subject.

On receipt of the Intendant's letter I caused inquiry to be set on foot in order to ascertain whether the sentences were being carried out in good faith, as well as the other measures for preventing future disturbances.

The proclamation, inclosed in copy and translation, was found to be posted

at the principal avenue to the place where the outrage was committed. Its terms are better adapted to the system of Chinese coercion and the understanding of the common people than such warnings usually are.

As to the infliction of the bamboo, we must be content to take the assurance of the Min-heen's subordinates that it was duly administered.

But, with regard to the punishment of the cangue, to which the two men are said to be sentenced, after allowing time for it to be entered upon, I dispatched an individual to ascertain the fact, to whom it was pretended, on his finding they were not at the place indicated, that after being exposed a couple of days they were taken ill, and it became necessary to remove them to the gaol of the district Magistracy; but that being then nearly recovered, their sentences would be carried into effect. Regarding this as a subterfuge for a breach of the faith, and unwilling to be duped, I caused the Chinese writer to be again dispatched to make inquiry, and to intimate that I was not unmindful of what was going on. On his return he reported that he had seen the men in the cangue, and having examined their sentences, as inscribed on these wooden collars, found them to be in due form, as for creating a disturbance.

He added that they would be brought here for inspection if required.

Having no reason to question the veracity of the writer—an old and steady servant of this establishment—I contented myself with his assurance, in the belief that the Magistrate, who prides himself on being a descendant of Confucius, whose name he bears, would not incur further risk of a charge of duplicity against himself.

Though continually urging the apprehension of the other four implicated by the confession of those under sentence, I have not heard anything respecting them, and I fear they will be allowed to escape, for which there is no remedy beyond empty denunciations, against which the consciences of the Mandarins seem to be tolerably proof.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) R. B. JACKSON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 69.

*Proclamation.*

(Translation.)

KUNG, Chief Magistrate of the Department of Min, &c., hereby issues plain instructions.

It being now permitted to foreign nations to trade at the port of Foo-chow, when foreigners pass about the city and its suburbs, it behoves the natives of the land to maintain towards them a friendly deportment, that so due effect may be given to the existing peace.

Having heard a report that on the 3rd day of the present month (August 31), as an English officer was riding on the South Parade Ground, a disturbance was raised by a crowd of ignorant people, who assailed him with stones, conduct which was disorderly in the extreme, besides dispatching runners to search out and seize the offending parties, that they may be tried and punished I now proclaim these urgent instructions, and look to the people fully to know them.

Hereafter, you must keep in order the youths and children of your families.

When foreigners pass backwards and forwards, let them not rush in front of, or crowd after them; nor let them either address them in abusive terms, so as to bring about disturbances.

If they again dare to act as in times past, they shall assuredly be taken and punished. The elder members of their families shall likewise be punished for not keeping them in order; and the Te-paous, if they do not look after and restrain them, shall be dealt with in the same manner. No mercy shall be shown to them.

Do not oppose. A special proclamation.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 8th month, 5th day. (September 2, 1848.)

No. 70.

*Mr. Bonham to Mr. Hammond.—(Received January 20, 1849.)*

(Extract.)

November 30, 1848, 11 P.M.

LATE last night, I received a despatch from Canton, giving an account of a piratical attack on Mr. Meadows, when returning from Whampoa.

It appears that Mr. Meadows had gone to Whampoa on business, in company with an officer of the High Commission, for the purpose of examining an English vessel that had been run into by a junk, and that, on their return, their boat was boarded by a large pirate boat full of men, two of whom, Mr. Meadows is of opinion, he shot. The pirates, nevertheless, put on board Mr. Meadows' boat, when he took to the water, and managed to get ashore, but not until he had received a severe spear wound in his hand.

This affair took place close to the Barrier, about eight miles from Canton, at the same spot where the Shah Allem's boat was similarly attacked last year. As this is a mere act of piracy, I have no doubt that Seu will, if he can catch them, make an example of the miscreants, more especially, as some of his own people were present, and, it is reported, were wounded. In other respects, everything is quiet; but this little affair shows the limited powers either Seu or any one else has over the Canton mob.

No. 71.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received February 22, 1849.)*

My Lord,

Victoria, Hong Kong, December 29, 1848.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship, that in the night of the 27th ultimo, Mr. Meadows, Interpreter to the Canton Consulate, was assailed by pirates in the Canton River, and only escaped with his life by jumping into the river and swimming ashore, after having shot two of his assailants.

Mr. Meadows was on his way from Whampoa, where he had been deputed by Mr. Consul Elmslie upon public business, in company with one of Seu's officers, and when close to the barriers, about 10 P.M., a piratical craft, containing about thirty men, dashed alongside and obtained possession of Mr. Meadows' boat, but not until that gentleman had shot dead one of the pirates and wounded another, when he jumped into the river, and arrived, wounded and in an exhausted condition, at the Consulate, at 1 o'clock in the morning.

Both the Consul and myself have been in communication with Seu regarding this ruffianly attack. His Excellency has succeeded in apprehending four of the parties connected with the transaction, and promises to do his utmost in seizing the remaining criminals. A question has arisen as to the degree of punishment to be awarded to these four. Seu states transportation for life to be the legal punishment, but as this appears to me doubtful from several other precedents, it is my intention to address that officer further upon the point, and in the meanwhile I have thought it necessary that your Lordship should be made acquainted, as early as possible, with the principal facts connected with this attack.

Mr. Meadows has forwarded a list of articles stolen, and other losses, the whole of which he estimates at 352 dollars 74 cents. I have called on Seu to recover the articles plundered, or failing this, to make good Mr. Meadows' claim.

2 C

I regret, however, to state that my applications have up to the present moment proved unsuccessful. Seu declines making any restitution whatever, on the grounds of its being inconsistent with Chinese law to do so. Under the peculiar circumstances of Mr. Meadows' case, and bearing in mind that that gentleman was attacked and robbed whilst in the performance of his public duties, I have not hesitated in authorizing Mr. Elmslie to pay this sum out of the Consulate chest, and rely upon your Lordship in approving of this expenditure.

I propose, by next mail, further addressing your Lordship upon this subject; in the meantime I may observe that the attack on Mr. Meadows appears to me to have been made without any reference to the party plundered being a British subject.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

---

## No. 72.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, February 17, 1849.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 2nd of November, respecting an assault committed on Mr. Parish at Foo-chow-foo; and I have to acquaint you that I concur with you in approving the manner in which Mr. Consul Jackson required and obtained redress from the local authorities for this outrage, and that I also approve of your having reminded him of the necessity of some person being delegated by him on any future occasion to witness the infliction of any punishment which may be awarded by the Chinese authorities to persons guilty of assaults on British subjects.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

---

## No. 73.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, March 5, 1849.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that I approve of the steps which you have taken, as reported in your despatch of the 29th of December, with reference to the attack made on Mr. Interpreter Meadows, on his way from Whampoa to Canton in the night of the 27th of November; and considering that Mr. Meadows was at the time in the execution of his public duties, I approve of your having directed the sum of 352 dollars 74 cents to be paid to him as compensation for the value of the property which he lost on that occasion.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

---

## No. 74.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received March 21.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, January 24, 1849.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 29th December, on the subject of the piratical attack made on Mr. Meadows in the Canton River, I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship that thirteen of the parties implicated in that transaction have been apprehended by the Chinese authorities, of whom five have been sentenced to transportation for life, and eight to decapitation.

The Imperial Commissioner having in the first instance only announced the apprehension of the five first named, and stated that they would be transported, I thought it right to impress on his Excellency the necessity of making a most striking example of the culprits, and addressed a letter to him to that effect, referring to four cases where persons convicted of similar offences had been executed, and reminding him that Mr. Meadows was an officer in the discharge of a public duty, and that if a stop were not put to such violent proceedings, and outrages of this nature were permitted to be carried on between Canton and Whampoa, no public officer could safely travel between those places.

To this Seu rejoined, insisting that the punishment to which the culprits had been sentenced was in conformity with the laws of China, but at the same time informed me that eight additional culprits had been apprehended, and that as they had been engaged in other malpractices of a like nature, they would be decapitated, and their heads stuck up on poles.

In acknowledging the receipt of the last communication, I informed the Imperial Commissioner that I was not altogether satisfied with the result of this affair, as it appeared to me that had the eight criminals not been proved to have been guilty of offences against Chinese, they would not have been capitally punished; but as the matter stood, I requested to be informed when and where the men would be executed.

I have not yet received a reply to this communication, and as this is the first day of the Chinese new year, when and for some days to come no public business is transacted, I do not anticipate hearing again from the Commissioner before the mail of this month is dispatched. I think it right, however, to state that from what has passed between the Acting Consul at Canton and the Imperial Commissioner, with reference to this subject, I do not think Seu will acquiesce in any British officers being present at their execution, which I am in some measure disposed to attribute to his fearing their presence might give rise to a popular commotion, which at this particular juncture might terminate in their being ill-used by the mob.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 74.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Translation.)

SEU, High Imperial Commissioner, &c., sends the following answer to a communication from the Honourable Envoy, which he received on the 12th instant (6th January) in which several precedents are quoted, which he carefully perused.

In a previous answer, I, the Great Minister, stated, that as Heaven was concerned in human life, only criminals worthy of death should suffer the penalty of the law.

According to the evidence of the criminal Han-Hoo-Leen and others, they only robbed once, and did not board the boat. These are extenuating circumstances in the eyes of the law, and they will therefore not suffer death, but be transported. This is in accordance with the provisions (of the code) 23rd chapter, page 33.

The criminals now taken, are denounced as principals, and different from accomplices, as much as a man who transgresses for the first time, differs from an old offender, and as there is likewise a difference between those who search for plunder, and those who receive the stolen articles.

In cases which involve life and death, one ought to be very careful in these matters. The precedents quoted in your communication, I find do not refer to criminals who only once offended, but who had to be punished severely. You also remark in your letter, that the criminals mentioned in this case, are all principals, whilst there is only one of them to whom this applies; for what reason should all be principals?

The Magistrate now reports, that in Mr. Meadows, the Interpreter's case, he has successively seized the following runaway criminals:—Lew-a-keang,

Lew-a-tih, Lew-a-wang, Woo-a-tsing, Lew-a-chin, Yew-tsew-kwei, Hwang-king-yu, Woo-a-tseang, in all eight. It was ascertained, as a matter of fact, that all these had boarded the boat, and it was likewise found out, that they had robbed the packet, Saou-tan, the rice boat Le-yuh-yang, the pawnbroker's shop of Lo-kang-borough, and the cotton junk of Chin-a-show. Hence it is proved, that they have repeatedly committed robberies; these various instances having been brought home to them, they have thus been sentenced to decapitation, and that their heads be stuck up. Being impartially dealt with in conformity to the letter of the law, not the least forbearance nor lenity has been shown towards robbers.

Whilst sending this reply, I wish you much happiness.

Taoukwang, 28th year, 12th month, 21st day. (January 15, 1849.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 74.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, January 20, 1849.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's communication of the 15th instant, in reply to mine of the 3rd instant, relative to the punishment of the persons concerned in the piratical attack on Mr. Meadows.

In this letter, your Excellency asks me why all the parties concerned in the attack on Mr. Meadows are principals, to which I reply, that after the death of their leader, Leu-a-sze, the remainder of the boat's crew, by their violence, compelled Mr. Meadows to jump into the water to save his life, and that they then forcibly seized his boat and property which they made away with—they were all engaged in one common, unlawful act, which caused loss of life and was attended with robbery; they ought, therefore, in reason, to be considered all equally guilty.

Your Excellency now informs me that eight more criminals connected with this murderous outrage on Mr. Meadows have been apprehended, and as they have been found guilty of other offences they will be decapitated. This proceeding is, however, not altogether satisfactory to me, as it appears that, had it not been discovered that these culprits had committed robberies in other instances, they would not, for the piratical attack on Mr. Meadows, have suffered capital punishment. I have already quoted instances of execution following offences of this nature, and this outrage on a public officer, in the discharge of his official duties, seems to me to demand, at your Excellency's hands, the utmost penalty of the law.

As the case now stands, I beg of your Excellency to acquaint me when and where these men will be executed, as I have instructions from my own Government to depute persons to witness all punishments which may be inflicted by the Chinese Government on persons for misconduct to British subjects, as was the case in the instance of the execution of the murderers of the crew of the French merchant vessel "Navigateur," and more recently in the unfortunate affair at Hwang-chu-ke, when four Chinese were executed for the murder of my countrymen.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 74.

*Mr. Bonham to Commissioner Seu.*

*Victoria, Hong Kong, January 3, 1849.*

I HAVE recently received several communications from the Consul at Canton, relative to the piratical attack made on Mr. Meadows, on which subject I have already had occasion to address your Excellency. From the correspondence that has passed between the Consul and your Excellency, I gather that the four ruffians who have been apprehended, are not to be capitally punished on the grounds of their not being principals, but simply accomplices.

The Consul has fully brought the true state of the case to your Excellency's notice, and reminded you that heretofore, when pirates have been taken and convicted, they have been executed, and he mentions cases wherein the full sentence of the law has been carried out.

Your Excellency, in reply, assigns reasons why these pirates should not be executed, and states that "as Heaven itself is concerned in human life, crimes punishable by death, must be committed before such punishment can be inflicted." To the latter part of your observation I fully agree; and if I were satisfied that the parties implicated in the piracy were not liable to the punishment of death by the law of China, I would not now address your Excellency on the subject.

The Chinese Code of Laws distinctly states, in the 23rd chapter, 57th page, that "Those who, on the sea-coast or along rivers, commit piracy by boarding vessels in search of plunder, shall all, in case they have obtained possession of any goods, be sentenced to decapitation, and instantly receive doom. Nothing is to be pleaded in their excuse."

There are, moreover, four precedents within my own knowledge to prove that the law in this respect has been carried into effect:—

1. In McKinlay's case, the pirates were executed, according to a letter of the late Governor-General Kekung, dated 20th December, 1843.

2. The execution of several pirates who attacked a party of our soldiers near Chek-chu, who were conveying treasure to that place, as stated by Keying in a despatch dated 17th December, 1844.

3. The capital punishment of some pirates who attacked two opium-vessels in the Bay of Shimnoh, according to a letter of Keying, dated 9th August, 1847, and

4. The case of the pirates implicated in the attack on the boat of the merchant ship "Shah Allum," as made known to Consul Macgregor by Keying, in a communication dated 17th October 1847.

Your Excellency does not deny that the men who have been apprehended are guilty of the piracy, but states that, as the principal man, Lew-a-sze, was shot and died, and his associate, Kan-a-mow, severely wounded, the remainder of the boat's crew are only accessaries, and can only be banished for life to Tartary.

But it is clear, from the evidence, that after Lew-a-sze was killed, and Kan-a-mow was wounded, that the remainder of the crew plundered the boat; and part of the plundered property has been found on the persons of the prisoners, hence it is obvious, that they are principals in the piracy, and in the wounding of Mr. Meadows.

The case of Mr. Meadows is analogous, in every respect, with the four cases above quoted, where those found guilty were executed.

Mr. Meadows fortunately escaped with his life; but the guilt of the pirates remains the same. It is natural enough for the remaining criminals to endeavour to throw the most heinous part of the crime upon a man who is dead to exculpate themselves, but surely such a defence is not to be deemed worthy of any consideration when the facts are so clear that the guilt of the parties cannot be doubted by any reasonable person.

I trust, therefore, that your Excellency will see that these prisoners be rigorously punished, and the remaining criminals apprehended and punished also, otherwise it will be impossible for public officers to travel between Canton and Whampoa, which must end in great detriment to the trade of our respective nations.

Accept, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.



No. 75.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received April 18.)*

My Lord,

*Victoria, Hong Kong, February 3, 1849.*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 24th January, wherein I reported the sentences passed on thirteen of the criminals concerned in the piratical attack on Mr. Meadows, I have the honour to transmit herewith, an extract of the Imperial Commissioner's reply to my letter in which I applied for information as to when, and where, the eight persons sentenced to decapitation, would be executed, to enable me to depute an officer to witness the infliction of the punishment.

Your Lordship will observe that the criminals had already been executed previously to the receipt of my communication above referred to, and that Seu expressly states that they were not sentenced to death for the piratical attack on Mr. Meadows alone, so that had they not been proved to have been engaged in former acts of violence, it may be inferred that they would only have been transported, such, according to Seu's statement, being the sentence of the law of China on occasions of this sort.

Your Lordship will likewise observe that the Commissioner makes no remark on my desire that an English functionary should be present on the occasion of the execution. In this instance the presence of such a person would have been useless, as Mr. Meadows could not recognise the criminals had he seen them, and I confess that at present I think it doubtful if it be in the Commissioner's power, to insure the safety of the gentleman who might have been employed on this mission.

It is right also that your Lordship should be informed that the Imperial Commissioner observed to the Consul, when that officer took occasion to notify to his Excellency that it was the wish of Her Majesty's Government that some officer deputed by him should be present to witness the infliction of the punishment, that "The Treaties provide for Chinese criminals being dealt with by China, and foreign criminals by the foreign countries, neither side concerning themselves with the proceedings of the other. What need is there then to appoint an officer?"

Under these circumstances, I have allowed this part of the question to remain in abeyance, being satisfied that with the temper which at present exists at Canton against foreigners, any attempt on the part of a Consulate officer to witness an execution, would, unless he were strongly guarded by Chinese troops, most assuredly expose him to personal insult and violence, and indeed might cost him his life.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) S. G. BONHAM.

Inclosure in No 75.

*Commissioner Seu to Mr. Bonham.*

(Extract.)

THE principal in Mr. Meadows, the Interpreter's case, is Lew-a-sze, who, for his crime, ought to have been sentenced to decapitation. Having, however, been shot, he fell into the water, and met with his death. The remaining criminals have only once committed robbery, and ought, according to law, to be transported. The eight others who successively were taken have all repeatedly committed acts of robbery, and, as the various cases have been brought home to them, they suffered decapitation for their heavy crimes, on 19th day of the 12th month (13th January), (with others) altogether forty-six in number

I trust that you, the Honourable Envoy, have already heard that I, the Great Minister, manage matters with the utmost justice, and it would only be troublesome to enter upon minutiae.

January 27, 1849.

No. 76.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, May 12, 1849.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 3rd of February, reporting the execution of several persons concerned in the attack on Mr. Interpreter Meadows; and I have to acquaint you that I approve of your having let the question about the attendance of a British officer to witness the execution, to remain without being further pressed.

With regard to the transaction itself, it is, of course, absolutely necessary that outrages committed, or attempted, on British subjects, should be punished in such a manner as to deter the Chinese from attempting a repetition of such offences; but, at the same time, I cannot but observe that the extent to which capital punishment seems to be inflicted in China, is not in harmony with the feelings of the British nation on such matters; and it is not desirable that you should press for the decapitation of offenders, except in cases in which such examples may really be required for the protection of British subjects, and by the gravity of the committed offence.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 77.

*Mr. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received May 24.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, March 5, 1849.*

IN despatch dated December 19, 1848, your Lordship observes that in all cases of punishment being awarded to Chinese for wrongs done to British subjects, some British officer ought to be present to witness its infliction. These instructions were duly communicated to the Consuls, but I regret to state that it has been found impossible to have them carried out.

Two cases have recently occurred at Canton, wherein Chinese have been punished for wrongs done to British subjects, and in neither have the authorities seen fit to permit British officers to witness the punishment.

The first case was that of Mr. Meadows, who was attacked by pirates in the Canton river, as reported to your Lordship in my despatches of the 29th December last, and of the 24th January and 3rd February respectively. The second was a case wherein a servant of an English gentleman robbed and fired the house of his master, within the factories. In this instance one person has been convicted and put in the cangue for two months. The High Commissioner was requested to send the culprit to undergo part of his punishment on the spot where the crime was committed. This he declined acceding to, on the ground that another person whom the Chinese authorities allege to have been an accomplice had not been taken, and who, they considered, had been concealed by the owner of the house from the police runners sent to apprehend him: but your Lordship will have observed from my despatch of the 3rd February, that the Commissioner directly stated in reference to Mr. Meadow's case that "the Treaties provide for Chinese criminals being dealt with by China, and foreign criminals by the foreign countries, neither side concerning themselves with the proceedings of the other. What need is there then to appoint an officer?" And I am not aware, under these circumstances, by what means I can compel him to meet the directions contained in your Lordship's despatch now under consideration.

At Foo-chow-foo, in the case of an assault committed by certain villagers, wherein Captain Johnston, of Her Majesty's sloop "Scout," Lieutenant Wodehouse and Mr. Parish were pelted and hooted while peaceably walking for exercise, on Mr. Consul Jackson intimating his intention of deputing an officer to witness the punishment of the parties apprehended, the Chinese

authorities objected on the ground that no such practice was provided for by the Treaties, and that they had received no instructions from the Imperial Commissioner on the subject.

At Shanghai I am not aware of any aggression on British subjects having taken place since the case where the Missionary gentlemen were assaulted and ill-used by the junk men, but in reference to this subject generally Mr. Alcock, writes as follows :

“ As regards the practicability and expediency of verifying the punishment of any Chinese offender by the presence of a British officer, when a sentence is carried into execution, the instructions received could only have been partially applicable to the Tsing-poo offenders had it been earlier received, for the most serious punishment was banishment to a penal settlement in Tartary.

“ But the whole subject is one of peculiar difficulty, nor can any hope be entertained of submitting in this place a satisfactory solution. It has long been felt that of all the provisions of the two Treaties, that which provided for the due administration of the laws on Chinese offenders was the most nugatory. The chief difficulty consists in a British officer being present at all during a trial in a Chinese Court. Assuming the right were to be granted by Treaty, where the ordinary mode of questioning is by torture, and a process utterly repugnant to our notions of justice and our sense of what is due to humanity and truth, are we by our presence to sanction and to be made parties to such proceedings, or are we to interfere and insist upon justice being administered, not according to their usages, but ours? The objection to both courses seems equally valid, and yet without the presence of an efficient officer there is no guarantee whatever for the due administration of justice.

“ As regards the presence of an Officer of Punishments, unless he is in a position to identify the criminals, which must often from the circumstances of the case be impossible, it may be questioned whether our national character is not in danger of being compromised, without the real object of such risk being attained. Nothing could more effectually tend to lower us in the opinion of the Chinese than to be imposed upon by the jugglery of a substituted criminal, or the punishment of an innocent man at our instigation, or even the illegal or excessive punishment of a real offender. Yet to all these we are exposed, when we take upon ourselves to watch the course of justice and verify the execution of the sentences. It may finally be observed that there are punishments recognized in the Chinese Code revolting for their brutality, which an English officer could scarcely sanction with his presence without discredit to our national feeling. A lesser objection exists in the frequency of minor punishments for theft and petty misdemeanours, so that an Interpreter would be required for this duty alone.”

In the conclusions come to by Mr. Alcock I generally concur, and on the whole, therefore, as in many cases from the nature of the punishment it will be impossible for a Consular officer to witness its infliction, and in others that it will be attended with great difficulty, and that the presence of an European gentleman on such occasions may give rise to misapprehension in respect to the object in view, I beg respectfully to submit the question for your Lordship's reconsideration.

In the meantime I have directed the Consuls to consider the instructions that I have given them on this subject in abeyance, but at the same time to satisfy themselves, as far as they have the means, that any punishments awarded under the circumstances referred to are carried into execution.

No. 78.

*Viscount Palmerston to Mr. Bonham.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, June 1, 1849.*

I HAVE to state to you, in reply to your despatch of the 5th of March, that on consideration of the circumstances adverted to in that despatch, I think it may be best not to press for the presence of a British officer at the punishment of Chinese convicted of offences against British subjects, unless in special cases, in which such presence may be thought by you, or by the Consul on the spot, to be useful.

No. 79.

*Viscount Palmerston to Sir S. Bonham.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 23, 1851.*

I TRANSMIT to you herewith a statement which has been published in the "Times" newspaper, and which appears to be founded upon a letter said to have been addressed from Hong Kong to the "Univers" French newspaper, relative to the alleged execution of a Missionary named Schoffler; and I have to instruct you to furnish me with any particulars you can obtain respecting this transaction.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) PALMERSTON.

No. 80.

*Sir S. Bonham to Viscount Palmerston.—(Received February 16, 1852.)*

(Extract.)

*Victoria, Hong Kong, December 24, 1849.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 23rd October, transmitting to me a statement which has been published in the "Times" newspaper, relative to the alleged execution of a Missionary named Schoffler, and instructing me to furnish any particulars that I can obtain respecting this transaction.

In obedience to your Lordship's orders, I directed Mr. Woodgate, the second assistant, to wait on M. Libois, Procureur-Général des Missions Etrangères, and having shown and explained to him the statement, to request he would furnish me with any information he might possess on the subject.

I have now the honour to transmit to your Lordship, copy of a letter from M. Libois to Mr. Woodgate, giving a detail of all that has come to his knowledge respecting this transaction.

Your Lordship will have the goodness to observe, that the execution of the Missionary is stated to have taken place at a town or city called Son-tay, which I find from the maps, is in Cochin China, and situated in 21° of north latitude, and 105° of east longitude.

Until the receipt of your Lordship's despatch, the circumstances detailed in the "Times" had not come to my knowledge, nor can I discover that any other person, save the Roman Catholic priests, had ever heard of them.

The present Tudouc or King of Cochin China, came to the throne about

two years ago, and is tributary to the Emperor of China, but I imagine, except on the subject of succession and tribute, is entirely independent of the authority of the Emperor.

---

Inclosure in No. 80.

*M. Libois to Mr. Woodgate.*

Mon cher M. Woodgate,

*Victoria, le 10 Décembre, 1851.*

J'AI examiné l'article du "Times" relatif au martyr de M. Shœffler, que vous m'avez communiqué de la part de son Excellence M. le Gouverneur. Je le trouve parfaitement conforme aux pièces officielles que j'ai reçues du Tong-king sur le même sujet et que j'ai envoyées à MM. les Directeurs de notre Séminaire des Missions Etrangères à Paris. Seulement le nom du martyr est Shœffler et non pas Shoffler, et il a été mis à mort à Son-tay au Tong-king, non pas le 4, mais le 1 Mai dernier. Je vous envoie un journal où vous trouverez quelques détails qui pourront peut-être vous intéresser.

M. Shœffler, du diocèse de Nancy, entré au Séminaire des Missions Etrangères, à Paris, en 1846, il en partit en 1847, et arriva à Hong Kong le 28 Avril, 1848; le 9 Juin suivant, il partait pour le Tong-king Occidental, afin d'y exercer le Ministère Apostolique de cette Mission. C'est dans l'exercice de ces saintes fonctions qu'il a été arrêté par les Mandarins, le 1 Mars, 1851. Jugé et condamné à mort par le grand Mandarin de la Province, pour avoir osé venir prêcher la religion Chrétienne dans ce pays, la sentence a été de suite ratifiée par le Roi Tou-duc, et exécutée le 1 Mai dernier. Depuis vingt ans environ, douze Européens, dont huit Français, trois Espagnols, et un Italien, ont eu le même sort et pour le même sujet, dans le Royaume Annamite. Si vous désirez quelques détails à ce sujet, vous les trouverez dans une petite brochure que je vous envoie. Vous distinguerez facilement, en lisant la table, les noms Européens des noms Annamites, &c. Les deux derniers martyres, MM. Duclos et Shœffler, n'y figurent pas, parceque leur mort est plus récente. Je vous envoie aussi une carte très détaillée du Royaume Annamite, que vous n'avez peut-être pas, afin que vos renseignements soient plus complets. En donnant ces renseignements à son Excellence M. le Gouverneur, veuillez l'assurer de mon respectueux et entier dévouement, et recevoir, &c.

(Signé)

N. F. LIBOIS,

*Procureur Général des Missions Etrangères.*

---

No. 81.

*Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received July 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, May 17, 1852:*

CIRCUMSTANCES are constantly occurring at the different ports of China, and especially at Foo-chow, which, next to Canton, is the place where the greatest amount of ill-will is exhibited towards foreigners, which serve to show the unfriendly disposition of the Chinese authorities, and their desire to discourage the establishment of amicable relations with Her Majesty's Government and the British people.

It appears that two teachers employed by the Church Missionary, Mr. Welton, have lately been bastinadoed by order of the Chinese Mandarins, on account of their connection with the mission, and that Mr. Vice-Consul Walker

has in consequence made a representation to, and sought an interview with, the Governor-General of the Province.

I could not but approve of any amicable intervention or becoming remonstrance made in the interests of humanity by the Consular authority; but I am not quite satisfied with the strong language used by Mr. Vice-Consul Walker, in his written communications with the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, which he had requested the Captain of Her Majesty's sloop "Lily" to support, by immediately visiting the Min. I have the honour herewith to accompany copies of this letter, and of the despatch I have written to the Vice-Consul in consequence.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 81.

*Vice-Consul Walker to the Lieutenant-Governor of Fokeen.*

I HAVE received, with great astonishment and regret, from the English Missionary, the Rev. W. Welton, who resides at the Taon-shan-kwan, a complaint against the authorities of this city for having renewed their interference, in a most unwarrantable manner, and stopped him in the pursuit of his avocations. He informs me that he had engaged a teacher to assist him in the formation and duties of a school, but that this person had been deterred from entering upon his engagement by the threats of the Mandarins, conveyed through the medium of the Tepaoa of the district. A more flagrant violation of privileges, admitted and secured by the solemn sanction of Treaties, has never been attempted by the direct and open measures of the authorities; but the fact is placed beyond the possibility of denial by the audacity of persons in official employ, who have visited several United States' citizens with the avowed intent of ascertaining by whom the teacher engaged was recommended to Mr. Welton's service, and by such means to terrify the Chinese in their employment. The local Government has thus distinctly violated Article I of the Treaty of Nanking. You have violated and annulled the provisions contained in Articles XXII and XXIV of the French Treaty, and openly contravened and set at nought the right secured by Article XVIII of the Treaty with the United States of America.

With a sincere desire to promote and maintain, by principles of equity and truth, an honourable and beneficial intercourse between the two nations, I cannot too strongly urge upon your Excellency the necessity for enforcing upon the local authorities a more exact observance of the rights and privileges to which we are indisputably entitled than they have of late been disposed to yield. Their proceedings, for a long time past, have created in my mind the painful impression that a course of policy has been entered upon so directly in opposition to the spirit it was the special object of the Treaties to encourage and permanently determine, that, if persisted in, cannot fail to terminate the harmony and quiet intercourse which, for the last ten years, has happily existed. Whilst the British Government has throughout adhered, with scrupulous fidelity, to the engagements contracted by the Treaties, the authorities of this place have lately manifested a desire, upon every possible occasion, to break through and disregard them.

The present instance offers to your Excellency a favourable occasion for decisive interposition, by directing the local authorities to withdraw their opposition, and to make known to the people, by public proclamation, the free permission they have to afford their services to all foreigners in the peaceable and lawful pursuit of their occupations. This measure is essential to the reassurance of the public mind, which is seriously disturbed by the unjust and notorious conduct of the Magistrates. Otherwise, I shall be compelled to represent the matter for the grave consideration of the British Plenipotentiary,

and to declare the effect of the late proceedings as an arbitrary and deliberate violation of our rights, sanctioned and confirmed by the high authorities of the Province.

I have, &c.

April 14, 1852.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 81.

*Dr. Bowring to Consul Walker.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, May 17, 1852.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 26th ultimo, with its inclosures, giving an account of the cruel treatment to which two teachers in the service of Mr. Welton have been exposed.

It has been decided by the Law Officers of the Crown, that the circumstance of Chinamen being engaged in the service of subjects of Her Majesty does not remove them from the jurisdiction of the native authorities. In cases similar to the present, the utmost that can be done is, after the fullest examination into the facts, to make an earnest representation and friendly remonstrance to the Chinese officials, showing that such proceedings are not in accordance with those amicable sentiments which should direct the conduct of a Government connected with our own by Treaties of peace and friendship.

In this state of things, I am sorry not to be able to approve of the very strong language employed in your letter to the Vice-Governor of the Province. Its vehemence was probably the cause of its not being acknowledged. It was right, in your failing to obtain attention from the District Magistrate, to seek an interview with the Superordinates, and to point out the unfavourable impression which any injuries done to Chinamen, because of their connection with the subjects of Her Majesty, could not fail to make upon the British Government, and you should then have referred the matter to me.

I am very desirous, as far as I am able, to support the authority of Her Majesty's Consuls, and, by friendly co-operation with the superior officers of Her Majesty's Navy in these seas, to show the Chinese that a vigilant eye is kept upon the proceedings of unfriendly Mandarins. But when Her Majesty's Forces are put in requisition, the case must be so strong as to secure the approval of the senior officer here, and of the Admiralty at home.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

No. 82.

*The Earl of Malmesbury to Dr. Bowring.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, July 21, 1852.*

I HAVE to acquaint you, in reply to your despatch of the 17th of May, that I entirely approve of the letter which you wrote to Mr. Vice-consul Walker, with reference to the intemperate tone adopted by him in his communication to the Lieutenant Governor of Fokcen, respecting the interference of the Chinese authorities with two native teachers in the service of Mr. Welton.

The statements contained in your despatch and its inclosures are not sufficiently detailed to enable me to form an opinion in regard to the merits of the case; but Her Majesty's Government can never approve of the use of violent

and intemperate language, and the less so, inasmuch as such language is calculated to defeat rather than to promote the object sought to be attained by it.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 83.

*Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received December 20.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, October 25, 1852.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that on the 17th instant a China boat, with four of Her Majesty's subjects, Messrs. John Dent, Horace Oakley (first Assistant to the Canton Consulate), R. McGregor, and G. Anderson, was attacked by a piratical Chinese craft, near Tiger Island, at the entrance of the Bogue; but the Englishmen, being well armed, were enabled to defend themselves, and to kill and wound a number of the Chinese. I have the honour to inclose a copy of their representation to Her Majesty's officiating Consul Elmslie, in charge at Canton, who, with great promptitude, requested the senior naval officer there to dispatch a steamer in pursuit of the pirates, while he at the same time advised the Imperial Commissioner of what had taken place, and requested His Excellency would lend the needful co-operation, and give the needful instructions for the capture and punishment of the guilty. I am sorry to say that the Honourable Company's steamer "Semiramis," having (with Mr. Oakley on board) made every effort to discover the offenders, by visiting the shores and ascending the creeks in boats, has returned to Whampoa without having succeeded. The Imperial Commissioner has replied to Mr. Officiating Consul Elmslie, that he had given immediate orders to the Chinese Admiral commanding at the Bogue to take the necessary steps for tracing and securing the pirates; but as the district where they no doubt are dispersed is one where the government authority has been of late somewhat relaxed, it is doubtful whether we shall hear anything farther on the subject.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 83.

*Messrs. Dent, Oakley, McGregor, and Anderson to Consul Elmslie.*

Sir,

*Canton, October 19, 1852.*

WE have the honour to inform you of the particulars of an attack made upon us by a large ladrone boat on the evening of the 17th instant.

The fast boat in which we were, was anchored within Tiger Island, and about 8 o'clock we were suddenly, and without warning from our crew, run on board by a large boat full of men, who immediately commenced a discharge of stink pots and spears, throwing a number of the former into the cabin, a large party of them coming over our stern for that purpose. One of us, Mr. Oakley, narrowly escaped a severe wound, a spear burying itself in the stock of his gun. On being thus assaulted, we instantly resorted to our fire-arms, and after a constant fire on them for about twenty minutes, they sheered off, and judging from the short distance we fired from, and the number of men we saw fall, we have every reason to believe that their loss must have been severe. They, however, succeeded in carrying off their wounded and dead, with the exception of one body, which the fast boatmen threw overboard without our knowledge. We regret to inform you that one of our servants, Mr. Dent's, was missing after the affray was over, and there are various reports as to his unfortunate fate.

We have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN DENT.  
R. MCGREGOR.  
HORACE OAKLEY.  
G. ANDERSON.



No. 84.

*Dr. Bowring to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received January 17, 1853.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, November 13, 1852.*

ON the 10th instant soon after midnight, I was aroused by Captain Massie, the Senior Naval Officer in China, who had just returned from the Chinese coast opposite this island, where he had been engaged for several hours in the unsuccessful search for Lieutenant De Lisle, R.N., the Admiralty Agent, who was left wounded after having been attacked and robbed by a body of Chinese vagabonds, as reported by his companion, Mr. Curling, an officer in the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company, who had escaped, though severely injured, to the boat which had conveyed both to the Chinese shore.

Captain Massie stated his intention, if I did not object, to proceed at daybreak to the town of Kowloon, the nearest place where any Chinese officers are to be found, in order to induce, or if necessary, to compel the Mandarins to assist in the search for Lieutenant De Lisle, the capture of the robbers, and the recovery of the stolen property. Captain Massie requested that the Chinese secretary might accompany him. I therefore instructed Mr. Medhurst to proceed on board the "Cleopatra," and to take with him Mr. Lay, who is acquainted with the local dialect. I stated to Captain Massie, and the event has justified my anticipation, that I had the highest confidence in the energy, prudence, and knowledge of Chinese character, possessed by Mr. Medhurst, to whom I communicated my opinions that, though coercive measures might become necessary, and justifiable in case the authorities refused their co-operation, great forbearance and self-control were required.

I have now the honour to inclose copies of Captain Massie and Mr. Medhurst's reports, which will, I doubt not, be deemed satisfactory by your Lordship, I also forward copy of my reply to Captain Massie.

Your Lordship will observe that I have not thought it compatible with Her Majesty's dignity to comply with Captain Massie's suggestion that I should make a complaint to his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner of the rudeness shown to the officers in Her Majesty's service by a low Mandarin, surrounded by a number of ill-bred Cantonese people. The Mandarin in command was absent, and the official representing him has received a lesson, a salutary lesson on the spot. While questions of considerable importance are in so unsatisfactory a state, and so little attention is paid to representations on graver subjects, I hope your Lordship will approve of my hesitation and reluctance, especially at a moment when the attention of the high authorities in China is distracted by the embarrassments of civil war and the alarming progress of the insurrection from one Province to another.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

19th November.—As the promise made had not been fulfilled by the officer at Kowloon, that the depositions of the persons arrested for the outrage committed on Lieutenant De Lisle and Mr. Curling should be sent on board the "Cleopatra." I thought it desirable, after consulting with Captain Massie, that Her Majesty's steamer "Hermes" should be dispatched to Kowloon; and I have the pleasure to state that the result has been in every respect satisfactory: the higher Mandarin was found at his office; a humble apology was obtained for the rudeness of his subordinate to Her Majesty's officers; the promised depositions were furnished, and, it is believed, proper exertions will be made for the recovery of the lost property.

I beg to inclose copy of Mr. Medhurst's report.—J. B.

27th November.—I have just received a very satisfactory communication from the Kowloon Mandarin, informing me that most of the property stolen had been recovered.—J. B.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 84.

*Captain Massie to Dr. Bowring.*

Sir,

*"Cleopatra," at Hong Kong, November 12, 1852.*

AFTER having in vain searched the greater part of the peninsula of Kowloon, with almost the whole of my ship's company, for the person of Lieutenant De Lisle, Admiralty Agent, who had been reported to me with another agent of the "Singapore," as having been seriously wounded by robbers, on the evening of the 9th, in accordance with that resolution which I had verbally mentioned to your Excellency at midnight of the same day—on the morning of the 10th, it being a perfect calm, with the assistance of the "Hong Kong" steamer, kindly procured through the influence of Mr. Dent, I proceeded to Kowloon, and anchored within good gun-shot of that fortress, at 8 A.M.

Soon after an armed boat with Lieutenant Price and Mr. Medhurst, Chinese Interpreter, landed to require from the Mandarins their co-operation in a more minute search of the country and the houses.

Immediately on reaching the beach these officers were met by the chief superintendent of the Hong Kong police, who gave them the information of Lieutenant De Lisle having been found in a dreadfully wounded state by some officers of the "Pottinger" steam vessel.

So far that question was set at rest; but as the assailants were still undiscovered, as well as the property taken down from the gentlemen, Mr. Medhurst proceeded to the interview.

Before entering on further detail, I must here mention the exceeding incivility, indeed I may add the insulting manner, contrary to all Chinese usages, with which these officers were received. No chairs were given them, the attendants tried to repel them from the receiving room, and when the Mandarin presented himself he was in an undress, without any marks of his office. These insults were very properly and firmly resented by the officers, and the Mandarin, on being rebuked for the insolence of his men, his own discourteous behaviour and conduct, as instanced by the time he kept the officers waiting, as well as appearing in his dressing-gown, which by the way he was made to exchange, behaved in the most abject and cringing manner.

I would here suggest to your Excellency, most respectfully, whether such conduct should not be brought to the notice of the Commissioner at Canton, that such indignities may not be offered to officers of Her Majesty's service in the execution of their duties, those officers being fully authorized, and supported in a manner to show they were so authorised.

To prevent such wanton insolence in the interviews which afterwards took place, a guard of marines was sent, but although the Mandarin and his attendants were frightened into better behaviour, the same disposition to insult was evident.

Referring to the first interview, Mr. Medhurst explained it was my instructions immediate steps should be taken to secure the culprits and their plunder, and if that was not done without delay, he was desired to add, that I was prepared to take ulterior and severe measures, the consequences of which would remain upon the Mandarins' heads. This was promised, as well as that a proclamation should be issued to the inhabitants of Kowloon on the subject of these disgraceful attacks upon harmless and peaceful gentlemen. In the same evening some stones were produced covered with blood, which marked the locality of the place, and the parties concerned, and in an interview of the morning of the 11th, it was intimated that five of the assailants were in custody, and it was confidently affirmed the whole would be seized and the property recovered, in which case, that, and the depositions of the prisoners would be forwarded to me in Her Majesty's ship "Cleopatra."

In the last interview which took place, and which was principally to desire the Mandarin should send for the ten prisoners, taken on the night of the 9th, with pikes, upon one of which were evident fresh marks of blood. (This he was to do within a certain time, or the prisoners, with an account of his conduct, would be forwarded to Canton.) Mr. Medhurst took the opportunity, by my

desire, of intimating to the Mandarin, that dissatisfied with his insolent and shuffling conduct, I should send a steamer to his superior Mandarin near to Fo-to-moon, and with an explanation of all that had occurred from him, demand an even more thorough satisfaction.

Mr. Medhurst, however, was assured that all should be done, and an officer having been sent for the prisoners by the specified time, as it appeared nothing further could then be gained by my presence, in the afternoon I weighed and proceeded to this anchorage to await the course of events; indeed, the Mandarin, apparently disgusted at having been taken to task in his own garrison, had put on a dogged appearance, and it was perhaps better to let the matter rest so.

I cannot conclude this despatch, which circumstances and explanations have drawn out to an unusual length, without bringing to your Excellency's notice the high sense I entertain of the firmness, good sense, and energetic discretion displayed by Mr. Medhurst throughout the whole of the business—painful as it was to my officers and himself to bear the insults of the Mandarin and his rascally attendants. I have also to thank Mr. Lay for his ready attention.

I am sure I need not mention to your Excellency the satisfaction I experienced at witnessing the alacrity and zeal of the officers and this ship's company under Lieutenant Price in the cause of humanity. Almost the whole of the ship's company were employed searching through the Peninsula of Kowloon, from 7 P.M. of the 9th, until nearly 8 A.M. of the 10th, through a most intricate country, intercepted by ravines and stone quarries.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. L. MASSIE,  
*Captain of Her Majesty's ship "Cleopatra,"  
 and Senior Officer in China.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 84.

*Mr. Medhurst to Dr. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, November 12, 1852.*

IN obedience to your Excellency's instructions, received at midnight of Tuesday, the 11th instant, I forthwith embarked on board Her Majesty's ship "Cleopatra," to accompany Captain Massie to Kowloon, but being told that he should not leave the anchorage till break of day I returned ashore, and rejoined the ship between four and five o'clock the following morning, accompanied by Mr. Horatio Lay, whose services your Excellency had likewise desired to be placed at Captain Massie's disposal, on account of his acquaintance with the official and local dialects.

The vessel having anchored off Kowloon about 9 A.M., I proceeded on shore, in company with Lieutenant Price, for the purpose of communicating with the authorities regarding the murderous assault upon Lieutenant De Lisle and Mr. Curling, and securing co-operation towards the discovery of the former gentleman, then reported to be missing. On our way to the beach we met Mr. May, Superintendent of Police, who informed us of Mr. De Lisle's safety; but thinking it advisable, nevertheless, to see the authorities, and not only urge them to apprehend the robbers and recover the stolen property, but impress upon them likewise the necessity of preventing the recurrence of such outrages, we proceeded towards the town. When we entered the gate of the Naval Commandant's official residence, which is situated within a small citadel, some attendants came forward, and denied us admittance, on the plea of the absence of that officer; telling us, at the same time, that there was a naval officer, styled Too-sze, left in charge of the garrison, whose residence was in the suburbs. Being aware that no other official residence existed in the place, we walked into the outer court, and requested the bystanders to procure seats, and apprise the Too-sze of our presence. The attendants (mostly natives of Canton), instead of conducting us, as is customary, into the reception-room, which is always separated from the outer court by folding-doors, kept these closed, and commenced jeering at and ridiculing us, placing first a kitchen-bench before us, and when that was pushed aside, substituting for it one broken

bamboo chair, which was thrown down with a joke that elicited a roar of laughter from the surrounding crowd. Finding them inclined to be thus insolent, I assumed a more authoritative tone, which had the effect of bringing the Too-sze to us. He appeared, however, in plain clothes, a mode of reception so derogatory in the eyes of the Chinese to the visitor, that I was obliged to refuse to have any communication with him until he appeared in proper costume. He thereupon retired, and returned correctly dressed, the attendants still joking and laughing as before. Having been treated with so much rudeness, this interview was necessarily occupied with angry discussion upon the nature of our reception; but before leaving I requested the officer to hasten to take the necessary steps for the apprehension of the thieves, and the recovery of the property, and to issue a proclamation forbidding similar outrages in future. This he promised to do, after repeated attempts to make light of the whole affair. I likewise asked him to send on board a written application for ten prisoners, whom Captain Massie had captured the previous night, during the search for Mr. De Lisle; a suggestion with which he also promised at once to comply.

In the evening of the same day we paid a second visit to the shore, to ascertain what had been done. On this occasion the attendants received us in silence, but with a most annoying dilatoriness in producing chairs, and obtaining for us the presence of the Too-sze. Upon his making his appearance, and being asked what had been done, he produced two chips of granite, besmeared with blood, which he said he had himself picked up, after a fatiguing walk on the peak of a hill, and which had thus afforded him a clue towards the identification of the spot where the attack took place. He had also, he assured me, dispatched spies to make inquiries. The description which he gave of the locality, however, made it evident that he had not, as he stated, examined it in person, and as he had failed to forward the application for the prisoners in our hands, he was told that unless he showed more readiness to assist us, Captain Massie would be under the necessity of taking stronger measures than any which had yet been adopted. He then begged that three days' grace might be allowed him, in order that if successful he might produce the culprits within that period, and he assured me that the letter for the prisoners was ready if I would receive it; but, as it was evident that he had as yet done nothing, and as the letter proved to be addressed to the Police Magistrate of Hong Kong, I refused to accept it, and left him with a warning that his negligence should be represented in the strongest terms to Captain Massie, who would no doubt adopt other measures the following morning.

In the forenoon of the ensuing day, no message having been received from the shore in the meanwhile, I suggested to Captain Massie the advisableness of having another interview with the officer, to inform him, that the slighting manner in which our complaint had been entertained by him, had made it necessary for us to ignore him altogether as regarded the seizure of the robbers, and despatch a steamer to communicate with his senior officer at Ta-pang, and that as regarded the prisoners on board, it was requisite for him to fetch or send for them before noon of that day, on pain of their being delivered over his head to the supreme authorities at Canton. Captain Massie having approved of my suggestion, we landed again, and proceeded to the same office as before. On this occasion, however, they kept us standing in the sun so long, and my reiterated applications for the Too-sze were so ineffectual, that I resolved to go in search of him myself. Taking a serjeant with me for protection, I walked into the adjoining room, where I supposed him to be, but not finding him there, I proceeded without the city walls, to a mean shop, indicated to me as his residence. After waiting a short time at the door, he made his appearance ready dressed, and I thereupon reproached him severely, in the presence of a crowd of people, for his increasingly uncourteous behaviour, and required him to accompany me to the other office, which he sulkily did. After we were seated, he informed me of his having effected the capture of five men concerned since our last visit whom, however, he had not, as he said, had leisure to examine. He also renewed the proffer of the letter before refused. As these five men had been taken the previous evening, and they had had abundant time to question them with a view to recover the property, I delivered Captain Massie's message without further parley, adding, that any further exertions the Too-sze might make, would, of course, be useful towards averting the necessity

of carrying out his threats, the letter I again refused, desiring him to send an officer for the prisoners. We then returned on board. In the course of the forenoon an officer came alongside with a properly worded receipt for the ten prisoners, and they were delivered into his charge. We afterwards weighed, and came away.

Since my return to Hong Kong I have learnt from authentic sources, that the Commandant was at Kowloon, during the whole of our stay in the bay: the fact of there having been no notice of his absence hung up at the gate (a formality always observed) confirms me in the belief, that he was actually in the back apartments during each of our interviews with his subordinate. I can only account for the really uncourteous reception given us, by the fact that the Chinese authorities in their intercourse with foreign officers, are ever ready, where they suppose the latter ignorant of their rules of etiquette, to receive them in a manner at once indicative of their own national superiority, and calculated to lower us in the estimation of their own people; a propensity which has not been sufficiently checked in the case of the Kowloon officials, who, perhaps, have not been sufficiently informed of the rank or position of the persons with whom they have had to deal. This course they hoped to pursue unopposed in our case, and it was only by peremptory demands upon our part, that we succeeded in procuring even the little attention that was at last unwillingly afforded, an attention scarcely worth the name, seeing that in every instance we were kept standing in the sun for some time to await appearance of our host, and then seated in the outer court, where criminals are examined, both of these modes of reception thoroughly repugnant to Chinese ideas of courtesy.

In need only add, in conclusion, that Captain Massie treated both Mr. Lay and myself with the kindest consideration throughout, and afforded us every facility for promoting the object, in effecting which we were sent by your Excellency.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST:

Inclosure 3 in No. 84.

*Dr. Bowring to Captain Massie.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, November 13, 1852.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your despatch of yesterday's date, and congratulate you on the result of the visit of Her Majesty's ship "Cleopatra" to Kowloon. I shall send a copy of your communication to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

I beg you will accept yourself, and convey to Lieutenant Price and the officers and ship's company, who so ably seconded your efforts, my thanks for the energy and prudence which have been exhibited on this occasion.

With reference to your suggestion that I should address his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, on the subject of the indignities to which the officers in Her Majesty's service have been subjected, I am disposed to think, in the present state of our relations with the Chinese, that I shall better consult the Queen's dignity by refraining from sending to the high authorities an official complaint of the rudeness of a petty functionary and his surrounding attendants, who have already received a lesson which may teach them better manners for the future.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclcsure 4 in No. 84.

*Mr. Medhurst to Dr. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, November 19, 1852.*

IN obedience to your Excellency's instructions I accompanied Captain Fishbourne in Her Majesty's steamer "Hermes," to procure an interview with the Brigadier in command of the Tapang Brigade, either at his residence at Kowloon, or at his head-quarters in the city of Tapang in Bias Bay, for the purpose of ascertaining from him what steps had been taken towards affording proper redress for the robbery committed upon Messrs. Curling and De Lisle.

We found the Brigadier at Kowloon, where he gave us a ceremonious and very courteous reception. He informed us that five of the robbers had actually been apprehended, one of whom, he said, had confessed to having been a party to the robbery, and assault, and he offered us a copy of the depositions taken; the stolen property, he told us, had not as yet been recovered, although he had spared no pains to secure it; he was very sanguine nevertheless of eventually being able to trace it. When reminded of the unconrteous manner in which the former deputation had been received by his subordinate, he apologised again and again for the offence, and begged that it might be overlooked; but as his verbal excuses were not deemed a sufficient reparation, he was requested to send an official written apology to Captain Massie's address, on board, before the evening, which he promised faithfully to do. The depositions we declined, with a suggestion that they should be conveyed in an official letter to the same address.

In the afternoon he sent, by an officer, a private note of apology inclosed in an official envelope, and another note conveying the depositions to my address; these we returned at once, accompanied by a repetition of our demand. In the evening the officer returned with two official letters as requested, but as neither of them proved to be satisfactory, I proceeded (with Captain Fishbourne's assent), on shore myself, accompanied by Lieutenant Price of the "Cleopatra," and Mr. Lay, to dictate the form of letter required. This the Brigadier allowed us to do, and attached his seals to two letters which were written under our supervision. Having succeeded in securing these, we returned on board, and Captain Fishbourne then weighed and came away. The Brigadier at parting assured us that he would exert himself to the utmost to recover the stolen property as speedily as possible, but he declined to give us a more definite promise, not being sufficiently certain of success to warrant him in doing so.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 85.

*Lord J. Russell to Sir G. Bonham.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, January 20, 1853.*

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve of the steps taken by Dr. Bowring, as reported in his despatch of the 13th of November, with reference to the attack made on Lieutenant De Lisle and Mr. Curling by some Chinese vagabonds at Kowloon.

No. 86.

*Acting Consul Elmslie to Mr. Hammond.—(Received August 14.)*

Sir,

*Canton, June 19, 1854.*

HER Majesty's Plenipotentiary being absent from Hong Kong, I think it my duty to communicate to you, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, the details of a late occurrence, of which exaggerated

2 E 2

or untrue accounts might otherwise reach the Foreign Office. This was the abduction of a British subject by a party of Chinese claiming a sum of money from him; who, after a confinement of a few hours' duration, was released through the intervention of the Chinese authorities.

The particulars of the case were briefly as follows :—

Mr. Seth, an Armenian of Bombay (the object of the outrage), had, about the 29th March, agreed with a certain Chinese broker to provide within a fortnight a vessel for the conveyance of 400 emigrants to California; and as bargain money he had received 1,000 dollars, for which he gave an acquittance. Being unable to fulfil the contract, the broker demanded restitution of the bargain-money, which Mr. Seth promised to refund on his receipt being delivered back to him, but the broker failed to produce the receipt. Mr. Seth maintains that no further application was made for the money, and that the matter there rested: but I believe he afterwards, at various intervals, promised, if some delay were granted him, to procure a vessel for the original purpose of the contract.

On the 15th instant, the broker, named Chow Keao-shing, was seen to run into Mr. Seth's house pursued by a mob of Chinese. He entered a room in the lower part of the house, the door of which was immediately bolted; when the mob, supposing he was intentionally concealed, rushed up stairs into Mr. Seth's office and took possession of it, creating a great disturbance. Mr. Seth, after some time, dispatched a messenger with a letter to me, requesting that I would afford him protection; and I accordingly sent Mr. Morrison to inquire into the matter. He informed the leaders that if they had any complaint against Mr. Seth, they would obtain justice by a proper application at the British Consulate; and making a memorandum of their statements, he, after a short parley, succeeded in dispersing them.

The various parties, with the exception of the broker, attended before me the next morning at 11 o'clock, when I ascertained that the persons who now brought the complaint, were the real contractors with the emigrants for providing a vessel; but that, being ignorant of the English language and strangers in Canton, they had engaged the broker Chow Keao-shing as their agent.

The emigrants had parted with all their effects in preparation for departure, at the time first stipulated for; and had paid certain advances to the persons undertaking to secure their passage, repayment of which they now claimed. Mr. Seth declared that he was unacquainted with the parties present; that he had received the 1,000 dollars from the agent Chow Keao-shing, and had given the receipt to him on the document containing the agreement. The complainant admitted that this had come into his possession; but he had destroyed it on suspicion of its being invalid.

It subsequently transpired that Chow Keao-shing had absconded during the previous day, but I was then ignorant of the circumstance; and as his evidence was necessary, I directed the principal plaintiff to accompany the messenger of the Consulate sent to summon him; and at the same time I permitted Mr. Seth to leave the Consulate till again required. Within a few minutes afterwards, an American gentleman came to the Consulate and informed me that he had seen Mr. Seth being dragged away from the factories by about twenty-five Chinese; the five or six so-called soldiers stationed at the entrance gate of the factories not attempting to rescue him, and the shopkeepers in the street through which he was taken shutting their doors. The gentleman himself being single-handed, could not render effective assistance; but his residence was close by, and he sent servants to follow the party and ascertain the place to which Mr. Seth was carried. The latter has since informed me that he was hustled along and frequently thrown to the ground, until, after proceeding a mile and-a-half, he and his conductors arrived at a small house, situated in a narrow and tortuous lane in a secluded part of the suburbs immediately under the city wall.

On learning the facts above-mentioned, I at once sent intimation of them by a messenger to the nearest police office (that of the sub-magistrate of the district), and then wrote to the District Magistrate requesting him to adopt the proper steps for Mr. Seth's release, and also to the Imperial Commissioner informing his Excellency of the circumstances of his capture. Having learnt before the letters were closed the place of Mr. Seth's confinement, I was enabled to indicate it to those officers. My messenger who had been dispatched to ascertain the state of affairs and afford any possible assistance, reported that the



lane and all the approaches to it were filled with a vociferous crowd, and that the shops in the neighbourhood were closed, and the street barricades put up, so as to leave a passage for the exit of the mob only at one point. The messenger was not admitted to the house, but was driven away with a threat that if he remained, he likewise should be put in confinement. Mr. Seth's servants, however, were allowed access to him, and they discovered that he was not subjected to any maltreatment. Under these circumstances I considered it unadvisable for any foreigner to interfere, lest excitement might be produced which should result in greater mischief.

The day advancing, and as I could not learn precisely what steps the authorities proposed to take, at 3 P.M. I wrote to request a visit from the District Magistrate, intending to propose to him to proceed with Mr. Morrison to the place of Mr. Seth's confinement, and try the effect of his authority and persuasion. He was then in attendance at the Governor-General's, and as by 5 P.M. he had not arrived at the Consulate, Mr. Morrison started, accompanied by a Chinese to communicate with the people in the local dialect, and I sent another verbal message to the magistrate requesting him to go direct to meet him.

At a short distance from the place, Mr. Morrison met Mr. Seth escorted by a party of police, and accompanied by a friend who had joined him a few minutes before his liberation. The crowd of the morning had by this time greatly decreased, and the police had with little difficulty taken into custody Mr. Seth, together with his captors. Mr. Morrison followed them to the office of the sub-magistrate, situated in that neighbourhood, where the magistrate had already arrived. He requested Mr. Morrison to wait with Mr. Seth till he should (in a different room) hold an inquiry into the matter. In about an hour he came to Mr. Morrison and delivered Mr. Seth into his charge, stating that he had not completed the investigation, and would write to the Consulate next day on the subject, communicating the result. I inclose a copy of the letter which I accordingly received from him.

On the 17th instant I addressed letters to the Imperial Commissioner and District Magistrate, thanking them for the assistance they had afforded, and transmitting a detail of the circumstances of which I was cognizant. I stated that I would pay into the hands of the proper authority the one thousand dollars bargain-money, which I should require Mr. Seth to deposit in this office, to dispose of as they might think proper, upon their informing me of the penalty to be inflicted upon the abductors, and the amount of compensation to be made to Mr. Seth for his illegal imprisonment.

The occurrence caused considerable sensation amongst the foreign community, especially in the early part of the day, when the result could not easily be foreseen. I communicated immediately with Commander Fellowes, of Her Majesty's sloop "Comus," at this port, who was in readiness to send a party ashore should circumstances have unfortunately called for such a step. It is a subject for extreme congratulation that the matter was peaceably concluded, as in the present disposition of a large mass of the inhabitants, the consequences of any commotion might have been disastrous to an incalculable extent. Similar considerations may probably account for the comparative promptness with which the Chinese authorities effectively interfered; for the disturbed state of the country occasions them, at this moment, much embarrassment.

Were the employment of force at any time necessary for the protection of the foreign community, I cannot feel confident that there are sufficient means at disposal to ensure perfect immunity from danger.

To the means employed by myself for obtaining Mr. Seth's release, the United States' authorities added their representations to the officers of the Local Government upon the peril to which the foreign residents would be exposed if violent acts of a lawless mob were tolerated; and many Chinese, whose interests were jeopardised by the chance of a disturbance, exerted themselves to obtain a quiet settlement.

Mr. Seth, while in confinement, was several times urged to give a bond for the amount claimed; but he declined to do so on the grounds which dictated his refusal of the money in the first instance.

The above statement of the facts of this unpleasant affair will enable the Earl of Clarendon to form a judgment of the critical position in which the



British community at this port are situated, with respect to the security of their persons and property.

I annex a copy of a letter received from Mr. Seth, submitting his complaint, with his claim for indemnity.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ADAM W. ELMSLIE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 86.

*The Prefect Le to Acting Consul Elmslie.*

(Translation.)

LE, Brevet Prefect and Acting Chief Magistrate of the Nan-hae District, &c. makes a communication in reply.

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from you, the Honourable Consul, stating that a person named Chin-tang-chuen had assembled a mob, and carried away Mr. Seth, a British subject, and requesting that I should dispatch a sufficient force of police to effect his rescue.

On receipt of this letter, I sent out a party of police to search for the person named, and subsequently he was found; and Chin-tang-chuen being at the same time taken into custody, both were brought before me.

Chin-tang-chuen, on being questioned, stated that Mr. Seth owed to the people of his village 1,000 dollars, which had been paid him as bargain-money for a ship, and would not repay it; and that he besides harboured the agent Chow-keao-shing, and refused to give him up. The villagers had therefore carried Mr. Seth away, to discuss the affair with him.

Mr. Seth being interrogated by the linguist Heu-lan, said that it was true he had received the bargain-money from Chin-tang-chuen, for the vessel; but he had declined to repay it except to the agent Chow-keao-shing.

It appeared, therefore, to me that both deponents concurred as to the fact of the debt; but Chow-keao-shing has absconded, and it will be necessary to procure his appearance before deciding on the case.

On Mr. Seth's whereabouts being discovered, I had him conveyed under escort to your office, and directed the Te-pao (head-man of the quarter) to detain Chin-tang-chuen for further examination.

Before instituting other proceedings, I address you, the Honourable Consul, to inform you of what has already been done.

Heenfung, 4th year, 5th month, 22nd day. (June 17, 1854.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 86.

*Mr. Seth to Acting Consul Elmslie.*

Sir,

Canton, June 17, 1854.

AFTER leaving the Consulate yesterday noon, and on my way home, I was attacked just within three or four yards of the hong gate of my house, a considerable number of Chinese, headed by the four strangers, also Chinese, unknown to me by name, but the same persons that I saw in the Consulate yesterday, and they dragged me most unmercifully through the Old China-street, and then to the back streets, and took me a long way down to a narrow lane, where they lodged me in a house, and kept close watch with the door closed. I continued in this miserable position—with my clothes wet by rain, and covered with dirt and filth, as they threw me down several times on their way—until about 6 p.m., when I was taken out by the assistance of your good self, as Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, and by the instrumentality of the local authorities, and conveyed to a Mandarin Station, where a higher mandarin arrived, and, by assistance of Mr. M. C. Morrison, I found my way to your hospitable roof, and latterly home, at about 8 o'clock in the evening. During my shameful carriage, I was plundered of a gold ring forced out of my finger, which was very amiable

and valuable to me, and in case of its not forthcoming, I beg you to claim 100 dollars, and a silk umbrella valued 3 dollars.

I have also to beg your assistance to have the four Chinese head ringleaders arrested and secured, and handed over to the authorities to undergo their trial and punishment, for the most unwarrantable, atrocious, and shameful acts committed in a broad daylight, and on a public highway: And I beg, in addition to this, to make a claim, through your kind assistance, a sum of 10,000 dollars from the parties that have taken the law into their hands, and so shamefully discredited and treated me, as compensation for the wrong done to my credit, person, and character, thereby causing great injury to my present and future prospects in China and elsewhere, and driven me to the utmost shameful position in life amongst my other foreign and Chinese acquaintances and dealers, with whom I have a good deal of business, either directly and indirectly.

And the last thing I have to beg of you is, to persuade and compel the Chinese authorities to give you an indemnity of a large amount, say 25,000 dollars, binding themselves and their subjects interested in my present affairs, to keep peace for a length of time, which I leave to your own judgment to name: if not, I suspect I shall very often be put to such unpleasant and dangerous circumstances, to the annoyance of the whole foreign community in Canton, and injury and consequences thereof, and especially I could not be considered safe out of doors, but what my life will be in danger.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) S. A. SETH.

No. 87.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 18.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, July 6, 1854.*

MR. ACTING CONSUL ELMSLIE has sent me the copy of a despatch addressed to Mr. Under-Secretary Hammond, dated the 19th ultimo, on the subject of violence committed on the person of Mr. Seth, a native of British India.

Mr. Elmslie does not inform me whether he proposes to take any, and what, ulterior measures in reference to this case, should the mandarins refuse to listen to his proposal of making a money compensation to Mr. Seth; and I send to your Lordship copy of my letter to Mr. Elmslie, recommending much caution in his proceedings.

Inclosure in No. 87.

*Sir J. Bowring to Acting Consul Elmslie.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, July 6, 1854.*

I HAVE received your despatch dated 23rd June, in which you inform me that you have communicated directly with the Under-Secretary of State on the subject of an outrage committed on the person of Mr. Seth; and you send me copy of your communication, and of Mr. Seth's letter to yourself, in which he puts forward a claim of 10,000 dollars "from the parties that have taken the law into their own hands," and requests you will "persuade and compel" the Chinese authorities to give you an indemnity of 25,000 dollars to "keep the peace."

You do not state what course you intend to pursue should the mandarins refuse to make a money-compensation to Mr. Seth, but I doubt not you will have felt the necessity of much caution.

It appears pretty clear that Mr. Seth got hold of 1,000 dollars from a China man, which he did not return to him when he had failed to perform the contract for which the money was paid.

The contract was in itself an illegal one; and, though Her Majesty's subjects

are entitled to every protection while engaged in the prosecution of their lawful business, when honourably conducted, the amount and the character of our interference must be influenced by a consideration of the whole of the attendant circumstances.

I am happy to observe, by your despatch of June 27, that the general state of Canton is satisfactory.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 88.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, *Foreign Office, September 25, 1854.*

MR. ELMSLIE'S report respecting the violence committed at Canton on the person of Mr. Seth reached me some weeks ago; and I have now to acquaint you that I approve of the instruction which you gave to Mr. Elmslie on that matter, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 6th of July.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 89.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received August 30.)*

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, July 3, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a despatch I have received from Mr. Consul Parkes, dated Canton, July 2, on the subject of an incendiary placard which has been circulated in that city; and conveying copy of a communication Mr. Parkes had made to the Imperial Commissioner.

As your Lordship will perceive by my reply, I have approved of Mr. Parkes' conduct in this matter.

Inclosure 1 in No. 89.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir, *Canton, July 2, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that, shortly after my arrival here, I heard of rumours being current among the Chinese that the foreigners had again demanded entrance into the city of Canton, and that preparations were being made at Hong Kong to enforce this demand, in the event of the Governor-General refusing to admit it.

From the universality of these rumours, and other circumstances, there appeared grounds for the supposition that they had been spread abroad, in the first instance, through the instrumentality of the authorities; probably with the view of strengthening the latter in the sympathies of the people at a time when they seem to stand in need of their pecuniary and moral support.

Some talk was heard as to enrolling volunteer corps, similar to those assembled in 1849, when it was understood that the British Government intended to assert the right of entry, and foreigners passing through the streets were taunted with the futility of all their attempts, present or future, to secure the desired right.

The excitement this awakened, which had at no time assumed a serious aspect, appeared, however, to be subsiding, when, the day before yesterday, it came to my knowledge that a printed paper, menacing foreigners with death if they continued to extend their excursions into the country, was extensively circulated in the city and suburbs; and, after satisfying myself, by inquiries in various directions, that such was the case, I thought I could not omit to bring it to the notice of the Imperial Commissioner. I therefore addressed him the inclosed letter, giving cover to one of these obnoxious documents, copy of which I now forward to your Excellency.

I did not think it necessary to make any allusion to the excursions therein declaimed against, as the right of foreigners to the enjoyment of this freedom should not admit of question, and has been safely and temperately exercised, without let or hindrance, for some time past; and, from all I can glean on the subject, I am led to believe that this public expression of hostility proceeds rather from the Government than the people, and is chiefly to be deprecated as tending to awaken old feelings of animosity, which the lapse of time and the altered circumstances of the country appeared to have, in a great measure, allayed.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 89.

*Hand-Bill.*

(Translation.)

THE absence of interruption to the peace of the country is of the same vital importance, in our opinion, as the maintenance of regularity in the avocations of its inhabitants. We now call public attention to the fact, that in the province of Canton, from the earliest to the present times, barbarians have never been allowed to go into the villages. Recently, however, a set of unprincipled vagabonds have been met with, who, without any fear of shame or exposure, carry on a secret intercourse with the barbarian dogs, and combine with them in a number of ways for working out their crafty schemes. Night and day we see them entering the villages, and occasioning so much trouble by their irregularities, that gods and men must unite in detestation of their practices. To judge of the extent of the evil to which our provincial metropolis is thus exposed, we have only to look to Shanghai and Hong Kong, and take note of the iniquities that are there committed.

Hereafter, therefore, whenever any barbarian dogs come within our limits, we ought, by calling together our families, to maintain the dignity of our city (or province), and, bravely rushing upon them, kill every one. Thus may we, in the first place, appease the anger of Heaven, in the second give evidence of our loyalty and patriotism, and in the third restore peace and quiet to our homes. How great would be the happiness we should thus secure!

Inclosure 3 in No. 89.

*Consul Parkes to the Imperial Commissioner.*

Canton, July 1, 1856.

I HAVE learned that a printed paper in the form of a hand-bill, containing menacing language against foreigners in general, has been extensively circulated during the last few days, in the streets of this city. A vulgar vaunt of this description can only be viewed with utter contempt by the parties against whom it is directed, but the local authorities cannot mark too strongly their disapproval of behaviour so extremely lawless, since it is calculated, by exciting the minds of the ill-disposed, to provoke a collision on some future occasion.

I consider it my duty, therefore, to bring this paper, copy of which I beg to

forward herewith, to the notice of your Excellency, and to request that the subordinate authorities may receive from your Excellency directions to put a stop to this flagrant offence; such a course being requisite to preserve, in the first place, the reputation of the Chinese Government, to avert from it, in the second place, the danger that might otherwise ensue, and, in the third place, to enable the local authorities to acquit themselves of the responsibilities and the duties of their position.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 4 in No. 89.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, July 3, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch dated yesterday, bringing me copy of an anonymous incendiary placard, which has been circulated in the streets of Canton, menacing the lives of foreigners who may visit the neighbouring villages.

I quite approve of the communication you have made in consequence to the Imperial Commissioner, and wait with some anxiety his reply, in order to determine whether it is desirable I should make any representation or take any further measures in this matter.

It would be important, if possible, to ascertain with whom the offensive document originated, and by what agency it has been circulated.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 90.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received August 30.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, July 8, 1856.*

REFERRING to my despatch dated 3rd instant, I have now to forward a further communication from Mr. Consul Parkes, containing evidence of the ill-will which has been excited among the vagabond Cantonese by the publication of the incendiary placard to which my despatch referred. I approve of the energetic remonstrance of Mr. Parkes to the Imperial Commissioner, and am glad to learn that the local magistrate is instituting an inquiry for the purpose of discovering who attacked Messrs. Johnson and Whittall.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 90.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, July 5, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to state in reply to your Excellency's despatch of the 3rd instant, that careful and protracted inquiry brings me little additional information respecting the authorship of the late placard. It has been suggested to me by several Chinese, that it may have emanated from a commission of the gentry, elected among themselves, with the approval of the Government, for the enrolment and drill of volunteer corps. Other grounds, I think, exist for supposing it to have proceeded from the inhabitants of the Great West street, the route usually taken by foreigners on their riding excursions to the back of the city. To these excursions the people of this quarter are said to object, and it

would only be following a native mode of proceeding for them to give expression to their objections or their threats in the names of other persons, or to incite the inhabitants of the villages to which these excursions are taken to join them in their schemes of hostility.

If it did not originate with the Government, as is also not uncommonly believed, the local authorities appear to have taken no steps for the suppression of this inflammatory placard, or the attendant excitement; but at present I do not anticipate any more serious results than what have already occurred. I regret to report to your Excellency that the ill-will of the people has manifested itself in an attack on two English gentlemen, particulars of which are given in the accompanying affidavit of the parties assailed. The affray, I should observe, took place in the quarter of the town above-mentioned, and though neither of the gentlemen sustained injury, I thought the outrage, viewed in connection with previous circumstances, called for no milder tone of remonstrance than that which I adopted in the inclosed letter to the Imperial Commissioner.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 90.

*Affidavits.*

FRANCIS BULKELEY JOHNSON, duly sworn, states :

On the afternoon of the 2nd instant I was riding out with Mr. James Whittall. We went a little way beyond Sam-yuen-lee. We met with no molestation going, but on our return, as we were riding down the Long Street, which is a continuation of Curiosity Street (Te-sze-poo), and, as it was getting rather dark, we observed the people much more uncivil than they usually have been of late. When we were a little on this side of the West Gate, I was struck with a stone, on the back. The stone was held by the man, in his hand, and only dropped after the blow was given. I turned round sharp on the man, but he ran away, up a street or lane, and disappeared, so that I could not get hold of him. During the rest of our ride we were hooted at, and pelted with stones and bricks, at various times, until we arrived at the factories. We were riding slowly, at a walking pace. We injured no one during the ride, and gave no offence to any one.

(Signed) F. B. JOHNSON.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 4th day of July, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER, *Vice-Consul.*

JAMES WHITTALL, duly sworn, states :

I was riding out with Mr. F. B. Johnson; when on this side of the West Gate he said to me, "I have been struck with a stone." I was riding first.       

I had previously noticed a good deal of ill-feeling on the part of the people. While I was speaking to Mr. Johnson about what had occurred, a second brick was flung at me, which fell in front of my pony. As we continued our ride home, several more stones were flung at us, and the people hooted and cried at us. We were riding quite inoffensively, at a walking pace, and troubled no one.

(Signed) JAS. WHITTALL.

Sworn before me, at the British Consulate, Canton, this 4th day of July, 1856.

(Signed) CHARLES A. WINCHESTER, *Vice-Consul.*

## Inclosure 3 in No. 90.

*Consul Parkes to the Imperial Commissioner.*

Canton, July 4, 1856.

THE British merchants Johnson and Whittall have formally represented to me that, on the afternoon of the 2nd instant, they took one of their usual rides in the direction of San-yuen-lee, outside the north gate of the city, and met with no molestation either on going or returning, until it began to grow dusk, and they had arrived within the Te-sze-poo (the fourth ward near the west gate), on their way home, when they noticed that the people were much more uncivil than they have usually been of late, and one man among them, grasping a stone in his hand, struck Johnson with it in the back, but avoided arrest by immediately escaping. The said gentlemen were riding at the time only at a walking pace: the people continued to pelt them with stones and bricks, and to hoot at them until they reached the factories.

In bringing this unprovoked attack to the notice of your Excellency I have to state my conviction that the ill-will which occasioned it, has been awakened by the very reprehensible placard which I forwarded to your Excellency in my letter of the 1st instant, and greatly, indeed, do I regret that the fears I then expressed should so soon have proved well founded; that the authorities should have apparently lent their sanction to so wrong and dangerous a proceeding by permitting the sale of the placard in the public streets. As far as I have been able to learn, the people in the villages know nothing of its having been issued, and it is only the inhabitants of this city and suburbs that commit the acts of violence of which I now complain.

If these are to continue, and foreigners should defend themselves, as they cannot be expected to avoid doing, when thus assailed, where are these evils to end? Will the Chinese Government, bound both by Treaties and by their obligations as the constituted authorities of the country, protect them, or are foreigners themselves to devise means for their safety?

The measures which your Excellency sees fit to adopt in reference to the two complaints I have now had to submit to you, may afford a solution of this inquiry.

It cannot be difficult for your Excellency, with the powerful means at your disposal, to trace the offenders in both these instances, and prevent a repetition of such offences; and I need not add, that the exercise of good faith on your Excellency's part will be most cordially appreciated by his Excellency Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, to whom it is my duty to report these particulars.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

## No. 91.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Foreign Office, September 8, 1856.

I HAVE to instruct you to convey to Mr. Parkes my approval of the letters which he addressed to the Imperial Commissioner, and of which copies are inclosed in your despatches of the 3rd and 8th of July last, upon the subject of the incendiary placard which had been circulated in Canton, tending to exasperate the Cantonese against foreigners.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 92.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 15.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, July 17, 1856.*

I HAVE to report to your Lordship that Mr. Cunningham, a citizen of the United States, has died in consequence of a wound received in a riot which took place at Foo-chow on the 3rd instant. Particulars of the event will be found in the despatch, dated 4th instant, from Mr. Vice-Consul Hale, of which I inclose a copy, as well as of my reply.

Mr. Consul Medhurst was absent at Shanghae when this sad event occurred. I am happy to say he has now returned to his post, and writes to me that his health is greatly improved; so that I hope he will no longer wish to leave China for the present.

Your Lordship will observe that I quite concur with Mr. Vice-Consul Hale in his opinion as to the dangers to the public peace, and to the interests of commerce, which are associated with the presence of the lawless population of Canton wherever they introduce themselves.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 92.

*Vice-Consul Hale to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foo-chow-foo, July 4, 1856.*

IN the absence of Mr. Consul Medhurst it is my painful duty to report to your Excellency the particulars of a most lamentable affray which took place yesterday afternoon at Nan-hae, and in which Mr. Cunningham, a citizen of the United States, received his mortal wound, under the following distressing circumstances:—

Whilst Messrs. Augustine Heard and Co., an American firm established at this port, were removing furniture, &c., to their new bungalow, a few potatoes were dropped on the road from one of the packages, which a Foo-chow lad picked up, and was carrying them away, when a Canton man belonging to Messrs. A. Heard and Co.'s hong, and the private servant of Mr. Cunningham, struck the boy and secured him by the tail. The lad explained that "he had picked them up, and did not steal them." The Canton man, however, kept hold of him, and was dragging him to the hong, when the inhabitants made a rush and rescued the lad. The Canton boy made for Messrs. A. Heard and Co.'s house, and again came out armed with a double sword. The crowd, seeing this, retired, pursued by the Canton boy, who seized the first man he found running. This person, with his uncle, were in a necessary house, and hearing the rush and disturbance attempted to get out of the way, but the Canton man dragged the nephew into Messrs. A. Heard and Co.'s house, followed by his uncle, who represented that they were both peaceful citizens and were in no way concerned with the disturbance, and prayed the release of his nephew. The Canton man, however, likewise seized the uncle, and had them both tied in the house. The mob outside cried out at the injustice, and, arming themselves, made a rush to rescue these two men, when the Canton man took up a double-barrelled gun and advanced outside the gate; the crowd retired before him; he fired, and wounded two men; the crowd thereupon immediately turned, finding that the musket was discharged, surrounded and seized him, at the same time severely beat him.

Somewhere about this time, Mr. Comstock, the resident partner of Messrs. A. Heard and Co., passed by, and observing the Canton boy attached to his hong being maltreated, went to inquire the cause, and placing his hand on one of the ringleader's shoulders, asked him to desist and let the boy go free; whereupon Mr. Comstock was knocked down, and on rising was knocked down a second time; he then appears to have thought it prudent to make his escape



from an infuriated mob, and took to his heels, amidst the yells, and shouts, and pelting of the surrounding people, and made the best of his way to the United States' Consul to seek redress.

In the meanwhile, notice having been conveyed to Mr. Cunningham that his servant had been taken by the mob, he seized his revolver and ran to the spot, followed a short time after by Mr. Vaughan, a tea-taster to the same hong, who, on reaching the place, found Mr. Cunningham prostrate on the ground, with a severe stab in his side, and surrounded by many of the mob, who were beating him over the abdomen with heavy bamboos. Mr. Vaughan then drew his sword-cane and made a thrust at one man; he then made a point at another, when the sword broke short off at the hilt; this, however, was sufficient to rescue Mr. Cunningham, who, getting up, ran towards the gate of the new bungalow (about sixty yards from where he was wounded), but just before reaching the door he fell to the ground from loss of blood, and was carried into the hong by Mr. Vaughan and others.

At this time all the shops in the neighbourhood were closed; and at 3 o'clock P.M., Mr. Jones, the United States' Consul, returned with Mr. Comstock, accompanied by several American citizens, who were armed with rifles, revolvers, and cutlasses. Mr. Jones likewise enlisted into his service, without any reference to me or Captain Barnard, some few seamen who were lent for the purpose of decorating his rooms for the 4th July festivities, and to whom swords were supplied. At about half-past 3 o'clock, whilst sitting in my office, one of the seamen came into the room, stating that he was desired by Mr. Jones to present his compliments to me, and beg that I would immediately send him any assistance in my power, as he was in great danger: this was the first intimation I received of the matter. I immediately proceeded, in company with Captain Barnard and Mr. Gingell, to the scene of action, and Captain Barnard ordered his boat's crew to supply themselves with sticks, and to accompany us. On arriving at the place we found Mr. Jones standing on the spot where it is believed Mr. Cunningham was stabbed, as there was a large pool of blood close by. The street was kept clear for about 200 yards by some twelve or fifteen Americans, and four or five seamen of the "Racehorse" without arms; the mob numbering some hundreds, and in a very excited state. On inquiring I found that Mr. Jones had sent for the Hae-fang, who arrived in about half-an-hour after ourselves. He was told by the United States' Consul what had taken place, and that most ample redress would be required from the hands of the authorities, as one of his countrymen had been seriously wounded.

Some marks of blood having been traced to the gate of one of the temples in the immediate vicinity, the Americans, believing Mr. Cunningham's Canton servant-boy might possibly have been murdered and taken inside, as it was known that he had been seized by the mob, urged on Mr. Jones to have the gate opened. Many applications were made to the Hae-fang on the subject, but without effect; at length some one saw through the chinks of the door what appeared to be two dead bodies stretched out. Mr. Jones gave orders for the gate to be forced open, which was found to be strongly barricaded, and the two still bleeding bodies presented a horrible spectacle, the one having been wounded with small shot, and the other, almost lifeless, with his head most frightfully disfigured. The whole matter was then left in the hands of the Chinese authorities for investigation, and all the foreigners present returned to their homes.

It is now my sad duty to inform your Excellency that the wound received by Mr. Cunningham proved fatal last night, about ten hours after its infliction; the poor fellow wished to be raised in his bed for a particular purpose, and in five minutes afterwards, being placed in a recumbent position, he died without pain and without a struggle, I presume from severe internal hæmorrhage. This, of course, has cast a most melancholy gloom over the place.

I do not apprehend any further disturbance, but as there is still much excitement prevailing, and fearing that British subjects might, by their sympathy, mix themselves up in the affair, I deemed it prudent to circulate the inclosed notification for their guidance, which, I trust, will receive your Excellency's approval; and I am very thankful to report that this is purely an American affair, and that no Englishman was present, or in any way implicated in the matter, excepting Mr. Vaughan, who is attached to an American firm, and who rescued Mr. Cunningham from being killed on the spot.

I cannot close this despatch without reference to the number of idle Canton vagabonds who are now settled Foo-chow without employment; and as these men are detested by the natives of the place, I venture to offer, as my humble opinion, that if some steps are not immediately taken for their removal, there will be endless quarrels among the population, which will certainly endanger the safety of foreign property.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) FRED. HOWE HALE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 92.

*Notification.*

*British Consulate, Foo-chow-foo, July 4, 1856.*

AS much excitement continues among the native population, consequent on the lamented death of one of the foreign members of this community, which may occasion a further collision, Her Majesty's Vice-Consul in charge hereby notifies to all foreign residents at Foo-chow-foo, that the Commander of Her Britannic Majesty's naval force, stationed at this port, will protect them to the utmost of his power. But at the same it is his duty to caution all British subjects that he cannot be responsible for any undue interference on their part, which may embroil them, and trusts they will see the propriety of refraining from any act that may lead to more melancholy consequences.

(Signed) FRED. HOWE HALE,  
*Vice-Consul in charge.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 92.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Medhurst.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, July 17, 1856.*

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Vice-Consul Hale's despatch dated 4th instant, giving an account of the unhappy tumult during which Mr. Cunningham, a United States' citizen, lost his life.

I have to express my approval of the steps taken by Mr. Hale, in reference to this unfortunate affair.

My experience leads me quite to concur with Mr. Hale in opinion that the presence of the loose Cantonese population in all the ports is a source of danger and disorder, and I should be glad to find the authorities more alive to the perils which are associated with their presence.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 93.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 15.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, July 19, 1856.*

SIR GEORGE BONHAM was instructed, in a despatch from the Foreign Office, dated 23rd October, 1851, to make inquiry into and report on the fate of a Roman Catholic missionary, named Schoffler, who was put to death by the mandarins in the Province of Tonquin, particulars of which were forwarded in despatch of 24th December, 1851.

Having received from the Procureur-Général of the French Missions in China an account of the murder of a French missionary, named Chapdelaine,

in the Province of Kwang-se, which is immediately under the jurisdiction of the Imperial Commissioner at Canton, I have the honour to forward a copy of M. Libois' letter for your Lordship's information.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure in No. 93.

*Mr. Libois to Sir J. Bowring.*

Mon cher M. Bowring,

*Hong Kong, 12 Juillet, 1856.*

JE viens d'apprendre que M. Chapdelaine, missionnaire Français, de notre société, a été mis à mort le 29 Février dernier, par le mandarin de Si-lin, hien situé à l'ouest de Quang-si, près des frontières du Yunnan. Arrêté le 24 Février, il fut de suite conduit au tribunal: le mandarin commença par lui faire donner 100 soufflets avec une semelle de cuir; il lui ordonna ensuite de se coucher sur le ventre et lui fit appliquer 300 coups de rottin. Comme pendant ce double supplice, M. Chapdelaine n'avait proféré aucune plainte, ni fait entendre aucun soupir, le mandarin, attribuant sa patience à la magie, fit égorger un chien et ordonna d'asperger de son sang le pauvre patient, pour rompre le prétendu charme. Le mandarin ayant appris le lendemain que M. Chapdelaine pouvait encore marcher, il ordonna de le frapper jusqu'à extinction de forces; quand il fut bien constaté qu'il ne pouvait plus se remuer, on lui mit une espèce de cangue à ressort qui le tenait comme sous un presseur; puis on le suspendit dans cet état. Enfin, quand on le vit sur le point d'expirer, on le décapita. Sa tête fut suspendue à un arbre, mais bientôt les enfants la détachèrent à coups de pierres, et elle fut dévorée par les chiens et par les pourceaux. Pour le corps, les uns disent qu'il a été enterré, d'autres qu'il a été jeté à la voirie; mais auparavant il fut ouvert pas les bourreaux pour en arracher le cœur; ils le coupèrent par morceaux, le firent cuire avec de la graisse, puis ils s'en régalerent. Deux des néophytes ont été décapités avec lui, pour avoir refusé de renoncer à leur religion; quatorze ou quinze autres étaient encore dans les prisons de cette ville à cause de leur religion.

Voilà, mon cher monsieur, comment s'observent les Traités en Chine, et comment se conduisent les chefs d'une nation que l'on entend quelquefois vanter comme l'une des plus policées du monde.

Je suis, &c.  
(Signé) N. F. LIBOIS.

P.S.—Au départ du courrier, les rebelles commençaient à se montrer du côté de Si-lin.

No. 94.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, September 25, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch of July 17, and its inclosures, reporting the death of a citizen of the United States, from a wound received in a riot which took place in the streets of Foo-chow; and I have to instruct you to convey to Mr. Vice-Consul Hale my approval of the steps which he took on that occasion, in order to prevent the undue interference of British subjects in any further disturbances that might result therefrom.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 95.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, September 29, 1856.*

WITH reference to your despatch of the 19th of July last, I transmit to you, herewith, for your information, a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Ambassador in Paris, stating that the French Government are determined to exact ample reparation for the murder of M. Chapdelaine, a French missionary in China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

Inclosure in No. 95.

*Lord Cowley to the Earl of Clarendon.*

(Extract.)

*Paris, September 28, 1856.*

IN the course of conversation, yesterday, Count Walewski alluded to the murder of a French missionary in China. He said that the French Chargé d'Affaires in China had stated his intention of taking up the matter very warmly—an intention which the Imperial Government highly approved. It was their firm determination to obtain ample reparation for this cruel murder, and, if the French Chargé d'Affaires did not succeed by negotiation, and had not other sufficient means at his command, an expedition would be sent from hence. Nothing, however, would be settled before the arrival of the next mail from China, but in case measures of coercion were found to be necessary, Count Walewski did not doubt that both Her Majesty's Government and that of the United States would join them in avenging the slaughter of unoffending Christians.

No. 96.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received October 30.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, September 3, 1856.*

REFERRING to my despatches of the 3rd and 8th of July respectively, I have the honour to forward copies of further correspondence with Mr. Consul Parkes, on the subject of the issue of the incendiary placard, and the assault on two British subjects (Messrs. Johnson and Whittall), in the neighbourhood of the factories at Canton. Stones were thrown (an event of common occurrence, though much less common than formerly), but as no serious injury was inflicted, and as the placard complained of has been withdrawn, I have concurred with Mr. Parkes in thinking that no benefit would accrue from any further interposition.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 1 in No. 96.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Canton, August 23, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency translation of a letter received by me from the Imperial Commissioner in answer to my representations of the 1st and 4th of July, relative to the circulation of an incendiary placard,

2 G

and the assault of Messrs. Johnson and Whittall, copies of which have been submitted to your Excellency in my despatches of the 2nd and 5th July respectively. His Excellency's reasoning does not alter my opinion that the placard in question is not to be considered as an exhibition of a malevolent feeling on the part of the village population, as it emanated, in my belief, from parties in the city, on the occasion of the late rumour becoming current that the foreign Governments had it in contemplation to force an entry into the city.

I have endeavoured in my reply to the Imperial Commissioner, copy of which I also inclose, to refute his account of the authorship of the placard, and to protest in terms which I trust your Excellency will consider the circumstances of the case deserves, against the unsatisfactory nature of his proceedings, but as all excitement on the subject seems to have died away, and the placard has been withdrawn from circulation, it appears to me scarcely necessary to appeal to your Excellency's intervention for more complete redress.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 96.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., makes this declaration in reply.

On the 1st and 4th days of the 6th month (2nd and 5th July), I received the two statements addressed me by the Consul, with which, and the printed placard in one of them, I made myself fully acquainted, and thereupon directed the local authorities to examine into and interdict (its circulation).

In their reports made me upon the subject they state that your honourable countrymen in travelling to and fro between Hong Kong and Canton have hitherto invariably adopted the water passage; but recently it has been stated that some foreigners have travelled overland by way of the north road. This road, the officers observe, is not frequented by foreigners, and the people of the villages thereabouts having never seen them cannot lay aside the doubts and fears which their presence occasions, and have, therefore, printed and published this placard.

Such are the reports of the officers, and in connection therewith I (the Commissioner) learn that on the 1st day of the 5th month (3rd June) a foreign merchant rode out on horseback to San-yuen-lee, outside the north gate, and on passing through Looking-Glass Street on his return, he happened to meet a workman from one of the shops, who being unable to get out of the way was trampled on by the horse and hurt. It is possible that this circumstance may have led to the sale or distribution of the placard.

I, the Great Minister, have already directed the local authorities to discover the parties who cut the block, and I have also to call upon the Consul, as I do in this declaration, to make known among all the merchants and the people on board the ships that in future they must travel as they formerly did by way of the water passage, and must not again commit the irregularity of taking the land route, which leads them into the north road, such a course being calculated to excite doubts and fears among the village population, which might, it is to be feared, occasion trouble at some future period. In this case, the Chinese Government have, indeed, rendered you efficient protection. I earnestly charge you to act in the above-mentioned manner.

Heen-fung, 6th year, 7th month, 28th day. (August 20, 1856.)

## Inclosure 3 in No. 96.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

Canton, August 23, 1856.

ON the 20th instant I received your Excellency's declaration, acknowledging two representations I lately addressed you, the one under date 1st July bringing to your Excellency's notice the publication of an incendiary placard, menacing the lives of foreigners in this neighbourhood; the other reporting, on the 4th July, an unprovoked attack made by certain people armed with stones upon two of the English merchants of this community, while riding through the street known as Te-sze-poo, near to the West Gate.

Your Excellency now informs me in the declaration under acknowledgment, that having inquired into the cases, you learn from the reports made to you by the subordinate officers that "British subjects, in travelling to and fro between Hong Kong, have hitherto invariably adopted the water passage, but recently it has been stated that some foreigners have travelled overland, by way of the north road." Your Excellency then goes on to observe, that "on the 3rd June last a foreign merchant rode out on horseback to Sau-yuen-le, outside the North Gate, and on passing through Looking-glass Street on his return, he happened to meet a workman from one of the shops, who, being unable to get out of the way, was trampled on by the horse and hurt;" and the conclusion drawn by your Excellency is, that the placard may have had its origin in the above circumstances.

With reference to the cases thus adduced, I should remark that I have never heard of the journey to Hong Kong being made by way of the north road; and if your Excellency considers the position of Hong Kong, that it is an island situated in the outer waters, and lying to the south-east of Canton, you will, I can scarcely doubt, at once perceive that it cannot be reached by persons travelling hence by land in a northerly direction. I may add that the placard is without any local allusion suggestive of the inference that it originated among the population of the villages on the north road.

As to the unfortunate occurrence in Looking-glass Street, presuming this to be the same case that formed the subject of a correspondence between this office and the Pwan-yu Magistrate at the close of May, I have to observe that the misconduct on the part of the foreigner complained of, was wholly accidental, and not designed. Similar casualties are not of uncommon occurrence in great thoroughfares, as your Excellency is, I presume, aware. The sufferer was not seriously injured, and was at once taken to the hospital, where he remained until he recovered from the hurt, and on being sent away, received five dollars as a gratuity. But if this treatment were insufficient to remove all feelings of ill will in the case, it is clear from the accident having occurred in a street of the city, and not among the villagers, in whose name the placard is issued, that no connexion can have existed between the one and the other.

I am constrained to say, therefore, that these counter-statements, having reference to matters altogether distinct from the serious one on which I addressed your Excellency, have been furnished you, with the view of diverting attention from the real case at issue, and imparting to it a colouring not warranted by facts.

Wherever there may exist, on either side, grounds for complaint, either as to foreigners passing in their journeys the limits assigned to them, or in any other matter, the provisions and penalties of the Treaties and Laws prescribe the course to be pursued, and the redress to be obtained. How, then, can the national authorities suffer their people to follow the bent of their own inclinations, when these prompt them to commit acts of violence and wrong? In the matter now complained of, the highly criminal language of the placard elicits from your Excellency no word of condemnation. You simply observe, that you have directed the local authorities to find out the parties who cut the blocks on which it was printed,—with what effect may be learned from the fact that eight weeks have elapsed without their being discovered; and the stoning of two

British merchants is passed over by your Excellency without a single observation.

Can it be said that proceedings such as these constitute the efficient protection which your Excellency, speaking in the name of the Chinese Government, states that you have herein rendered?

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 96.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, August 25, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch dated the 23rd instant, accompanying your correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, on the subject of the attack upon Messrs. Johnson and Whittall. I approve of the steps you have taken, and shall forward the correspondence to the Secretary of State; and I agree with you that further interference on my part is scarcely necessary or desirable.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

---

No. 97.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, November 1, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 3rd of September, inclosing copies of Mr. Parkes' correspondence respecting the issue of an incendiary notification and the assault on Messrs. Johnson and Whittall, and I have to state to you that I approve of Mr. Parkes' proceedings, and of the opinion he has expressed that no benefit would result from any further interposition in this matter.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

---

No. 98.

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 1.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, October 8, 1856.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copies of correspondence with Mr. Consul Parkes, on the subject of the arrest and conveyance to Canton of a missionary, Mr. Burns, from a district beyond treaty limits, in which he has lately been engaged.

Mr. Burns is a most zealous person; and having heard that it was his purpose to return to the district from which he has been just sent away, I have thought it necessary to instruct Mr. Parkes to caution him against so doing. The caution is all the more necessary from the disturbed state of the locality.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 98.

*Consul Parkes to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

Canton, October 6, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to report that the Rev. Wm. C. Burns, known to have been lately apprehended by the authorities of Chaou-chow, whilst engaged in a missionary tour in that department of this province, was handed over to me by the Imperial Commissioner on the 30th ultimo, the local authorities having in this instance pursued the course prescribed by Treaty, and forwarded Mr. Burns as a prisoner to Canton. On the following day, I received from the Imperial Commissioner the letter of which I herewith inclose translation, detailing the circumstances under which Mr. Burns was apprehended, and simply requiring me to verify the account given by that gentleman of his own proceedings, and to place him under some degree of restraint.

The Imperial Commissioner has shown commendable moderation in not calling upon me to take more stringent notice of this infraction of the Treaty. Perhaps it is, that being satisfied of the harmless character of Mr. Burns' pursuits, his Excellency considers forty days' confinement, ten days of which were passed at Chaou-chow, and thirty on the route thence to Canton, as a sufficient penalty for the indiscretion; or it may be that his Excellency, having some knowledge of the liberty so long allowed by the local authorities of Chaou-chow to foreigners at Swatow, justly deems it anomalous to call for the punishment of Mr. Burns for breach of Treaty, when he knows his own officers to be similarly implicated, but to a far higher degree. Not only is a foreign trade amounting annually to several millions of dollars, carried on openly at Swatow, as your Excellency is doubtless well aware, in vessels under all flags, which either lie in ordinary or visit that port at will, but the local authorities have been known to seek, and in more than one case, I believe, to obtain, the aid and alliance of these foreign visitors in their operations against insurgents or powerful marauders.

Such being the case, it is almost surprising that the authorities of Chaou-chow should have considered themselves bound to incur the trouble and expense of forwarding Mr. Burns to Canton, instead of dismissing him with a caution not to appear again in that vicinity.

From what Mr. Burns could gather during his confinement, it would appear that this was their first intention, as they applied to certain native merchants at Swatow to give bail both for Mr. Burns and his Chinese associates; and these merchants, with remarkable generosity, at once came forward with the security required. Subsequently, however, this course was altered, by the advice, as Mr. Burns believes, of Wan, late Prefect of Kea-ying-chow, who is at present at Chaou-chow waiting for employment, an officer already notorious to foreigners by the persecution he set on foot in August 1850, against the Christians in his district, but whose acts in this respect were repudiated by the Imperial Commissioner Seu, at the instance of the French Minister.

Mr. Burns was arrested on the 19th August, but did not leave Chaou-chow until the 1st of September. The route traversed in his way to Canton lay up the Han river, across Chaou-chow and Kea-ying departments to that of Shwuy-chow, and down the East river to Canton; a more direct road which passes through the latter department only, not being considered practicable, on account of the disturbed state of the country.

The inconvenient consequences of this expedition will, I think, effectually deter Mr. Burns, as he himself indeed assures me, from visiting large cities in future. He had no intention, he informs me, of staying at Chaou-chow; it happened to lay in the route he was pursuing, and he was arrested almost on the moment of arriving under its walls.

I beg to inclose copy of the reply which I forwarded on the 3rd instant to the letter of the Imperial Commissioner; and, considering that under the circumstances I should be justified in making some appeal in favour of the two native colporteurs who accompanied Mr. Burns, I applied for their release, and have this morning received the inclosed acknowledgment from the Imperial Commissioner, which gives, I am glad to say, promise of their liberation without the imposition of any punishment.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.



Inclosure 2 in No. 98.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

YEH, High Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., addresses this declaration to H. S. Parkes, Esquire, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Canton.

I have before me an official report from Wang-ching, Chief Magistrate of the district of Hae-yang, in the department of Chaou-chow, which contains the following statements:—

It being the duty of your subordinate to act with Le-seuen-fang, the Major commanding at this city (Chaou-chow), in the inspection of the defences of the place, we suddenly observed, whilst engaged in this service, three persons seated in a boat on the river, whose appearance had something in it that was unusual. We found in their boat, and took possession of, seven volumes of foreign books, and three sheet tracts; but these were the only things they had with them. On examining the men themselves, we observed that they all of them had shaven heads, and wore their hair plaited in a queue, and were dressed in Chinese costume. The face of one of them, however, had rather a strange look; his speech in respect to tone and mode of expression being not very similar to that of the Chinese. We, therefore, interrogated him carefully, whereupon he stated to us that his true name was Pin-wei-lin (William Burns); that he was an Englishman, aged 42 years, and, as a teacher of the religion of Jesus, had been for some time past engaged in exhorting his fellow-men to do good deeds. In 1847, he left his native land and travelled to China, and took up his residence first at Victoria, where he lived two years, and afterwards in the foreign factories at Canton, where he remained for more than one. Subsequently, he visited Shanghae, Amoy, and other places, and there spent several years; wherever he went he made himself acquainted with the languages of the Chinese, and by this means he delivered his exhortations to the people, and explained to them the books of Jesus, but without receiving from any one the least remuneration. In 1854 he embarked in a steamer from Amoy, on a visit to his native home; and in December 1855, joined himself to one of his countrymen, surnamed 'Tae, who was going to Shanghae to trade. "I accompanied him thither," said Burns, "in his vessel; but from Shanghae, 'Tae returned home again, whilst I remained there and engaged myself in the distribution of Christian books. In the 6th month of the present year (July) I left Shanghae, and took passage in a foreign sailing-vessel to Shan-tow (Swa-tow), in the district of Ching-hae. There I fell in on the 12th day of the 7th month (August 12) with Le-a-yuen and Chin-a-seun, the two Chinese who have now been seized with me. I called upon them to be my guides, and we proceeded in company to Yen-fan, and from thence came on to this city, where we had it in contemplation to distribute some of our books. Scarcely, however, had we arrived at the river's bank on the 19th day of the 7th month (19th August), when to our surprise we found ourselves under surveillance, and deprived of our liberty. We entertained, however, no other views or intentions than those which we have stated, and declare that these statements are strictly true."

Such is the account given by the missionary William Burns, who, together with his seven volumes of foreign books and his three sheet tracts, was given over into the charge of an officer, and brought in custody to this office.

Having examined the above report, I (the Imperial Commissioner) have to observe thereon that the inland river of the city of Chaou-chow is not one of the ports open to (foreign) commerce; and it has never on that account been frequented by foreigners. I cannot but look upon it, therefore, as exceedingly improper, that William Burns (admitting him to be an Englishman), should change his own dress, shave his head, and, assuming the costume of a Chinese, penetrate into the interior in so irregular a manner. And, although, when closely examined by the magistrate, he firmly maintained that religious teaching and the distribution of books formed his sole object and occupation, it may certainly be asked why does William Burns leave Shanghae and come to Chaou-chow, just at a time when Kiang-nan and the other provinces are the scene of hostilities? Or, can it be that a person dressed in the garb, and

speaking the language of China is really an Englishman, or may he not be falsely assuming that character to further some mischievous ends?

I have directed Heu, the assistant Nan-hae magistrate, to hand him over to the Consul of the said nation, in order that he may ascertain the truth respecting him, and keep him under restraint; and I hereby, by means of this declaration, make known to him (the Consul) the above particulars.

William Burns, seven volumes of foreign books, and three sheet tracts, accompany this declaration.

Heenfung, 6th year, 9th month, 2nd day. (September 30, 1856.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 98.

*Consul Parkes to Commissioner Yeh.*

Sir,

Canton, October 3, 1856.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter, received on the 1st instant, communicating the circumstances under which the Rev. William Burns, an English missionary, and two Chinese associates, were arrested at the city of Chaou-chow, in this province, and sent in custody to Canton, and desiring me to ascertain whether Mr. Burns, who, as directed by your Excellency, had already been delivered over to me by the assistant magistrate, Heu, is, as he claims to be, an English subject, and whether the account of his travels and occupation given by him to the magistrate of Hae-yang be indeed correct.

I have carefully examined all the statements contained in the report of the magistrate of Hae-yang, and am able, without hesitation, to assure your Excellency that they are true in every respect. Mr. Burns is, as he has represented himself, a British subject, and is well known in China as a Protestant missionary, who for upwards of eight years has endeavoured to do good to the Chinese by religious teaching, as well as by gratuitously administering to their bodily wants. While others of his missionary brethren have remained stationary in one place, studying the sacred writings of the Chinese, and preparing translations of their own, Mr. Burns has moved about from one place to another that he might have wider opportunity for preaching and distributing books.

In doing so, however, he has hitherto confined himself to the five ports open to foreign commerce, and in reply to my inquiry why he on this occasion proceeded to Chaou-chow, which is not one of these ports, he stated to me that he purposed simply to pay the place a passing visit; and having no intention of staying there, would have left again immediately, had the authorities desired or allowed him to do so. They, however, being unaccustomed to see foreigners in a native dress, mistook him, I conclude, for a suspicious character, and thought it necessary to arrest him; and, serious as the consequences of this step may be to Mr. Burns, it must be admitted that he has subjected himself to them by his own deviation from what was right.

As to the circumstance of his adopting the Chinese costume, your Excellency, who knows full well how liable foreigners are to be molested, even at the five ports open to trade, by Chinese crowding round them to stare at their strange dress, will readily understand that Mr. Burns did this in order to escape the annoyance to which he must otherwise have been subjected; and I may mention here, that the practice of wearing Chinese attire is now not uncommon to the foreign missionaries, whose profession naturally takes them among the native population.

Mr. Burns is now suffering from sickness, brought on by the fatigues of the journey from Chaou-chow, protracted by the delays encountered on the way, to the unusual length of upwards of thirty days. He expresses himself, however, very grateful for the kind treatment he has received; but is anxious on account of Le-ah-yuen and Chiun-ah-seun, the two Chinese who were seized with him, and are to him as brothers.

Seeing, therefore, that your Excellency will now be perfectly assured both of the harmless character of Mr. Burns, and the entire innocency of these two men, I venture to request that the Prefect of Chaou-chow may be directed by your Excellency to grant them their release; and, further, that I may be

informed by your Excellency of the dispatch of any orders which your Excellency may be pleased, in compliance with this request, to issue.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 4 in No. 98.

*Commissioner Yeh to Consul Parkes.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang Provinces, &c., makes this declaration to H. S. Parkes, Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Canton.

On the 5th day of the 9th month (3rd October), I received your statement (relative to the Rev. W. C. Burns and his Chinese associates), which I have attentively perused; and I should inform you in reply, that at the time when the Chief Magistrate of the District of Hae-yang forwarded Mr. Burns, in the charge of a special officer, to Canton, to be given over, as has already been done, into your charge and control, he further stated, in his official report on the subject, that having examined the two Chinese, Le-ah-yuen and Chin-ah-seun, who were arrested with Mr. Burns, the one being a native of Ching-hae district, the other of Chaou-yang, and found that they had not associated themselves with Mr. Burns for any illegal purpose, he had already sent them back to their respective homes, where security will be taken for their behaviour (upon which they will be released from custody).

Heenfung, 6th year, 9th month, 8th day. (October 6, 1856.)

Inclosure 5 in No. 98.

*Sir J. Bowring to Consul Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, October 8, 1856.*

I HAVE received your despatch dated the 6th instant, reporting the circumstances connected with the detention of Mr. Burns, and his delivery over to you; and sending me the correspondence connected with the subject, between the Imperial Commissioner and yourself.

I have to express my thorough satisfaction with your proceedings in this matter.

You will inform Mr. Burns that, after the representations of the Imperial Commissioner, I should deem it imprudent and improper that he should return to the district from which he has been sent away.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

No. 99.

*The Earl of Clarendon to Sir J. Bowring.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, December 8, 1856.*

I HAVE to instruct you to inform Consul Parkes that I entirely approve his proceedings, as reported in his despatch to you of the 6th of October last, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 8th of that month, upon the occasion of the arrest and conveyance to Canton of the Rev. W. Burns, and the two persons by whom he was accompanied to the city of Chaou-chow.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) CLARENDON.

# FURTHER PAPER

RELATING TO THE

## PROCEEDINGS

OF

## HER MAJESTY'S NAVAL FORCES

AT

## CANTON.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1857.

---



## Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

*Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received June 29.)*

My Lord,

Hong Kong, May 8, 1857.

THOUGH I, perhaps, ought to rest satisfied with the prompt, generous, and unreserved approval with which Her Majesty's Government sanctioned my proceedings as connected with the recent events in Canton, I feel, after reading the debates in Parliament, that I owe to the defence of my own character some observations in reference to the lorcha "Arrow," and to the extent of protection which, under the flag she bore, she seemed entitled to receive at my hands.

The papers connected with the Ordinance No. 4 of 1855, under which the flag was granted, having been published, I have to add, in explanation, that one of the main objects of that Ordinance was to place under periodical revision the proceedings of vessels enjoying the local privileges conceded under its sanction. It is not necessary I should re-state the grounds which led to the passing an Ordinance which was unanimously adopted by the Legislative Body here, inasmuch as, after deliberate consideration, it was approved by Her Majesty in Council. That Ordinance gave to me prompt means of punishing any irregularity, and the Chinese, who had been made acquainted with its provisions, never objected to any of them, and were bound to treat with becoming regard any vessel which bore *prima facie* evidence of having complied with the conditions on which the license was granted.

When I discovered the fact that the term for which the license was conceded had expired, I wrote to the Consul, for his guidance, that the term of protection had so expired.

But it was not less a question for my consideration whether the fact of the expiry of the license gave to the Chinese jurisdiction, and authorised the violence exercised towards the crew of the "Arrow."

In my judgment, it did not.

For, first, they were wholly ignorant that the term of the license had expired, and never for a moment put forward that excuse for their proceedings. Had they done so, had they acted as they were bound to act under Treaty obligations, the Consul would, no doubt, have made a special reference of the point to me, and the Chinese would have had all the advantage of having discovered a flaw in the title of the vessel, and their representations would have met with prompt attention from me.

But, secondly, I had to look at their intentions, as exhibited by their acts. There was no doubt in my mind that it was their distinct purpose to disregard the rights, and trample on the privileges, of a British flag—rights and privileges which I thought it my especial duty to maintain.

Thirdly, the surrender of Chinese subjects, who most undoubtedly believed they were entitled to the protection of the flag under which they served, to so bloodthirsty a ruler as his Excellency Yeh, whose frightful sacrifices of human life probably exceed in numbers and in cruelty anything in the records of history, would, in my opinion, have been an unpardonable abandonment of unfortunate men.

Fourthly, the case of the "Arrow" was but one of a succession of wrongs of which I had to complain, and for which I could obtain no redress. Yeh has always exhibited a contemptuous disregard not only of my representations, but of those of the Ministers of other Treaty Powers; and the affair of the lorcha was but an accidental incident in a long history of grievances, though it undoubtedly

brought about the crisis which no man acquainted with Chinese affairs will, I believe, hold was other than inevitable.

Fifthly, the expiry of the license, the failure of the owners to seek its renewal, placed the ship under Colonial jurisdiction, and she became responsible to the Government for the penalties she might have incurred. The Chinese had no title whatever to interfere with her except through the Consulate. Their plea that she was a Chinese, and had never been a British vessel, was altogether without foundation. This was the *locus standi* on which his Excellency Yeh chose to base his argument: this was the question between him and me. I hold that he was altogether wrong, and his wrong warranted my assertion of our rights.

I repeat, then, that whether the "Arrow" was entitled to protection or not, the Chinese had no jurisdiction; and their proceedings were unwarrantable, and to be resented. The expiry of the license did not make the lorcha a Chinese vessel, and gave the Chinese no right to interfere, except through the Consul. She could only be a foreign vessel in their eyes. The papers, whether in order or not, were deposited at the Consulate, and if they had acted in accordance with the conditions of Treaty, and had put themselves in communication with the Consul, there would have been no collision. The papers granted were, I contend, of undoubted validity against any but British authority—the authority which alone granted, and which alone was entitled to withdraw, protection.

If, then, the fact of the expiry of the license, of the right of the lorcha to its renewal, did in no respect concern the Chinese, but the British alone, my action was a necessity—at all events as far as placing the question in the hands of the naval authorities when I could obtain no redress.

The after-proceedings of Sir Michael Seymour need no defence from me.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.





CHINA.

---

Further Paper relating to the Proceedings of Her Majesty's Naval Forces at Canton.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1857.*

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

13

H O N G K O N G.

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 15 June 1857 ;—for,

“ COPIES or EXTRACTS of any CORRESPONDENCE with Sir *John Bowring* on  
the subject of his Application for a Vote from Parliament to defray the  
Expense of Measures of Precaution and Defence at *Hong Kong*, required  
by the state of Affairs in *China*.”

Colonial Office, }  
18 June 1857. }

C. FORTESCUE.

(*Mr. Chichester Fortescue.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
19 June 1857.

## SCHEDULE.

NUMBER IN SERIES.	FROM WHOM.	DATE AND NUMBER.	SUBJECT.	PAGE.
1	Governor Sir J. Bowring to the Right Hon. H. Labouchere.	1857 : 28 Jan., No. 18	Applying for a Parliamentary Grant of 10,000 <i>l.</i> to provide for the expense to which the Colony has been put by the measures of defence required by the state of affairs in China - - - - -	3
2	W. T. Mercer, Esq., to J. Ball, Esq.	27 April -	Furnishing information as to the items of Expenditure for which this Grant is required - - - - -	3
3	Governor Sir J. Bowring to the Right Hon. H. Labouchere.	12 Mar., No. 50	Soliciting, with the concurrence of the Executive Council, a further Grant of 10,000 <i>l.</i> to meet the Extraordinary Expenses of the Colony - - -	5
4	H. Merivale, Esq., to Sir C. E. Trevelyan.	8 May - -	Enclosing Sir J. Bowring's Despatch of 28 January (No. 1 of series), and Mr. Mercer's Letter; and stating that Mr. Labouchere would propose that a Vote of Credit for 10,000 <i>l.</i> should be taken; adding, that an application for a further Grant of the same amount has also been made by Sir J. Bowring, but that Mr. Labouchere cannot, without fuller information, recommend that application should be made to Parliament for this further amount - -	6
5	J. Wilson, Esq., M.P., to H. Merivale, Esq.	9 May - -	Conveying the sanction of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to the course proposed by Mr. La- bouchere - - - - -	7
6	The Right Hon. H. La- bouchere to Governor Sir J. Bowring.	9 May, No. 63	Acknowledging his Despatches of 28 January and 12 March (Nos. 1 and 3 of series), and stating that Her Majesty's Government will apply to Parlia- ment for a Vote of Credit for 10,000 <i>l.</i> , but that his second application for a further Grant of the like amount cannot be complied with without more satis- factory information; adding that any grant of money made must be exclusively applied to expenses arising out of the present hostilities with China - -	7

COPIES or EXTRACTS of any CORRESPONDENCE with Sir *John Bowring* on the subject of his Application for a Vote from Parliament to defray the Expense of Measures of Precaution and Defence at *Hong Kong*, required by the state of Affairs in *China*.

— No. 1. —

(No. 18.)

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir *John Bowring* to the Right Hon. *H. Labouchere*, M.P.

Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong,  
28 January 1857.

(Received 20 March 1857.)

Sir,

(Answered, No. 63, 9 May 1857, page 7).

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, in consequence of the expense to which the colony has been and will be put by the measures of defence necessary in the present state of affairs between Her Majesty's forces and the neighbouring province of Kwangtung, I have laid before the Executive Council the question of an application to Her Majesty's Government for a grant of 10,000*l.*, to be duly accounted for.

The Members of the Council, considering that the colony is in no respect responsible for the heavy expenses entailed by our present position, unanimously agreed that a Parliamentary Grant should be applied for; and I have now to make the formal application, with a full sense of its propriety and urgency.

The sum may be regarded as a loan to be hereafter claimed from the Chinese Government, as a necessary indemnity for wrongs suffered by the violation of treaty engagements.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *John Bowring*.

— No. 2. —

COPY of LETTER from *W. T. Mercer*, Esq., to *J. Ball*, Esq.

14, Moray-place, Edinburgh,  
27 April 1857.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt yesterday evening, on my return home, of yours of 24th instant, covering despatch from Sir *John Bowring*, No. 18 of 28th January last, in which application is made for a Parliamentary Grant of ten thousand pounds (10,000*l.*) to meet the increased expenditure to which the colony of Hong Kong has been and will be put by the extraordinary measures of defence necessary under the present position of affairs in the south of China.

On this subject Mr. *Labouchere* desires any information I can give.

I beg, therefore, to reply that, in consequence of Sir *Michael Seymour*'s inability to detach a suitable vessel from the small force at his disposal, it was unanimously judged expedient by the Governor and Members of the Executive Council to hire and arm a merchant steamer for the purpose of cruising, particularly by night, through the harbour of Hong Kong and among the neighbouring waters. This step was accordingly taken, and the "Eaglet" steamer was chartered at the rate of four thousand dollars (\$4,000) a month.

No. 1.  
Governor Sir *J. Bowring* to  
Right Hon. *H. Labouchere*, M.P.  
28 January 1857.

No. 2.  
*W. T. Mercer*, Esq.  
to *J. Ball*, Esq.,  
27 April 1857.

a month. Some minor expenses were also incurred in fitting, manning, and arming her.

It was arranged before my departure that at the conclusion of the month, on the 23d February, this steamer would not be re-engaged, as, if circumstances required a renewal of the precaution, a faster steamer might be procured at the same rate.

I am not sure but that it may have been found advisable to adopt this measure again, as I learnt from Captain Sir William Hoste, at Singapore, that an accident had happened at Rio to the gun-boats going out to China under convoy of Her Majesty's ship "Cruizer," and it is probable that, even were the gun-boats sent with Her Majesty's ship "Highflyer," to arrive in the end of February, Admiral Seymour would require these to strengthen his somewhat critical position in the Canton river.

It will be seen, then, that a considerable expense was incurred on this one head alone.

But in addition, it was necessary to hire guard-boats for each entrance to the harbour, and the men to work these were about forty (40) in number, enlisted for the purpose among the natives of the Hong Kong villages, who, unlike the general body of Chinese residents, were found willing and even eager to serve on this occasion.

On shore, also, the expenses were heavy; one hundred men (of whom fifty were Europeans) were added to the police force: a sum was set aside for payment of a gaol reserve force, which was composed of seamen imprisoned for refusing duty on board merchant ships, and other misdemeanants of the lighter class.

These numbered between fifty and sixty, and being kept under stricter control, proved more serviceable than even the regular police force.

Then, again, accommodation for the extra men had to be provided, and a house on Hollywood-road was hired by the Civil Government to furnish quarters for a picket of the 59th regiment.

As the police was augmented, means for its better supervision were called for, and Mr. Cluff was appointed second assistant superintendent, as has been duly reported to Her Majesty's Government. His salary is 300*l.* a year.

Among other items fall the extra clothing and arms, the amount of which must be considerable, though I am not prepared to state it with accuracy.

Nor can I undertake to give in full detail all the sources of expenditure for which the colony had been or was likely to be immediately liable; but money was necessary for compensation to spies, the procural of secret intelligence, and reward for capture of criminals.

It was further reasonable to suppose that the cost of labour and provisions and prices generally would rise, when contracts under the surveyor-general's department and under the sheriff's for gaol supplies might be thrown up, or an advance insisted on, and the actual efficiency of the Government might depend on a well-timed expenditure of the public money.

It will also be remembered that the apprehension and deportation of suspicious characters involved serious expense, and, if I recollect rightly, the first step on this account, the extradition of some one hundred and seventy (170) by the "Phœbe Dunbar," has cost upwards of four thousand dollars (\$4,000) in all.

It is true that the police rate was increased to 10 per cent. to meet the police augmentation; but in the first place the sum thus raised would not suffice even for the police expenditure, and in the second it was forcibly felt by the Council, that as the colony had no concern with the cause of disturbance, it was not just that on the colony should fall the heavy weight of the unlooked-for expenditure, and that it was perfectly reasonable to make application to Her Majesty's Treasury for pecuniary aid, more especially as it was in the power of Her Majesty's Government to enforce repayment of the sum thus advanced by the real authors of the calamities and losses, the turbulent inhabitants of the Quangtung province.

The general question of the propriety of supporting the colony of Hong Kong by Parliamentary grant it will probably be considered presumptuous in me here to discuss; but I trust I shall be pardoned if I recall to remembrance the following paragraph in the Report of the House of Commons' Committee of 1847:—

"Nor do we think it right that the burden of maintaining that which is rather a post for the general influence and the protection of the general trade in the

China

China Seas, than a colony in the ordinary sense, should be thrown in any great degree on the merchants or other persons who may be resident on it." If this opinion be correct under ordinary circumstances, how much more weight must it have at the present time.

I have, &c.

(signed) *W. T. Mercer,*  
Colonial Secretary, &c., of Hong Kong.

— No. 3. —

(No. 50.)

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir *J. Bowring* to the Right Honourable *H. Labouchere*.

Government Offices, Hong Kong, 12 March 1857.

(Received 2 May 1857.)

(Answered No. 63, 9 May 1857, page 7.)

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, with the unanimous concurrence of the Executive Council, I have to solicit a further grant of 10,000 *l.*, to be duly accounted for, in addition to a similar sum applied for in my letter of the 28th January 1857, Financial, No. 18.\* My reasons for this application are, that in consequence of the plans set on foot by the Chinese of the Kwangtung province with infinite diligence and pertinacity to drive us from this colony by a continued repetition of attacks upon life and property through the instrumentality of poison, incendiarism, and any and every other mode of annoyance, overt and clandestine, it has been necessary seriously to increase the colonial expenditure. So universal a panic at one time existed among both the foreign and native communities, that we were even threatened with a general exodus, and a very free expenditure of funds for the purposes of defence and protection was absolutely necessary to maintain order and comparative tranquillity. I have been consequently compelled to place the police force upon a footing which may entail a temporary expense at the rate of very nearly 20,000 *l.* per annum, to say nothing of the various other incidental charges caused by the continuance of the present crisis. It will be, I hope, remembered that the protection thus offered by making this colony secure, extends to a great portion of the foreign community of Canton, and to many Chinese who would suffer at the hands of their own government from friendly feelings exhibited towards us, or useful services rendered. I trust, therefore, that the Imperial Government will not hesitate in applying to Parliament for this additional grant, bearing in mind that, until the outbreak of hostilities at Canton, this colony was in a most flourishing and progressive condition, and that solely in consequence of such hostilities that prosperity and progress could not but receive a serious temporary check which may long continue to operate. It is some satisfaction to add, that if our police expenditure has been great, it has at any rate been attended with most beneficial results, and that by a never-sleeping vigilance, the public peace of the colony has, up to the present time, been preserved in a very remarkable manner, considering the unscrupulous enemy we have to deal with; and as I doubt not Her Majesty's Government will insist on and enforce the repayment of all expenses caused by the unwarrantable conduct of the Chinese authorities, I consider the assistance now applied for as a temporary aid to be refunded hereafter by the Imperial Treasury of China.

As evidence of the character of the hostilities with which we have to deal, I have the honour to forward translation of a proclamation from the authorities of the Hiang-shan district, which is that which supplies the colony with the greater proportion of our most valuable and confidential servants.

I have, &c.

(signed) *John Bowring.*

No. 3.  
Governor Sir J.  
Bowring to  
Right Hon. H.  
Labouchere, M. P.  
12 March 1857.

\* Page 3.

Enclosure in No. 3.

Enclosure in No. 3.

TRANSLATION of a Paper forwarded by His Excellency the Governor of Macao.

(Received, 9 March 1857.)

KEW, acting chief magistrate of the district of Heang-shan, issues the following Proclamation.

The chief magistrate had some time since the honour to receive the instructions recited below from his Excellency the Governor-general :

“The English barbarians having assaulted the provincial city, a large body of troops has been assembled for purposes of defence and seizure; and as it is, of course, expedient that all trade with them should be prohibited, and all commercial dealings put an end to, every Chinese of any district [of the province] who may be in business at Hong Kong, or in barbarian service in houses or on board vessels there, is to be desired to return thence to his native place within a given time. Recusants will be severely dealt with as traitors; all their goods and property confiscated; and such of the gentry or elders as screen them will be held equally responsible.”

In accordance with the above it became the duty of the chief magistrate to issue a Proclamation to the effect prescribed, as also to send written instructions to the gentry and elders of the several wards to act as they were therein directed.

Fearing, however, that there may be hamlets and farms here and there to which the injunctions referred to have not penetrated, and being sincerely anxious to prevent the inhabitants thereof from falling into the net of the law, it is the duty of the magistrate now to issue a second Proclamation.

He accordingly notifies to all classes, military and plebeians, that if there be any of their sons or brethren still remaining at Hong Kong, or as employés in barbarian ships or houses, they must call on them to return home within five days,\* and to tarry no longer. If they be not forthcoming when the chief magistrate makes his visit, it will be seen that they are still hanging on at Hong Kong; their houses and property will be confiscated, and, as soon as they can be arrested, they will be punished as traitors to China. The gentry and elders [of their wards], as well as their fathers and brothers, will all be proceeded against under the law against collusion. Let the good tremble and obey; let them not act so as to have hereafter to repent.

A special Proclamation.

Hien Fung, 7th year, 2d moon, 1st day, 24 February 1857.

Translated by Thomas Wade, Chinese Secretary, 9 March 1857.

(True copy.)

William Thomas Bridges,  
Acting Colonial Secretary.

— No. 4 —

COPY of LETTER from *H. Merivale, Esq.*, to *Sir Charles Trevelyan*.

Sir,

Downing-street, 8 May 1857.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Labouchere to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the copy of a despatch from the Governor of Hong Kong, applying for a grant of ten thousand pounds to meet the expenses to which the colony has been and will be put on account of measures of defence consequent upon the present state of affairs in China. I am also to enclose the copy of a letter from Mr. Mercer, the Colonial Secretary, now in this country, explaining more fully the grounds on which this application is made.

In laying these papers before their Lordships, I am to request you to state to them, that although, from the nature of the case, the amount applied for by Sir John Bowring must be to a great extent conjectural, Mr. Labouchere has no doubt that a sum of 10,000 *l.* will be required to meet the extraordinary demands of

\* The 1st March. There was a considerable exodus between that date and the 5th March.

No. 4.  
H. Merivale, Esq.,  
to Sir C. Trevelyan.  
8 May 1857.

No. 18, 28 January  
1857, page 3.

27 April 1857,  
page 2.

of the colony, and he would therefore suggest that a vote of credit to this extent should be taken.

An application for a further grant of 10,000 *l.* on account of future expenditure for the same purposes has been received in a despatch from Sir John Bowring, dated the 12th March; but Mr. Labouchere has not felt himself able to recommend to their Lordships to make this additional application Parliament without fuller and more accurate information, which Sir J. Bowring has been requested to supply.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *H. Merivale.*

— No. 5. —

COPY of LETTER from *James Wilson, Esq.*, to *H. Merivale, Esq.*

Sir,

Treasury Chambers, 9 May 1857.

THE Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury having had under their consideration your letter of 8th\* instant, containing a suggestion from Mr. Secretary Labouchere, that a vote of credit should be taken for the sum of 10,000 *l.* to meet the expenses to which the colony of Hong Kong has been and will be put on account of measures of defence consequent upon the present state of affairs in China, I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you that, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, they are pleased to sanction the course proposed by Mr. Labouchere.

I am, &c.  
(signed) *James Wilson.*

No. 5.  
J. Wilson, Esq.,  
to H. Merivale,  
Esq.  
9 May 1857.  
\* Page 6.

— No. 6. —

(No. 63.)

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Honourable *H. Labouchere* to Governor  
*Sir John Bowring.*

Sir,

Downing-street, 9 May 1857.

I HAVE to acknowledge your despatch of the 28th January, No. 18,\* applying for a Parliamentary grant of 10,000 *l.* to meet the expenses to which the colony of Hong Kong has been and will be put on account of measures of defence consequent upon the present state of affairs in China.

I have also received a second despatch† from you, No. 50 of the 12th March, soliciting on the same grounds an additional grant of 10,000 *l.*

I have to inform you that, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, Her Majesty's Government will apply to Parliament for a vote of credit for 10,000 *l.* for Hong Kong; but that the second application which you have made cannot be complied with without some more satisfactory explanation of the precise objects to which it is proposed that this further aid should be applied.

You will bear steadily in mind that any grant of money made to Hong Kong on grounds arising out of the present hostilities with China must be exclusively applied to that service, and on no account diverted to colonial objects of an ordinary character.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *H. Labouchere.*

No. 6.  
Right Hon. H.  
Labouchere to  
Governor Sir J.  
Bowring.  
\* Page 3.

† Page 5.



HONG KONG.

---

COPIES OF EXTRACTS OF CORRESPONDENCE  
with Sir John Bowring on the subject of his  
Application for a Vote from Parliament to  
defray the Expense of Measures of Precau-  
tion and Defence at *Hong Kong*, required by  
the state of Affairs in *China*.

(*Mr. Chichester Fortescue.*)

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*  
*19 June 1857.*

---

115—Sess. 2.

*Under 1 oz.*

H O N G   K O N G .

---

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 1 July 1857 ;—*for*,

“ COPIES of, or EXTRACTS from, any PAPERS connected with the CONFINEMENT  
of CHINESE PRISONERS at *Hong Kong*, and with the TRIAL of a BAKER and  
others on the CHARGE of POISONING.”

---

Colonial Office, }  
2 July 1857. }

C. FORTESCUE.

(*Mr. Fortescue.*)

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*  
*3 July 1857.*

---

DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR SIR J. BOWRING	- - -	p. 1
DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE, THE RIGHT HON. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.	- - - - -	p. 8
APPENDIX	- - - - -	p. 10

## SCHEDULE.

### HONG KONG.

#### DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR SIR J. BOWRING.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	29 Jan. 1857 (20)	Reporting the arrest of Alum the Baker in Macao, with seven others, on the charge of administering poison in the bread with intent to murder, and his committal for trial at the Supreme Court - - - - -	1
2	11 Feb. 1857 (28)	Reporting the trial and acquittal of Alum and the other prisoners concerned in the charge of bread poisoning, and the subsequent measures taken - - - - -	1
3	14 Feb. 1857 (33) (Extract.)	Enclosing a representation from certain inhabitants of the Colony recommending that Alum be not released, and that precautions be taken to prevent his communication with other parties - - - - -	4
4	20 Feb. 1857 (38)	Reporting the release, on certain conditions, with the advice of the Executive Council, of the 51 prisoners connected with the recent attempts at poisoning - - - - -	5
5	25 Feb. 1857 (39) (Extract.)	Remarks in reference to the Juries called on to serve in the Colony - - - - -	6

#### DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE, THE RIGHT HON. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

1	8 May 1857 (60)	Acknowledging the Despatch No. 2 of series, reporting the trial and acquittal of Alum and the other prisoners, and stating on what grounds only fresh criminal proceedings can be properly instituted - - - - -	8
2	8 May 1857 (61)	Acknowledging Despatch No. 4 of series, detailing the measures adopted in the case of the 51 prisoners apprehended on the charge of poisoning - - - - -	8
3	15 May 1857 - (Confidential.)	Stating that reports have reached Her Majesty's Government that considerable hardship and suffering were inflicted on prisoners apprehended in the recent poisoning cases, no official intelligence of which has been received; and requesting to be furnished with a Report on the subject - - - - -	9

#### APPENDIX.

1	14 Feb. 1857 -	Extract from the "Hong Kong Gazette," containing Letters from the Superintendent of Police, in reference to the treatment of the prisoners apprehended on the recent charge of poisoning - - - - -	10
2	{ 7 Feb. 1857 - 11 Feb. 1857 - 14 Feb. 1857 - }	Report of the trial of Alum and others, extracted from "The Friend of China and Hong Kong Gazette" Newspaper - - - - -	12
3	6 Jan. 1857 -	An Ordinance, No. 2 of 1857, "for better securing the Peace of the Colony" - - - - -	31



## RETURN, &c.

---

---

No. 1.

HONG KONG.

No. 1.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the  
Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 20.)

Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong,

January 29, 1857.

(Received March 20, 1857.)

SIR,

AT the conclusion of my last Despatch on the state of the Colony, No. 14 of 15th instant, I mentioned a diabolical attempt to destroy the lives of the whole European community by poison.

I have now the honour to report, that an immediate investigation was made; that Alum, the proprietor of the bakery, who had left that morning in a steamer, was arrested that night in Macao, and brought back here; and that he and seven others connected with his establishment have been committed for trial at the Supreme Court on a charge of administering poison with intent to murder.

The criminal sessions begin to-day, but as there are ten cases, and this is the last in the calendar, the trial will not come on in time for a final report by to-morrow's mail steamer.

As may be imagined, the public excitement was intense, and has not yet altogether subsided. The persons who have suffered are said to be between 300 and 400 in number, and the rumour is that a rising was intended had the attempt been successful.

The analysis of the bread shows arsenic in very large quantity, and it is imagined that the excess of the poison rendered it inefficient by causing its early ejection from the stomach.

I refrain from making further remark on this extraordinary case until the conclusion of the trial, which shall be duly made known to you.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,

&c.

&c.

&c.

---

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the  
Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 28.)

Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Hong,

February 11, 1857.

(Received April 8, 1857.)

(Answered No. 60, May 8, 1857, page 8.)

SIR,

IN continuation of my Despatch No. 20, of 29th ultimo, I have now the honour to report that Alum the baker and nine others have been tried and acquitted at the criminal sessions of the Supreme Court on the capital charge of administering poison with intent to kill.

The trial lasted five days, commencing on the 2d and ending on the 6th instant. One juror, the foreman, was dissentient.

I caused the prisoners to be arrested on leaving Court, and detained, under the recent Ordinance, No. 2. of 1857.\*

The Attorney General has doubted the legality of the detention; but I am confident that the legal advisers of Her Majesty's Government at home will

(83.)

+

A

\* Vide Appendix  
No. 3. Page 31.

HONG KONG.

bear me out in my construction of the terms of the Deportation Ordinance No. 2, of 1857.

Encl. 1.  
Encls. 2 and 3.  
Encls. 4 and 5.  
(\* Note.—Not presented.)

I enclose the correspondence\* that has taken place on this embarrassing and painful subject, as well as copies of two petitions that have reached me, and translations of two memorials from Chinese inhabitants of the Colony.

I have not been willing absolutely to repudiate the suggestion of the Attorney General, that further proceedings should be taken against Alum in other cases of poisoning; but having confidentially consulted the Judge, who recommends me to put an absolute veto upon such a course until I have an opinion from home as to its advisability, I shall detain Alum in gaol, and wait your instructions in reference to the matter before I consent to his release or authorize new indictments to be prepared.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

Encl. 1. in No. 2.

Enclosure 1. in No. 2.

EXTRACT from ATTORNEY GENERAL'S REPORT of the January Criminal Sessions, relative to the Trial of the BREAD POISONING CASE.

" IN this last case the jury were divided, the foreman, Mr. Macleod, as it is understood, being in favour of a capital conviction, and the verdict being in fact returned by him as that of 'five to one.'

" The evidence given for the prisoners tended in no wise to discharge but in some very important particulars to confirm that for the Crown. I am at a loss to explain the verdict, which produced, I regret to add, a strong demonstration of disapproval on the part of a crowded audience. I venture to believe that I did my best to ensure a conviction; and I have to express to Mr. May, who devoted his whole time, and to Mr. Cooper Turner, who, from the outset, volunteered his gratuitous assistance, my grateful acknowledgments of services rendered to the prosecution.

" The Chief Justice summed up with impartiality, and, I am happy to say, strongly approved of my exposition of the law of evidence applicable to that case of secret crime. From one or two expressions which seemed to escape from his lips unawares, the impression generally entertained is that his Lordship inclined to the belief in Alum's guilt.

" There is nothing in this acquittal which can in any way shackle the justices of the peace in securing or His Excellency in adjudicating upon the prisoners, within the meaning and letter of the Deportation Ordinance.

" In conclusion, I will only observe, that the other results of this laborious session have been the transportation of one convict for life, of another for ten years, the recording of sentences of death against four, and the passing of sentence of death against one, besides the condemnation of prisoners in two cases to long terms of imprisonment with hard labour, and the commitment of the person guilty of attempting to bribe the juror, in the case already mentioned, to prison for six months for his contempt."

Encl. 2. in No. 2.

Enclosure 2. in No. 2.

To His Excellency the Governor in Executive Council.

Victoria, Hong Kong, February 7, 1857.

WE, the undersigned, residents in this Colony, beg respectively to submit to you the following facts relative to Alum and nine other prisoners, now under detention under Ordinance 2. of 1857, and also relative to 42 other prisoners similarly detained.

We submit, that the first above-mentioned class of prisoners, having been acquitted after a trial of a length unexampled in the Colony, by a majority of five jurors to one, their subsequent apprehension and detention are calculated to throw discredit on our system of administering justice in the eyes of our Chinese population, who have been led to understand that a man cannot be twice called in question for the same offence, which is in reality the case in the present instance. Furthermore, we are of opinion that prisoners who have stood their trial, and have been legally absolved from the consequences of the crime of which they are accused, should not, by law, be made responsible for any secondary consequences arising out of that accusation. We are, however, strongly of opinion, that it is absolutely necessary for the interests of this Colony that every individual connected with the Esing establishment should be compelled to absent himself from the Colony, but not by deportation, to which, under the peculiar circumstances, we object, unless voluntary banishment be not self-imposed.

We therefore propose that due security be demanded for the immediate departure of all the prisoners alluded to, save and except Alum, in whose case we consider it to be

necessary, not only in fairness to himself, but for the interests of many respectable inhabitants of this Colony, that a limited period of one or two months should be allowed for the settlement of his affairs,—and for whom, during such limited period, and against his subsequent return, still higher securities should be obtained.

The difference between deportation under Ordinance No. 2. of 1857, and the course we suggest, is such as we should hope would recommend itself to your Excellency's favourable consideration.

(Signed)	GEO. LYALL, J.P.	HENRY KINGSMILL.
	R. C. ANTROBUS, J.P.	W. A. BOWRA.
	A. FLETCHER, J.P.	WM. PROBET.
	JOHN D. GIBB, J.P.	WILLIAM T. BRIDGES, J.P.
	EDW. F. DUNCANSON.	D. LAPRAIK.
	C. F. STILL, J.P.	N. CRAWFORD.
	W. PUSTAN.	JOHN DAY.
	H. T. DE SILVER.	AND. S. DIXSON.

Enclosure 3. in No. 2.

Encl. 3. in No. 2.

To His Excellency the Governor of Hong Kong in Executive Council assembled.

This memorial showeth,

That your memorialists, deeply regretting the recent verdict in the case of the poisoners, and dreading the deplorable consequences likely to ensue from the liberation of any portion of these culprits, who, we are given to understand, still remain in custody, humbly beg of your Excellency to enforce upon them the terms of the recent Deportation Ordinance, and with this view respectfully suggest that the prisoners be sent to some secure place in the island of Formosa.

Hong Kong, 9th February 1857.

(Signed) P. COHEN  
(And fifty other signatures).

Enclosure 4. in No. 2.

Encl. 4. in No. 2.

Tam-Atsoi and others present a petition with 38 seals appended.

Chengng Alum and others, to the number of 52 persons, having been tried before the Chief Justice, acquitted and discharged, have been seized by the police magistrate (or superintendent of police) and carried back to prison.

Petitioners, hearing that Alum and the rest are about to be deported to Hainan, and being much alarmed at the rumour, have this day met, and have agreed to present to His Excellency the Governor a petition praying that Alum may be discharged, and allowed to return home, it being understood that he is prohibited from ever trading at Hong Kong again.

Presented 7th February 1857.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE,  
Chinese Secretary.

Enclosure 5. in No. 2.

Encl. 5. in No. 2.

Tam-Atsoi and others, some sixty in all, appeal to His Excellency the Governor against the deportation of Chengng Alum and the rest of the persons imprisoned with him. The equity and humanity of the decision of the Chief Justice and the jury have been the theme of universal admiration. His Excellency the Governor's humanity is equally well known; and petitioners pray, that, if Alum be not allowed to remain at Hong Kong, and trade, his partners and others now in custody be sent home, and he himself detained some months until he shall have settled the claims of his creditors upon him, and when this is accomplished that he himself be sent home.

Presented 7th February 1857.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE,  
Chinese Secretary.



HONG KONG.

No. 3.

No. 3.

EXTRACT from a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the  
Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 33.)

Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong,  
February 14, 1857.  
(Received April 8, 1857.)(\* Note.—Not pre-  
sented.)

“ IN continuation of my Despatches, Nos. 28 and 29, of the 11th instant, I have to forward copies of two documents,—one the opinion of the Attorney General on the subject of the detention of Alum\*,—the other a representation of a number of inhabitants of the Colony recommending that Alum be not released, and that precautions be taken to prevent his communication with other parties.”

Encl. in No. 3.

Enclosure in No. 3.

Hong Kong, February 11, 1857.

To His Excellency Sir John Bowring, LL.D., &c. &c., Governor of Hong Kong,  
in Executive Council.

SIR,

WE, the undersigned residents of this Colony, beg leave with all respect to address your Excellency on a subject which affects us with the most painful apprehension.

We have learnt, at once with surprise and regret, that a memorial has been presented to your Excellency, praying that a certain notorious character, by name Alum, recently prosecuted by the Crown for an attempt to destroy this whole community by poison, should be released from the second charge upon which he was so wisely reapprehended, that of being a suspicious character within the intent and scope of Ordinance No. 2. of 1857.

The party in question having been tried and acquitted by a jury of our countrymen, we feel that it would be unbecoming in us to impugn the justice of their verdict; but thus much we may be allowed to say, that if the forms of our judicial procedure had allowed it there is abundant reason to believe that the return would have been “not proven,” rather than “not guilty.”

Under these circumstances we beg leave to express our grateful sense of the wise precaution for the public safety evinced by the Executive in the reapprehension of Alum as a “suspicious character.” Upon that point at least there can be no doubt whatever. The whole community suspect him. The whole community keenly dread the bare possibility of his being set at large in their midst; and your memorialists need hardly remind your Excellency that the reassurance of the public mind after the shock it has sustained, and in a crisis like the present of imminent danger, is the first duty of the Government.

Your memorialists beg leave accordingly with respectful earnestness to recommend as follows, and upon the following grounds:

We advise that for the present at least, and pending the discretion of the Honourable Council, the notorious and dangerous person in question be detained a prisoner in Her Majesty’s gaol within this Colony, and under such restraint as shall prevent the transmission of any letter in the Chinese language to parties outside the walls, which shall not have first passed under the eye of a responsible Government interpreter.

We believe Alum to be a spy and an agent of the Chinese Government, and a pre-eminently dangerous one, owing to his long and intimate experience of this Colony as a naval and military depôt, and his knowledge of the many vulnerable points which our position presents to a persevering and insidious enemy, whose agencies of warfare are incendiarism, poison, and assassination.

We thus feel ourselves surrounded by unknown dangers; a feeling which would be intensely aggravated were this suspicious character set at large in the midst of us, or even deported to any point in the neighbouring seas from which he could possibly make his way back to China during the existence of the present crisis.

We have, &c.  
(Signed) R. W. ROMER, J.P.  
(And 37 other signatures).

No. 4.

HONG KONG.

No. 4.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the  
Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.  
(No. 38.)

Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong,  
February 20, 1857.

(Received May 2, 1857.)

(Answered No. 61, May 8, 1857, page 8.)

SIR,

IN continuation of my Despatch No. 28\*, I have now the honour to report that the number of persons apprehended relative to the poisoning of the 15th January was 52. With regard to Alum, I have already communicated with you in the said Despatch. The course I have pursued as to the remaining 51 is as follows. They were divisible into three classes :

\* Page 1.

- 1st. Nine who had been tried at the Supreme Court and acquitted.
- 2d. Forty who had been detained under Ordinance No. 2. of 1857\* as dangerous characters.
- 3d. Two who had been detained in a similar manner to the 40, but who were natives of this island, and not, like the other 49, Chinese belonging to the mainland.

\* Vide Appendix No. 3. Page 31.

In the present crowded state of the gaol it was desirable that some determination should be come to speedily, to ensure the absence of classes 1 and 2 from this Colony, and also the keeping of the peace by class No. 3. I consulted the Executive Council on the 16th of February, and it was unanimously determined that all three classes should be released on bonds being entered into in the sum of 100 dollars as regarded class 1, and 50 dollars as regarded classes 2 and 3; that all except class 3 should at once leave the colony, and not return to it without especial leave being given in each instance; and that class 3 should not break the peace. Mr. Caldwell, the protector of Chinese, appeared before me in Executive Council on the 19th instant, and produced bonds duly executed, complying with the above stipulations. With the concurrence of the Executive Council, I then issued an order for the release of the 51, and all, with the exception of class No. 3, have, I am informed, left the colony.

I trust that Her Majesty's Government will approve of the course I have pursued in this somewhat extraordinary case.

I have also deemed it expedient to transmit extracts from the minutes of the proceedings of the Executive Council bearing hereon; and although I understand an accurate report of the trial\* cannot be obtained from any of the newspapers, I have ordered copies of each of them to be forwarded, should you think it necessary to refer to them, and they must stand for their *quantum valeant*.

\* Vide Report of Trial, Appendix No. 2, page 12.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 4.

Encl. in No. 4.

EXTRACT from the Minutes of the Executive Council of Hong Kong, held on the 16th February 1857.

“PRESENT :

His Excellency the Governor,  
The Hon. the Lieut.-Governor,  
The Hon. the Acting Colonial Secretary,  
The Hon. Lieut.-Colonel Dunlop.

“The various memorials and petitions presented to the Council for and against Alum and his associates were discussed, and after deliberation the following resolutions were passed :—

- 1stly. That the 42 Chinese not included in the indictment against Alum be allowed to depart from this Colony, if security can be obtained against their return; and that Mr. Caldwell be instructed to report to the Executive Council, at their next meeting, as to the possibility of obtaining such security.
- 2ndly. That with regard to the nine persons acquitted by the verdict of the jury, the Attorney General be requested to advise whether there is any probability of obtaining evidence from them which would justify their detention in the Colony.

HONG KONG.

“ Read and considered a draft warrant prepared by the Attorney General, and to be signed by the Governor, empowering the gaoler to keep Alum (and such of his accomplices as may be deemed advisable) in safe custody, pending the receipt of the Royal pleasure.

“ After discussion, it was resolved that the warrant should be issued for the safe custody of Alum only.”

---

EXTRACT from the Minutes of the Executive Council of Hong Kong, held on the  
19th February 1857.

“ PRESENT :

His Excellency the Governor,  
The Honourable the Lieut.-Governor,  
The Honourable the Acting Colonial Secretary,  
The Honourable Lieut.-Colonel Dunlop.

“ The Governor read the reply of the Attorney General to the Resolution passed at the last meeting, having reference to the detention in gaol of the 9 prisoners (not including Alum) who were acquitted at the last criminal sessions. It was to the following effect :—

“ ‘ Attorney General’s office, Hong Kong,  
February 17, 1857.

“ ‘ SIR,

“ ‘ I HAVE the honour to acknowledge yours of this date, enclosing copy of a resolution yesterday agreed to by the Executive Council on the subject of Alum and his accomplices.

“ ‘ Beyond my conviction (which has been certified to His Excellency, together with the reasons on which it is founded), that those men were guilty, and that Alum’s guilt, as principal, must be known to the others, his accessories, I have no means whatever of ascertaining to the satisfaction of the Council any method whereby the evidence of the latter may be made effectual to the conviction of Alum himself.

“ ‘ I continue, however, to be of opinion, that, with almost any other jury than the last, the case of the Crown has no need of further witnesses than those whom I have been prepared to produce, ever since the late trial, and whom, whenever His Excellency’s Government is determined to proceed against him upon either of the new cases I submitted to him, I hope to be still able to produce.

“ ‘ L. d’Almada e Castro, Esq.,  
Clerk of Councils.’

“ ‘ I have, &c.  
(Signed) T. CHISHOLM ANSTBY.

“ Mr. Caldwell being in attendance was called in, and reported that he had obtained penalty bonds against the return of the 42 Chinese apprehended at the Esing shop and bakery, as also against 9 of the prisoners who were included in the indictment with Alum; that the penalty with regard to the former was \$50, and as to the latter \$100, in each individual case. Mr. Caldwell, in handing in the bonds, stated that two men out of the above 42 were natives of this island.

“ These bonds were laid on the table, examined by the Acting Colonial Secretary, and approved. It was unanimously resolved that the two natives of the colony, namely Choong-Afook, and Choong-Ahoong, should be allowed to remain, on giving security for their good behaviour; and that the remaining 49 (including the 9 acquitted with Alum) should be ordered to quit the Colony, on the terms of the bonds produced by Mr. Caldwell. This officer was then instructed to inform these 49 men that if they are found in Hong Kong, they (in addition to the enforcement of the penalties) will be seized and deported to such places as the Governor may direct.”

---

No. 5.

No. 5.

EXTRACT from a DESPATCH from Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., dated Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong, February 25, 1857.

(No. 39.)

(Received May 2, 1857.)

“ I DEEM it my duty to point out to you that in this Colony the division of jurors into special and common does not apply to criminal trials. All classes of the white portion of the community serve indiscriminately. There is no foreman selected; the juror whose name is first called sits by custom in that corner of the jury-box which is nearest to the Chief Justice, and he is therefore the usual medium of communication with the Court. It was from the very commence-

ment of the trial a matter of general comment and congratulation in the Colony that adjudication in a matter of such grave importance had fallen to a jury far superior to the ordinary character of juries even here, where, from the peculiar circumstances of the place, the jurymen are more on a par with special than with common jurymen at home. All the jury were Englishmen, three of them gentlemen by position, a fourth a storekeeper of wealth and respectability, the fifth and sixth tradesmen carrying on business on their own account. I have no reason to believe there is any foundation for the statement that most of the houses of business in Hong Kong are in consequence of their indebtedness to their native servants liable to be swayed in an improper manner. Alum was represented by the Attorney General himself at the trial not to be a man of wealth, if indeed in a state of solvency. No combination whatsoever on the part of the compradors and shroffs has come to my notice, and it could scarcely have existed without my being informed of it.

“ I have gathered from my confidential conversations with the Chief Justice his opinion that the evidence laid before the jury did not warrant a conviction.”

Despatches from the Secretary of State.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING.

(No. 60.)

SIR,

Downing Street, May 8, 1857.

• Page 1.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatch No. 28\*, of the 11th February last, reporting the trial and acquittal of Alum and others on the charge of administering poison with intent to kill; and that you have detained the prisoners under Ordinance No. 2. of 1857,\* until you receive instructions from Her Majesty's Government as to further proceedings.

• Vide Appendix  
No. 3. Page 31.

It is probable that the interval which must elapse before my present Despatch can reach Hong Kong will have furnished you with materials for forming your own judgment on this subject beyond those which your present Despatch and its enclosures contain.

Judging, however, from what is before me, I am of opinion that if further evidence is discovered in the interim tending strongly to bring home the guilt of poisoning to Alum in the case of other individual sufferers, you will be justified in causing new criminal proceedings to be instituted. But this could not be warrantable unless the grounds for such a course are of the strongest as well as clearest character.

Supposing that no fresh criminal proceeding can be properly instituted, it seems to me that the best course is that indicated in the memorial or petition from Tam-Atsoi and others; namely, without resort to the extreme measure of legal deportation, unless fresh and convincing reasons present themselves for it, to allow him to leave the island, and return to China, on the understanding that he will not be permitted to reside and trade at Hong Kong again.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir John Bowring,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING.

(No. 61.)

SIR,

Downing Street, May 8, 1857.

• Page 5.

I HAVE to acknowledge your Despatch No. 38\*, of the 20th February last, reporting the measures which you had taken, with the advice of the Executive Council, in the case of the 51 persons apprehended with Alum in consequence of the poisoning of the 15th January.

I have no doubt that these measures were dictated by your local experience of what is required at the present crisis.

I have addressed you in a separate Despatch on the subject of the detention of Alum himself.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir John Bowring,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 3.

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir JOHN BOWRING.

(Confidential.)

SIR,

Downing Street, May 15, 1857.

REPORTS have reached Her Majesty's Government, that on the occasion of the recent apprehension and incarceration of numerous persons for suspected participation in poisoning attempts in Hong Kong considerable hardship and suffering were inflicted on persons, from the insufficient size of their place of detention, and from neglect in other respects. And notice has been taken in the House of Lords of the statements on this head contained in the "China Mail" Newspaper of February 5th and 12th last.

I have not received any official intelligence from you on this subject, but I have seen the statement of Mr. May, Superintendent of Police, inserted in the Hong Kong Gazette\* of 14th February last, and I trust it will prove that the original account was considerably exaggerated.

\* Vide Appendix  
No. 1.

I wish, however, to receive from you a report of what actually occurred, and of the measures which it may have been deemed advisable to take in consequence.

Governor Sir John Bowring,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

HONG KONG.

APPENDIX.

## APPENDIX.

---

No. 1.

APPENDIX No. 1.

EXTRACT from the "Hong Kong Government Gazette," No. 85, dated February 14, 1857.

No. 25.

### GOVERNMENT NOTIFICATION.

His Excellency the Governor directs the publication of the following Letters from the Superintendent of Police, in explanation of certain statements recently made against that officer.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Victoria, Hong Kong,  
14th February 1857.

By Order,

W. T. MERCER,  
Colonial Secretary.

No. 9.

SIR,

Police Department, Hong Kong, 6th February 1857.

IN compliance with your letter of this date, referring to a statement appearing in "The China Mail" newspaper of this morning, respecting the treatment of the prisoners seized at the Esing Bakery, I have the honour to state, for the information of His Excellency the Governor, that upon the apprehension of the whole of the prisoners on the 15th January, and pending inquiry, which resulted in the committal of ten of the number for trial at the Supreme Court, the prisoners, with the exception of several kept apart for the purposes of the investigation, were placed in a room on the ground floor of the new police station, Cross Roads, this appearing to me a suitable place, and the only one at my disposal, the then crowded state of the gaol, and the cells at the central police station being always required for ordinary business, rendering it necessary to provide other accommodation for these particular prisoners.

After the committal for trial of ten prisoners on the 19th January, the remainder, forty-two in number, were remanded as being persons dangerous to the peace and good order of the Colony, under Ordinance No. 2, of 1857; and inasmuch as the same difficulty continued of placing them within gaol, (until 26th January, when certain prisoners were deported,) they have been since that date, until the 3d February, confined in the room at the Cross Roads station. This room is a dry lofty room, fifteen feet square, and is ventilated by a chimney and an opening near the top of the room, which opening, secured by iron bars, measures six feet long by one foot high. The door of the room opens on to the Queen's Road; and, as I am informed and credibly believe, this door was frequently open.

On two occasions I visited the prisoners, who certainly presented no appearance of illness. I found the air close, but not more so than I have found in many places no larger, occupied by as many or more Chinese emigrants or coolies. None of the prisoners are ill, and present no other than the usual appearance of prisoners; and this is the most conclusive evidence that the accommodation was not so bad and has had no such injurious effect as stated in the newspaper report.

On the 3d of February Dr. Lorrain called at my office upon other business, and then mentioned that he had that morning visited the Cross Road station, in company with the editor of "The China Mail;" and that in his opinion if the prisoners confined there were not removed speedily they would be seized with fever. Giving weight to a medical opinion, I directed the prisoners to be at once removed to the gaol; and I should have removed them at any time had I supposed that the place of imprisonment was unsuitable, and injurious to the prisoners' health; for undoubtedly I had no intention to inflict cruelty upon the prisoners, and all my arrangements respecting them were made having only a regard for their safe custody and the public convenience.

With respect to the food for the prisoners, I have to state, that the usual rations, ample and good, were provided at Government expense, at the commencement of the imprisonment; and that upon the prisoners friends asking if they might give them provisions, I gave permission. Most certain it is that the prisoners had their daily food in the usual way; and that if the prisoners' friends had not preferred supplying it, that it would have been provided at the expense of Government. I have seen the cook-shop keeper who upon the order of the prisoners' friends supplied the provisions of the prisoners.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES MAY,  
Superintendent of Police.

The Honourable W. T. Mercer,  
Colonial Secretary, &c. &c.

No. 11.  
SIR,

Police Department, Victoria, Hong Kong,  
13th February 1857.

HONG KONG.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 180. of this date, informing me that it is the intention of His Excellency the Governor to publish in the Government Gazette my former report on the subject of the treatment of certain prisoners apprehended at the "Ésing" shop and bakery, and referring to a second article on this subject in one of the local newspapers.

I would desire to add to my former report, in reference to certain points specified in this second article, that I have recollection that on the morning of the 3rd February instant Assistant Superintendent Grand Pré requested me to sign an order for the transmission of the prisoners referred to from the room at the Cross Roads station to the gaol, mentioning that the air at the former place was close. I directed Mr. Grand Pré not to remove them until the case at the Supreme Court was decided, which I believed would be that day, as upon that decision would probably depend whether the prisoners would be further detained or liberated.

The following morning Dr. Lorrain called at the station, and upon his representation I gave a warrant for the reception of the prisoners within gaol. When Dr. Lorrain mentioned the subject, I casually remarked, "Some of them deserve punishment, for they did not exhibit much feeling towards us." To this Dr. Lorrain replied, "That may be; but let them be punished properly; do not treat them with cruelty." I said, "Most certainly. My remark did not apply to justify their being improperly confined." And upon this point I beg to disclaim the inference attempted to be drawn, that I desired to palliate the alleged improper treatment of the prisoners, because of the heinous nature of the crime in the commission of which they were supposed to be implicated.

I do not recollect that up to the time of Dr. Lorrain's forcibly representing the matter (when I instantly acted upon his information) that I received from any person any intimation conveying more than that the air in the prisoners' room was close, of which fact I was aware from my personal observation. No complaint was ever made to me by any of the prisoners' friends, either with respect to food or to the place of confinement. On the subject of the food I have nothing to add; the prisoners had a sufficient supply.

I do not believe that it was the desire of any person connected with the police to use any harshness towards the prisoners; and with respect to myself, I positively and conscientiously assert that I had no intention to inflict cruelty, or am I cognizant of any cruelty having been inflicted upon them; and I can therefore bear that accusation, as well as that more usually urged against me, of exhibiting too much lenity and kindness towards the Chinese.

With respect to the prisoners confined on the 24th and 25th of January ultimo within the yards of the gaol, I wish to state briefly the circumstances of the cases.

At 10 P.M. and about midnight of the 23d January, Mr. Caldwell apprehended 146 prisoners, charged upon private information. These prisoners were placed for security within the mill-yard. On the morning of the 24th they had a good ration of rice and vegetables; and on the 25th they had another ration; this last at about 1 P.M. The whole number (excepting two), having given security, were released two hours subsequently. The ration of the 25th should have been supplied earlier, but the cook-shop keeper stated that from the number of prisoners he was unable to get it ready at the usual time. The constable in charge of the prisoners several times went to the cook-shop to hasten the supply.

On the 24th of January 204 prisoners were apprehended on Bonham Strand. These prisoners were placed within the yard of the debtors' gaol, and I remained until after dark releasing all who could give security, finally leaving only 45 of the number, who being unable to give security remained in confinement all night. At 1 P.M. the 25th January (Sunday), I went again to the gaol, at which time the prisoners received their ration, and took security for 31 of the remaining.

In conclusion, I beg respectfully to remark, that, at a time when from secret information it was nightly feared that an armed attack would be made upon the city,—when, as you are aware, the superior officers of police were occupied with pressing and arduous duties,—and, lastly, when, from the peculiar circumstances of the times, the ordinary prison accommodation was overcrowded with offenders, it need not be a matter of surprise, or form a subject of accusation against public officers, that every arrangement was not carried out with the usual regularity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES MAY,  
Superintendent of Police.

The Hon. W. T. Mercer,  
Colonial Secretary.



HONG KONG.

No. 2.

## APPENDIX No. 2.

## REPORT of the Trial of Alum and others.

(Extracted from "The Friend of China and Hong Kong Gazette" Newspaper of the 7th, 11th, and 14th February 1857.)

## SUPREME COURT.—Criminal Sessions.

The Queen *versus* The Poisoners.*Monday, 2nd February.*

## FIRST DAY.

The proceedings in this case commenced at noon before a crowded Court. The Honourable the Attorney General appeared for the prosecution, assisted by Mr. Cooper Turner, who had volunteered his services in the case without fee or reward. For the defence, Dr. Bridges and Mr. Day, with Messrs. Gaskell and Brown, and Mr. H. J. Tarrant.

The jury consisted of the following gentlemen :—Messrs. M'Leod, merchant; Sutton, sailmaker; Lemon, stationer; Duncanson, book-keeper; Lyall, merchant; Bowra, ship chandler.

Previous to the opening of the case, Dr. Bridges rose to request that all the witnesses, except Mr. Dixson of "The China Mail" and the medical gentlemen, might be directed to leave the Court; which being complied with, the Attorney General in rising to address the Court, observed, that such a case as the one he was about to lay before them had never been contemplated by British law. The attempt, well nigh successful, to destroy an entire community by poison, was possible only in a small community like this. He trusted that the legislature would see the propriety of supplying the deficiency of the law, and declare the offence in future to be high treason. In the meantime he must take the law as he found it, and instead of charging the offence in its true colours, treat it as an isolated attempt upon the life of the individual prosecutor. If the crime with which the prisoners were charged was not brought home to them, or if technicalities of the British law procured their release, the Chinese authorities would be encouraged to repeat their diabolical attempt. To accomplish it every means had been practised, every restraint of humanity cast off. The head prisoner's own family might have been destroyed by the poison, and he would have been indifferent to it, which the gentlemen of the jury would see in the evidence to be adduced, as they (the family) themselves were sufferers. Circumstantial evidence was at all times difficult to prosecute and convict upon; but in the case of a secret crime like poisoning, there should be allowed a greater latitude, and the mercy of the law should be restrained, not relaxed. The gentlemen of the jury would have to go entirely by circumstantial evidence, and they could infer far more than they would be required to do in other cases of direct proof. The learned gentleman here cited Lord Bacon's speech in the case of the Earl of Somerset, but was interrupted by Dr. Bridges, whose objections, however, were over-ruled by the Court. In continuation he then said, that too much indulgence had been already shown to the prisoners; and that their counsel by these interruptions only wished to divert the attention of the Jury from the particular points of the case which he wished to impress upon them.

The prisoner's counsel had presumed upon this indulgence; and although the Government, which was absolute, had shown great forbearance, still they had encroached too much upon and taken advantage of its lenity; and the Attorney General wished to know if the judgment of Lord Bacon, which he had cited, should become a dead letter. Direct proof could not be produced in the case, and the gentlemen of the jury would therefore have to depend entirely upon circumstantial evidence. The Attorney General here read several cases to the jury; viz., *Queen v. Kesler, Nairn and Ogilvie*; *Rex v. Donellan, Lucretia Chapman and Mina*.

The magistrates had investigated the case, and found them guilty. He also, in his own mind, upon a calm deliberate reflection, had found the bill which put them on their trial; and he respectfully submitted to the gentlemen of the jury, that, if they arrived at the same opinion, they would have but one duty to perform, and that duty would be to convict of the capital felony. He would now confine himself to the leading points of the case, and beg their attention. The two chief prisoners are Alum and his father. All are principals in this information, although the jury may think fit to treat some as accessories. The chief in guilt is Alum, the son; the second, the father; the others were merely employed by them. The prisoners were not only responsible for themselves, but for the acts of their servants, who were their accomplices. The jury were at liberty to find some guilty or all; but if they found one accessory guilty, they must of necessity convict all the accessories. He would show them how strong was the prisoner's interest in the poisoning attempt, and that his motives were also strong;—prejudice against us barbarians, and the hope of reward from his Government and fellow-countrymen; and every one knew that a Chinaman was never at a loss for a witness. If they were found innocent, the Crown and the British community

would be looked upon with contempt by the Chinese; and the British community demand ample investigation and redress. They had before them all whom it was possible even to suspect of the crime, except two who had fled. There were four who had fled, but two had been brought back. The counsel for the prisoners, perhaps, might say that the two who escaped were the foremen and the guilty parties; but the two who were brought back were surely equally amenable to the suspicion provoked by flight, and the rather because they were the masters of those two who escaped, and had entire control over them. Every circumstance was against the prisoners; the deception they practised, waiting until the bread was being delivered before they went on board the steamer Shamrock. Another very remarkable feature of the case was Alum's going to Mr. Murrow, and obtaining a free passage to Macao, the steamer in question not belonging to Mr. Murrow, but to the Receiver of this Court.

After breakfast on board the steamer, several were taken sick, and a slight suspicion fell upon Alum, which was in itself sufficient for a wary Chinaman to think he had better not leave the steamer. He, moreover, received a hint that he would be detained from going, and he knew that to the Mandarins he dare not go, as his deed had not been consummated; that he would not be allowed to rest long at Macao, and he must either go as volunteer to Hong Kong, or go per force. He knew that he would be taken prisoner, and that the authorities of Hong Kong would send for him. He thought too that if the steamer returned to Hong Kong he could go amongst his friends, and in all probability escape; and it was only known by one person in the steamer that he was on board, until his arrival in Macao, having kept himself during the passage shut up with his family.

Dr. Dempster, Colonial Surgeon, sworn, deposed.—He always had his bread from Esing's shop. On the morning in question the bread was brought as usual a little before eight, of which his wife and family partook. After eating a small portion, Mrs. Dempster felt giddy and inclined to vomit. Of this at the time no notice was taken; but after the breakfast meal was over, himself also having partaken of the bread, he walked out on to the verandah and lit a cigar, when in a few moments after he felt the same effects.

As usual, he proceeded to the police hospital, and on reaching there was again attacked, and continued vomiting violently until about a quarter past ten. Mrs. Dempster remained sick and greatly distressed up to midnight. The following morning he met Dr. Harland at the police office, who said he was about to analyze the bread.

Cross-examined by the Judge.—I sent the bread to be analyzed; I did not take it myself. The ninth prisoner, I know, belongs to Esing's shop. I kept the bread locked up until it was sent for analyzation. I sent it by a coolee named Atai about 6.30 P.M.

Atai, Chinaman.—I am Dr. Dempster's servant. I carried a paper parcel on the 16th to Dr. Harland. I did not know the contents, but my master gave it me.

Acheong, Chinaman.—I am a servant of Dr. Dempster's. I remember the 15th January, and remember two men delivering me bread from Esing's shop, and gave it to my master for breakfast.

[The sum of Mr. Tarrant's evidence will be found in "The Friend of China," No. 5, of the 17th ult., and need not occupy space here.]

John Gray, steward of the Sultana, sworn, deposed.—I know the two last prisoners as belonging to Esing's bakery. Have frequently bought bread there. I bought one loaf there on the morning of the 15th, before 7 o'clock. Three of the prisoners seemed in a great hurry, but did not appear to be doing anything particular. The ninth prisoner was weighing dollars; the other two were walking about, but apparently overlooking.

Cross-examined.—There were more than three men in the shop, but can only swear to three.

Ahing, Chinaman.—I am cook to Dr. Harland. I remember bread being brought to the house, but neither of the prisoners present brought it. It was delivered to me at 7.30 A.M.

Aloi, Chinaman.—I am coolee to Dr. Harland. I remember the 15th January, and the bread being brought to the house, but do not recognize the man who delivered it among the prisoners.

Dr. Harland sworn, deposed.—I have always had my bread of Esing previous and up to the 15th January. I ate some of his bread on that morning. Dr. Chaldecott and Dr. Hance breakfasted with me. After breakfast I was in great pain with a sensation of nausea for about an hour, and took an emetic to relieve my stomach, after which I felt easier, and proceeded to attend to my professional duties. Two hours afterwards I felt still more unwell, and could not vomit. During the night I suffered from diarrhoea, and my head ached badly next morning. Dr. Chaldecott took an emetic immediately after breakfast. Dr. Hance also was very sick, and went home. Before I had finished my breakfast on the morning of the 15th, I was called out to attend patients, and repeatedly since, all suffering under the same symptoms. I was occupied nearly all day attending to parties presenting the same symptoms. I kept part of the bread I had partaken of, and some which I received from a parsee's house, and particularly two loaves sent me from Mr. Grand Pre. I analyzed the bread hastily soon after breakfast, and shortly afterwards again analyzed it in the presence of Dr. Bradford. I received an official order from Mr. Mercer to analyze the bread. Each portion of bread sent me I analyzed separately. On the 16th, I examined the remaining specimens. All of them had arsenic. Each of the loaves I received from

HONG KONG.

Mr. Grand Pre contained one drachm of arsenic. It was common white arsenic. I ate brown bread myself at breakfast; but I found arsenic in both the white and brown. Much less than the contents of one loaf would cause death. On the same day (the 16th) a goliceman brought me two jars, one containing yeast, the other materials for making yeast. He also brought some flour, pastry, and the scrapings of the table upon which dough had been mixed, likewise pastry in tin moulds. I found no arsenic in these latter. Arsenic was the only poison I could discover.

The Court here adjourned for fifteen minutes.

Mr. Grand Pre deposed.—I remember the 16th of January, and bread being brought to me from Esing's shop, with some scrapings, tarts, &c., which I sent to Dr. Harland's.

Cross-examined.—Esing has two establishments; one a bakery, the other a shop. It is about two years since bread has been discontinued to be baked at the shop. Shop and bakery are about a mile distant from each other. I have known Alum for some time. I have always known him to be considered as the master of Esing's shop. I know of no partner in his business. About fifty Chinese were arrested at the bakery and shop, and taken to the police station. They were taken before Mr. May, J. P. Several Justices of the Peace were present at the examination. The prisoners were examined before magistrates on two different occasions. The central police station is not the usual place for investigating such cases, but I have known on several occasions examinations conducted there. I never recollect a criminal charged with so heavy a crime undergo an examination there before. Criminal cases are generally sent to the police court. The Chief Magistrate was sitting at the police court investigating cases while the Esing case was going on at the central station. Mr. May has been released from his duties as Assistant Magistrate; and other Justices now sit in his stead, on account of the disturbed state of the colony.

The prisoners taken on the 15th of January have been all retained. There are about forty or forty-two now in custody, who are not in court. They are at the Cross Road Station, at the bottom of Wellington Street. I cannot say whether the Attorney General took any part in the first investigation at the central police station, as the station was so crowded, but he appeared moving about as a spectator.

Mr. May sworn, deposed.—I ordered the scrapings of Esing's bakery, the jars of yeast, a sample of dough, and a cask of water which I thought might be used in mixing the dough, to be brought away, and sent them, as well as a sample of flour, to the police station, under the charge of Mr. Inspector Boyle.

Cross-examined.—I conducted the inquiry by order of Mr. Mercer. I invited Mr. Mercer to assist me at the investigation. Mr. Mercer first came in the capacity of Colonial Secretary. In important cases I have always made it a practice in my capacity of Superintendent of Police to endeavour to obtain an insight into them. In the first instance I went to Esing's shop in my capacity of Superintendent, and not as a Justice of the Peace. I afterwards sat as Justice of the Peace at the investigation.

Mr. Drinker sworn, deposed.—I am a representative of the firm of Thos. Hunt & Co. I have always been in the habit of having my bread from Alum. I had my bread from him on the 15th January as usual. After eating the bread at breakfast that morning, I was suddenly taken sick, and all those living with me in the house who had partaken of the bread were likewise unwell. I gave some of the bread to Mr. May on the evening of the 16th, Dr. Harland being present. I know the two last prisoners. I believe all the property, viz. the bakery and shop, belongs to Alum. On the 2nd or 3rd of January I entered into a large contract with him for the supply of biscuit for the Russian Corvette. On the 13th, my office boy called me to a chop that was posted outside Alum's shop. I sent him to ascertain the nature and meaning of the chop, but he returned and informed me Alum was not at home. I went over myself the same day, but could not see him. On the 14th I again went to his shop, and upon seeing him asked him what it was posted there for. He said the chop stated that he was about to leave the colony, but afterwards admitted he had no intention of doing so. He said he had put it there to deceive the Mandarins who were constantly troubling him. I told him that explanation would not satisfy me, as he had deceived me in a contract once before, and I should not be content until I saw the biscuit in his loft, drying. We went together in my boat to his bakery, and on the way I told him he would be foolish to leave Hong Kong, as he would make a good pigeon by remaining, and that when the war was over the British Government would protect him from the violence of the Mandarins. He said he had no wish to go, but that there were sixty-five Mandarins in disguise in Hong Kong of whom he was afraid. I advised him to report them. His answer was, he would remain, and take my advice. On our way down we passed a boat load of wood. He asked me to be kind enough to steer for it; it being rather out of my road. He purchased the wood, and after informing me at what price, I told him he had given rather too high a figure for it. We then went direct to the bakery, and on our arrival found the men employed mixing dough in the different rooms. I saw the wood boat discharging before I left the bakery. This wood was bought after I demanded the proofs of his remaining in the colony. It was about three or four o'clock in the afternoon. The chief room lies up a flight of stairs, and is so dark that I could scarcely distinguish what they were doing. He told me that he supplied four hundred families in Hong Kong with bread, and that he was doing at the present time a great amount of business. Alum never sold his business to me. I was asked by Mr. Murrow to reconsider

the evidence I had given against Alum at the Central Police station on the investigation of the case there. He did not ask me to do so privately, but in the presence of several standers by.

Cross examined.—I think it was on the 20th of January Mr. Murrow came to me. The part of my evidence Mr. Murrow asked me to consider at Alum's request related to what he had told me about the Mandarins, and to reflect if Alum might not have said that he had been told about the Mandarins. He never said anything to me of their being soldiers. I never saw the prisoner in the bakery before. He had entered into a contract with me to supply the Russian corvette with from 27,000 to 28,000 pounds of biscuit. The contract was not in writing. I used to visit his shop, perhaps three or four times a week, when he was under a contract with me, and I used frequently to go over for the purpose of selling him some flour, when I had any large quantity on hand.—The Attorney General here asked the Registrar of the Court to read over Alum's statements, after which the court adjourned till noon the following day.

*Tuesday, February 3rd.*

SECOND DAY.

On the judge taking his seat, the Attorney General rose, and begged to state that he had been informed of one of the gentlemen of the jury having expressed himself in rather strong language of his (the Attorney General's) conduct towards the prisoner. The said juror was warned of the sentiments he was using, and for some time persisted in his asseverations; but on reflection desisted. It would be impossible under such circumstances to allow a jury to go home; and moreover it would be impossible for him to prove the case if jurors forgot their oath so far as to discuss among their friends outside the pros and cons of the indictment at issue. And he would ask permission that Mr. Edwards, in whose house these statements were made, be called upon to give evidence; which was granted.

Mr. Edwards sworn, deposed—I went over to the Attorney General's this morning at Mr. Cooper Turner's request, and stated a conversation which had taken place in my house. I cautioned Mr. Bowra of the impropriety of making such remarks. Mr. Bowra produced an extract of the Attorney General's. He read the extract out of his note book, and remarked that it was unjust of the Attorney General to be so harsh with the prisoners. The judge here observed that it was very improper of any juror to make remarks outside.

Mr. Bowra rose, and said that in the course of conversation he might have passed a remark, but that it was false to say he had gone to so great a length.

Mr. Lemon, another juror, here rose, and informed the Court, that so far as he knew it was the opinion of Mr. Bowra that the prisoners were guilty. After which Mr. Bowra said he hoped that his explanation was sufficient, and that he would be only too happy to give up his place as a juror if the Attorney General wished it. The judge said he was perfectly satisfied with Mr. Bowra's explanation. Mr. Edwards, previously sworn, was here recalled, and said, I remember the 15th January. I have not been examined before. I am a merchant. The day before the poisoning, Alum purchased some flour from me. On the 13th I went to his shop, and offered him the same flour which he had refused to buy two weeks previously. I went upstairs, preceded by a man belonging to his shop. On arriving at the head of the stairs I observed Alum in the distance, looking as if to see who was coming. On approaching him he appeared very much excited; and I remarked that there was no occasion for his being alarmed, as I had not come to apprehend him. That remark I made on account of having heard that there was a reward offered for his head by the mandarins. He replied, there was no fear so long as he was in his own house. I then spoke of business. I spoke of the sale of flour I was about to make. I then sat down, and the price was agreed upon between us. The next question was as to the storage, but that was at once settled, as he said he would take immediate delivery, having plenty of room in his own store. The next question was as to time of payment. I named the 1st of March. He asked for more time, and at length we agreed upon the 10th of March as the day of payment. I went away, and nothing more took place between us that day. On the 14th he called at my office; I was writing at the time; he said he wanted the delivery order; and so, not having the contract drawn out, I told him I would call upon him in the afternoon. I went to his house about five o'clock with the delivery order and contract. The contract was signed in the shop below.

Cross-examined.—Alum refused the flour on the first occasion on account of the price. He gave me a higher price for it than I first asked him. He was no sooner asked than he closed the bargain. I had no dealing with him but that one.

Mr. Dixon.—I was a juror on the inquest held on the body of a man found in the Thistle. On the 14th January I had a conversation with the nine prisoners about the evidence the two prisoners had given at the inquest. I met Alum in Queen's Road. I said that his man Aheep had given very bad evidence, and was an unlucky witness, and would not tell us anything but through compulsion. I do not know now whether he made me any reply. I asked him if he was aware of the reports about him in Hong Kong. He either said no, or asked what they were. I told him that the Chinese said he had received

HONG KONG.

a blue button and \$9,000 for the Thistle affair. He said the report was all nonsense, and that the Mandarins had offered \$5,000 dollars for him. He said he thought he would have to go to Singapore. I told him he would be a fool to throw away such a good chance of making a good pigeon.

James Stephenson, sworn, deposed:—I received a cheque on the 3d January from E-Chung, a matmaker, on Alum, which he (Alum) had dishonoured. It was ten or fourteen days previous to this that I had given E-Chung the cheque. I owed E-Chung money for which I gave him the cheque. Alum was in my debt from \$7,000 to \$8,000. The order was for \$234. I had paid E-Chung in this way on former occasions. On 13th January E-Chung brought me this order, and said he wanted his money. I went to Alum, and wanted to know why he had not paid it. Alum told me he had no money, and was very hard up, but if I would pay the matmaker, who he said was a poor man, he would pay the whole of my account in a day or two. He told me he would get some money from the commissariat. I paid the matmaker, and took Alum's word.

By the judge.—Alum did not settle my account as he agreed.

Cross-examined.—I have commenced an action against Alum, through Messrs. Gaskell and Brown. I had no reason to think he was going to leave the colony.

Harrison T. De Silver, sworn, deposed:—I have had dealings frequently with Alum. About the end of December I sent for Alum, and asked him if he was going to leave Hong Kong. His answer was, he thought he would have to go. I had bought a great quantity of bread from Alum, which was in my store, so I took steps in consequence of what he told me to remove the flour to Messrs. Lyall, Still, and Co.'s. I am not certain if I had paid Alum for the whole of the flour. I cannot say how much I owe him, but I know I owe him a considerable amount.

On the 14th January, I was not indebted to Alum to any large amount. Since his arrest I obtained delivery of 100 barrels of flour from Mr. Foster, belonging to Alum, which had been sold to me. I consider I owe Alum the money, and not Mr. Foster, junior. I added the 100 barrels of flour to my credit account with Alum. Alum told me one day he had bought some flour for \$11 per barrel, and that I could take it at any time by giving \$6 a barrel. It was on the afternoon of his arrest I got his consent to take the flour. I purchased it two or three weeks before this. It was in Mr. Foster's godowns.

Cross-examined.—I have known Alum since 1849. I supply shipping to a large amount. I have had very large transactions with Alum. I paid him one month \$15,000. I transacted business with Alum as usual up to the 15th January. I have received recently a large order to supply the French steamer *Catinat* with biscuit. I have known Alum to do an extensive business with others. I recently got an engine from America for him. The machine is called a kneading-machine. Alum gave my brother, when he was proceeding home, 100*l.* to buy it. The machine came here about a month ago. It cost \$585. On the week previous to the 15th January I saw the machine being put up at Esing's. I know Alum's shop at the east end. I cannot form any idea of the value of his property. No justice of the peace was present when I got the order for delivery of flour. Mr. Cluff was present. I had no order signed by a justice of the peace. I keep a debtor and creditor's account with Alum. The flour is put down to his credit account, and the machine was placed on his debtor's account with our firm.

Mr. McKenzie, gaoler, sworn, deposed:—I have a paper written in the Chinese language found on the tenth prisoner. I was present at a conversation between Dr. Bridges and Alum, which took place in the gaol. Alum said his father had a letter, and he gave it me at once when asked for by me. This is the paper now produced in court. Neither Mr. Gaskell nor Mr. Tarrant were present at the time. Alum never ate any bread the eighteen days he was in my custody.

Mr. Foster sworn, deposed:—I am connected with the firm of Russell & Co. as agent. I carry on business as well on my own account. This is the letter I now produce that I received from Mr. De Silver on the 17th January.

(The letter was then read.)

The letter stated that Mr. De Silver had received permission, in the presence of a police magistrate, to take the flour stored at Mr. Foster's godowns from Alum. I acted upon that order. I had previously sold flour to Alum, and he had paid me for all but four barrels, which Mr. De Silver paid. He bought one lot of flour in July 1856 and another in December. He gave me \$14 per barrel for the first lot and \$16 for the last. The purchase in July was the largest. I do not know if Mr. De Silver bought the 100 barrels of flour. Alum paid me \$149 in bills and the rest in cash. The whole amounted to \$1100.

Poo-Ahee deposed:—I translated the letter now in court. I received it from Mr. Mackenzie. The letter was then read. It came from Alum's mother, and contained a message imploring him to return home with his family, as the Mandarin police had been to her village, and had threatened her as well as the rest of the villagers who had relations in Hong Kong.

Wong-a-hee deposed:—I am part owner of E-Chong's matshop. It is under the same roof as Esing's shop. I am compradore to the Lieutenant-Governor. I had no conversation with Alum on the 14th of January. I had some talk with him on the 8th or 9th of January. He said he intended to send his wife home to spend her new year, and that his wife wished him to accompany her, but he should not go, as he had too much business on

hand. Alum said he had received an order for several hundred piculs of bread from Mr. Drinker. I was examined before by Mr. May. I said no more than I have said to-day.

The Attorney General requested that the witness might be kept in court while Mr. Wade was sent for.

(The court here adjourned for 15 minutes.)

Mr. Wade sworn, deposed:—I am Chinese Secretary to the Colonial Secretary. I assisted Messrs. May and Mercer at the investigation. The last witness had stated that Alum had told him that he had made part of his business over to Mr. Drinker. As well as I remember, he also stated that Alum had told him he was about to leave the Colony. Last witness said then that Alum had handed either the bread or biscuit business over to Mr. Drinker, I cannot remember which at the present time.

Wong-a-hee was again placed in the witness-box, and Mr. Wade's evidence was read over to him by Mr. Caldwell, but he still persisted that his former evidence was correct.

George Duddell sworn, deposed:—I was formerly proprietor of the biscuit bakery. I know the last six prisoners. The fifth prisoner is the most active man in the bakery. The sixth is a moulder of bread in the bakery. Seventh and eighth are moulders of bread. The ninth is the master, and the 10th is assistant in the retail shop in Queen's Road West. I was in the habit of receiving my bread from Esing's shop. I received some on the 15th January. I sold two machines to Alum, and subsequently I superintended the erection of another in December last. I am quite familiar with the premises. On the south side, opposite to Ross's, are two shops in the front. The premises run about 120 feet back. The ovens are on the left hand and the working shop on the right. The first is a biscuit and the second a dough and moulding room. The biscuit apartment is a better one than the bread. Alum lives sometimes I believe over the front shop, and keeps flour there as well. I have seen women frequently there, but am not certain they live there. The Chinese never keep their families at their houses of business. No. 6 and 7 prisoners were formerly in my employ. About the 7th or 8th of January the machine whose erection I superintended was completed. In consequence of information I had received, I went to Alum on the 6th, 7th, and 13th, and told him on each occasion that I had heard he was about leaving the Colony. I told him my shroff had told me that he, Alum, was going away; but he denied it. On the 13th January I told him that every body said he was about leaving. He confessed it was true that he told the Chinese he was going away, but he was not in reality. He told me that he refused to sell the Chinese any more bread, so as to blind the mandarins. He turned round and showed me his family, saying, "No fear." He showed me a bill for a large amount of bread. On the 15th I ate bread that came from Esing's shop, and suffered from the effects. I soon after heard that Esing had gone to Macao. After he had shown me the bill on the bank on the 13th January, he told his clerk to give me \$200, and said he would send me more money the following day. I did not tell him I was incredulous, although I was in my own mind.

Cross-examined.—I mean the father and the other people in his house by the family. Alum is the master. I had his business once. I did not reside at the bakery while I was in business. I supplied 300 or 400 people with bread in Hong Kong. I did not superintend the bakery when I was proprietor. I had one European foreman, and sometimes no European. For a short time my European foreman taught the Chinamen to mould bread. I should say the bakery was worth \$6,000 lately. I value the goodwill at \$1,000. I was here at the outbreak in November last. I do not know whether Esing's shop was shut or not. The head baker is known by the name of A-heep. I do not know if I saw him in that capacity in November last. I do not know who is now head baker. I always considered him the major-domo or topsawyer.

Toug-a-hee.—I am a house servant in Esing's bakery. I served as woodcutter. The witness recognized most of the prisoners as belonging to Esing's shop, but he seemed frightened to say all he knew, and his evidence was not of much importance.

*Tuesday, February 3, 1857.*

SECOND DAY.

Mr. Robinet sworn, deposed:—I am a merchant of this city. I ate bread that came from Esing's shop on the 15th of last month, and was very sick shortly after having partaken of it. I had nothing but bread and tea for breakfast. I made inquiry, and found many more in the town had similar symptoms to mine. I heard on inquiry that Alum had left for Macao. I ascertained the Government had not chartered a steamer to pursue Alum, so I chartered the Spark, and arrived at Macao at half-past 6 P.M. I was not asked to allow the police to go in the steamer. After starting, I saw a boat with policemen in it, and I requested the captain to stop. I said, on arriving at Macao, that some of the Hong Kong force would be there in the course of the evening. I asked for no assistance from the Macao authorities. I went on shore, but not finding him I immediately went to the Shamrock, and found Alum in the fore cabin. This was at 7 P.M. I took hold of him by the tail, and said, "You are my prisoner, and must go with me." I did not say on what charge I arrested him. He said to me, "Anybody have die Hong Kong." To which I replied, "No; and you have poisoned the bread." He asked what arsenic was, and I told him, Rat poison. He replied he did not know what that was. I said that it was a very

## HONG KONG.

bad affair for him, after the suspicion that was attached to him as being an accomplice in the Thistle massacre. He said he knew nothing of either. I asked him why he had fetched his family; and he answered me that the mandarins had offered \$5,000 for his head, and had threatened to burn his house down. I asked him if he had a house in Macao for his family. He said no, but he should leave them with some friends. I took him on shore, and gave him in charge of the Governor's guard. As I was going to the Governor to explain, I met the Hong Kong police, so I returned to the guard-house, and gave him into their custody. I returned then to Hong Kong. I told the mate, before going on shore, not to allow any one to leave the steamer until the police arrived.

Cross-examined.—I have omitted no part of my conversation with Alum. He told me his own children were sick, and wanted me to see them, which I refused to do. He said he wished to go back to Hong Kong quick. He said he had offered \$100 to go back that night. I felt quite certain Alum had left in the Shamrock for Macao. When I arrested him he was standing in the fore cabin.

The Court here adjourned till Wednesday noon.

*Wednesday, February 4, 1857.*

## THIRD DAY.

On the opening of the Court this day, the foreman of the jury rose to inform the Court that an attempt had been made to bribe one of the jury. Mr. Sutton said that a boy in his employ had been to him, and said, that a cousin of Alum had sent to say, if he or any other person would help to acquit Alum, he would give them \$100 each.

Directions were immediately given for the apprehension of the party, and an order was given to prevent Chinese from leaving the Court.

Mr. Maclebean sworn, deponed:—I am steward of the Shamrock. I was in the habit of purchasing bread from Esing's shop. I bought bread on the morning of the 15th. I was served by a boy, and gave the money to the father. I believe Alum to be the master, and the father the compradore, of the shop. I have seen the second prisoner before. He was in the Thistle when she was captured. I know three of the prisoners. I have seen them frequently on board the Shamrock. I was in Esing's shop between 6.30 and 7.30 A.M. The Shamrock left Hong Kong on the 15th January at 8 A.M. All the European fore cabin passengers were sick about an hour after our departure. I first thought it was sea sickness; but when I saw some of the passengers who were seafaring men sick, it occurred to me that the Chinese had perhaps poisoned the water casks. Some of them told me they had drunk no water, and had ate nothing but bread that morning. Some of the fore cabin passengers had fetched bread with them, and by the description they gave me of the shop they had bought it at, I felt sure it was Esing's shop. Our sailors were afterwards sick at Macao, having ate some bread the passengers had given them. A Parsee passenger and myself were sick. We had neither of us taken anything but bread and tea for breakfast. The captain and officers had toast, and they hardly touched it. I believe Alum had an order for a fore cabin passage to Macao from Mr. Murrow. The tenth prisoner I saw at the Praya Grande (Macao) for the first time. I saw the former compradore of the Shamrock and a boy soon after starting. The compradore is not here, but two of the prisoners I saw in the shop at the time I was buying some bread are now in the dock. I saw Alum's father for the first time when they were speaking to the captain at Macao Alum asked the captain if he would return to Hong Kong that night. When he was asked his reason for wishing to return immediately, he said it was very hard pigeons on board. He then offered the captain \$50. This was between 4 and 5 P.M., or perhaps rather earlier. I had after this a conversation with Alum. I said that the bread had made all who partook of it sick. He then, in answer, told me that was his reason for wishing to return to Hong Kong. Before he made this answer, I told him it looked rather suspicious, his leaving for Macao that day. After this he offered the captain \$100 to return that night. I asked Alum if he boiled the water he used to mix his dough in in copper utensils. He said no; that the water was boiled in an iron pot. He said he thought there must have been some little thing in the water which a little medicine would make all proper. This conversation took place near sunset. After this I heard the captain and Mr. Agabeg talking with Alum. Mr. Agabeg said he had engaged to carry some cargo to Hong Kong; and the captain said the fires were out, and that it was impossible for the steamer to return before the following morning. The fires were put out as soon as the steamer arrived in the inner harbour.

Cross-examined.—Alum expressed his wish to return to Hong Kong soon after our anchoring in the inner harbour. The conversation took place between him and me opposite the captain's cabin. I did not go into the fore cabin. Since the Thistle affair the Chinese have been barricaded. There is a distinction made in Chinese passengers. There are two classes; one class pay \$2 and the other \$1. Both classes are barricaded; the first class in a house called the fore-cabin; the second class have to go down below forward. I believe Alum was in the fore cabin. The prisoner said that all his family were sick. I saw two boys very sick. The women and children were behind a screen. Alum told me that he was sick; but he was not sick in my presence. One of the boys I saw was something like the second prisoner. I should say he was between 16 or 17 years of age. I saw the compradore and his boy, about an hour and a half after starting, on the main-deck.



By a juror.—Both offers were made by him, the first of \$50 and the second of \$100 in the inner harbour, but I cannot say at this time what o'clock it was.

Mr. Xavier sworn, deponed:—I am the master of the steamer Shamrock. I was master of the lorch Anonyma at the time she was captured. It occurred about 7th December. I was appointed to command the Shamrock by Mr. Murrow, the 5th January. On the 15th of the same month I sailed from Hong Kong for Macao. Alum came on board on that morning, and brought his family with him. None of them appeared to be sick. About 11 A.M. a report reached me that some of the crew were very sick, and on inquiry they told me it must be the bread, as the meat was the same they had partook of at their last meal. I asked where the bread had been purchased, and was told at Esing's shop. I arrived at Macao about 1 P.M. I went to the roads to tow a steamer, and anchored in the inner harbour about half-past 3. I had determined to detain Alum should he attempt to go on shore, as it looked a very suspicious affair about the bread; but I did not say so. I had no conversation previous to anchoring with Alum. I spoke to him then. Alum asked me if I should return to Hong Kong that evening. I told him no; and he said if I would he would give me \$50. After Mr. Agabeg came on board, he came, and asked again if I should return, when Mr. Agabeg told him that he had engaged cargo for the steamer; and I said I could not go any how, and we refused his offer of \$100. Alum asked me whether it was most expedient to return in a Chinese boat or the steamer on the following morning. I told him the steamer would be the best conveyance to go by. He then said he would stay all night. Alum said that he did not care if his family were to die, so long as he could get back to Hong Kong. I did not see Mr. Robinet on board, as I was on shore when he came.

Cross-examined.—I saw Alum for the first time at half-past 7 A.M. I did not see him again until 4 P.M. Alum could have spoken to me on the passage if he had wished, through the barricade. He sent no servant to inform me his family were sick. On my arrival at the inner harbour he offered me \$50 to return, which I refused. He said it was on account of his customers in Hong Kong, as his family and all on board were very sick, and they must be sick also. He wanted to make inquiries he said, of the Government, if the troops had been sick. He gave Mr. Agabeg the same reason. My behaviour to the prisoner was not such as to make him think I should detain him. No person threatened him, to my knowledge. All boats were ordered by me not to be allowed alongside.

By a juror.—The steamer was about ten minutes at the Praya Grande before going to the roads.

Mr. Antonio Gonsalves sworn, deponed:—I am chief officer of the steamer Shamrock. After 9 A.M. on the morning on the 15th of January, the hour the men take their breakfast, the crew were soon taken sick. The man at the wheel was sick, and had to be relieved. Three of the men were unable to work. I did not see Alum until after the steamer had arrived in the inner harbour at Macao. I saw three of his family sick. Alum himself did not appear to be sick. We had some caulkers on board as passengers. They told me they were very sick. After we had arrived in the inner harbour I had some conversation with Alum. This took place after 4 P.M. It was the first and only conversation I had. I do not, however, know whether Alum had any tea on board as freight. Mr. Robinet came on board about 7 P.M. He asked if Alum was on board. He arrested him, and took him on shore. After that he was fetched on board the same evening by a sergeant and some police. The steamer proceeded to Hong Kong the following morning. I believe that Alum offered money to the captain to return on the night of the 15th.

The Court here adjourned for 15 minutes.

Ching-a-Cheong.—I am sailmaker to Mr. Sutton. I know Alum. I had some conversation with a cousin of Alum's whose name I believe was Hong. He is a bookbinder in Endicott's Buildings. He asked me to tell my master not to press the charge, and he would give him \$100. He did not mention any of the other gentleman of the jury. My master said when I told him that he had been sworn, and it was not the English custom to do so.

Wong-a-pee.—I am a bookbinder. I am only a friend of Alum. He is not related to me in any way. I know Ching-a-Cheong. I spoke nothing about Alum's business to the last witness. I never mentioned the poisoning case. I had heard that the boy's master had pressed the charge against Alum, and I told him if he would not do so I would sell him my shop or give him \$100. No one told me to do so. No European ever spoke to me about it. Mr. Murrow never spoke to me.

The judge here sentenced him to six months hard labour, and instructed Mr. Caldwell to tell the Chinese in Court the reason he was committed.

Mr. Lapraik sworn, deponed:—I know three of the prisoners; the two last and the first. The first collects bills for Alum. I have known the other two for a long time. Esing's bakery consists of two shops, I believe. I only know the retail shop. The ninth prisoner is Alum, the master of Esing's shop. The father superintends Esing's shop. I do not know if he has a share in it. I was a customer up to the 15th. I had bread on that day at Esing's shop, and was very sick after eating some of it. I am not a customer now. I know none of the other prisoners.

Mr. Adam Scott sworn, deponed:—I was connected with Mr. Murrow as agent at Canton for the postal steamers until the present disturbances broke out. On the morning of the 15th January, between six and seven A.M., I was in a boat in this harbour, not far from Pedder's Wharf. I saw a boat going in an easterly direction, and the prisoner Alum in it.



HONG KONG.

I have known Alum for eleven years. I saw him in his shop as lately as the 28th December, when we conversed together. He recognised me perfectly well then. I hailed him from the boat on the morning of the 15th ultimo, and called him by name. I was about fifty feet from him. I had just arrived from Canton, and wanted to know at what time the steamer left for Macao. He made me no answer, but turned away his head. I thought it rather strange at the time.

Cross-examined.—I was in a small China boat without a cover. I had just arrived from Canton in a steamer. I was dressed as usual. I was wearing the hat I have now in my hand. It is a different hat to the one I usually wear. It did not occur to me to say anything about my hat when I was examined by the justice of the peace.

Mr. Inspector Boyle's depositions were then read, he being too sick to attend. I am a deputy inspector of police. I arrested nine persons in Esing's shop at nine A.M. on the morning of 15th January. I had the goods found in the shop removed to the police station. I found nothing of a suspicious nature on the premises.

Mr. Dunn.—I am deputy inspector of police. I went to the Esing bakery in Queen's Road East. I fetched some samples of flour, yeast, &c. to Mr. Bradbury at the central cross station.

Cross-examined.—I arrested thirty-nine, one of whom is the first prisoner at the bar. I know of none having left the bakery and absconded. I did not inquire if all the people belonging to the bakery were there. I searched the premises, but found nothing suspicious. I believe the remaining thirty-eight prisoners have been in custody ever since. This closed the case for the Crown.

The judge asked Dr. Bridges if he was ready to go on to-night with his defence. Dr. Bridges, in reply, begged that he might be allowed until Thursday at noon; and though some of the gentlemen of the jury opposed his request, the judge said he thought the learned counsel should be allowed time to go over the evidence, and prepare his defence.

The Court here adjourned till Thursday at noon.

---

*Thursday, February 5, 1857.*

FOURTH DAY.

Dr. Bridges, on rising to address the jury in behalf of the prisoners, said, it was his duty first to apologize to the gentlemen of the jury for declining to proceed last night with the defence; and he had no doubt, when he had explained to them the magnitude of the case he had undertaken to defend, they would pardon him for so doing. The learned counsel said, he did not wish to deny that a most diabolical attempt had been made to poison the foreign community in Hong Kong, and that the mercy of the Great Giver of all Goodness had been extended to us in a most wonderful manner. This trial was most remarkable in many points. The charge that the prisoners now before you have been accused of is unequalled in the annals of poisoning. But I say, gentlemen, and I feel convinced that you will agree with me, that the evidence you have heard given in this Court has gone more to acquit them of this awful crime than convict them. Why, gentlemen, I wish to know, were the preliminary examinations held in this case so different to the way examinations are generally held, and so much at variance with British law? Why, gentlemen of the jury, was such a distinction made, and why were the prisoners not sent before the magistrate to adjudicate? Further, the Attorney General has controlled this case from the commencement in a most extraordinary manner. Who ever knew a secretary of a British colony before to act as a justice of the peace? The Government has acted in a most extraordinary manner from the commencement. Some fifty-one prisoners were taken, ten of which are now before you, and forty-one still detained in the custody of the police. These have been kept in a filthy place, unfit for any human being to live in. Such might have suited remoter ages that had not reached our enlightened state of civilization; but, gentlemen of the jury, I say to you, and I say to every one in this honourable Court, that such proceedings are a disgrace to the Government. Every difficulty has been placed in the prisoners' way to keep them from having a fair and impartial trial. The Attorney General has informed us that the prisoners come under the late ordinance, and that is the reason of such proceedings.

The learned counsel was surprised that the Attorney General had dared to conduct the case in the manner he had. My mind is incapable of understanding his doctrines. Was such a thing, gentlemen of the jury, ever known before, as an Attorney General stating that a prisoner had too much lenity shown him by even allowing him a trial, or that the prisoners' counsel had presumed upon such indulgence? The Attorney General has done everything to aggravate the crime for which the prisoners stand charged before you in your minds. He has, gentlemen of the jury, not stopped here, but has cited the worst cases ever tried in the British dominions, and quoted them to you. We, now, in this generation, can hardly conceive that any man's heart could be capable of allowing him to perform such diabolical and almost inconceivable crimes.

The learned gentleman here dwelt long upon the various cases the Attorney General had quoted to them, dwelling upon each case separately, and then said, he would leave them to judge whether the crime had been brought home to the prisoners or not, feeling convinced in his own mind that the gentlemen of the jury would be of opinion that the prisoners were innocent. "I can say with a clear conscience that I have not flinched from my duty.

I have seen the prisoner Alum in gaol more than once, and I avow as a man of honour I have done all I could in the favour of the accused; I have acted in every way with propriety, and, gentlemen of the jury, I say again that the Attorney General has acted in this case in a most remarkable manner. I declare further to you, that had the prisoners not been defended, it would have been impossible for you, from the evidence you have heard, to have found them guilty. We do not, gentlemen, disallow that there has been a case of poisoning; but we say that the crime cannot be attached to the prisoners. I say the evidence you have heard given in this honourable Court cannot affect the prisoners. No information of guilt has been obtained through the first witnesses. Mr. Tarrant says he received his bread from one of the prisoner's men; Mr. Foster's is no evidence; Mr. Drinker's evidence, moreover, is most important for the defence. You must remember, gentlemen of the jury, that Mr. Drinker took Alum to the bakery, not voluntarily, but by compulsion; and that he told you when he left the bakery he felt perfectly satisfied. You heard what Mr. Drinker stated about the wood boat. It is not customary with the Chinese to carry much money on their persons at any time. Mr. Drinker has told you he saw the boat discharging. I do not rely on Mr. Drinker's evidence, nor, I feel assured, will you. Mr. Drinker I say again took Alum over the bakery establishment, and by his own statement he was satisfied with what he saw. Now, gentlemen of the jury, I can prove, and will prove, that Alum, after parting with Mr. Drinker, proceeded to the Commissariat, and agreed to supply that department with 100,000 lbs. of biscuit. From there he went to Mr. Foster, and we find him in Mr. Edward's company at 5 p. m. The bread is mixed at an earlier hour than this. Mr. Duddell was called by the Crown merely, I imagine, gentlemen, to identify the prisoners, and give you a description of the shops. His knowledge is chiefly confined to the biscuit bakery. He stated that Alum had told him he refused to sell to the Chinese. He told you he believed from what he saw that Alum's family lived in the room above the shop, and on his cross examination he stated he meant all working and employed in the shop by the family. He also tells you that when he had the premises, sometimes a Chinaman had the entire management; and if this misfortune had befallen him, could you, gentlemen of the jury, have pronounced him guilty? And why should a Chinese master not confide to his servants as he, a European, tells you he did? Mr. De Silver's evidence as regards the case has no connection, except in a general way, whatever. Mr. Robinet tells you that after he had captured the prisoner Alum, he (Alum) said he wished to return to Hong Kong, and had offered the captain of the Shamrock \$100 to proceed to Hong Kong that evening.

As for Mr. Adam Scott's evidence, I leave it to you, gentlemen of the jury, to judge whether Alum's not answering on being hailed only once is any evidence of his guilt. If you think it is, I beg to say that your minds are more suspicious than those of ordinary men. I can, moreover, prove to you that as soon as the barricade was removed in the steamer, Alum requested the captain to return to Hong Kong. When the Shamrock left Hong Kong for Macao, I will prove to you that it was the intention that she should leave Macao for Hong Kong the same afternoon. I will prove to you that Alum, if he had wished, could have gone on shore when the Shamrock arrived in the outer harbour; and, gentlemen of the jury, had he gone on shore, a very short time would have placed him far enough out of the reach of all foreigners. The course the prisoner adopted seems to me, and I feel assured it will to you, that of a straightforward man. I will prove to you that one man did go on shore, and that no attempt would have been made to keep Alum had he wished to leave. I will prove to you that it was on account of his family having been poisoned he wished so earnestly to return that night. Why should the Chinese authorities be charged as the instigators of this crime? Is it not possible, that on account of the good business Alum was doing, jealousy might have caused some malicious person to perpetrate this injury to Alum, or that he might not have quarrelled with any of his men, and they did it?

Now, gentlemen of the jury, the evidence that you have heard against Alum, the chief prisoner, is hardly worth noticing; and as to that produced against the other prisoners, I say it is contemptible. You may perhaps remember the disturbance that occurred in Hong Kong some time in last November. I myself at the time was absent; but to-day I will prove to you that Alum was about the only man amongst the Chinese community that kept his shop open, and sold to foreigners. Do you think, gentlemen of the jury, that a man who would do such a thing, in defiance of his countrymen, would, shortly after, attempt to poison that same community. If you consider any of the subordinates guilty, then, if guilt is anywhere, it lies with the two who have escaped. I will prove to you that on the 14th he had large contracts to perform, and that he signed an agreement to supply Her Britannic Majesty's Commissariat with 100,000 lbs. of biscuit. I will prove to you that he told a person while he was at the Commissariat that he was going to Macao, and that on his return from that place he would fetch the person's servant over with him. If a Chinaman, gentlemen of the jury, can be said to have any affection at all, it is in the love he shows generally towards his father and children. Can you conceive a man to be so utterly inhuman as to administer poison to his own children, one of those children quite a baby? I will prove to you that he gave bread to both his children, and that they suffered in consequence severely. I will prove that the nurse chewed the bread before giving it to the youngest to eat. I say again, that if there is a touchstone to a Chinaman's heart, it is towards his family. I will now give you a stronger proof than all of the prisoner's innocence, and that is, that the police seized on his premises a large iron box, containing several letter

## HONG KONG.

deeds for property owned near Macao, together with 1,200 dollars. Could the jury conceive that the letter Mr. Mackenzie the gaoler received from the prisoner, could be fabricated for the purpose. The first thing Alum did upon reaching the police office was to tell Mr. May he had a letter on his person, which he had received from his grandmother, and which would testify that all but Alum were told by her must return to their native village. I want to know, gentlemen of the jury, why was his letter returned to him? Why, because it would have assisted to prove his innocence; and it was only by mere accident I found he had such a letter. Every statement of Alum confirms the evidence; but I will not detain you longer; and if the evidence for the defence is such as I have been instructed it is, I feel certain you will, nay, rather I humbly submit, gentlemen of the jury, you must return a verdict of not guilty.

Mr. Le Mesurier sworn, deponed:—I am head of the Commissariat Department, I know the ninth prisoner, Alum. On 14th January, a tender from him was accepted by me. The tender was for the supply of 100,000 lbs. of biscuit for Her Majesty's service. I was quite satisfied with the previous dealings I had had with him. I should have been prepared to enter into another contract with him when this was completed.

Cross-examined.—I have been in the colony six months.

R. A. Dundee sworn, deponed:—I am aware of a tender of Alum's having been accepted. Alum had to sign the tender in the first place, and the agreement afterward. On the 14th, between 3 and 5 P.M., he came to know when he should deliver part of the biscuit. He said he was going to Macao, and would fetch my servant back with him; he said he was going to Macao the following day, and he should come back in the course of a week.

Mr. Speeden sworn, deponed:—I am the United States storekeeper. I know the ninth prisoner by the name Alum. I have had contracts for bread with him ever since I came to Hong Kong. The last contract was the largest. It was for 108,000 lbs. of biscuit. I had to furnish the half in flour. I was satisfied with the way he performed his contracts. I should most assuredly have given him more orders had not this occurred.

Cross-examined.—Alum told me some days previous that he had only 8,000 lbs. of biscuit in his store. My last contract was in December. It was the largest contract he had ever had from me. It was only a verbal contract.

Mr. Agabeg sworn, deponed:—I am agent for the steamer Shamrock at Macao. I remember the 15th January, and the Shamrock arriving at the Praya Grande between 12½ and 1 P.M. Between 2 and 3 P.M. she should return to Hong Kong. I had work for her to do unknown to the captain. She reached the inner harbour soon after 3 or about 3. I boarded her before she stopped at the Praya Grande. The barricades were removed before she had gone into the inner harbour. I saw, when I first came on board, the Chinese passengers coming out. I did not see Alum there, but I heard afterwards, on going the second time on board, he had requested the captain to return to Hong Kong. It was after 4 P.M. in the inner harbour I heard this. The first time I went on board I do not suppose I remained more than two minutes; I only gave my orders. Some Chinese passengers went on shore at the Praya Grande. The captain told me the men were sick, but said nothing about poison. He said nothing about detaining anybody to me. It was upon my going on board a third time the mate told me a Chinaman had offered \$100 to the captain if he would return. I went to see who he was, and what he wanted. I saw Alum, who offered me \$100 if I would allow the steamer to return. I declined the offer. I did nothing to stop his going on shore, nor did any other person. He could have gone on shore as well as the others, if he had felt so disposed. He mentioned that his family were all ill from eating poisoned bread. I merely told him the steamer would start at 7 A.M. the following morning. I left him on board. After Alum's arrest I saw the family of Alum. They appeared sick, but I did not see them vomiting. The children were crying.

Cross-examined.—The crew of the steamer were too sick to work, and for that reason I got Coolies to discharge the cargo, and take in more. The master and mate told me so. The men were down in the hold. The first conversation I had with the captain was off the Praya Grande, and the excuse he made me for not wishing to tow the Spanish steamer was, that all his hands were sick. The captain and officers had charge. I did not take charge from them.

By a juror.—It is not usual to employ Coolies at Macao to discharge the cargo or take it in.

Mr. Wm Pustau sworn, deponed:—I am a merchant. I know the ninth prisoner by the name of Alum or Esing. I am not aware that he was at my house personally on the 14th January. He owed me \$800, which he paid me. I did not press him on that day. A few days before I applied for the money, but did not press him. There was no further application.

Cross-examined.—I have made no personal application. My cashier sent a message, I did not, to Alum; I sent him one on the 14th. On the 14th he paid me \$800. The total amount he owes me is part for flour and part promissory notes, and amounts to \$15,000. Three hundred dollars were in notes; all the rest was owed for flour. I supplied him with flour about a month previous. I supplied him with 14,000 bags of flour, containing 50 lbs. of flour each. I heard no rumour about his leaving, nor did I suspect his going until I heard he had left. On the 5th of January, I took the notes. As far as I can recollect, the bills were drawn in September, and one was due on January 5th. All the notes were payable monthly. One of the bills is due to-day.

Cheong-wei-seeng.—I am a builder. I know the bakery consists of three houses and the bakery. The houses are behind the bakery. I know Alum. In January I had a contract with Alum. On the 13th January I let the houses monthly to Alum for any time. Alum said he wanted them for ovens. He was to pay me \$6 a month for each house, and pay me three months in advance.

Cross-examined.—I am not related to Alum by marriage or in any other way. I am only a friend of his. Alum paid me three months rent the day he made the agreement, which was on the 13th January. I gave up possession of two, but remained in the third, and am living there now.

Wang-akum.—I am a baker. I am in the employ of Laong-a-hoy, the Commissariat baker. I am the head baker. The bakery is left entirely under my control.

The Court adjourned for 15 minutes.

Hoatai.—I was in the service of Alum on the 14th January. I lived at the bakery at the east. Alum's family lived there. Alum's family consisted of the wife, Tiangsi, two children, a servant girl, myself, and a relation of the servant. One child was three years old, and the other five months. They were both boys. I lived there four years. The bakery was at the back. The bread is put in the oven at 10 or 11 P.M. They make biscuit day and night. I cannot say at what hour the baking of the bread is generally finished. It is after I go to bed. On the night of the 14th January no report was made upstairs. Ayou was the clerk of the bakery. He is constantly in the habit of coming upstairs. He came up, and said that the bakers, after having had their supper, were sick, and vomited. Alum did not sleep there often. He only sleeps there about two or three times in a month. He sleeps generally at Esing's shop. He did not sleep at the bakery on the night of the 14th January. He came to the bakery very early on the morning of the 15th; it was about daylight or a little after, and told his family to get ready to go in the steamer to Macao. We had no breakfast before starting. The family took two kinds of bread with them on board the steamer, both large and small. The large bread was the common sized loaves. The small bread was made for the occasion. They were intended for presents to the friends and relations of Alum at his native village. There were four large loaves. Alum gave them to me to carry. I accompanied the family on board the steamer. The bread was the last night's baking. Alum gave the children one of the small loaves each before leaving the bakery. The children were well at the time the bread was given them. The child I was nursing vomited after eating the bread. It was while I was going down stairs and up again. I suppose two or three minutes. Alum asked what made the child vomit. I and the other females said we could not tell. I attributed it to the morning being wet and cold. Alum went with us on board the steamer. We all went in the fore-cabin. Others were there before us, but I have no knowledge who they were. They were separated from us by a cloth screen. One other female passenger was on board belonging to the same village as Alum. I do not know her name. While we were on board we ate nothing but bread. The bread was cut up and given to us by Alum. Alum first partook of the bread. Some was given to me to give the youngest infant. I chewed it first, and then gave it to the child. All felt ill afterwards and vomited; men and women all suffered alike. The sickness continued until our arrival at Macao. The vomiting then ceased, and giddiness continued. The children soon got well after their return to Hong Kong. They continued sick up to that time. They all returned on January 16th. They were all fetched back by the police. The women had nothing to eat but bread while on board. I overheard a conversation between Alum and his father concerning the sickness. Alum said that as all the women had been sick the people in Hong Kong must have been sick too, and they had better return as soon as possible. Alum then went to speak to the captain about returning.

Cross-examined.—I did not think the child appeared to suffer from the wind. My master was the only one that thought so. The children vomited upstairs first. They were quite sheltered from the wind upstairs. My master brought the bread upstairs. My master gave the children no bread from the time they left the house until their arrival at the steamer. It was some time after this, about noon, my master distributed the bread. I did not take notice that my master fetched any clothes with him. The family had no clothes when they left the house, except bedding, and two baskets of oranges and bread. They only took the children's clothes. I heard my master say that when the mandarins were less troublesome the family would return to Hong Kong. He only mentioned the family, and said that he himself would only go as far as Macao, and his father then would escort them home. Alum said he should return to Hong Kong as soon as they were landed. I am dry nurse to the family. I am neither wife or concubine to Alum or any of his family. My husband is in California. I am not in any way related to Alum or any of his family. I was taken on landing in Hong Kong to the police station, and remained there all that day and the whole of the next day. I saw Alum going to be examined. Alum did not pass through the room where I was. He passed by in the verandah. The windows of the room were open at the time. Several Chinese told me to appear here to-day, particularly a man called Assow. I did not offer to give evidence at the police station at the time Alum was examined.

By a juror.—I cannot recollect at what time the people were sick after their supper on the night of the 14th January. I cannot say at what hour the men employed in the bakery take their supper. The boy merely said it was strange all the men were sick; but the family took no notice of it, and made no inquiry. He came up to tell Alum's wife this, and I

HONG KONG.

overheard it. I threw the cloth aside, and that was the way I saw the men eating bread for supper.

Cheong-Ayou.—I was clerk to Esing's bakery. I have been in custody since the 15th January. I was at the bakery on the night of the 14th. A man of the name of Alum was the other overseer. He is not among the prisoners. There was a man named Assoi in the bakery. Assoi's duties were to mix the yeast for making the bread. He is not amongst the prisoners. There have been 42 prisoners confined with me. The two men I have mentioned are not among those in the custody of the Government. It was Assoi's turn to mix the dough and yeast on the 14th January. The dough was mixed about 4 P.M., and baked at 10 P.M. The bakers always had a meal at midnight after their work was done. They never had anything after the work was over after supper. Some of the men vomited after partaking of vegetable soup. I went upstairs, and reported it. I have been in custody ever since the 15th January. I have been brought down to-day.

Cheong-Affo.—I am clerk to Cheong-Assou, the road overseer. My wife and I took our passages to Macao in the same steamer as Alum on the 15th January. We were both in the same cabin, but screened off by a curtain. There were seven or eight persons with me in the cabin, consisting of Alum's family and other persons. I paid \$2 each for myself and wife. The passengers all ate of the bread Alum fetched. The bread was in square loaves. I ate some of the bread. Alum eat the bread up. Alum passed it from one to to the other. I felt giddy, and vomited, about one minute after eating some of it. Alum said as the bread had made all the family sick, he would return to Hong Kong, telling me at the same time I might stop at Macao, but he must return. I went on shore as soon as we arrived, to get some medicine. Alum did not attempt to come. I heard Alum say that he must return to Hong Kong. Alum, if he had wished, could have gone on shore with the rest. Alum's two children were the most sick of any of us.

Cross-examined.—I took no bread in the steamer with me. Nobody had any bread but Alum. Alum had four square loaves. I should say about 4 lbs. of bread. Alum did not cut up all the four loaves. I ate one slice. The slice was about three parts of a Chinese inch in thickness. I was quite well about dusk. My bowels were disturbed a little. I felt no pain, no sickness, only a little uneasy.

Mr. May sworn, deponed:—I found an iron chest when I took possession of Alum's shop. I found these papers, some books, and \$1,200 and some odd dollars.

Cross-examined.—To the best of my knowledge the premises in the east are rented.

Chong-sow-alee.—I was in the steamer with Alum on the 15th January, and in the same cabin. It was about 11 A.M. when we ate some bread. All the women and children had some. The bread was cut up outside, and given in to us in the inner apartment. I felt giddy and was sick after eating it. All the rest vomited.

Cross-examined.—Alum's eldest child was sick first, and all the rest afterwards.

William Yates sworn, deponed:—I am a boarding-house keeper. I live in the Circular Buildings. I am slightly acquainted with Alum. I know where Esing's shop is. I was in Hong Kong when the disturbance took place in November. I was in Esing's shop on that day. It was the only shop open that I had occasion to go in.

Cheong-a-hue.—I am a tailor. I live in Queen's Road. I remember the shops being shut in November. The first day Alum did not shut his shop; the second day he did. The first day the bread was seized upon by the bad people, and stones were thrown at his shop. All the shops were shut the second day.

Cross-examined.—I was at the joss house on the day they were shut. The shopkeepers agreed that as soon as the soldiers came and drove away the bad people they would open their shops. I did not see Alum there. All the respectable shopkeepers were there. There were several hundred people there. I cannot tell whether Alum was there or not. We said nothing about shutting up the markets. The members of the meeting merely said that some poor people had been fined heavily, and they wanted the fines remitted. When orders were given by the Government all the shops were opened. I do not know the names of those respectable shopkeepers who were present. The cry was passed from man to man, "Shut up your shops, or you will be robbed;" and that was our reason for doing so.

*Friday, February 6, 1857.*

#### FIFTH DAY.

The Honourable the Attorney General, addressing the Court, said, that he desired to take his Lordship's opinion upon a statement made by Dr. Bridges in the course of his speech; a statement which he (Mr. Anstey) thought should have been addressed to his Lordship,—not to the jury. As leader of this bar, the Attorney General had heard with pain Dr. Bridges's declaration, that he had visited the prisoners in the gaol, and taken their instructions without the presence of an attorney, and that he was prepared upon the like emergency to do so again. Were this all, his conduct was most improper, and he called the attention of the head of the law to it. But in truth there was no emergency. Before Dr. Bridges went to the gaol the prisoners were already defended, and ably defended. Mr. Gaskell was their attorney. Mr. Day, not Dr. Bridges, had been retained by Mr. Gaskell as their counsel. Therefore, in volunteering his services, Dr. Bridges, far from assisting, was an intruder. Nor was this all. He brought with him a paper for Alum to sign, by which he named as his attorney Mr. H. J. Tarrant, who is now the prisoner's

second attorney. Moreover, the first thing he made it his business to do was to present to Alum for signature, and then to forward to Mr. May, an order for the sum of \$1,200. The chief labour had devolved upon Mr. Day, and there was never any necessity for Dr. Bridges to represent the prisoner. The Attorney General wished his Lordship's deliberate opinion upon such conduct.

Dr. Bridges said he had been waited upon by some Chinese, and had been requested to undertake the defence of Alum by them, and also that Mr. H. J. Tarrant might be appointed solicitor for the prisoners; and not knowing a solicitor had been retained, he went to the gaol, and told Alum the request which had been made him, which he (Alum) approved of. It was not voluntary on his part, and he should not have undertaken the defence without having been requested to do so by the Chinese. Before leaving the colony, matters were so badly conducted that he had often visited prisoners without any notice being taken of it. He acknowledged that he was wrong, and had departed from the usual line of professional etiquette, and would throw himself upon the mercy of the Court, and submit to its censure.

His Lordship remarked he did not wish to censure Dr. Bridges, but only to impress upon him the very great impropriety of repeating such visits; and his Lordship hoped that barristers for the future would obtain their information and receive their fees through their attorneys.

The Honourable the Attorney General then proceeded:—

“ My Lord and gentlemen of the jury, if I have obtruded upon your notice, it has been in order to show you the reconciliation of contradictory evidence. Great charges have been made by Dr. Bridges against Her Majesty's Government and Mr. Mercer, Colonial Secretary, for the unseemly manner in which the prosecution was hurried on by them. Gentlemen of the jury, many prisoners have been arrested upon mere suspicion; the late Ordinance warrants it. It has come to my notice this morning, through the medium of the columns of a newspaper, that the forty-one prisoners have been subjected to cruelty since they have been in custody. If the charge is true, Her Majesty's Government will investigate the matter, and the officer who has subjected the prisoners to such cruelty will be severely censured by the Government; but we may believe, gentlemen, that it is without the knowledge of Mr. Mercer or Her Majesty's Government. I treat with disdain the insinuations that have been thrown out against me by Dr. Bridges, as I feel assured my character is too well established in my capacity as Attorney General since I have been a servant to the community of this colony. For some time reproaches have been cast upon the Government for not meeting the exigencies of the present crisis with adequate spirit; and the question has been in every one's mouth, and has not yet died away, Why is not martial law proclaimed? And now that a little activity is being shown, we are denounced for cruelty and injustice.

“ It is not hard to conceive why a different course should be taken, or that, in the present disturbed state of the colony, Asiatics should not be allowed the same privileges as Europeans. Is it not consistent with all that is passing around us to assert that the awful crime perpetrated was by the influence of the mandarins? And who can hear of the past atrocities that have been committed towards Her Majesty's subjects without shuddering, or, after the rewards that have been offered for the head of any European without distinction as to his country by the Chinese authorities at Canton, would not look upon them as having been the instigators of the late attempt to poison this entire community? And yet, forsooth, the counsel for the prisoner has told you, gentlemen, that it is wrong to accuse the mandarins of being the instigators. It is a speech that might pass current at Peking.

“ The darkest crime the Newgate Calendar contains bears no comparison to the case now before your notice. Gentlemen, what reward, I ask you, do you think the prisoner Alum would have received, and what could have induced him to have committed such a diabolical attempt? It has been argued, that the prisoner's affairs were in a most prosperous state; but by the evidence you have heard given you have seen he was in an almost hopeless state of bankruptcy. What would have been his reward? Do you not think that to-day, had his crime been consummated, he would not have been a high mandarin at Canton, and that all the crimes that had been conceived to have been committed by him in his countrymen's eyes would have been wiped out, and the past have been for ever forgotten? Would any one have disapproved if a different course had been pursued towards the prisoners, and instead of allowing them a trial, which such monsters do not deserve, they had been dealt with in a summary manner, and had suffered those short and sharp pangs of death which they had intended we should suffer? Their crime deserved the fate of a drum-head court-martial; but much, gentlemen, as I may regret that they are before a jury at all, still they are now before one, and I am bound to tell you that if any reasonable doubt of their guilt rests upon your minds you are bound to acquit them. But, gentlemen, it will not be your duty to stretch the points set up for their defence to too great a length; and in this opinion I feel certain the Bench will concur.

“ It was I, gentlemen, who advised the Government and Mr. Mercer to conduct the investigation as they did. Had the case been sent to the police court what would have been the consequence? Why the various technicalities of the British law would have led to postponements from week to week, and such postponements would have been most deleterious to the ends of justice. The investigation, I affirm, required to be carried on with the greatest secrecy, or the Government would not have been able to obtain information



HONG KONG.

sufficient to convict them. It is much to Mr. Mercer's credit that he came forward, and acted as an extra-official in his capacity of justice of the peace at the investigation; and the Government have acted most judiciously in the course they have adopted. The first investigation elicited nothing, and that is the reason a second was held. Every means has been adopted by the Government to find out any facts that might transpire, and to bring the diabolical attempt made against this community home upon the heads of the perpetrators of it. I told them, I say again, to commit the prisoners at the bar, and not encumber the justices of the peace, whose hands were so full of business. The manner in which the case has been sifted is highly creditable to Messrs. Mercer and May for the pains they took to obtain the truth. They obtained evidence sufficient, as they thought and I thought, to commit the ten prisoners. The rest have been detained by Government, as being improper persons to be at large among the community, by Ordinance No. 2. of 1857. I hope, after this explanation, no further reflection may be cast upon Mr. Mercer's conduct. I also trust that the report published in one of the journals this morning may be found to be exaggerated, and those who are guilty of the alleged,—I would fain hope the exaggerated,—cruelties there detailed be brought to trial. At all events I can assure you, gentlemen, that I know nothing about it.

"I propose now to call your attention to the leading facts of the case as it has been placed before you, and you will not feel wearied, I hope, if I endeavour to point out to you how the various evidence given during the last three days is connected, and how that, although the counsel for the defence has tried to rebut the evidence, he has failed, and has by the defence which he sets up gone rather to strengthen the evidence of the prisoners' guilt. I stated in my opening address on the first day of the trial, that I would bring before your notice such a body of proof as it would be impossible to disprove, and we have done so; I say we, though I stand here alone as counsel, I must return my thanks to Mr. Cooper Turner and Mr. May for the valuable assistance they have rendered me, especially Mr. Cooper Turner, who volunteered his services without either fee or reward, and I have great satisfaction in saying that no attorney could have taken more pains or spent more time than he has done in obtaining some of the information which I possess.

"The identity of the prisoners, and the fact that the bread came from the Esing shop on the 15th January, and the connection of the shop and the bakery, have been fully proved. The first prisoner has been identified by Mr. Wrey and Mr. Lepraik, as being in and belonging to the shop on the morning of the 15th January; the second has been proved by Mr. Dixon as belonging to the Thistle at the time of the massacre, and as belonging to the shop on the 15th January by Mr. Tarrant and Mr. MacIlveen; they all three have known him in his two-fold capacities. The third prisoner, the boy, who said he was woodcutter to Alum, knows him to have belonged to the bakery at the time in question. The fourth has been proved by Mr. Duddell and the boy. The fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth prisoners by Mr. Duddell and several of the Chinese witnesses. The ninth has been identified as Alum the master of the bakery. The tenth has been recognised as having been connected as assistant at the retail shop."

Having cleared the way so far, the learned gentleman said that as all were connected with the shop on that day, they must have all connived at the poisoning of the bread. Dr. Harland had shown the proportion to have been a drachm of arsenic to a pound of bread. If so, there must have been 10 lbs. of arsenic put in the quantity of bread that was baked; and it would be impossible for any one to have mixed that quantity unknown to the overseers, and without the knowledge of those in charge and employed in the shop. At the same time he asked had their conduct one and all been such as to leave any doubt remaining of their guilt? "Dr. Harland has informed you that he analyzed the bread, and found one drachm of arsenic, that is sixty grains, in every pound loaf; and by this fact has elicited a strong presumption that if Alum did not put the arsenic actually in the flour himself he must have known of its having been put in? I then traced the bread to Dr. Dempster, and I proved that he was poisoned by it. Now, gentlemen, you must agree with me, I think, that a *prima facie* case has been established by the Crown. You have, gentlemen, proof before you of Alum's having been at the bakery on the 14th between the hours of 4 and 5 P.M. at the time the dough was mixed. You have the fact that when the bread left the shop for delivery on January 15th, Alum and his father were attending in the shop. If you believe the evidence you have heard, can you suppose they knew nothing about the poison? Another remarkable feature is, that poison was found in both the white and brown bread delivered. The poison could not have been mixed in the yeast or in the flour, for the most careful tests have failed to put the trace of such in the portions discovered in the bakery. Then it must have been mixed up with the dough. Mr. Drinker tells you that he left Alum in the dark room at the very time that the men were employed mixing dough there, and one of the prisoner's own witnesses confirm these facts by admitting that the dough was mixed that day at 4 P.M., the very hour of the prisoner's visit. Another stronger proof of Alum's knowledge of the poisoning is, that after being told of Aheep's unwillingness to give evidence at the coroner's inquest on the body found in the Thistle, he (Alum) did not dismiss him from his service, but took him into his more intimate confidence, and placed him in a higher post of trust. Mr. Tarrant tells you how he warned his servant, as soon as he discovered Aheep in such a situation of trust, though too late, not to take any more bread from Esing shop, as he had his suspicion that Aheep was concerned in and had connived at the Thistle massacre. You have thus brought home to Alum, then, the fact of his having been present

at the mixing of the dough used in making the bread, at the very moment when the 10 lbs. of arsenic were being mixed up with it; you have this further fact, that the dough of which the confectionary was made that day—probably the very dough of which Alum's children's bread were made—was not poisoned. Dr. Harland has discovered that fact, and I think this body of evidence irresistible.

\* Sic in orig.

“Alum has made his grand stand to prove his innocence, upon his intention to remain, the condition of his affairs, the large contracts he had entered into, and the amount of property he possessed in Hong Kong. But the Attorney General\* knew that he hazarded little when he told the jury on the first day that he would refute the evidence for the whole of the prisoners; but he would call the attention of the jury more particularly to the chief prisoner Alum, and leave the residue to their consideration hereafter. In Alum's statement, he says he had no intention of leaving Hong Kong. Now Mr. Dixon said Alum had said he thought he should have to go to Singapore. Mr. De Silver has told us that Alum told him he thought he must leave Hong Kong. At Macao the head pirate concerned in the gold dust robbery was fortunately captured on his way to Singapore, and there is very little doubt that the prisoner Alum was on his way to that ultima thule also. He told Mr. Stephenson he was not going. To Mr. Edwards he said the same. This, gentlemen, I am about to tell you, is an extraordinary fact, that upon Mr. Edwards appearing suspicious at Alum's conduct, he at once concluded a contract for flour, and bought it at an exorbitant price, paying Mr. Edwards a far higher price, be it remembered, than he had offered before, only stipulating that the payment should not be made until the month of March. Gentlemen, the prisoner Alum knew well when he made that contract that before that money became due he would either be a dead man or a high mandarin in Canton. He had undertaken to pay a bill which he had dishonoured, to E. Chung, the mat maker, if Mr. Stephenson would allow him a day or two, as he was “hard up.” All these circumstances are very remarkable. You, gentlemen of the jury, are bound to believe that he spoke the truth about his intention of leaving the colony. Do you suppose for one minute that a placard could blind the Chinese? Are not the Chinese spies everywhere? Is it not a well-known fact that we cannot keep a secret from them? What should make him in such dread at the particular time Mr. Edwards called? Were not his servants constantly going up and down stairs? You have been told that they lived upstairs. Is it not remarkable that Alum's statement contains the ingenuity and ability of the European with the low cunning of the Chinese? But that statement has been proved to be false. You have heard that he owes Mr. Duddell a large sum of money; to Mr. Foster he owes \$900; Mr. Pustau \$15,000; to Mr. Edwards and Mr. Stephenson he is also indebted in large amounts. He boasts, it is true, that he had one contract of from 27,000 to 28,000 lbs. of biscuit to supply to Messrs. Thos Hunt & Co., another to supply Her Majesty's Commissariat with 100,000 lbs. of bread, and another to supply the United States stores with 108,000 lbs. of biscuit; but to do all this Alum had only \$1,220 in the chest, and 8,000 lbs. of bread on his premises. Mr. De Silver's and Mr. Foster's connection with Alum's business is curious. There seems to be a sort of partnership between them. Mr. De Silver tells you that when Alum was arrested he did not consider himself in debt to Alum to any large amount, and yet at the present time he owns himself considerably in his debt. He does not even know how the accounts stand. They have been running on for years. There was never a balance struck between them. It was a running account in a miscellaneous business. There is a mystery to me about this manner of carrying on business altogether.

“Then came the great evidence of Mr. Pustau, their cheval de bataille. What does it all amount to? Moonshine! for you heard yourself how the man equivocated over it, and that what evidence he did give was forced from him by me. I extorted from him by main force, on his cross-examination, that Alum did not pay him voluntarily; and, gentlemen, we may be allowed to draw inferences from facts. So much then for the temptation to commit the crime; it was irresistible. Well indeed might Alum afford to sacrifice his brilliant position here, when before him stood the bonus of \$9,000 and the button of a mandarin of the third class. Well” [the learned gentlemen was here checked by Dr. Bridges, who protested most emphatically upon any draft on the imagination. There was not one word in evidence of any reward having been offered; not a word of a mandarin's button]. The Attorney General continued, “True, nothing had been given in evidence regarding the reward, beyond the rumour alluded to by Mr. Dixon; but the jury and the court could draw inferences when these were salient from the evidence, and inferred from the mass of incoherent perjuries that had been given in the defence.

“Alum knew the punishment that awaited him if he returned home to settle down, and that if he did not take some signal proof to show the mandarins he was no friend of the barbarians he would be beheaded. That he was afraid to remain in Hong Kong we have heard repeatedly. The matmaker received the order from Mr. Stephenson 18 days before he returned it again dishonoured; and if Alum's circumstances were in such a flourishing state, why did he not pay the \$250, the amount of that order? I am at a loss to know how he could go and engage to supply the Commissariat with 100,000 lbs. of bread and the United States with 108,000 lbs. on the very day he had not enough money in his possession to honour that bill, unless it was in case the poisoning failed, and he was taken, and to help Alum in his defence. The papers, or title deeds as Dr. Bridges has called them, which were found in the chest, are not in his name. They belong to the Cheong tribe, of which he is a member (but not to him at all); and it is most probable that the \$1,200 which were



HONG KONG.

found there too did not belong to him, but to a relation, and therefore he dared not touch it. But these papers prove nothing. It is in evidence that the last receipt for rent is sufficient proof of title to land in China; and where is the last receipt for rent? He knew that his family were not safe from punishment while he was in Hong Kong. He knew that there were 63 mandarins in Hong Kong. He knew that while he was in Hong Kong he was in the midst of a nest of robbers; and, gentlemen, as I have stated before, without committing some heavy crime against the barbarians as a proof of his allegiance to the mandarins, home he dared not go. So much then for the motive. It required no great effort of virtue to resist temptation.

“ Now let us look to his conduct after the crime was done. Was it the conduct of an innocent and unconscious man? He departed in haste for Macao. On his way he is hailed from a boat by a man he knew well on that morning of the 15th January. He turned his head away, so that he should not be recognized. That person, you heard, was not more than 50 feet from him. But he took the bread with him, forsooth! Chinamen do not eat bread, you know! Why, then, did he take nothing but bread on board the steamer for his family? and why on that day did he evince such a partiality for bread? Mr. Mackenzie has told you that during the thirteen days that Alum has been in his custody he has never tasted or asked for bread. He says that when his family were taken sick he sent one of his servant boys to tell the captain of it, which the captain has denied; and if his statement is true why has the servant not been produced in court? Gentlemen, you see plainly he sent no message. He could have spoken, if he had wished, to the captain through the bars, or to some of the officers. You may naturally suppose, from the evidence of the children's sickness being set up for his defence, that they were only sea sick, as the nurse has told you that she and they became quite well after landing in Hong Kong. Of all the Chinese that have been brought before your notice, none have suffered the same effects as the Europeans. They have had none of the pains; none of the symptoms of arsenic with which the Europeans have been afflicted, and are, as you have heard, not recovered from the effect of, yet. The Chinese constitution cannot be so very different from that of ourselves as to be able to take poison, and only be a little sick after it. Again, gentlemen, who ever heard of a Chinese waiting till 11 A.M. before he had his breakfast, and at that very breakfast to betray such a marvellous passion for bread? You may suppose from this that it was either, as I surmise, a falsehood that the people were sick, and at most that it was only seasickness.

“ Mr. Robinet has told you that when he arrested Alum, he (Alum) said, ‘ Any man have die Hong Kong side.’ Who told him that there was mortality in the case? To MacIlveen he had but just declared the contrary; to him he had pretended that it was only a ‘ littee pigeon, and that a littee medicine would make all plover.’ But guilt is incoherent, and betrays itself. To the same MacIlveen he had also confessed that the reason why the mock offer of the 50 dollars was made to the captain had been because he felt that his having left that morning for Macao was considered on board an argument of his guilt.

“ The whole of Alum's statement, gentlemen, although well got up, you can now see is a tissue of perjury. The case is similar in one point of view to that of Whalley at the York Assizes of 1821; namely, that the cheat attempted has been signally exposed by the medical testimony. There the medical evidence exposed the falsehood of the charge; here it establishes its truth. Yet this case is far stronger than that. There the only thing that saved Whalley was the manner in which the prosecutrix described the symptoms of her pretended sufferings, so that the doctors (Thackrah and Walker) declared they could not have been the effect of arsenic. Yet arsenic was found in the tests and in the several vomits which the prosecutrix had contrived to produce. She had, in fact, mixed arsenic with those substances herself, and, upon being cross-examined, she at last confessed she had done so to convict Whalley of the pretended crime. Here, in the present case, the Chinese that profess to have suffered have not; and it is plain to every man that Alum's statement is a perjury throughout. I cannot say, gentlemen, I do not take an interest in their conviction, or that I can treat such men as these impartially. Notwithstanding the taunts and unmannerly interruptions to which I have been subjected” [the learned gentleman had just before been interrupted by Dr. Bridges with an emphatic expression at some passage, “ It was not;” and as such denial was in the face of the judge's notes, Mr. Anstey remarked that though Dr. Bridges had had fact for his assertion, it was unmannerly so to express himself; and that as he had not had fact for his authority, it was deserving an epithet he would not bestow on it], “ I have not failed, I am sure, in indicating the difference between a real and a pretended case of poisoning. The guilt of the prisoners, gentlemen, is established by their own defence; and I feel certain if they are acquitted the Chinese will look upon the British authorities with contempt. You have seen one man (Aheep), who was present at the Thistle massacre, escaping the ends of justice by the technicalities of the British law, and soon after you find him aiding in attempting to perform another tragedy, only on a larger scale. Gentlemen, a clearer case of guilt could never be arrived at by circumstantial evidence, and I feel assured you will find it your duty to convict.

“ But I will not attempt to conceal that I have an anxious presage as to the probable result. I will not allude to the several disagreeable circumstances that have attended the defence; but I fear that I have not said sufficient to clear away the film thrown over your eyes by the opposing counsel. I repeat, I am doubtful as to the result. And oh! if it should be that you return a verdict of acquittal, I can but tell you that I feel such a verdict will be a great, an

unappreciable calamity in this small community! We have first the commission of a great crime, and for that crime no punishment! Such a verdict would serve as a precedent in this colony. Let it once be seen that the law is powerless,—let it be established in the Chinese mind that this Court has not the power to check deeds like these, unless they are convicted, and carried into execution in the street or the market place,—then no longer is the life of an European safe in the colony, and it will not require the skill of the prophet to number the days of those now present. And there will be another calamity,—or rather (for it exists in some sort already), it will be made strong and enduring against us. The impression is that our administration of justice is corrupt,—that our criminal jurisprudence designs not the chastisement of the great men of Tai-ping-shan, and deals only with poor and petty offenders,—that the laws of England have no terror in their threats for men wealthy and wise enough to submit to the exactions of their practitioners,—and that a judicious prodigality in the matter of fees and costs will always purchase immunity. If the opinion be unfounded, be it your part, gentlemen, to disabuse them of their error.”

The Attorney General here resumed his seat, and it must have given him great satisfaction to hear by the stamping of feet that the public felt thankful to him for the pains he had taken to bring the guilt home to Alum and his fellow prisoners.

The Court adjourned for fifteen minutes, and on resuming, his Lordship the judge addressed the jury to the effect that it would be their duty to expunge from their minds anything they might have read or heard outside the Court. Alum had been shown to have been at the bakery on the afternoon of January 14th, while the dough was being mixed; and if the jury thought that he had mixed the poison, or ordered it to be mixed, or had any knowledge about it, they must find him guilty. His Lordship then read over the whole of the evidence, and Alum's statement (which will be found below); after which he said, if they were of opinion that it was false that his family were sick, it would be *prima facie* proof of his guilt; but if, on the contrary, they thought they had been poisoned, there would be a *prima facie* reason for believing him innocent. That, however, was for them to judge. His Lordship then said that as the Attorney General had explained every part of the evidence so clearly to them, it would be useless for him to go over it again. The jury retired then for fifty minutes, and on their return into Court returned a verdict of “Not Guilty” by 5 to 1, which was received with hisses.

The judge looked at the Attorney General, and the attorney looked at the judge, but as the prisoners were acquitted be discharged they must. Before they left the hall, however, they were again arrested, and taken to gaol as suspicious characters.

#### ESING'S STATEMENT.

Cheong Alum, his statement, being duly cautioned, saith :—With regard to the poisoning of the bread, he is entirely ignorant. That the bread is made in one part of the town, and he lives in another. He never had any idea of doing such a thing. He first came to the colony at only 18 years of age. He was first employed by Mr. Bigham, who afterwards went to California; after that by Mr. Franklyn; then by Murrow, Stephenson, & Co.; then by Mr. De Silver, for whom he made biscuits, as well as did other business. He some time afterwards purchased a machine for making biscuit, and then another from Mr. Diddell for \$1,800; and as these were insufficient, he purchased another from America, which has also arrived. He has supplied the Navy with biscuit, and only lately he has repaired the premises, and set the three machines at work. [Alum is here reminded that all the above has nothing to do with the poisoning. He proceeds] On the 28th of the 11th month a notice was posted up in his native place by the authorities, ordering all persons in Hong Kong to return. If they did not, they would be seized and punished as traitors. On 10th of the 12th moon some soldiers went to his grandmother's house, trying to extort money from her, saying that her grandson had not returned. She promised that he would return in a few days. On the 15th she wrote to his father, who was living with him, informing him of this, and requesting him to return with all the family, except himself; and that he was not to return under any circumstances, as a reward of \$5,000 had been offered for him; that he was to be very careful while here where he went to, and how he went out; and that he was to be very cautious, as it was supposed that, in consequence of his supplying bread, his place would be fired. He and his father then agreed to take their family home about the 20th of the month. The night before that he ordered his baker to make a few small loaves for his children to take on board the steamer with him. The next morning (yesterday) he went down early in a boat to take his family on board the steamer. While there his gang of night workmen informed him that the night before, after taking their usual supper, they were all made sick by vegetable soup. He asked them where they had purchased the vegetables. They mentioned a man named Akow. He advised them not to purchase any more from him. His wife said that as the steamer would be back that same evening she wished him to come on the trip with her. Before going into the boat, one of the children cried, and he gave it one of the small loaves. The child became sick shortly after. He thought it might be from the child getting up early in the morning. About 11 he himself felt hungry, and ate some of the bread. Gave some to his father, wife, and child, also to the two servant boys, and another woman who was a passenger. They were all sick. He thought from the motion of the boat at first; then the two boys became sick. He then suspected something wrong with the bread, and sent one of his own servant boys to ask the captain's

HONG KONG.

servant if the foreigners who had eaten the bread had been sick too. The answer was, they were. When he got to Macao about 1 o'clock he told his wife and father that it was evident something had been put into the bread, and they must not go home, but return to Hong Kong, saying, that if he were killed 500 times it would not compensate for the number of lives that would be lost by his customers.

Arrived off the Praya Grand about 1 o'clock. He asked the captain if he intended to leave at 2 o'clock as usual. The captain said, No; that he had to tow a ship from the outer roads to the inner harbour. He remained, thinking the boat would after that return. Shortly after 3 p.m. she anchored in the inner harbour, and he asked the captain if he was going back to Hong Kong that afternoon. He said he was not. Alum then told the captain that he and his family had all eaten some bread, and all been sick; and that he would give the captain \$50 to leave that night for Hong Kong. The captain said he could not do it, because he had opium to discharge and freight to take in for Mr. Agabeg. Shortly after Mr. Agabeg came on board. The captain came into the fore-cabin where he was lying sick, and said Mr. Agabeg would not allow the vessel to leave. He then got up, and went to see Mr. Agabeg himself. This was about 4 p.m. He told Mr. Agabeg his reason for wishing to come back, and said he would give him \$100 if he would allow the steamer to return. Mr. Agabeg said he would not, as he had already circulated the steamer. He asked the captain whether he thought he would get over to Hong Kong quicker by waiting for the steamer or starting at once in a fast boat. The captain advised him to remain; and he asked the captain to allow him to remain in the fore-cabin that night with his family, as they were all sick. His two children cried very much, and he sent one of his men on shore to get some rice cooked for them. The children ate the rice, and he went to sleep. About 7 p.m. Mr. Robinet came on board, and wanted him to go with him on shore. He said, Yes, he would go, as he was aware, about the bread, as he and his family had been made sick too. He went ashore with Mr. Robinet about 7 p.m. to the small fort. About 8 or 9 p.m., Sergeant de Silva came with one of Alum's boys from Hong Kong, and took him off to the Shamrock again. He returned to Hong Kong this morning.

With regard to the poisoning, if he had any such intention as the ruin of his numerous customers, for whom he has baked more than three years, he would not have gone to the large expense recently incurred. Further, on the day before yesterday he paid Mr. Foster \$900 for 97 barrels of flour, which he did not even clear. They are still in Mr. Foster's possession. He intended to clear them yesterday. He also paid Mr. Pustau \$500 the same day, and purchased from Mr. Edwards 1,800 bags of Californian flour. He had left instructions to his people to clear out his house down eastward for the storage of all this flour. He gave these instructions to Cheng Ayow at the bakery. He also left upwards of \$1,000 in his shop. Since the disturbances in Canton, where he had a shop, and since hearing his houses were burnt, and a reward offered for his apprehension, he has seldom gone to his bakery, and has lived principally upstairs, not wishing, as most of the servants and compradores belonging to his district had returned home, still to be seen in Hong Kong. The day before yesterday, Hunt and Co. wished to procure 27,000 lbs. of biscuit from him, and he went down to his bakery with Mr. Drinker, in a boat, to show him his bakery and the machinery there; after which, Mr. Dundee of the Commissariat wishing to see him on business, he walked from his bakery to the Commissariat. Mr. Dundee told him to make all haste with the biscuit, as it was wanted for the Calcutta. On his way back he called on Mr. Foster, saying, he would send next morning for the flour. Same afternoon, between four and five o'clock, Mr. Edwards brought him an order on Burd and Co. for the delivery of the 1,800 bags. As regards the bakery, he had a foreman, Apuk, who left about a fortnight ago. His present foreman is Alun, and two are under him, Ahfook and Ahtsat, one for day and one for night work. Does not know whether any of those three are here or not. Does not know who have been seized. Knows that some have been seized, because the boy that came over with Sergeant De Silva told him so.

He begs that a proper inquiry may be made, because during the disturbances here of 22d November he did not join with the people, but continued to make his bread as usual, and when he sent it out it was seized upon, and they threatened to seize his house and property; and from the fact of a reward being offered for him, he may have some enemies here who have either bribed his own workmen or other friends of the bakers, as he has Hakka men in his employ, and men from Namtao and other places. Knowing that the Europeans patronize him so extensively, he hopes, if it be proved that he is guilty, that not only he but his whole family may be beheaded. He desires that his family may be questioned.

Appendix No. 3.

HONG KONG.

No. 3.

HONG KONG.

ANNO VICESIMO VICTORIÆ REGINÆ.

No. 2, of 1857.

By his Excellency Sir John Bowring, Knight, LL.D., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of Hong Kong and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of the Trade of British Subjects in China, with the advice of the Legislative Council of Hong Kong.

An Ordinance for better securing the Peace of the Colony. [6th January 1857.]

Whereas it is expedient, in consequence of the present circumstances of this colony, to adopt immediate and further means for the preservation of the peace and security thereof: Be it therefore enacted and ordained by his Excellency the Governor of Hong Kong, with the advice of the Legislative Council thereof, in manner following, that is to say:

Preamble.

I. This Ordinance shall take effect within this colony until his Excellency in Executive Council shall, by proclamation published in the Hong Kong Government Gazette, suspend the operation of the same; and his said Excellency in Council is hereby authorised from time to time, by any proclamation so published as aforesaid, to revive the operation of this Ordinance and again to suspend it, so often as shall be deemed meet.

Operation of the Ordinance, and power to suspend and revive it.

II. Engraved copper plates, or printed forms of passes, shall be provided by the Superintendent of Police according to the form following, that is to say:

Forms of Night Passes to be provided, sealed, and issued by the Superintendent of Police.



"This is to certify, that the bearer hereof [name] is authorised to pass and repass during " the night season from and to the house of [employer's name] in [street or road] " Victoria, during the period of days from the date hereof. Dated this day " of , A.D. 1857.

" [Seal] (Signed) A. B., Superintendent of Police."

which plates or forms shall bear Her Majesty's Arms and be sealed with the Police Office Seal, and shall be from time to time issued by the said Superintendent to such of the occupiers of the several houses within Victoria, for use as he shall find to be fit and proper persons to receive and use the same, and according to the wants of such occupiers; yet so as that no Chinese occupiers shall receive or hold more than one such plate or form at any one time. And that no further issue of plates or forms be made to any occupier but upon his delivering up or proving the loss or destruction of those whereof he was previously the holder.

III. Every occupier using or allowing to be used any pass shall first fill up or cause to be filled up the blanks therein according to the truth of the case; and he shall not use nor allow to be used any pass except in conformity with the facts thereby appearing; and every offence against this section shall be a misdemeanor.

Blanks to be filled up by the occupier. Penalty.

IV. The Superintendent of Police is empowered from time to time to call in and rescind any plates or forms previously issued by him, whether the times for which they were issued shall have then expired or not; and any person wilfully disobeying any such call shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.

Power to rescind Passes.

V. Any Chinaman found at large elsewhere than in his own habitation between the hours of eight in the evening and sunrise, and not having a pass duly issued and made out in conformity with sections two and three of this Ordinance, shall be summarily punished by any Justice of the Peace for every such offence, either by a fine not exceeding fifty dollars, nor less than one dollar; or by imprisonment and hard labour for a term not exceeding fourteen days, nor less than one day; or by public whipping or public exposure in the stocks, yet so as that no such offender shall receive more than twenty blows, or be exposed for more than two hours for any one offence.

Penalty for not having a Night Pass.

VI. Any Justice of the Peace may lawfully arrest, or cause to be arrested, with or without warrant, any person whom he shall reasonably suspect to be an emissary or abettor of Her Majesty's enemies, or of pirates, or of Chinamen disaffected to Her Majesty's Government, or otherwise dangerous to the peace and good order of this colony, and him safely keep until he can be dealt with according to law.

Power to arrest and keep suspected emissaries or abettors of enemies, &c.

VII. His Excellency in Executive Council is authorised to deport or cause to be deported to any place within the Empire of China, any Chinaman liable to arrest under section six of this Ordinance.

Power of deportation.

**HONG KONG.**

Co-operation with Fire Brigades.

VIII. Every person whomsoever required by the Superintendent of Police to co-operate with any fire-brigade, whether consisting of volunteers or not, so that the same be approved by His Excellency, or in the working of fire-engines, or in the suppression of fire, shall be bound to obey such requisition under the penalty for every case of disobedience of not less than ten dollars, nor more than fifty dollars, to be imposed by any Justice of the Peace, or (if such Justice shall think fit and the offender shall be a Chinaman) of not more than fifteen blows, nor less than five blows.

Ordinance No. 1, of 1855 (Sections Three to Eight) revived and made perpetual.

IX. Sections three to eight, both inclusive, of the expired Ordinance No. 1, of 1855, are hereby revived and made perpetual.

Ordinance No. 14, of 1845 (Section Three, Division Eight) amended.

X. Division eight of section three of Ordinance No. 14, of 1845, is hereby amended by expunging the words "one hundred and fifty" and inserting the words "three hundred" in the stead thereof.

Power to fire on Chinese abroad at night-time.

XI. Every person lawfully acting as a sentry or patrol at any time between the hour of eight in the evening and sunrise is hereby authorised whilst so acting, to fire upon, with intent or effect to kill, any Chinaman whom he shall meet with or discover abroad and whom he shall have reasonable ground to suspect of being so abroad for an improper purpose, and who being challenged by him shall neglect or refuse to make proper answer to his challenge.

Chinamen not holding Passes shall not carry arms.

XII. If any Chinaman, not being the holder of a night pass, shall carry abroad with him, whether by night or day, any deadly weapon whatsoever, he shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.

Acts not to be questioned.

XIII. No act done or attempted in pursuance of this Ordinance shall be questioned in any Court.

Further powers to persons serving in the Sea and Land Forces of Her Majesty and of Her Allies.

XIV. Persons serving in the sea or land forces of Her Majesty or of Her Allies shall, if acting or aiding in the execution of this Ordinance, be deemed and taken to have such further and other powers and authorities for the better securing the public peace and order as they would have had if martial law had been proclaimed within this colony; and it shall not be lawful to try and punish any such persons for any act done or attempted in pursuance of such further or other powers or authorities, or any of them, save only (in the case of Her Majesty's said forces) before a court-martial to be holden under any statute for holding such a court.

Courts-martial not to obtain jurisdiction over other persons.

XV. Nothing in the last section contained shall be construed to confer upon a court-martial any jurisdiction whatsoever over persons not serving in Her said Majesty's sea or land forces.

Indemnity for past acts.

XVI. All acts done or attempted before the passing of this Ordinance, and which would have been lawful if so done or attempted after the passing thereof, are hereby authorised and made valid; and no man shall at any time hereafter be called in question for or in respect of the same.

JOHN BOWRING.

Passed the Legislative Council of Hong Kong,  
this 6th day of January 1857.

L. D'Almada e Castro,  
Clerk of Councils.

*Note.*—Sir J. Bowring has been instructed to suspend the operation of this Ordinance, and not to bring it into effect again without permission previously sought and obtained from Her Majesty's Government.



HONG KONG.

---

---

COPIES of, or EXTRACTS from, any PAPERS connected with the CONFINEMENT of CHINESE PRISONERS at *Hong Kong*, and with the TRIAL of a BAKER and others on the CHARGE of POISONING.

(*Mr. Fortescue.*)

---

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
3 July 1857.*

---

---

155—Sess. 2.

*Under 8 oz.*

15

**CHINESE PRISONERS (HONG KONG).**

---

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 19 March 1858;—for,

“COPY of or EXTRACT from a DESPATCH from Governor Sir *John Bowring* to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, dated 31 July 1857, on the subject of the CONFINEMENT of CHINESE PRISONERS at *Hong Kong* (in continuation of Parliamentary Paper, No. 155, of Session 2, 1857).”

---

Colonial Office, }  
25 March 1858. }

CARNARVON.

---

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor Sir *J. Bowring* to the Right Honourable *H. Labouchere*; dated Government Offices, Victoria, Hong Kong, 31 July 1857.

(Confidential.)

(Received, 8 October 1857.)

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your despatch of the 15th May,\* marked “confidential,” in which you express a wish to receive from me a report of what actually occurred relative to the confinement of certain persons suspected of being concerned in the poisoning of the 15th January, and of the measures which I may have deemed advisable to take in consequence.

\* *Vide Paper presented 2 July 1857, page 9.*

On receipt of your despatch, I desired Mr. May, the then superintendent of police, to furnish me with any additional particulars which he might deem it necessary to add to the explanation already published in the Government Gazette of the 14th February. Mr. May's answer did not arrive in sufficient time to be forwarded by the last mail. I herewith enclose it, as well as a minute made thereon by the acting colonial secretary, and a letter I directed such officer to write to Mr. May, conveying my opinion as to his conduct.

No. 1.

No. 2.

No. 3.

I shall not attempt to conceal from you my conviction that the police were guilty of great negligence and a certain amount of inhumanity in this matter, which would not have been tolerated for a day had their action come within the cognizance of any of the higher officials; but we were so harassed at the time by the doubt from what quarter the next attack upon our lives might come, that much was left then to the superintendent of police, which, in ordinary times, has a more direct supervision exercised over it. Severity or cruelty is one of the least probable charges which could be brought against Mr. May, who in general is, if anything, blameable for taking matters too easily, and not being sufficiently strict, with the Chinese especially. I had no reason to suppose that so grave an error as the one in question could have been committed by him. I do not propose (unless I shall be differently instructed by you) taking any further official notice of Mr. May's conduct, and he will, I am convinced, profit by the lesson he has received.

---

Enclosure 1.

Sir,

Victoria, Hong Kong, 27 July 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter, conveying to me the permission of his Excellency the Governor to make an additional statement to the reports furnished by me on the 6th February and the 13th February 1857, and which were published in the Government Gazette of the 14th February 1857, these reports being explanatory of certain misstatements and exaggerations appearing in a local newspaper relative to the confinement of 42 persons employed by a Chinese baker, named Cheong Allum, from whose bakery the supply of bread to a great portion of the foreign community on the morning of the 15th January was discovered to be strongly impregnated with arsenic;—the said Cheong Allum

Enclosure 1.



and nine of his employés being committed for trial at the criminal sessions of the Supreme Court, and the remainder, 42 in number, detained pending further inquiry, by virtue of Ordinance No. 2 of 1857, "as persons dangerous to the peace and good order of the colony;" this detention being a matter of stern necessity, in order if possible to unshroud the mystery surrounding the case, and thus to discover the guilty parties, although it is reasonably to be doubted if there was not a complicity, at least to the extent of being "accessories after the fact," by most of those employed at the bakery. Before writing the acts more immediately the object of the additional statement, which by his Excellency's permission I am enabled to lay before you, as I presume that it is his Excellency's intention to communicate relative to the matter with the Right honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, I desire to exhibit, firstly, how it occurred that the responsibility of the first inquiry, and the onus of the detention of the prisoners in the manner stated, rested upon me; and, secondly, why a deviation was made from the ordinary mode of disposing of prisoners after appearance before a magistrate.

On the first head, it happened that at the time of the poisoning, owing to the absence on leave of the officer holding the appointments of sheriff and assistant magistrate, that I temporarily held those offices in addition to my own office of superintendent of police, being also a justice of the peace; while conducting what I then intended to be an inquiry preliminary to the case going before the chief magistrate, the Colonial Secretary (Mr. Mercer) entered the office, and I requested him to aid me in the investigation, and this, upon the advice of the Attorney-General (as local knowledge was of vital importance and the chief magistrate had newly arrived in the colony), assumed the magisterial form, and certain of the prisoners were committed for trial, the remainder being detained as before stated.

On the second point I beg to state, that owing to the rapidly increased population of the colony, the prison accommodation had been for some time prior to January 1857 barely sufficient for the proper separation and disposal of the proportionate increase of criminals.

Upon the outbreak of hostilities at Canton the preservation of the colony demanded an increase of vigilance, and this led to the arrest of many suspicious characters, causing the gaol to be over-crowded. As acting sheriff, I several times consulted with the Colonial Secretary on the subject, but could not point out any feasible and immediate mode of meeting the difficulty, which was at first supposed to be an exigency that would quickly pass over. From the influx of Canton residents and the removal of goods from that place, the stores and godowns were all occupied, and no suitable building presented itself to be rented by Her Majesty's Government; buildings of wood or mat, which under ordinary circumstances might have been speedily erected within the gaol compound and answered a temporary purpose, were at once rejected because their inflammable structure would invite incendiarism. No military buildings were available, and the police stations were insufficient to accommodate the increased police force taken on at this juncture, so much so that a part of the debtors' gaol was appropriated for the quarters of police. It thus happened that the disposal of 52 prisoners was a subject of difficulty and serious consideration; to place them within the gaol was visibly impracticable, and it resulted in those committed for trial being sent to gaol, and the remainder, 42 in number, confined in a room on the ground floor of a new police station. I had visited this station after its completion, only a few days previously to the 15th January, and noticed that the ground floor room was dry and well ventilated, having a chimney and a window near the roof, and then intended that it should be occupied by constables. I did not at that time know its precise number of square feet, but most certainly I considered it as suitable for the temporary imprisonment of the number of men stated, and as certainly it was the only place I could point out for their reception. The new station is at the junction or intersection of five streets or roads, and the most frequented and public place in the city, and the prisoners remained there from the 15th day of January until the 3d day of February, when, upon the application of a medical gentleman, who had the morning of that day visited the prisoners, I directed their removal to gaol, for which I had facility, consequent upon 160 prisoners being taken out of gaol and deported from the colony a few days previously.

The assertion in the local newspaper is to the effect that gross and wanton cruelty was exercised, by confining the 42 prisoners in so small a room, and the imagination is worked upon by details of appearance of the prisoners, and want of cleanliness, and lastly, that they had an insufficiency of food, and were dependent for what food they had upon the charity of their friends. I trust I shall satisfactorily show that the usual newspaper colouring has in this instance been so thickly laid on, that the facts of the case are hidden and overwhelmed.

The newspaper writer works up a scene, and after placing his actors (the prisoners) thereon, invites his readers to place themselves in the same position, and these, without reflection, arguing from their own feelings, conceive that there was immense cruelty and hardship, even to the extent of warranting the ultra comparison with the "Black Hole of Calcutta."

It would be, to an Englishman's fancy, a great cruelty and hardship to be necessitated to reside in the ill-odoured kraal of the Hottentot, or the underground hut of the denizen of the Arctic regions, while the native occupants would deem it equally cruel to be removed from their comfortable homes to the fancied luxury of European dwellings and cleanliness, and so it is with respect to the 42 prisoners confined (it must be remembered in the winter season) in the room at the Cross Roads Station; there cannot be cruelty without consequent suffering, and I unhesitatingly state that, from the habits of the Chinese, the confinement of the prisoners in the room in question involved no suffering to them.

The room, as I have stated in my previous report, was dry, lofty, and well ventilated, having a chimney and a window, also air-holes in the ceiling; the prisoners were visited daily by their friends, who at their own request supplied food. I saw some of these friends many times during the time the prisoners were at the Cross Roads Station, and they made no complaint to me. The chunam floor of the room was covered with matting, furnished by the prisoners' friends, and the prisoners amused themselves during the day by playing at a Chinese game somewhat similar to draughts.

I (and many others) saw the prisoners the day after their removal to the gaol, and they were without exception in perfect good health, and not presenting the aspect of men who had suffered from want of food or ill treatment; unless it can be presumed that one mode of suffering counteracted the ill effects of the other, it would be difficult to imagine that 42 men experienced the horrors pictured by the imaginative newspaper reporter, without some or even one of their number requiring medical aid.

Subsequent to the removal of the prisoners to the gaol, some Indian constables were quartered in the vacated ground-floor room, and they, such is the opinion of Eastern nations on the subject of ventilation, pasted paper over the window of the room.

Conceiving that I have said all that is necessary on the foregoing subject, I desire to refer to the newspaper account of the alleged improper treatment of a number of prisoners, apprehended on the 24th and 25th January 1857. The reporter in this case complains that the prisoners were exposed to the inclemency of the weather, and that the unhappy men aroused the neighbourhood by their cries for food. It will be seen from the understated facts that the prurient fancy of the writer for the public has again been at work.

I may premise that from the numerous reports of the presence in the colony of hundreds of mandarin emissaries, whose intent was murder and incendiarism, which alarmed the residents exceedingly, and it being visible that several thousand strangers were in the city of Victoria, who might be, as they represented themselves, emigrants waiting passage to California or Australia, or the said much-dreaded emissaries, it was necessary to ascertain the truth beyond a doubt; this led to numerous apprehensions, particularly on the days mentioned. On the 24th January, at about three p. m., 204 suspicious-looking persons or strangers were apprehended on Bonham Strand, which is the sea frontage of about a hundred Chinese traders' shops and stores, and the general landing place for Chinese merchandize, also being the place of rendezvous for the idlers and vagabond classes. The 204 prisoners were marched to the debtors' gaol yard, where every facility was given for their showing themselves to be respectable characters, and all but 45 were liberated before eight p. m. the same day; these 45 were placed that night in the treadmill yard, not having any ration that night. In this yard the house over the treadmill was open to the prisoners, and unless the prisoners preferred the open air, there was no impediment to their going under cover. At noon, or between that and one o'clock the following day, the prisoners had a full ration of rice and vegetables, and shortly after 31 of the 45 were released.

At midnight of the 23d January 146 prisoners were apprehended upon secret information that emissaries were located in a particular lane indicated; the prisoners were placed in the treadmill yard, where they had entrance to the treadmill house, and doubtless availed themselves even of that shelter. On the 24th they had a good ration of rice and vegetables, and at one p. m. 25th, another similar ration, being, with the exception of two, all liberated within two hours afterwards. During 36 hours of confinement they had two meals supplied to them, and most of them had, in addition, articles of food brought by their friends.

From the foregoing facts it will be readily seen that "the inclemency of the weather" to which the prisoners were subjected, there having been no rain or biting frost, existed only in the too vivid imagination of the newspaper reporter. As respects the cries made by the prisoners and disturbing the neighbourhood thereby, I ascertained at the time that the prisoners did, as any number of prisoners would do, amuse themselves by making a great noise, and this the newspaper reporter, who resides in the vicinity of the gaol, being hungry to pander to the public mind by attacking a Government officer, construed into cries of hunger.

Had I imagined that the subjects in question would have obtained the fame of an allusion to them in the House of Commons, I should have considered it my duty to have reported more fully upon the matter at the time, but believing that they would not extend beyond this colony, in which local newspaper reports are not generally credited, I deemed it sufficient to present only the shortest possible representation of the circumstances.

Having had the honour of serving Her Majesty nine years in the London Metropolitan Police, and nearly 13 in this corner of Her Majesty's dominions, I believe my word will be credited when I assert, in opposition to that of an unknown newspaper reporter, that in all, as in any one of the misrepresented cases, that I had only the intent of carrying out the law, without having any feeling either to be kind or unkind, cruel or merciful, to the prisoners falsely stated to have suffered.

I have, &c.

(signed) C. May,

Superintendent of Police and Coroner, at present  
Acting Assistant Magistrate and Sheriff.

The Hon. W. T. Bridges, D.C.L.,  
Acting Colonial Secretary.

## DESPATCH RELATIVE TO THE CONFINEMENT

## MEMORANDUM.

I BELIEVE that Mr. May is perfectly correct in saying that none of these prisoners suffered in health (apparently) by their confinement, and therefore by them the injury sustained was not great. I am also willing to believe that the newspapers gave a very highly painted picture of what occurred, and that they made the most of the matter. However, I consider the confinement of these men for so long a period in so small a space to have been a disgrace to the executive of this colony. I do not believe that there was any necessity for the men being so packed together, and I am convinced that under no possible circumstances could we have a recurrence of a similar act of carelessness and brutality. But it must not be forgotten that Mr. May is a long-tried servant of the Government; that he has never been charged with anything approaching to inhumanity before; that the time of this imprisonment was one when the most kind to the Chinese loathed the whole race on account of the poisoning; and what would be a very serious matter now was far different then.

(signed) *W. T. Bridges.*

27 July 1857.

## Enclosure 2.

Enclosure 2.

Sir,

Victoria, Hong Kong, 29 July 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter, dated the 28th instant, requesting to be informed how many times I visited the 42 prisoners, when in confinement at the Cross Roads Station.

I beg to state, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, that I saw them on two occasions during such imprisonment, once at about midnight, but I did not note the date, when I was out for the purpose of visiting the police guards (there was a police guard at the Cross Roads Station); I then found the door opening from the street into the prisoners' room open, two constables were sitting in the doorway, the prisoners appeared to be asleep; it was a cold night, sufficiently so to induce me to wear a cloak over my uniform coat; the room was warm, but certainly in no way oppressive. On the second occasion, it was at about 9 o'clock in the morning, a few days subsequent to my previous visit. I was passing the station on other business and looked into the room; the door was then partly open. I stood within the doorway and looked at the prisoners; they did not appear to me to be suffering in any way; the air was warm and had a smell peculiar to sleeping places of the Chinese, arising from the natural effluvia from their bodies; it was not more offensive to me than the ordinary sleeping places of the labouring classes, and it did not strike me for one instant that I was imposing a hardship upon them.

The Hon. W. T. Bridges, D. C. L.,  
Acting Colonial Secretary.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *C. May.*

## Enclosure 3.

Enclosure 3.

(No. 679.)

Colonial Secretary's Office, Victoria, Hong Kong,  
30 July 1857.

Sir,

HIS Excellency the Governor having had laid before him your letters of the 27th and 29th instant, relative to the confinement of 42 prisoners at the Cross Roads Station, in the months of January and February last, directs me to express to you his grave regret that you should have exercised so little caution in the mode of confining so great a number of men for so lengthened a period. Moreover, it does not appear from any document in this office, that you reported the facts of the case to the superior authorities, or obtained or endeavoured to obtain their sanction to your course of proceeding.

This expression of the opinion of his Excellency would have been conveyed to you in far stronger terms, but that he considers the circumstances of the colony at the time when the occurrence in question took place, justify him in judging more leniently of your conduct than would have been possible in ordinary times.

The general satisfaction which with this unhappy exception your discharge of your onerous duties has given to his Excellency, justifies him in the hope that on no future occasion will it again be necessary to him to express his dissatisfaction to you.

Charles May, Esq.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *W. T. Bridges,*  
Acting Colonial Secretary.



CHINESE PRISONERS (HONG KONG).

---

COPY of a DESPATCH from Governor Sir John  
*Bowring*, dated 31 July 1857, on the subject of  
the CONFINEMENT of CHINESE PRISONERS at  
*Hong Kong*.

(*Lord Stanley*.)

---

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*  
*26 March 1858.*

---

---

166.

*Under 1 oz.*

16

# CORRESPONDENCE

WITH THE

## CHINESE HIGH COMMISSIONER YEH.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1858.

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

No.					Page
1.	The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	December 12, 1857 1
	One Inclosure.				
2.	The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	December 22, — 2
	One Inclosure.				
3.	The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	December 24, — 5
	One Inclosure.				
4.	The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon	..	..	..	December 26, — 6
	Two Inclosures.				

---

## Correspondence with the Chinese High Commissioner Yeh.

---

No. 1.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 28, 1858.)*

(Extract.)

*Hong Kong, December 12, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a note to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, which is to be delivered at Canton on this day, to any person whom the Imperial Commissioner may depute to receive it.

---

Inclosure in No. 1.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Yeh.*

*Hong Kong, December 12, 1857.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to apprise the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, &c., that he is the bearer of letters of credence, accrediting him as Ambassador Extraordinary from Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain to the Emperor of China; and further, that he has been specially appointed and deputed by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain as Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary in China, with full powers under Her Majesty's Royal Sign Manual and the Great Seal of the United Kingdom, to settle the differences which have unfortunately arisen between certain of the authorities and subjects of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and certain of the authorities and subjects of His Majesty the Emperor of China, and to negotiate and conclude with the Minister or Ministers who may be vested with similar powers and authority by His Imperial and Royal Majesty the Emperor of China, such Treaties, Conventions, or Agreements, as may obviate future misunderstandings, and tend to develop commercial relations between the two countries.

The Government of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, in appointing this Special Mission, is animated by the sincerest feelings of goodwill towards the Chinese people and its Government. It has observed with gratification the happy results which have followed on the enlarged facilities for commercial intercourse between Great Britain and China provided under the Treaty of 1842. The industrious subjects of His Majesty the Emperor have derived therefrom increased returns for the products of their labour. The duties of Customs have supplied timely resources to the Imperial treasury. Free intercourse has engendered feelings of mutual esteem between natives and foreigners. In a word, at all the ports of China opened to foreign trade, save one, commerce has presented itself with its accustomed attendants, national wealth and international goodwill.

To this favourable picture there is unhappily one exception. By repeated insults to foreigners, and by the refusal to carry out faithfully the stipulations of Treaties, the authorities of the Province of Kwangtung have frequently, during the period in question, put in jeopardy the peaceful relations of China with the Treaty Powers. Great Britain, France, and America have successively been compelled to seek, by menace or by the employment of force, satisfaction for wrongs wantonly inflicted, until, finally, an insult to the British flag, followed by the refusal of the Imperial Commissioner to grant adequate reparation, or even to meet in the city the Representative of Her Britannic Majesty, for the purpose of effecting an amicable settlement, has forced the officers who are charged with the protection of British interests in this quarter, to have recourse to measures of coercion against Canton. The contest thus commenced has been carried on by the Chinese authorities in a manner repugnant to humanity and to the rules of warfare recognized by civilized nations.



Acts of incendiarism and assassination have been promoted by the offer of rewards. Under the influence of these provocations, innocent families have been plunged into mourning by the kidnapping of private individuals; and vessels engaged in the peaceful pursuits of commerce have been treacherously seized, and the European crews and passengers barbarously murdered.

The Undersigned thinks it right to remind the Imperial Commissioner that the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, in its endeavours to terminate a state of affairs which has led to these deplorable results, has not confined its efforts to representations addressed to the Imperial officers on the spot. In the year 1849 a communication was, by the express command of Viscount Palmerston, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, transmitted to the Imperial Government at Peking, warning it of the consequences that would ensue from the non-fulfilment of Treaty engagements, and terminating in these words: "Let the Chinese Government well consider these things, and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will lie upon them." And again, in the year 1854, Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, urged upon the Imperial Commissioners, who were deputed to confer with him at the mouth of the Peiho, the necessity of granting to British subjects free access to the city of Canton. These representations, however, prompted by a spirit of conciliation and humanity, have been unheeded, and the result has only served to prove that the forbearance of the British Government has been misunderstood by that of China.

In the conviction that the season for remonstrance is past Great Britain does not stand alone. The disregard of Treaty obligations, and the obstinate refusal to redress grievances which have forced the British authorities to have recourse to arms, have aroused the just indignation of the Government of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of the French. The Governments of England and France are united in their determination to seek, by vigorous and decisive action, reparation for past, and security against future, wrongs.

Under these circumstances, the Undersigned thinks it his duty to state distinctly to the Imperial Commissioner that he cannot assume the responsibility of arresting the progress of hostile operations against Canton, until the following demands of the British Government are absolutely and unreservedly conceded: the complete execution at Canton of all Treaty engagements, including the free admission of British subjects to the city; compensation to British subjects and persons entitled to British protection for losses incurred in consequence of the late disturbances.

If these moderate demands, and those preferred on behalf of the Emperor of the French by His Imperial Majesty's High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary, be frankly accepted by the Imperial Commissioner Yeh within the period of ten days from this date, the blockade of the river will be raised, and commerce will be permitted to resume its course. But the English forces, in conjunction with the forces of the French, will retain the Island of Honan and the forts on the river as a material guarantee until the terms of a Treaty for regulating these and all other questions pending between the Government of Great Britain and that of China shall have been agreed to between the Undersigned and a Plenipotentiary, of equal rank, appointed by the Emperor of China to negotiate with him, and until the Treaty so agreed upon shall have been ratified by their respective Sovereigns.

If, on the contrary, the Imperial Commissioner shall meet these demands by a refusal, by silence, or by evasive or dilatory pleas, the Undersigned will deem it to be his painful duty to direct the naval and military Commanders to prosecute, with renewed vigour, operations against Canton, reserving to himself the right to make, in that case, on behalf of the British Government, such additional demands on the Government of China as the altered condition of affairs may seem, in his eyes, to justify.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 2.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 14, 1858.)*

My Lord,

"Furious," Whampoa, December 22, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a translation of the reply of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh to the note inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of the 12th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 2.

*Commissioner Yeh to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 12th instant, I received the letter sent to me the same day, and was highly gratified to learn that your Excellency had been sent with plenipotentiary powers to Canton.

By the commercial relations ensuing on the establishment of the Treaty between our two countries, the mercantile communities of both have alike been advantaged. The letter under acknowledgment observes, that "to the favourable picture presented at the ports of China, there is one exception." Now, during more than a century that your Excellency's nation traded at Canton, its trade was with Canton alone; no such thing was known as four other ports. They were first opened by the Treaties of 1842 and 1844. Canton had had, it is true, its own ways of trade long established—so far, indeed, it differed from the other ports; but its commercial intercourse has been throughout conducted on the same principle as theirs; nor has there been, any more (at Canton than elsewhere), any "insult to foreigners."

As to the question of admission into the provincial city of Canton, no Article whatever relating to this exists in the Treaties of 1842 and 1844. It was in March 1847, that the Plenipotentiary Davis attempted, at a moment's notice, to raise the question. He prescribed a term of two years (within which the right was to be conceded); but before one year had elapsed, the unsatisfactoriness of his conduct in many particulars had been complained of by merchants who returned home for the purpose, and he was recalled. He was replaced by the late Plenipotentiary Bonham, subsequently to whose arrival in Kwangtung there passed, in 1849, a long correspondence between him and the late Commissioner Seu. Discussion respecting admission into the city was finally dropped, and the Plenipotentiary Bonham issued a notice from the Government offices (at Hong Kong), to the effect that he, the Governor, would not allow foreigners to enter the city. On this, I myself, then Governor in concert with Seu, then Commissioner, represented to His late Majesty, canonized as the Perfect, in a memorial, that the English had finally dropped the question of admittance into Canton, and we had the honour to receive in reply the following Imperial Decree:—

"The walling of cities is for the protection of the people, to the end that they may turn their capital to the best account, &c. Respect this."

It is also reported, on the authority of an English newspaper, of 1850, that a Royal (lit., national) letter from the Queen arrived at Hong Kong, to the address of the late Plenipotentiary Bonham, to the following effect:—

"We are informed of everything regarding Tien-tsin and the five ports of China as detailed in the representation (of Mr. Bonham). The Governor\* in question has, without doubt, shown great sagacity in the course he has followed. He was aware that Seu, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, was secretly devising measures in which Yeh, Governor of Kwangtung, was also taking part, and that they had together moved the Chinese Government to send from Peking a secret expedition of the Solon† vessels of war for the defence of Tien-tsin. But though our vessels of war could have been easily worked (*i. e.* by pushing and pulling) along the shores (of the Peiho) to fight with these Bonham, knowing what was becoming his own nation (or Government), and being well acquainted with the usages of China, confined the purpose of his visit to the ports of China, to an observation of the condition of the country, prosperous or otherwise. Were he to have fought, the Chinese would have said that our people were entirely in the wrong. It is hence evident that our Governor Bonham has managed matters very satisfactorily; by no offence against reason (or right) has he caused us anxiety: he is very much to be loved. Let Bonham be rewarded with the title of Wei-li-pa.‡ (The Queen) also conferred on him, a badge of honour to be borne on his person, very goodly to behold; and the English authorities and merchants at Hong Kong went in their dresses of ceremony to offer him their congratulations."

Thus the merchants of your Excellency's nation (showed that they) thought the Plenipotentiary Bonham right and the Plenipotentiary Davis wrong. It is doubtless the duty of your Excellency, who is come here in obedience to your instructions, to imitate the

\* "Governor"—great chief of soldiers—the term used by the common people at Hong Kong.

† A Mongol tribe.

‡ There is a confusion between Sir G. Bonham's Knighthood of the Bath and his Baronety. "Wei-li-pa," a Chinese suggests, stands for "Ba-li-mei," supposed to be Anglo-Chinese for Baronet. It is not a Chinese term.

conduct of the Plenipotentiary Bonham. It is equally imperative that you should decline to imitate the conduct of the Plenipotentiary Davis.

With respect to that passage in the letter under acknowledgment which says that, "until the terms of a Treaty shall have been agreed to between the Undersigned and a Plenipotentiary of equal rank appointed by the Emperor of China to negotiate with him, &c.," in 1850, the late Plenipotentiary Bonham went in person to Shanghai, and detached thence an officer to Tien-tsin, to request once more admission into the city. In 1854, the Plenipotentiary Bowring went himself to Tien-tsin and entreated with instance\* to be admitted into the city; also that the Treaty should be reconsidered. His Majesty the Emperor, holding that whereas the Treaties of 1842 and 1844 were ratified by the late Emperor, canonised as the Perfect, there was not in the agreement so sanctioned by His late Majesty, and which was to last ten thousand years with a view to the preservation of a good understanding for evermore, any place for alterations, and that the order of proceeding that had resulted in those advantages which, from the time the Treaties were made, had accrued to Chinese and foreigners alike from commercial intercourse, had been, in no respect other than what was in accordance with the Treaties, was satisfied that these were good and sufficient. The cessation of discussions regarding admittance into Canton was for His Majesty a point on which the fiat of His late Majesty had been received, and as the Treaty of Peace for ten thousand years had been in like manner ratified by His late Majesty, it would have been equally improper to alter this. Hence, although on both occasions, that (officers of) your Excellency's Government repaired to Tien-tsin, Imperial Commissioners† were sent to receive them, no propositions respecting fresh regulations (of trade) were allowed to be considered. The officers were desired to return to Canton and conduct business there in obedient conformance to Treaty. (And so) now, no officer of China, be his rank what it may, could venture to act otherwise than in accordance with the sacred will (of the Emperor).

Again, your letter says "that there must be compensation to British subjects and persons entitled to British protection for losses incurred in consequence of late disturbances."

The misunderstanding of last October was caused thus:—The Chinese Government having arrested some Chinese criminals, Consul Parkes wrongfully gave heed to the unsupported testimony of the captain of a lorcha, who asserted that the Government Executive, when they came on board to seize the guilty parties, hauled down the British ensign. He was not aware that no flag was seen flying by the executive when they boarded the vessel; that, as stated by the sailors seized, the flag was at the time down in the hold, and that it was consequently plain beyond a doubt that no flag was flying at all. The lorcha was built by, and in the employ of, Soo-a-ching, for whom her captain obtained a register. The crew were consequently all outlaws of the inner land (*i. e.* offenders against the laws of China). The prisoners Le-ming-tae and Liang-hien-fu both pleaded guilty to acts of piracy on the high seas. To this Wu-a-ching bore witness. It was established that the criminals before-mentioned were notorious pirates. On the repeated representation of Consul Parkes (however) I returned the twelve prisoners to him. Feeling‡ and justice were thus alike satisfied; but Consul Parkes, instead of receiving them, suddenly and without a cause commenced hostile operations; attacked and destroyed the forts along the different approaches, for several days in succession bombarded the provincial city, and on three occasions sent parties of English troops to fire houses and buildings in different directions. Millions of people were eye-witnesses of these things. There is not a native of any foreign State who is not aware of them. At the very commencement every Englishman and every other foreigner, with a sense of justice, did all that in them lay to dissuade Consul Parkes from proceeding, but he would not listen. He declared, too, that he would be personally responsible for all the loss they might incur, and in January last he went to Hong Kong, and made out an account of their losses with all the merchants who had suffered; which shows that he was taking their compensation on himself. The method of effecting this has long been settled; with it China has, in fact, no concern. Her merchants, alas! have sustained an amount of injury graver than the losses that have fallen on those of your Excellency's nation. (But) the same rule§ applies to both. My Court is thronged by the gentry and people of the city and suburbs, imploring me to write to your Excellency to inquire into the matter, and dispose

\* The term is one commonly used in closing petitions. The "Digest of the Statutes" employs it in speaking of Russia's solicitations for a Commercial Treaty in 1793.

† There is a little confusion here. An Imperial Commissioner was sent to meet Sir J. Bowring and Mr. Mac Lane in 1854. None, of course, came to meet Mr. Medhurst in 1850.

‡ "Feeling," *viz.*, the feeling of unwillingness to act discourteously towards the authority of a friendly Power.

§ That is, each must bear its own losses.

of it impartially. I have not made their petition the subject of a despatch, but if you will not believe me, I will inclose copies of them in my next reply, for your Excellency's perusal and guidance. As to Honan, its gentry and people are fierce and energetic.\* In April 1847, when the merchants of your Excellency's nation wanted to lease ground in Honan, the gentry and people presented a petition, generally signed, to the Plenipotentiary Davis, who notified to them, in his reply, that the matter should stand where it was. Your letter talks of a military occupation of Honan and of the forts along the river, but if you could not proceed once before, even with such a measure as the building and leasing of warehouses there, how should it be possible to station troops on Honan? The forts along the river have been built at the expense of the gentry and people, for their protection against piracy. An attempt on the part of the troops of your Excellency's nation to occupy these will, I fear, produce a state of irritation which may grow into a serious misunderstanding. (If it do) let it not be said that I did not speak in time, or that I did not do all that in me lay to provide for your safety.

The propositions brought forward in your letter have been suggested, it appears to me, by some mischievous person at your side; they are not your Excellency's own conceptions. I have long heard of your Excellency's great experience and discretion; of the universal esteem in which you are held in your own country; the great trust which you have come to Canton to discharge, towards your own Government, is naturally the termination of the troubles here existing, not, assuredly, the creation of (fresh) troubles. Your Excellency's acts will, I feel sure, anticipate my confidence in your perfect sense of justice and thorough impartiality.

The words "commerce shall resume its course," in your letter, are additional evidence of your Excellency's sense of justice and practical knowledge. Ever since the Treaty was made, in all their commercial dealings with foreigners, the merchants of China have invariably behaved as they ought. It is not from any hindrance interposed by China that no foreign merchant-vessel has been here since last October. By your Excellency's declaration now made, that "commerce between natives and foreigners shall resume its course," you justify to their complete satisfaction the high estimation in which you are held by all classes of your own countrymen; what is more, you enable yourself to meet the anxious expectations of the commercialists of every other country.

To conclude, our two nations have ever considered themselves as on friendly terms with each other, and the continuance of trade between native and foreigner on its accustomed footing can, of course, be satisfactorily arranged in correspondence between you and myself.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself, &c.

A necessary communication.

Heen-fung, 7th year, 10th moon, 29th day (14th December, 1857).

### No. 3.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 14, 1858.)*

(Extract.)

*"Furious," Whampoa, December 24, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a note from me to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh.

### Inclosure in No. 3.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Yeh.*

*"Furious," Whampoa, December 24, 1857.*

THE Undersigned has received the communication which the Imperial Commissioner Yeh did him the honour to address him, under date the 14th instant.

The Undersigned has failed to discover in this communication, which he has attentively perused, any indication on the part of the Imperial Commissioner of a disposition to accede to the moderate demands which, in his communication to the Imperial Commissioner of the 12th instant, he preferred on behalf of the Government of Great Britain.

He is, therefore, reluctantly compelled to recall to the recollection of the Imperial Commissioner the closing paragraph of that communication, which is conceived in the following terms:—

"If, on the contrary, the Imperial Commissioner shall meet these demands by a

\* Intractable.

refusal, by silence, or by evasive or dilatory pleas, the Undersigned will deem it to be his painful duty to direct the naval and military Commanders to prosecute, with renewed vigour, operations against Canton, reserving to himself the right to make, in that case, on behalf of the British Government, such additional demands on the Government of China as this altered condition of affairs may seem, in his eyes, to justify."

The Undersigned has now to inform the Imperial Commissioner that he has called upon the naval and military Commanders to prosecute, with renewed vigour, operations against Canton, and to add that, in accordance with the terms of the intimation given in the words above quoted, he formally reserves to himself the right to make, on behalf of the British Government, such additional demands as the altered condition of affairs, produced by the Imperial Commissioner's refusal to accede to terms of accommodation, may seem, in his eyes, to justify.

The Undersigned, &c.

No. 4.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 14, 1858.)*

My Lord,

"Furious," off Canton, December 26, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of the translation of a further communication which I have received from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. It makes no concession, either on the question of indemnity or on that of the right of entrance into the city. I think it, therefore, better, as the Imperial Commissioner has been formally apprized that the matter is now in the hands of the naval and military authorities, that I should abstain from replying to it.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

*Commissioner Yeh to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 24th instant, I received your Excellency's letter of the same date, and acquainted myself with its contents.

In my answer to your earlier letter I replied to every proposition, point by point, specifically and minutely; (yet) in the letter under acknowledgment you say that you have failed to discover in the communication which you have attentively perused, any indication of a disposition to accede\* to the moderate demands preferred on behalf of the Government of Great Britain. I shall endeavour to re-state clearly to your Excellency what I said before.

To go back: in October last year, Mr. Consul Parkes, without any cause, commenced hostilities, attacked the forts along the different approaches, and thrice sent troops to fire buildings and dwellings in different directions. The gentry and people had suffered sadly by this, and on your Excellency's arrival in Kwangtung last July, as I have heard, presented a petition to you on the subject. No steps having as yet been taken in the case, crowds of gentry and people have come to my Court discontented, and imploring me to write to your Excellency to make equitable decision therein; and because I did not address your Excellency on the subject, they were going to Hong Kong again to clamour for redress at your Excellency's place with all their might. By various shifts I have dissuaded them (from this proceeding), attributing what happens entirely to Consul Parkes' want of sense on a particular occasion, that your Excellency might be spared this trouble (or difficulty). This (shows) the best disposition on my part to be "conceding."†

(In the next place) ever since your Excellency's countrymen began to trade at Canton, the merchants of China have, in every instance, conducted themselves towards them with propriety. To the proposition in your former letter, "commerce shall resume its course," I gave the fullest assent. How, then, can I be charged with "refusing?"‡ On the contrary, there is plain proof that I promised § (to concede what was asked).

As to the passage in the letter under acknowledgment, "if the Commissioner shall

\* See Note 1.

† See Note 2.

‡ See Note 3.

§ See Note 4.

meet these demands by silence," in my last reply I answered every question in its own order; in no wise then was I "silent." And as to the other passage, "language of retrocession and refusal,"\* I shall instance my remarks on the late Plenipotentiary Bonham's abandonment of the discussions respecting admittance into the city. My last reply detailed clearly how, for his satisfactory administration of that question, he was honoured with the praises of all classes of your countrymen; in no wise then did I use "language of retrocession and refusal."

To conclude, our two nations regard themselves as on friendly terms with each other. This being the case, there can be nothing which makes it impossible for us to consult together and arrange satisfactorily by what means, in the words of your Excellency, "commerce may resume its course;" (which declaration made†) what becomes of my refusal to accede to terms of accommodation.

Pray let your Excellency, who has a sense of justice, and an experience of business, once more closely examine and carefully re-peruse my last reply.

I accordingly reply to you, availing, &c.

(December 25, 1857.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

*Notes by Mr. Wade on Commissioner Yeh's Letter dated December 25, 1857.*

Note 1.

"ACCEDE." The term by which I had rendered this in Chinese is composed of two words,—“jang,” amicable concession, as opposed to unyielding tenacity, of which strife is the consequence; and “heu,” to promise or undertake performance or compliance.

It will be seen below that, for his own purposes, the Commissioner divides the combination, and deals with each part of it separately.

Note 2.

See Note above. The Commissioner means: "Had my intention been the opposite of conceding, I should not have dissuaded the petitioners from a course which boded strife."

Note 3.

The Chinese here quoted is from that part of the Earl of Elgin's letter of the 12th which was repeated in his Lordship's letter of the 24th: "If the Imperial Commissioner shall meet these demands by a refusal," &c.

Note 4.

This is the second part of the combination referred to in Note 1.

Note 5.

The words translated "retrocession and refusal" are not in the letter sent; they have been substituted for those representing "dilatatory and evasive." The characters Yeh employs make us accuse him of "backing out, and definitive refusal." I am not sure that much, if anything, is intended by the change.

Note 6.

The Commissioner means to imply: "and it was made at the close of my first reply," the language of which he has employed pretty generally in this.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

\* See Note 5.

† See Note 6.

---

CORRESPONDENCE with the Chinese High  
Commissioner Yeh.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1858.*

---

LONDON :  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

Digitized by Google





449  
100







UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 02780 8826

**DO NOT REMOVE  
OR  
MUTILATE CARD**



